

Netti-aṭṭhakathāya

Atthavaṇṇanābhūtā

Bhadantācariyadhammapālattherena katā

Nettiṭikā

Saddhammapālanāmena Mahādhammarājagurunā

Mahātherena katā

Nettivibhāvinī



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1961

© Buddhasāsana Society

Ṭikā Series 21

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka	ခ kha	ဂ ga	ဃ gha	င ṅa
စ ca	ဆ cha	ဇ ja	ဈ jha	ည ṇa
ဋ ta	ဌ tha	ဍ ḍa	ဎ ḍha	ဏ ṇa
တ ta	ထ tha	ဒ da	ဓ dha	န na
ပ pa	ဖ pha	ဗ ba	ဘ bha	မ ma

ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa ဘ ha ဌ ḷa ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

-ာ ၵ = ā ဝိ = i ဝိ = ī ဣ = u ဣ = ū ဧ = e ဩ = o

က ka	ကာ kā	ကိ ki	ကိ kī	ကု ku	ကု kū	ကေ ke	ကော ko
ခ kha	ခါ khā	ခိ khi	ခိ khī	ခု khu	ခု khū	ခေ khe	ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ဃ န္ဂha	ဏ န္ဓha	ဈ သ္ဃa	ဗ္ဗ pla	လ္လ lla
ကွ kkha	ဇ င္ဂca	ဇ္ဇ န္ဍa	ဇ္ဇ သ္ဗa	ဗ္ဗ pba	လျ lya
ကျ kya	ဆ င္ဂcha	ဇ္ဇ န္ဏa	ဇ္ဇ န္တa	ဗ္ဗ bbha	လှ lha
ကြ kri	ဇ ဣja	ဏ န္ဗha	ဇ္ဇ န္တva	ဈ ဗ္ဗya	ဂှ vha
ကလ kla	ဈ ဣjha	တ္တ tta	ဇ္ဇ န္ဓha	ဇြ bra	တ္တ sta
ကွ kva	ည န္ဏā	တ္တ ttha	ဇ္ဇ န္ဓa	ဗ္ဗ mpa	တ္တ strā
ချ khya	ည န္ဏha	တွ tva	ဇ္ဇ န္ဓra	ဗ္ဗ mpha	သ္ဗ sna
ခွ khva	ည န္ဏca	ကျ tya	ဇ္ဇ န္ဓha	ဗ္ဗ mba	သျ sya
ဂွ gga	ဆ န္ဏcha	တြ tra	ဇ္ဇ န္ဏa	ဗ္ဗ mbha	သ ssa
ယွ ggha	ည န္ဏja	ဇ္ဇ သ္ဓa	ဈ န္ဏya	ဗ္ဗ mma	သ္ဗ sma
ဂျ gya	ည န္ဏjha	ဇ္ဇ သ္ဓha	ဈ န္ဏha	ဈ မ္ဗya	သ္ဗ sva
ဂြ gra	ဇ္ဇ တ္တa	ဈ သ္ဓya	ဗ္ဗ ပ္ဓpa	ဈ မ္ဗha	တွ hma
ကံ ṅka	ဇ္ဇ တ္တha	ဇြ dra	ဗ္ဗ ပ္ဓpha	လျ ယya	တွ hva
ခံ ṅkha	ည သ္ဓa	ဇ္ဇ သ္ဓva	ဈ ပ္ဓya	လျ ယha	ဇ္ဇ ḷha
ဂံ ṅga					

၁	၂	၃	၄	၅	၆	၇	၈	၉	၀
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0

Nettiṭikā

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā	...	1
Nidānakathāvaṇṇanā	...	17
1. Saṅgahavāraṇṇanā	...	19
2. Uddesavāraṇṇanā	...	24
3. Niddesavāra		
Hārasaṅkhepavaṇṇanā	...	25
Nayasaṅkhepavaṇṇanā	...	33
4. Paṭiniddesavāra		
1. Desanāhāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	41
2. Vicayahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	48
3. Yuttihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	55
4. Padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	60
5. Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	62
6. Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	65
7. Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	67
8. Vibhattihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	70
9. Parivattanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	74
10. Vevacanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	75
11. Paññattihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	77
12. Otaṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	79
13. Sodhanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	81

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
14. Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	...	81
15. Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	...	84
16. Samāropanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā	...	...	84
1. Desanāhārasampātavaṇṇanā	...	...	85
2. Vicayahārasampātavaṇṇanā	...	...	89
3. Yuttihārasampātavaṇṇanā	...	...	98
4. Padaṭṭhānahārasampātādivaṇṇanā	....	...	99
Missakahārasampātavaṇṇanā	...	...	99
Nayasamuṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā	...	...	108
Sāsanapaṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā	...	...	128
Nigamanakathāvaṇṇanā	...	...	151

Nettiṭikāya mātikā niṭṭhitā.

Nettivibhāvinī

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Ganthārambhakathā	...	1
1. Saṅgahavāra-atthavibhāvanā	...	2
2. Uddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā	...	18
3. Niddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā		
Soḷasahāraniddesavibhāvanā	...	27
Nayaniddesavibhāvanā	...	41
Dvādasapadavibhāvanā	...	45
4. Paṭiniddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā		
1. Desanāhāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	52
2. Vicayahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	83
3. Yuttihāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	117
4. Padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	128
5. Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	134
6. Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	144
7. Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	155
8. Vibhattihāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	167
9. Parivattanahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	179
10. Vevacānahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	184
11. Paññattihāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	187
12. Otaraṇahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	196
13. Sodhanahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	201
14. Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	202

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
15. Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	207
16. Samāropanahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā	...	213
1. Desanāhārasampātavibhāvanā	...	218
2. Vicayahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	228
3. Yuttihārasampātavibhāvanā	...	241
4. Padaṭṭhānahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	242
5. Lakkhaṇahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	243
6. Catubyūhahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	244
7. Āvaṭṭahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	246
8. Vibhattihārasampātavibhāvanā	...	247
9. Parivattanahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	249
10. Vevacānahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	250
11. Paññattihārasampātavibhāvanā	...	251
12. Otaṇahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	252
13. Sodhanahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	253
15. Parikkhārahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	253
16. Samāropanahārasampātavibhāvanā	...	254
Nayasamuṭṭhānavibhāvanā	...	254
Sāsanapaṭṭhānavibhāvanā	...	279
Nigamanakathā	...	356

Nettivibhāvinīyā mātikā niṭṭhitā.

Khuddakanikāya

Nettiṭikā

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā

Samvaṇṇanārambhe¹ ratanattayavandanā samvaṇṇetabbassa dhammassa pabhavanissayavisuddhipaṭivedanattham, tam pana dhammasamvaṇṇanāsu viññūnam bahumānuppādanattham, tam sammadeva tesam uggahaṇadhāraṇādikkamaladdhabbāya sammāpaṭipattiyā sabbahitasukhanipphādanattham. Atha vā maṅgalabhāvato, sabbakiriyāsu pubbakiccabhāvato, paṇḍitehi sammācaritabhāvato, āyatim paresam diṭṭhānugati-āpajjanato ca samvaṇṇanāyam ratanattayapaṇāmakiriyā. Atha vā ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇam pūjanīyapūjāpuññavisesanibbattanattham, tam attano yathāladdhasampattinimittassa kammassa balānuppādānattham, antarā ca tassa asaṅkocanattham, tadubhayaṃ anantarāyena aṭṭhakathāya parisamāpanattham. Idameva ca payojanam ācariyena idhādhippetam. Tathā hi vakkhati “vandanājanitam -pa- tassa tejasā”ti. Vatthuttayapūjā hi niratisayapuññakkhettsambuddhiyā aparimeyyappabhāvo puññātisayoti bahuvīdhanantarāyepi lokasannivāse antarāyanibandhanasakalasaṃkilesavidhamsanāya pahoti, bhayādi-upaddavañca nivāreti. Yathāha—

“Pūjārahe pūjayato, buddhe yadi va sāvake”ti² ca,

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 1; Ma-Ṭī 1. 1; Sam-Ṭī 1. 1 piṭṭhesupi passitabbam.

2. Khu 1. 42; Khu 3. 147 piṭṭhesu.

Tathā—

“Ye bhikkhave buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hotī”¹ ca,

Tathā—

“Buddho’ti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti.

Vareveva hi sā pīti, kasiṇenapi jambudīpassa.

‘Dhammo’ti -pa-. ‘Saṃgho’ti -pa- dīpassā”² ca,

Tathā—

“Yasmim mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa -pa- na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hotī”³ ca,

Tathā—

“Araññe rukkhamūle vā -pa- bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā, lomahaṃso na hessatī”⁴ ca.

Tattha yassa ratanattayassa vandanaṃ kattukāmo, tassa guṇātisayayogasandassanattaṃ **“mahākāruṇikaṃ”**ti-ādinā gāthāttayamāha. Guṇātisayayogena hi vandanārahabhāvo, vandanārahe ca katā vandanā yathādhippetappayojanaṃ sādhetīti. Tattha yassā saṃvaṇṇanaṃ kattukāmo, sā netthi visesato yathānulomasāsanasannissayā, tassa ca vicittākārappavattivihāvinī. Tathā hi suttantadesanā na vinayadesanā viya karuṇāppadhānā, nāpi abhidhammadesanā viya paññāppadhānā, atha kho karuṇāpaññāppadhānāti tadubhayappadhānadesanāvisesavibhāvanaṃ tāva sammāsambuddhassa thomaṇaṃ kātuṃ tammūlakattā sesaratanānaṃ **“mahākāruṇikaṃ nāthan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha⁵ kiratīti **karuṇā**, paradukkhaṃ vikkipati apanetīti attho. Atha vā kiṇatīti **karuṇā**, paradukkhe sati kāruṇikaṃ himsati vibādhatīti

1. Am 1. 343; Khu 1. 254, 255 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 54; Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 271; Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 2; Ma-Ṭṭi 1. 2; Am-Ṭṭi 2. 287 piṭṭhesu.

3. Am 2. 252; Am 3. 531 piṭṭhesu.

4. Sam 1. 222 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 2; Ma-Ṭṭi 1. 2; Sam-Ṭṭi 1. 2; Am-Ṭṭi 1. 5 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

attho. Kampanaṃ karotīti vā **karuṇā**, paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayakhedaṃ karotīti attho. Kamiti vā sukhaṃ, taṃ rundhatīti **karuṇā**. Esā hi paradukkhāpanayanakāmatālakkaṇā, attasukhanirapekkhatāya kārūṇikānaṃ sukhaṃ rundhati vibandhatīti attho. Kiriyaṭi dukkhitesu pasāriyatīti vā **karuṇā**, karuṇāya niyuttoti **kārūṇiko** yathā “dovāriko”ti¹. Yathā hi dvāraṭṭhānato aññattha vattamānopi dvārapaṭibaddhajīviko puriso dvārānativattavuttitāya dvāre niyuttoti “dovāriko”ti vuccati, evaṃ bhagavā mettādivasena karuṇāvihārato aññattha vattamānopi karuṇānativattavuttitāya karuṇāya niyuttoti “kārūṇiko”ti vuccati. Mahābhinihārato paṭṭhāya hi yāva mahāparinibbānā lokahitattameva lokanāthā tiṭṭhantīti. Mahanto kārūṇikoti **mahākārūṇiko**. Satipi bhagavato tadanñaguṇānampi vasena mahantabhāve kārūṇikasaddasannidhānena vuttatā karuṇāvasenevettha mahantabhāvo veditabbo yathā “mahāveyyākaraṇo”ti. Evañca katvā “mahākārūṇiko”ti iminā padena puggalādhiṭṭhānena satthu mahākāruṇā vuttā hoti.

Aparo nayo—atthasādhanato karuṇaṃ karuṇāyanaṃ karuṇāsampavattanaṃ arahatīti **kārūṇiko**. Bhagavato hi sabbaññutāya anavasesato sattānaṃ hitaṃ, hitupāyañca jānato, tattha ca akilāsuno hitesitā satthikā, na tathā aññesanti. Atha vā karuṇā karuṇāyanaṃ sīlaṃ pakati sabhāvo etassāti **kārūṇiko**. Bhagavā hi pathavīphassādayo viya kakkhaḷaphusaṇādisabhāvā karuṇāsabhāvo sabhāvabhūtakarūṇoti attho. Sesā purimasadisameva. Atha vā mahāvisayatāya, mahānubhāvatāya, mahapphalatāya ca mahatī karuṇāti **mahākāruṇā**. Bhagavato hi karuṇā niravasesesu sattesu pavattati, pavattamānā ca anaññasādhāraṇā pavattati, diṭṭhadhammikādibhedañca mahantameva sattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ ekantato nipphādeti, mahākāruṇāya niyuttoti **mahākārūṇiko**, taṃ mahākārūṇikaṃ. Sesā sabbaṃ vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Sumāgadhādipadānaṃ viya cetha saddasiddhi veditabbā.

1. Am 2. 478 piṭṭhe.

Nāthatīti **nātho**, veneyyānaṃ hitasukkhaṃ āsīsati patthetīti attho, mettāyanavasena cettha hitasukkhāsīsaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ, na karuṇāyanavasena paṭhamapadena vuttatā. Atha vā nāthati veneyyagataṃ kilesabyasaṇaṃ upatāpetīti **nātho**, nāthatīti vā **nātho**, yācatīti attho. Bhagavā hi “sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā”¹ti-ādinā¹ sattānaṃ taṃ taṃ hitappaṭipattim yācitvāpi mahākaruṇāya samussāhito te tatha niyojeti. Paramena vā cittissariyena samannāgato, sabbasatte vā sīlādiguṇehi īsati abhibhavatīti paramissaro bhagavā “**nātho**”ti vuccati, taṃ nāthaṃ.

Ñātabbanti **ñeyyaṃ**, atītādibhedabhinnaṃ sabbaṃ saṅkhattaṃ, asaṅkhattaṅca. Saṅgaraṇatṭhena **sāgaro**, patitapatitānaṃ attano puthulagambhīrabhāvehi saṃsīdanaṃ nimmujjanaṃ karotīti attho. **Saṃ-**saddassa cettha “sābhāvo, sārāgo”²ti-ādīsū² viya niruttinayena daṭṭhabbo. **Saṅgaraṇatṭhenā**ti vā saṅgarakaraṇatṭhena, ṭhitadhammatāya “ayaṃ me mariyādā, imaṃ velaṃ nātikkamāmi”³ti lokena saṅgaraṇaṃ saṅketaṃ karonto viya hotīti attho. Saṅgaraṇaṃ vā samantato galanaṃ sandanaṃ udakena karotīti **sāgaro**. Kappavutṭhānakāle hi mahāsamuddo ito cito ca paggharivā sakalaṃ lokadhātuṃ ekoghaṃ karotīti. Lokiyā **pana** vadanti “sāgarassa rañño puttehi sāgarehi nibbattito khatoti **sāgaro**, puratthimo samuddappadeso, taṃsambandhatāya ruḥhivasena sabbopi samuddo tathā voharīyati”³ti. Sāgarasadisattā **sāgaro**, ñeyyameva sāgaroti **ñeyyasāgaro**. Sadisatā cettha puthuladuttaragambhīrānādikalikatāhi veditabbā, nihīnaṃ cetamopammaṃ. Tathā hi ñeyyasessa sātisayā puthulatā aparimāṇalokadhātubyāpanato, sabbaññutaññāṇasseva taraṇiyatāya duttaratā, gambhīratā, ādikoṭīrahitā³ ca pavatti, na itarassa paricchinnadesattā bāhirakavītarāgehipi ittarena khaṇena atikkamitabbattā, parimitagambhīrattā, parimitakālattā ca. Ñeyyasāgarassa pāraṃ pariyaṇtaṃ gatoti **ñeyyasāgarapāragū**, taṃ ñeyyasāgarapāraguṃ.

1. Am 3. 9, 11, 12 piṭṭhādīsū.

2. Abhi 1. 94 piṭṭhe.

3. Taraṇiyatāgādhalābho ādikoṭīrahitā (Ka)

āsayato, “nīpuṇa -pa- desanan”ti iminā payogato, “nāthan”ti iminā pana ubhayathāpi bhagavato parahitappaṭipatti pakāsitā karuṇākiccadīpanato, “ñeyyasāgarapāragun”ti iminā sātisayaṃ attahitasampatti paramukkaṃsagatañāṇakiccadīpanato.

Atha vā tīhākārehi bhagavato thomanā veditabbā hetuto, phalato, upakārato ca. Tattha **hetu** mahākāruṇā, sā pana paṭhamapadena sarūpeneva dassitā. **Phalaṃ** catubbidham ṇāṇasampadā pahānasampadā ānubhāvasampadā rūpakāyasampadā cāti. Tāsu padhānabhūtā **ñāṇapahānasampadā** “ñeyyasāgarapāragun”ti iminā padena pakāsitā. Padhāne hi dassite avinābhāvato itarampi dvayaṃ dassitameva hoti. Na hi buddhānaṃ ānubhāvarūpakāyasampattīhi vinā kadācīpi dhammakāyasirī vattatīti. **Upakāro** anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ katvā tividhayānamukhena vimuttidhammesanā, sā “nātham, nīpuṇa -pa- desanan”ti padadvayena pakāsitāti veditabbaṃ.

Tattha¹ “mahākāruṇikaṃ”ti etena sammāsambodhiyā mūlaṃ dasseti. Mahākāruṇāsaṅcoditamānaso hi bhagavā saṃsārapaṅkato sattānaṃ samuddharaṇatthaṃ katābhinihāro anupubbena pāramiyo pūretvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigatoti karuṇā sammāsambodhiyā mūlaṃ. “Ñeyyasāgarapāragun”ti etena pubbhāgappaṭipattiyā saddhiṃ sammāsambodhiṃ dasseti. Anāvaraṇañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃhi maggañāṇaṃ, maggañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃca anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ “sammāsambodhi”ti vuccati. Uttappabhedaṃ pana sammasañāṇaṃ saha paññāpāramiyā tassā pubbhāgappaṭipadā. Tassā hi ānubhāvena līnuddhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhana kāmasukhallikkattakilamathā nuyogasassa tucchādī-antadvayavirahitā ukkaṃsapāramippattā majjhimā paṭipadā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gatā. “Nāthan”ti iminā sammāsambodhiyā phalaṃ dasseti lokattayanāyakabhāvadīpanato. Tathā hi sabbānatthaparīhārapubbaṅgamāya niravasesahitasukhavidhānatappaṭipattiyā niratisayāya payogasampattiyā, sadevamanussāya pajāya accantupakāritāya aparimitanirupamabhāvaguṇavisesasamaṅgitāya ca sabbasattuttamo bhagavā aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ anuttaragāraṇaṭṭhānabhūtātāya ca “nātho”ti vuccatīti. “Nīpuṇa -pa- desanan”ti iminā sammāsambodhiyā

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 7 piṭṭhepi.

payojanaṃ dasseti. Saṃsāramahoghatō sattasantāraṇatthañhi bhagavatā sammāsambodhi abhipatthitā, tañca sattasantāraṇaṃ yathāvuttadesanāsampattiyā samijjhati tadavinābhāvato. Iminā bhagavato sātisayā parahitappaṭipatti dassitā, itarehi attahitasampattīti tadubhayena attahitāya paṭipannādīsu catūsu puggalesu bhagavato catutthapuggalabhāvaṃ dīpeti, tena ca anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvaṃ, uttamavandanīyabhāvaṃ, attano ca vandanakiriyāya khettaṅgatabhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Ettha ca yathā “mahākāruṇikaṃ”ti iminā padena bhagavato mahākāruṇā dassitā, evaṃ “ñeyyasāgarapāraguṇaṃ”ti etena mahāpaññā dassitā. Tesu **karuṇā**ggahaṇena lokiyesu mahaggatabhāvappattāsādhāraṇaguṇadīpanato bhagavato sabbalokiyaguṇasampatti dassitā hoti, **paññā**ggahaṇena sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānamaggaññānadīpanato sabbalokuttaraguṇasampatti. Tadubhayaggahaṇasiddho eva cattho nāthasaddena pakāsīyati. Karuṇāvacaṇena upagamaṇaṃ nirupakkilesaṃ dasseti, paññāvacaṇena apagamaṇaṃ. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena lokasamaññānurūpaṃ bhagavato pavattim dasseti lokavohāraṇavisayattā karuṇāya, paññāggahaṇena samaññāya anatidhāvaṇaṃ. Sabhāvānavabodhena hi dhammānaṃ samaññaṃ atidhāvitvā sattādisammasanaṃ hotīti. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena mahākāruṇāsamaṇāpattivihāraṃ dasseti, paññāggahaṇena tīsu kālesu appaṭihataññaṇaṃ, catusaccaññaṇaṃ, catupaṭisambhidāññaṇaṃ, catuvesārajjāññaṇaṃ. Karuṇāggahaṇena mahākāruṇāsamaṇāpattīññaṇassa gahitattā sesāsādhāraṇaṇāññaṇāni, cha abhiññā, aṭṭhasu parisāsu¹ akampanaṇāññaṇāni, dasabalāni, cuddasa buddhaññaṇāni, soḷasa ñāṇacariyā, aṭṭhārasa buddhadhammā², catucattālīsa ñāṇavatthūni sattasattati ñāṇavatthūnīti³ evamādīnaṃ anekesaṃ paññāppabhedānaṃ vasena ñāṇacāraṃ dasseti.

Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena caraṇasampatti, paññāggahaṇena vijjāsampatti. Karuṇāggahaṇena sattādhipatitā, paññāggahaṇena dhammādhipatitā.

1. Ma 1. 104, 128, 132 piṭṭhesu vitthāro.

2. Khu 7. 139, 278; Khu 8. 175; Khu 9. 376; Khu 10. 16; Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 176; Mūlaṭī 2. 2; Dī-Ṭī 3. 54, 198 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

3. Saṃ 1. 290 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

Karuṇāggahaṇena lokanāthabhāvo, paññāggahaṇena attanāthabhāvo. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena pubbakāribhāvo, paññāggahaṇena kataññutā. Karuṇāggahaṇena aparantapatā, paññāggahaṇena anattantapatā. Karuṇāggahaṇena vā buddhakaradhammasiddhi, paññāggahaṇena buddhabhāvasiddhi. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena paresaṃ tāraṇaṃ, paññāggahaṇena sayāṃ tāraṇaṃ. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena sabbasattesu anuggahacittatā, paññāggahaṇena sabbadhammesu virattacittatā dassitā hoti. Sabbesaṅca buddhaguṇānaṃ karuṇā ādi taṃnidānabhāvato, paññā pariyoṣānaṃ tato uttari karaṇīyābhāvato, iti ādipariyoṣānadassanena sabbe buddhaguṇā dassitā honti. Tathā karuṇāvacaṇena sīlakkhandhapubbaṅgamo samādhikkhandho dassito hoti. Karuṇānidānaṃhi sīlaṃ tato pāṇātipātādiviratippavattito, sā ca jhānattayasampayoginīti. Paññāvacaṇena paññākkhandho. Sīlaṅca sabbabuddhaguṇānaṃ ādi, samādhi majjhe, paññā pariyoṣānanti evampi ādimajjhapariyoṣānakalyāṇā sabbe buddhaguṇā dassitā honti nayato dassitattā. Eso eva hi niravasesato buddhaguṇānaṃ dassanupāyo, yadidaṃ nayaggāhaṇaṃ, aññathā ko nāma samattho bhagavato guṇe anupadaṃ niravasesato dassetuṃ. Tenevāha—

“Buddhopi buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ,
Kappampi ce aññamabhāsamāno.
Khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare,
Vaṇṇo na khīyetha tathāgatassā”¹.

Teneva ca āyasmatā sārīputtattherenāpi buddhaguṇaparicchedanaṃ pati anuyuttana “no hetam bhante”² paṭikkhipitvā “apica me bhante dhammanvayo vidito”² vuttaṃ.

Evam saṅkhepena sakalasabbaññuguṇehi bhagavantaṃ abhithhavitvā idāni saddhammaṃ thometuṃ “**vijjācaraṇasampannā**”²ti-ādimāha. Tattha vijjācaraṇasampannā hutvāti vacanaseso. Vindiyam dhammānaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ,

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 257; Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 61; Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 289; Udāna-Ṭṭha 305;
Apadāna-Ṭṭha 2. 91; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 163; Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 9. 324; Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 9;
Ma-Ṭṭi 1. 10; Saṃ-Ṭṭi 1. 9; Am-Ṭṭi 1. 12; Vajira-Ṭṭi 10; Sārattha-Ṭṭi 1. 6 piṭṭhesupi.
2. Dī 2. 70 piṭṭhe.

sāmaññalakkhaṇaṇca vindatīti **vijjā**, lobhakkhandhādīni vā vijjhanaṭṭhena **vijjā**, catunnaṃ vā ariyasaccānaṃ viditakaraṇaṭṭhena **vijjāti** evaṃ tāvettha vacanaṭṭhato vijjā veditabbā. Pabhedato pana tissopi vijjā **vijjā bhayabheravasutte** āgataniyāmeneva, aṭṭhapi vijjā **vijjā ambaṭṭhasuttādīsu**¹ āgataniyāmeneva. Caranti tehīti **carañāni**, silasaṃvarādayo pañcadasa dhammā, iti imāhi vijjāhi, imehi ca carañehi sampannā sampannāgatāti **vijjācaraṇasampannā**.

Yenāti yena dhammena karaṇabhūtena, hetubhūtena ca. Tattha maggadhammassa karaṇattho veditabbo niyyānakiriyāsādhakatamabhāvato, nibbānadhammassa hetu-attho āramaṇapaccayabhāvato. Paccayattho hi ayaṃ hetvattho. Pariyattidhammassapi hetu-attho yujjateva paramparāya hetubhāvato. Phaladhamme pana ubhayampi sambhavati. Kathaṃ? “Tāya saddhāya avūpasantāya”ti vacanato maggena samucchinnānaṃ kilesānaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānakiccatāya phalassa niyyānānugūṇatā, niyyānapariyosānatā cāti iminā pariyāyena siyā karaṇattho niyyānakiriyāya. Sakadāgāmimaggavipassanādīnaṃ pana upanissayapaccayabhāvato siyā hetu-attho. Evaṇca katvā **aggappasādasuttādīsu**² aggādibhāvena aggahitāpi phalapariyattidhammā **chattamāṇavakavimānādīsu**³ saraṇiyabhāvena gahitāti tesāṃ magganibbānānaṃ viya mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ saraṇabhāvo uddhaṭo. Viseso cettha maggapariyāpannā eva vijjācaraṇadhammā veditabbā. Te hi nippariyāyena niyyānakiriyāya sādhakatamabhūtā, na itare. Itaresāṃ pana niyyānatthāya niyyānatā. Yadi evaṃ kasmā “vijjācaraṇasampannā hutvā”ti vuttaṃ, niyyānasamakālemeva hi yathāvuttavijjācaraṇasampattisamadhigamoti? Nāyaṃ virodho samānakālatāya eva adhippetattā yathā “cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ”ti⁴. **Sampannāti** vā padassa vattamānakālatthā veditabbā “uppannā dhammā”ti⁵ ettha uppannasaddassa viya. Evaṇca katvā vacanasesamantareneva padayojanā siddhā hoti.

1. Dī 1. 94 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 254 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 2. 76 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 1. 158, 326; Ma 3. 328, 332, 333; Saṃ 1. 301, 302; Saṃ 2. 261; Abhi 4. 248, 249 piṭṭhesu.

5. Abhi 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

“Yenā”ti ca padaṃ ubhayattha sambandhitabbaṃ “yena dhammena vijjācaraṇasampannā, yena dhammena niyyanti”ti.

Lokatoti khandhādilokato, vaṭṭatoti attho. **Tanti** taṃ magganibbānaphalapariyattibhedāṃ dhammaṃ. **Uttamanti** seṭṭhaṃ. Tathā hesa attanā uttaritarassa abhāvena “anuttaro”ti vuccati. Tattha maggassa niyyānāhetu-ādi-atthena, nibbānassa nissaraṇavivekādi-atthena, phalassa ariyasantabhāvādi-atthena ca seṭṭhatā veditabbā. Svāyamattho “yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati”ti¹ ādisuttapadānusārena vibhāvetabbo.

Dhammanti yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne apāyato, saṃsārato ca apatamāne katvā dhāretīti **dhammo**. Sammā, sāmāñca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā **sammāsambuddho**, sabbaññutā-anāvaraṇañāṇo samantacakkhu bhagavā, tena yathā sammāsambodhisamadhi gameneva sabbe buddhaguṇā sampāpuṇiyanti, evaṃ sammadeva āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulīkiriyaṃ sammāpaṭipattiyā sammadeva paccavekkhaṇāya sakkaccaṃ dhammadesanāya veneyyasantānesu paṭiṭṭhāpanena—

“Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhiṃ desessāmi².

Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho³. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati¹. Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā⁴. Dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ”ti⁵—

ādivacanehi, abhitthavanena ca pūjito mānito apacitoti **sammāsambuddhapūjito**, taṃ sammāsambuddhapūjitaṃ dhammaṃ vandeti sambandho.

Ayaṃ panettha saṅkhepattho—yassa dhammassa adhigamane vijjāsampannā ceva honti caraṇasampannā ca, sabbavaṭṭadukkhato ca niyyanti, tameva ariyānaṃ sakalaguṇasamaṅgībhāvanimittaṃ, anavasesadukkhanissaraṇahetubhūtañca

1. Khu 1. 254; Aṃ 1. 343 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 3. 116; Khu 10. 200 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Khu 1. 52; Khu 10. 162, 206 piṭṭhesu.

4. Dī 2. 231; Ma 1. 70; Saṃ 3. 123, 145, 161 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 3. 327; Khu 10. 5 piṭṭhesu.

uttamaṃ pavaraṃ saddhiṃ pariyattidhammena navavidhaṃ
lokuttaradhammaṃ bhagavatāpi sammāpaṭipatti-ādividhinā pūjitaṃ namāmi,
abhitthavāmi vāti.

Ettha ca “yena lokato niyyanti, vijjācaraṇasampannā ca hontī”ti
padadvayena yathākkamaṃ dhammassa bhāvetabbabhāvo,
sacchikātabbabhāvo ca vutto. Tesu paṭhamena vijjāsampattiyā dhammaṃ
thometi, dutiyena vimuttisampattiyā. Tathā paṭhamena jhānasampadāya,
dutiyaena vimokkhasampadāya. Paṭhamena vā samādhisampadāya, dutiyena
samāpattisampadāya. Paṭhamena vā khayañāṇabhāvena, dutiyena
anuppādañāṇabhāvena. Atha vā purimena vijjūpamatāya, dutiyena
vajirūpamatāya. Purimena vā virāgasampattiyā, dutiyena nirodhasampattiyā.
Tathā paṭhamena niyyānabhāvena, dutiyena nissaraṇabhāvena. Paṭhamena
vā hetubhāvena, dutiyena asaṅkhatabhāvena. Paṭhamena vā dassanabhāvena,
dutiyaena vivekabhāvena. Paṭhamena vā adhipatibhāvena, dutiyena
amatabhāvena dhammaṃ thometi. Atha vā paṭhamena
niyyānikabhāvadassanato svākkhātātāya dhammaṃ thometi, dutiyena
sacchikātabbabhāvato sandiṭṭhikatāya. Tathā purimena akālikatāya,
pacchimena ehipassikatāya. Purimena vā opaneyyikatāya, pacchimena
paccattaṃ veditabbatāya dhammaṃ thometi.

“Uttamaṃ”ti ca etena aññassa visiṭṭhassa abhāvadīpanena paripuṇṇatāya
dhammaṃ thometi, “sammāsambuddhapūjitaṃ”ti etena parisuddhatāya.
Sabbadosāpagamena hissa pūjanīyatā. Parisuddhatāya cassa pahānasampadā,
paripuṇṇatāya pabhavasampadā. Pahānasampattiyā ca bhāvanāpāripūrī
anavasesadosasamugghāṇato, pabhavasampattiyā sacchikiriyanibbatti
tatuttari karaṇīyābhāvato. Anaññasādhāraṇatāya hi uttamoti. Tathā
bhāvetabbabhāvenassa saha pubbhāgasīlādīhi sekkhā
sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhā, sacchikātabbabhāvena saha asaṅkhatāya
dhātuyā asekkhāsīlasamādhipaññākkhandhā dassitā hontīti.

Evam saṅkhepena sabbasaddhammaguṇehi saddhammaṃ thometvā
idāni ariyasamghaṃ thometum “**sīlādiguṇasampanno**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha
sīlādiguṇasampannoti sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttiyādiguṇehi sampanno
samannāgato, sampannasīlādiguṇo vā. Ariyānañhi
taṃtaṃmaggavajjhakilesappahānena hatapaṭipakkhā suvisuddhā sīlādayo
“sampannā”ti vattabbataṃ

arahanti, na puthujjanānaṃ, yato “suppaṭipanno”ti-ādinā¹ ariyaśaṃgho thomīyati. Atha vā **sīlādiguṇasampanno**ti paripuṇṇasīlādiguṇo. Ariyapuggalānañhi ariyasaccappaṭive dhena saheva yathārahaṃ sekkhāsekkhā sīlādiddhammakhandhā pāripūrim gacchantīti. **Ṭhito maggaphalesū**ti maggesu phalesu ca ṭhito, maggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho cāti attho. **Yoti** aniyamato ariyaśaṃghaṃ niddisati, tassa “**tan**”ti iminā niyamaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Nanu ca ariyaśaṃghe na sabbe ariyapuggalā maggaṭṭhā, nāpi sabbe phalaṭṭhāti? Saccametaṃ, avayavadhammena pana samudāyaṃ niddisanto evamāha yathā “samaṃ cuṇṇaṃ”ti. Yathā hi yogacuṇṇassa avayavesu labbhamāno samabhāvo samudāye apadisīyati “samaṃ cuṇṇaṃ”ti, evaṃ ariyaśaṃghassa avayavabhūtesu ariyapuggalesu labbhamāno maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvo samudāyabhūte ariyaśaṃghe ṭhito “maggaphalesū”ti apadiṭṭhoti veditabbaṃ.

Ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyanato, sadevakena ca lokena “saraṇaṃ”ti araṇīyato **ariyo**, diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena samhatattā **saṃgho**, ariyo ca so saṃgho cāti **ariyaśaṃgho**, taṃ ariyaśaṃghaṃ. Pujjabhavaphalanibbattanato attano santānaṃ punātīti vā **puññaṃ**, khittam vuttam bījaṃ viruhanaṭṭhānatāya tāyati rakkhatīti **khettam**, kedārādi, khettam viyāti **khettam**, sattānaṃ puññassa mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena viruhanaṭṭhānatāya khettanti **puññaakkhettam**. Anuttaraṃ vandeti sambandho.

Ettha ca “sīlādiguṇasampanno”ti etena ariyaśaṃghassa bhagavato anujātaputtataṃ dasseti, tenassa pabhavasampadā dīpitā hoti. “Ṭhito maggaphalesū”ti etena pahānasampadam, ñāṇasampadañca dasseti kilesānaṃ samucchadappaṭippassaddhippahānadīpanato, maggaphalañāṇadhigamadīpanato ca. “Ariyaśaṃghaṃ”ti etena pabhavasampadam sabbasaṃghānaṃ aggabhāvadīpanato, sadevakena ca lokena araṇīyabhāvadīpanato. “Puññaakkhettam anuttaraṃ”ti etena lokassa bahūpakārataṃ dasseti aggadakkhiṇeyyabhāvadīpanato.

1. Ma 1. 45; Aṃ 2. 252; Khu 1. 93 piṭṭhesu.

Tathā “sīlādiguṇasampanno”ti idaṃ ariya-saṃghassa sammā-
 ujuññāyasāmicippaṭipannabhāvadīpanaṃ. “Ṭhito maggaphalesū”ti idaṃ satipi
 santānavibhāgena anekabhāve catupurisayuga-
 aṭṭhapurisapuggalabhāvadīpanaṃ. “Ariya-saṃghan”ti idaṃ
 āhuncyyādibhāvadīpanaṃ. “Puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti idaṃ lokassa
 hitasukhāya paṭipannatādīpanaṃ. Tathā “ṭhito maggaphalesū”ti idaṃ
 ariya-saṃghassa lokuttarasaraṇagamanasabbhāvadīpanaṃ, tenassa bhagavato
 orasaputtabhāvo dassito hoti. “Sīlādiguṇasampanno”ti iminā panassa
 vihatavidhastakilesā anavasesā sekkhāsekkhā sīlādidhammakhandhā
 dassitā. “Ariya-saṃghaṃ puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti iminā tesaṃ tesaññeva
 yathāvuttaguṇavisesānaṃ suparisuddhataṃ dīpeti. Tenassa
 mahānubhāvataṃ, anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvaṃ, vandanārahabhāvaṃ, attano
 ca vandanākiriyaṃ khettaṅgatabhāvaṃ dīpeti. Saraṇagamaṇaṃ sāvakānaṃ
 sabbaguṇānaṃ ādi, sapubbabhāgappaṭipadā sekkhā sīlakkhandhādayo
 majjhe, asekkhā sīlakkhandhādayo pariyosānanti
 ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇā sabbe ariya-saṃghaguṇā imāya gāthāya
 pakāsītāti vedittabbaṃ.

Evam gāthāttayena saṅkhepato sakalaguṇasaṃkittanamukhena
 ratanattayassa paṇāmaṃ katvā idāni taṃ nipaccakāraṃ yathādhippete
 payojane pariṇāmento “**vandanājanitaṃ**”ti gāthamāha. Tatha
vandanājanitanti vandanākārena nibbattitaṃ,
 ratanattayaguṇābhittavanavasena, nipaccakāravasena vā uppāditanti attho.
Itīti evam “mahākāruṇikaṃ”ti-ādippakārena. Ratijananaṭṭhena **ratanam**,
 buddhadhammasaṃghā, cittikatādibhāvo vā ratanaṭṭho. Vuttañhetam—

“Cittikataṃ mahagghaṇca, atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ.

Anomasattaparibhogaṃ, ratanaṃ tena vuccatī”ti¹.

Cittikatabhāvādayo ca anaññasādhāraṇā buddhādīsu eva labbhanti,
 ratanānaṃ tayaṃ **ratanattayaṃ**, tasmim ratanattaye. **Hatantarāyoti** vidhastā-
 upaddavo hutvāti sambandho, etena attano pasādasampattiyā, ratanattayassa
 ca khettabhāvasampattiyā tassa puññassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya

1. Khuddakapāṭha-Ṭṭha 143; Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 35; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 3. 190; Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 172;
 Mahāniddeśa-Ṭṭha 231; Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 14; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 16; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 14; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 17;
 Sārattha-Ṭṭha 1. 14 piṭṭhesu.

upaghātaka-upaddavānaṃ vihanane samatthataṃ dasseti. **Sabbatthāti** sabbasmim̄ anto ceva bahi ca, ajjhattikabāhiravatthūsūti attho. **Sabbatthāti** vā sabbasmim̄ kāle, samvaṇṇanāya ādimajjhapariyosānakālesūti vuttam̄ hoti. **Hutvāti** pubbakālakiriya, tassa “karissāmatthavaṇṇanan”ti etena sambandho. **Tassāti** yaṃ ratanattaye vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ, tassa. **Tejasāti** ānubhāvena balena.

Evam̄ ratanattayavandanāya payojanaṃ dassetvā idāni nettippakaraṇassa gambhīratthattā atthasamvaṇṇanāya dukkarabhāvaṃ dassetum̄ “**ṭhitin**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **ṭhitinti** ṭhānaṃ anantaradhānaṃ avicchedappavattiṃ. **Ākaṅkhamānenāti** icchamānena patthayantena, “ahovatāyaṃ saddhammanetti ciraṃ tiṭṭheyyā”ti evam̄ patthayantenāti vuttam̄ hoti. **Ciranti** dīghakālaṃ, pañcavassasahassaparimāṇaṃ kālanti attho. **Saddhammanettiyāti** saddhammasaṅkhātāya nettiyā. Saddhammo hi veneyyasantānesu ariyaguṇānaṃ nayanato **netti**, saddhammassa vā netti **saddhammanetti**, tassā saddhammanettiyā, svāyamattho **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vicārito eva. **Therenāti** thiraguṇayuttena. **Abhiyācitoti** ādaragāravena yācito. Abhimukhaṃ vā yācito, anuttaraṃ katvā yācitoti attho. Uddissa vā yācito, garutaraṃ katvā yācitoti attho, “karotu āyasmā nettippakaraṇassa kañci atthasamvaṇṇanan”ti evam̄ nettiyā atthasamvaṇṇanaṃ pati ajjhositoti vuttam̄ hoti. Ettha ca saddhammassa ciraṃ ṭhitikāmena ajjhāsayasampannena sāsane thiraguṇayuttena sabrahmacārinā ādaragāravena, abhimukhaṃ vā yācitenā me na sakkā tassa abhiyācanaṃ paṭikkhipitunti dasseti “**ṭhitim̄ ākaṅkhamānenā**”ti gāthāya.

Padumuttaranāthassāti padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa. **Passatāti** pubbenivāsacakkhunā, samantacakkhunā eva vā hatthatale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya abhinīhāraṃ passantena. **Tādināti** tādibhāvayuttena, sabbattha vā nibbikārena, “amhākaṃ bhagavatā”ti vacanaseso. **Yassāti** āyasmato mahākaccānattherassa. **Ṭhapitoti**—

“Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajantānaṃ yadidaṃ mahākaccāno”ti¹—

1. Am̄ 1. 24 piṭṭhe.

evaṃ ṭhapito. Sīlādiguṇavisesehi mahantā sāvakāti **mahāsāvakā**¹, mahākassapādayo, tesu ayamāyasmā aññataroti, mahāsāvako ca so guṇavisesayogato uttamo cāti **mahāsāvakuttamo**.

Jhānādīsu sātīsayānaṃ āvajjanādivasībhāvānaṃ, ariyiddhivasena paramassa ca cetovasībhāvassa adhigatattā **vasippatto**. Atthādīsu savisesabhedagatapaṭisambhidāññattā **pabhinnapaṭisambhido**. “Paṇḍito bhikkhave mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave mahākaccāno”ti-ādinā² anekesu ṭhānesu bhagavatā pasaṃsitattā **sambuddhena pasaṃsito**. Tena vuttaṃ “satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito saṃbhāvito, viññūnañca sabrahmacārinan”ti.

Anumoditāti “sādhu sādhu kaccāna, sādhu kho tvaṃ kaccāna imaṃ dhammasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ abhāsī”ti evaṃ anumoditā. Ekasmiṃ kira samaye ayaṃ mahāthero jambuvanasaṇḍe viharanto attano santikāvacarānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ hāranayapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ³ pakaraṇaṃ abhāsī, bhāsivā ca bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisinna yathābhāsitaṃ imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ bhagavato nivedesi, taṃ sutvā bhagavā “sādhu sādhu”ti-ādinā anumoditvā “tasmā tiha tvaṃ kaccāna imaṃ dhammasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ dhammanettitveva dhārehi”ti nāmaggaḥaṇaṃ akāsīti vadanti. Desanāhārādinandiyāvattaṇayādihāranayānusārenea sabbadhammasaṃvaṇṇanānaṃ gatiyoti āha “**sāsanassa sadāyattā, navaṅgassatthavaṇṇanā**”ti.

Gambhīraññehīti gambhīrehi ñāñehi, na saddhāmatkena, gambhīraññehi vā mahāpaññehi ariyehi. Pakaraṇassa gambhīratthataṃ, attano ca ñāñassa nātivisayataṃ viditvā saṃvaṇṇanārambhe saṃsīdantampi maṃ sāsanaguṇādi-upanissayasampadā ussāhesīti imamatthaṃ dasseti “**kiñcāpi**”ti-ādinā.

“**Pañcapi nikāye ogāhetvā**”ti iminā nettiyā pañcapi mahānikāye anupavisitvā avatṭhānaṃ, tesam saṃvaṇṇanābhāvañca dīpeti.

1. Theragāthā-Ṭṭha 2. 541; Am-Ṭṭi 2. 132 piṭṭhesu vitthāro.

2. Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe.

3. Hāranayasāsanapaṭṭhānapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ (Nettimahāṭikā)

Tattha “katamo assādo ca ādīnavo cā”¹ti-ādi peṭakopadesapāḷim¹ ānetvā idha desanāhārādīnaṃ padatthavinicchayo peṭakena saṃsandanaṃ nāma.

“**Yathābalan**”²ti iminā sabbathā sabbabhāgenāpi nettiyā saṃvaṇṇanā mayā na sukarā kātum, attano pana ñāṇabalānurūpaṃ karissāmīti niratimānataṃ dīpeti.

Suvisuddhanti suṭṭhu visuddhaṃ, nikāyantaraḷaddhosehi antarantarā anuppavesitehi asammissanti adhippāyo. **Asaṃkiṇṇanti** sanikāyepi padatthantaraparikkappanādīnā asaṃkiṇṇaṃ tādisasaṅkararahitaṃ anākulaṃ suparicchinnaṃ. Vividhehi ākārehi nicchinotīti **vinicchayo**, atthānaṃ vinicchayo **atthavinicchayo**, gaṇṭhiṭṭhānabhūtesu atthesu khilamaddanākārena pavattā vimaticchedakathā, nipuṇo sukhumo saṅho atthavinicchayo etassāti **nipuṇatthavinicchayo**. Atha vā atthe vinicchinotīti **atthavinicchayo**, yathāvutta-atthavisayañānaṃ, nipuṇo cheko atthavinicchayo etassāti **nipuṇatthavinicchayo**, taṃ nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ. **Samayanti** siddhantaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ siddhanto vuttanayena suparisuddho, anākulo, saṅhasukhumavinicchayo ca, siddhantaṃ taṃ avilomento anukūlato tattha siddhaṃyeva dhammanettiṃ pakāsayanto nettippakaraṇassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ karissāmīti.

Pamādalekhanti aparabhāge potthakāruḷhakāle pamajjitvā likhanavasena pavattappamādapāṭhaṃ. **Vajjetvāti** apanetvā. **Pāḷim sammā niyojayanti** taṃ taṃ nettippāḷim tattha tattha udāharaṇabhāvena ānītasutte sammadeva niyojento, atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya vā taṃ taṃ udāharaṇasuttasaṅkhātaṃ pāḷim tasmim tasmim lakkhaṇabhūte nettiganthe sammadeva niyojento. **Upadesanti** netti-upanisaṃ² nettihadayaṃ. Yvāyaṃ sapaṭṭhānavibhāgassa tettiṃsavidhassa nettipadatthassa saha nimittavibhāgena asaṅkarato vavattitho visayo, taṃ. **Vibhāvento** pakāsentō. Tassā nettiyā karissāmi atthavaṇṇananti sambandho.

Ettha ca “abhiyācito”²ti iminā atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya nimittaṃ dasseti, “ṭṭhitim ākaṅkhamānena ciraṃ saddhammanettiya”²ti iminā payojanaṃ,

1. Khu 10. 199 piṭṭhe. 2. Netti-upanissayaṃ (Ka) Netti-Ṭṭha 39 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

“karissāmatthavaṇṇanan”ti iminā piṇḍattham. Saṁvaṇṇiyamānā hi pakaraṇatthā saṁvaṇṇanāya piṇḍattho. “Tamupanissāyā”ti-ādinā karaṇappakāram.

Idāni saṁvaṇṇanāya savane niyojento “**iti atthan**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha “**sakkaccan**”ti padaṁ ubhayattha yojetabbaṁ “sakkaccaṁ vibhajantassa, sakkaccaṁ nisāmayathā”ti.

Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nidānakathāvaṇṇanā

Vacanatthajānanena viditappakaraṇatthasāmaññatthassa pakaraṇakathā vuccamānā sobheyyāti nettipadatthaparijānanameva ādimhi yuttarūpanti tadattham pucchati “**tattha kenaṭṭhena nettī**”ti. Tattha **tatthā**ti “tassā nettiyā karissāmatthavaṇṇanan”ti yadidaṁ vuttaṁ, tasmim, yassā karissāmatthavaṇṇananti paṭiññātam, sā netti kenaṭṭhena nettīti attho. **Tatthā**ti vā “nettippakaraṇassā”ti etasmim vacane yā netti vuttā, sā kenaṭṭhena nettīti attho. “**Nayanatṭhenā**”ti idaṁ kattukaraṇādhikaraṇasādhanānam sādharāṇavacananti “**ariyadhammaṁ nayatī**”ti kattusādhanavasena tāva nettisaddassa attham vatvā idāni karaṇādhikaraṇasādhanavasena vuttum “**nayanti tāyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṁ.

Tathā hi vuttanti netti-upadesādhinattā eva suttāvabodhassa vuttaṁ. **Peṭake** “tasmā nibbāyitukāmena sutamayena atthā pariyesitabbā, tattha pariyesanāya ayaṁ anupubbī bhavati soḷasa hārā pañca nayā aṭṭhārasa mūlapadānī”ti-ādi¹. Hāranayavicāraṇā vinimutto atthasaṁvaṇṇanāviseso natthīti āha “**suttassa atthasaṁvaṇṇanā netti-upadesāyattā**”ti. Svāyamattho parato pakiṇṇakakathāyam² āvi bhavissati. Evaṁ mahāvisayā cāyaṁ netti kuto pabhavāti āha “**suttappabhavā**”ti, etena nettiyā pamāṇabhūtatam dasseti. Idañca suttassa nettisannissayatāparidīpanaparam, na therappabhavatāpaṭikkhepararam. Thero hi pañca mahānikāye ogāhetvā

1. Khu 10. 168 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 180 piṭṭhe.

taṃsannissayeneva tesam̐ saṃvaṇṇanābhūtaṃ imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ abhāsi,
tasmā ayemeva¹ saṃvaṇṇanādhammo, yadidaṃ
saṃvaṇṇetabbadhammasannissayatā.

Pakaraṇaparicchedatoti pakaraṇassa vibhāgato. Hāravīcārādayo hi tayo
nettippakaraṇassa vibhāgā, pakaraṇabhūtaparicchedato vā. Tīṇi hi etāni
pakaraṇāni tayo adhikārā, yadidaṃ hāravīcārādayo. **Pālivavatthānatoti**
pāṭhasannivesato.

“**Sabbo hi pakaraṇattho**”ti-ādinā saṅgahavārassa anvatthasaññataṃ
dasseti. “**Nanu cetttha paṭṭhānaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ**”ti codako byabhicāramāha.
Itaro yadipi sarūpato asaṅgahitaṃ, atthato pana saṅgahitanti dassento
“**nayidamevan**”ti-ādinā pariharati. Puna “**tathā hī**”ti-ādinā tamevatthaṃ
pāḷiyā pakaṭataraṃ karoti. **Atthanayā nandiyāvaṭṭādayo. Saṅkhārattikā**
puññābhisaṅkhārādayo, kāyasaṅkhārādayo ca. Tesu atthanayānaṃ
aññamaññasaṅgaho parato āvi bhavissati. Itare pana kāmāvacarā, rūpāvacarā
ca kusalā cetanā **puññābhisaṅkhāro**, akusalā cetanā **apuññābhisaṅkhāro**,
arūpāvacarā kusalā cetanā **āneñjābhisaṅkhāro**. Puññābhisaṅkhāro ca
apuññābhisaṅkhāro ca kāyadvārappavatto **kāyasaṅkhāro**, so eva
vacīdvārappavatto **vacīsaṅkhāro**, manodvārappavatto pana tividhopi
cittasaṅkhāro. Iti jātivāsena purimattike vuttā eva dhammā dvāravasena
dutiyaṭṭike vuttā, te eva ca purimattiketī aññamaññasaṅgaho veditabbo.

Yatthāti yasmim̐ vāre. **Peṭaketi** peṭakopadese. **Sampatamānāti**
saṃvaṇṇanāvasena sannipatantā. “**Byañjanavidhiputhuttā**”ti idaṃ ekasmim̐
sutte anekesaṃ hārānaṃ sannipatanassa kāraṇavacanaṃ. Tathā hi
“**anekasāmatthiyanicitā saddā**”ti akkharacintakā vadanti.

“**Na sarūpato**”ti iminā saṅgahavāre viya uddesaniddesavāresupi
paṭṭhānassa atthato uddhaṭataṃ dasseti. Mūlapadaggahaṇeneva gahitattā
uddesavāre tāva evaṃ hotu, niddesavāre pana kathanti? Tatthāpi
nayaggahaṇeneva mūlapadānīpi gahitānīti veditabbaṃ. Na hi mūlapadehi
vinā kāci nayayojanā sambhavati. Apare pana “hāranayā viya paṭṭhānaṃ

1. Apicāyaṃ (Ka)

na suttassa saṁvaṇṇanāviseso, atha kho tasmim̐ tasmim̐ sutte saṁkilesabhāgiyatādilabbhamānavisesamattanti na tassa pakaraṇassa padatthasaṅgaho. Evañca katvā tettimsāya nettipadatthesu paṭṭhānam asaṅgahitaṁ, uddesaniddesavāresu ca anuddhaṭamevā”ti vadanti.

“**Pāḷito eva viññāyati**”ti vuttamattham̐ samatthento “**tathā hi -pa-ābhatan**”ti āha, tena therena bhāsitaabhāvo viya bhagavatā anumoditabhāvopi pāḷi-anugato evāti dasseti. Sāvakaabhāsittā nidānam̐ na vuttanti na sakkā vattunti codento “**sāvaka -pa- bhāsitan**”ti āha. **Nayidaṁ ekantikanti** ca sāvakaabhāsitaḥbhāsitaabhāvo nidānāvacaṇassa, nidānāvacaṇassa ca akāraṇam̐ ubhayatthāpi ubhayassa dassanato. Tasmā nidānāvacaṇena nettiyā asāvakaabhāsitatā na sijjhatīti dasseti. Tenāha “**na ca tāvatā tāni appamāṇam̐, evamidhāpi daṭṭhabban**”ti.

Yeneva kāraṇena nidānāvacaṇassa pamāṇabhāvasādhanatā, teneva kāraṇena imassa pakaraṇassa pamāṇabhāvasiddhīti dasseti “**nidānañca nāmā**”ti-ādinā. Idāni “**atha vā**”ti-ādinā nettiyā nidānāvacaṇena abyabhicārahetaṁmāha. Ayañhettha payogo na nettiyā nidānam̐ vattabban̐ pāḷiyā atthasaṁvaṇṇanābhāvato. Yā hi pāḷiyā atthasaṁvaṇṇanā na tassā nidānāvacaṇam̐ diṭṭham̐ yathā paṭisambhidāmaggaṇassa, niddesādīnañcāti.

“**Ayam̐ vibhāgo**”ti-ādinā ekavidhato paṭṭhāya yāva caturāsītisahassappabhedā, tāva yathādassitassa pakaraṇavibhāgassa puna “**ādinā nayena pakaraṇavibhāgo veditaḥbo**”ti idaṁ nigamanam̐. Tattha **ādinā nayenāti ādisaddena abhiññeyyadhammaniddesato paññattipaññapetabbadhammavibhajanato tiyaddhāpariyāpannadhammavicārato caturrogghanittharaṇatthato pañcābhinandanādippahānato chataṇhākāyupasamanato saṅgahavārādisattavārasaṅgahato aṭṭhamicchattasamugghātadīpanatoti evamādīnam̐ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.**

1. Saṅgahavāraṇṇanā

Yanti aniyamattho sabbanāmasaddo kammāsādhavasena vutto. Atthāvabodhanattho saddappayogo atthaparādhīno kevalo

atthapadatthako, so padatthavipariyesakārinā iti-saddena parabhūtena saddapadatthako jāyatīti āha “**yanti aniyamato upayoganiddeso**”ti. **Lokoti kattuniddesoti-ādīsupi** e seva nayo.

Evam “**yan**”ti-ādīnam gāthāpadānam kammakattukiriyākattuvisesanādidassanavasena attham vatvā idāni avayavajotanavasena padattham dassetuṃ “**lokiyanti etthā**”ti-ādīmāha. Lokasaddo idha sāmattihiyato sattalokavacano daṭṭhabbo. Tenāha “**pūjanakiriyāyogyabhūtātāvasenā**”ti. Sāsanantaradhānato param pūjanā aññabuddhuppādena veditabbā, yathetarahi vipassī-ādīsammasambuddhānam. “**Dīpaṅkaro**”ti-ādīnā yadipi **buddhavaṃsadesanāyam**¹ bhagavatāva vuttam, sumedhapaṇḍitattabhāvena pana pavattim sandhāya vuttanti āha “**yathāha bhagavā sumedhabhūto**”ti.

Pariññākkamenāti nātapariññādīpaṭipāṭiyā. **Lakkhaṇāvabodhappaṭipattiyāti** vipassanāya. Tena vuttam “**suññatamukhādīhi**”ti. **Tathā ca vuttanti** viññūhi vedanīyatāya eva sāsanavarassa vuttam bhagavatā—

“Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko ahamanusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirasseva sāmāññeva ñassati, sāmam dakkhitī”ti-ādī².

Yam-saddo sāsanavisayo, lokapālasaddo satthuisayopi lokam pati guṇibhūtoti “**tassā**”ti paṭiniddesassa katham satthuisayatāti codanam manasi katvā āha “**salokapāloti cetthā**”ti-ādī, guṇibhūtopi lokapālasaddo padhānabhūto viya paṭiniddesam arahati. Añño hi saddakkamo, añño atthakkamoti.

Dhammagāravena bhagavā dhammam pūjento veneyyabandhave acintetvā samāpattisamāpajjanadhammapaccavekkhaṇāhi sattasattāham vītināmesīti āha “**bhagavato -pa- dīpetabbā**”ti. Tatha ādisaddena sāvakehi dhammassavanassa, tesam paccuggamanādīnañca saṅgaho veditabbo.

1. Khu 4. 312 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 2. 234 piṭṭhe.

Iccassāti iti assa, evaṃ bhagavato aviparīta-anantarāyikaniyyānikadhammadesanāya sabbaññūtānāvaraṇabhāvadīpanenāti attho. **Tenāti** catuvesārajjayogena. Tadavinābhāvinā **dasabala -pa- pakāsītā hoti**. **Āveṇikabuddhadhammādīti** ettha **ādisaddena** tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇāni, catusaccañāṇāni, catupaṭisambhidāñāṇāni, pañcagatiparicchedakañāṇāni, cha abhiññāñāṇāni, satta ariyadhanāni, satta bojjaṅgā, aṭṭha vijjā, aṭṭhasu parisāsu akampanāñāṇāni, aṭṭha vimokkhā, nava samādhicariyā, nava anupubbavīhārā, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā, dasa ariyavāsā, dvādasa dhammacakkākarā, terasa dhutadhammā, cuddasa buddhañāṇāni, pannarasa caraṇadhammā, soḷasa ñāṇacariyā, soḷasa ānāpānassatī, ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇāñāṇāni, catuvīsati paccayavibhāvanañāṇāni, catucattārīsa ñāṇavatthūni, sattasattati ñāṇavatthūni, catuvīsati koṭisatasahasasamāpattisañcārimahāvajirañāṇāni, anantanayasamantaapaṭṭhānapavicayadesanākārappavattañāṇāni cāti evamādīnam bhagavato guṇavisesānam saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.

Aparo nayo—guṇavisitṭhataṃ dīpeti, sā ca guṇavisitṭhataṃ mahākaruṇāmahāpaññāhi veditabbā tāhi satthusampattisiddhito. Tattha **mahākaruṇāya** pavattibhedo “bahukehi ākārehi passantānam buddhānam bhagavantānam sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati”ti-ādinā **paṭisambhidāmagge**¹ vuttanayena veditabbo. **Mahāpaññāya** pana pavattibhedo vutto eva. Tattha karuṇāya bhagavato caraṇasampatti, paññāya vijjāsampatti. Karuṇāya sattādhipatitā, paññāya dhammādhipatitā. Karuṇāya lokanāthataṃ, paññāya attanāthataṃ. Karuṇāya pubbakāritā, paññāya kataññūtā. Karuṇāya aparantapatā, paññāya anattantapatā. Karuṇāya buddhakaradhammasiddhi, paññāya buddhabhāvasiddhi. Karuṇāya paresaṃ tārāṇaṃ, paññāya sayāṃ tārāṇaṃ. Karuṇāya sabbasattesu anuggahacittatā, paññāya sabbadhammesu virattacittatā pakāsītā hotīti anavasesato parahitapaṭipattiyā, attahitasampattiyā ca pāripūrī veditabbā. **Tisupi avatthāsūti** hetuphalasattūpakārāvatthāsu.

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

Abhisamayo paṭivedhasāsanassa, manasikaraṇaṃ paṭipattisāsanassa, savanādihi paricayakaraṇaṃ pariyattisāsanassāti tiṇṇampi vasena yojetabbo. Tenāha “**yathārahan**”ti. “**Sakkaccaṃ dhammadesanenā**”ti iminā idha “sāsanā”ti vuttassa tividhassāpi saddhammassa avisesena desanāpūjāṃ vatvā thomanāpūjanassa vasena taṃ vibhajitvā dassento “**ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “**thomanenā**”ti padenāpi “sakkaccan”ti padaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Pūjanādvayassāpi vā vasena idhāpi padayojanā veditabbā. **Ariyabhāvādayoti** ariyaseṭṭha-aggabhāvādayo. **Niyyānādayoti** niyyānahetudassanādayo. **Svākkhātādayoti** svākkhātasandiṭṭhikatādayo.

Idāni ariyasaṃhaguṇānampi imāya gāthāya pakāsita bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**yasmā panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Bālyādisamatikkamanatoti** bāla-abyattabhāvādisamatikkamanato.

Ñānaviseso sutacintābhāvanāmayiññāni. Sotabbamanasikātabbapaṭivijjhita bhāvattā **avatthābhedo**. **Ubhayanti** byañjanapadaṃ, atthapadañca. **Ubhayathāti** karaṇakammasādhana vasena paccekaṃ yojetabbaṃ. **Paṭipajjitabbattāti** ñātābbattā.

“**Ayañca gāthā**”ti-ādi kesañci vādo. Tathā hi apare “therenevāyaṃ gāthā bhāsita”ti vadanti. Attūpanāyikāpi hi kadāci dhammadesanā hoti eva yathā “dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave tathāgato catuvesārajjavīsārado”ti-ādi¹. Evañca katvā “katame soḷasa hārā”ti-ādivacanaṃ samatthitaṃ hoti.

Yathāvutta-atthamukhenevāti mūlapadasaṅkhāta-atthuddhārenea. **Parato āgamissatīti** niddesavārassa pariyoṣāne āgamissati “tīṇi ca nayā anūnā”ti-ādinā².

Vuccatīti kattari kammaniddesoti āha “**vadatī**”ti. Atha vā **vuccatīti** kammakattuniddesoyaṃ. Ayañhettha attho—hārā, nayā cāti ubhayaṃ pariggahitaṃ saṃvaṇṇakena sabbathā gahitañce, vuccati suttaṃ, sayameva suttaṃ

1. Saṃ 1. 265, 266 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 10. 5 piṭṭhe.

saṁvaṇṇetīti, etena hāranayesu vasībhāvena suttasaṁvaṇṇanāya sukarataṁ dasseti.

Pakārantarenāti pubbe “sāsanā”ti vuttamattham “desanā, desitaṁ”ti tato aññena pakārena. **Niyametvā**ti tassa ekantato viññeyyataṁ avadhāretvā. **Viññeyyatā** visiṭṭhesu desanādesitesu viññeyyapade labbhamānā vijānanakiriya.

Desanādesitāni ca yāvadeva vijānanatthānīti vijānanam padhānanti tameva niddhārento “**tatrāti tasmim vijānane**”ti āha.

Etthāhāti navaṅgasāsanānavavidhasuttantāti etasmim atthavacane āha codako. Tassāyam adhippāyo—navahi aṅgehi vavatthitehi aññamaññasaṅkararahitehi bhavitabbaṁ, tathā ca sati asuttasabhāvāneva geyyaṅgādīnīti navavidhasuttantavacanam virujjheyya. Atha suttasabhāvāni geyyaṅgādīni, evam sati “suttaṁ”ti visum suttāṅgam na siyā, evam sante aṭṭhaṅgasāsanam āpajjati. Tenāha “**katham panā**”ti-ādī. Geyyaṅgādīsu katipayānampi suttabhāve yathāvuttadosānativatti, pageva sabbesanti dasseti “**yañcā**”ti-ādinā. **Saṅgahesū**ti aṭṭhakathāsu. Porāṇaṭṭhakathānañhi saṅkhepabhūtā idāni aṭṭhakathā “saṅgahā”ti vuttā. Suttaṁ nāma sagāthakam vā siyā, niggāthakam vāti aṅgadvayeneva tadubhayaṅgam katanti visum suttāṅgassa asambhavo tadubhayavinimuttassa suttassa abhāvato. Tena vuttam “**suttāṅgameva na siyā**”ti. **Athāpi** kathañci. **Siyā**ti vakkhamānam sāmāññavidhim sandhāyāha. Evampi ayam dosoti dassento “**maṅgalasuttādīnan**”ti-ādimāha.

Tabbhāvanimittanti geyyaṅgabhāvanimittam. Veyyakaraṇassa tabbhāvanimittanti sambandho. Codako “gāthāvirahe”ti vacanam aggaṇhanto “pucchāvissajjanam byākaraṇam”ti vacanamattameva gahetvā “**evam sante**”ti-ādinā codeti. Itaro pana okāsaividhito anokāso vidhi balavāti nāyam gāthāviraḥitaṁyeva veyyākaraṇanti, idhādhippetanti ca dassento “**nāpajjati**”ti-ādinā pariharati. **Tathā hī**ti teneva kāraṇena, satipi saññantaranimittayoge anokāsasaññānam balavabhāvenevāti attho.

Saṅgahavāraṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Uddesavāraṇṇanā

1. **Vibhāgenā**ti sarūpavibhāgena. Adiṭṭhaṃ jotiyati etāyāti **adiṭṭhajotanā**. Diṭṭhaṃ saṃsandīyati etāyāti **diṭṭhasaṃsandana**, saṃsandanaṃ cettha sākacchāvasena vinicchayakaraṇaṃ. Vimati chijjati etāyāti **vimaticchedanā**. Anumatiyā pucchā **anumatipucchā**. “Taṃ kiṃ maññathā”ti hi kā tumhākaṃ anumatīti anumati pucchitā. **Kathetukamyatā**ti kathetukamyatāya.

“**Harīyanti etehī**”ti-ādinā karaṇādhikaraṇakattubhāvakkammaṣādhanānaṃ vasena **hārasaddassa** atthaṃ vatvā sadisakappanāvasena dassetuṃ “**hārā viyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Puna ganthakaraṇādi-atthena ganthādisaddānaṃ viya hārakaraṇādi-atthena hārasaddasiddhiṃ dassetuṃ “**hārayanti**”ti-ādimāha. “**Harāṇato, ramaṇato cā**”ti iminā manoharā manoramā cete saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesāti dasseti.

Upapattisāadhanayuttīti lakkhaṇahetu. **Vuttanayenā**ti “nanu ca aññepi hārā yuttisahitā evā”ti-ādinā desanāhāre vuttanayānusārena.

Catunnaṃ byūho etthāti bhinnādhikaraṇānampi padānaṃ aññapadatthasamāso labbhati “urasilomo”ti-ādinā¹ viyāti vuttaṃ.

Sesanti “vivacanameva vevacanan”ti evamādi.

Anuppavesīyantīti avagāhīyanti. **Samādhīyantī**ti pariharīyanti. **Vināvikappenā**ti jāti sāmāññaṃ, bhedo sāmāññaṃ, sambandho sāmāññanti-ādinā padatthantarabhāvavikappanamantarena.

Padatṭhānādimukhenāti padatṭhānavevacanabhāvanāpahānamukhena. **Kecī**ti padatṭhānaparikkhāra-āvaṭṭaparivattanapaññatti-otaraṇe sandhāya vadati.

2. **Sambandho** hetuphalabhāvayogo. Tathābhūtānañhi dhammānaṃ ekasantānasiddhatā ekattanayo. **Vibhāgo** satipi nesaṃ hetuphalabhāve vibhattasabhāvatā. Añño eva hi hetu, aññaṃ phalanti. **Byāpāraviraho** nirīhatā. Na hi hetuphalānaṃ evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ imaṃ nibbattemi, imināhaṃ nibbatto”ti. **Anurūpaphalatā** paccayuppannānaṃ paccayānukūlatā.

1. Dī-Ṭī 3. 16, 167 piṭṭhesupī.

Samūhādirim upādāya lokasaṅketasiddhā vohāramattatā **sammutisabhāvo**. Pathavīphassādīnaṃ kakkhaḷaphusanādilakkhaṇaṃ **paramatthasabhāvo**. Ayañhettha saṅkhepo—yasmim bhinne, itarāpohe vā cittena katena tathā buddhi, idaṃ **sammutisaccaṃ** yathā ghaṭe, sasambhārajale ca, tabbipariyāyena **paramatthasaccanti**. **Paramatthasaccappaṭivedhāyāti** nibbānādhigamāya.

Antoti abbhantaro. **Padhānāvayavenāti** mūlabhāvena. “Nandī dukkhassa mūlan”ti-ādīsu¹ taṇhā “nandī”ti vuttā. “Saṅgāme ca nandim caratī”ti-ādīsu pamodoti āha “**taṇhāya, pamodassa vā**”ti.

3. **Jātibhedatoti** kusalā, akusalāti imasmā visesā. **Yujjantīti** ettha hetu-attho antonīto veditabboti āha “**yojīyanti**”ti. Kehi yojīyanti? Saṃvaṇṇanakehīti adhippāyo. **Yujjantīti** vā yuttā hontī, tehi samānayogakkhamā taggahaṇeneva gahitā hontīti attho tadekaṭṭhabhāvato. Imasmim atthe “**navahi padehī**”ti sahayoge karaṇavacanāṃ, purimasim karaṇe. “**Ete kho**”ti ca pāṭho. Tattha **kho**-saddassa padapūraṇatā, avadhāraṇatthā vā veditabbā. **Ete evāti** ete taṇhādayo eva, na ito aññeti attho. **Aṭṭhāraseva** na tato uddhaṃ, adho vāti. Purimasim pakkhe mūlapadantarābhāvo, dutiyasmim tesam anūnādhikatā dīpitā hoti.

Uddesavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Niddesavāraṇṇanā

4. Niddesavāre **sāmaññatoti** sādharmaṇato. **Visesenāti** asādharmaṇato. **Padatthoti** saddattho. **Lakkhaṇanti** sabhāvo. **Kamoti** anupubbī. **Ettāvatāti** ettakappamaṇabhāvo. **Hetvādīti** hetuphalabhūmi-upanisāsabhāgavisabhāgalakkhaṇanayā. Visesto pana lakkhaṇanti sambandho.

Hārasaṅkhepavaṇṇanā

1. **Yaṃ bhikkhavi** ettha **yanti** paccattavacanāṃ, tañca sukhaṃ, somanassanti dvayena samānādhikaraṇanti katvā “**assādīyatīti assado, sukhaṃ,**

1. Ma 1. 8 piṭṭhādīsu.

somanassañcā”ti vuttam. Sukhādivedanā viya manāpiyarūpādipi avītarāgassa assādetabbanti āha **“evaṃ iṭṭhārammaṇampi”**ti. **“Assādeti etāyāti vā assādo, taṇhā”**ti etena **“yan”**ti hetu-atthe nipātoti dasseti. Tatrāyamattho—yena hetunā pañcupādānakkhandhe paṭicca assādanīyabhāvena uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ taṇhāsaṅkhāto assādo assādanakiriyāya kāraṇanti. Iti katvā ayamattho diṭṭhābhīnandanādībhāvato vipallāsesupi sambhavatīti āha **“evaṃ vipallāsāpi”**ti. **Aniṭṭhampīti pi**-saddena iṭṭhampīti yojetabbaṃ, anavasesā sāsavā dhammā idha ārammaṇaggahaṇena gahitāti āha **“sabbesaṃ tebhūmakasaṅkhārānaṃ”**ti.

Dukkhādukkhamasukhavedanānanti ettha dukkhasabhāvā eva adukkhamasukhā vedanā gahitā aniṭṭhārammaṇassa adhippetattā, na sukhasabhāvā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam **“yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇite sukhe vuttā bhagavatā”**¹. **“Sukhapariyāyasabbhāvato”**ti iminā iṭṭhatāmatatopi lesena sattānaṃ ārammaṇassa assādanīyatā sambhavatīti dasseti.

Ādīnavo dosanissandanatāya doso, svāyaṃ pīlanavuttiyā veditabboti āha **“ādīnavo dukkhā vedanā, tissopi vā dukkhatā”**ti. Evaṃ dosatthataṃ ādīnavassa dassetvā idāni kapaṇatthataṃ dassetuṃ **“atha vā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Yatoti yasmā** dosakapaṇasabhāvattāti vuttam hoti.

Nissaratīti vivitti, sabbasaṅkhāravivekoti attho. **Sāmaññaniddesenāti** nissaraṇasaddavacanīyatāsāmaññena. **Purimānanti** assādādīnavatānaṃ. **Upāyo cāti-ādīsu ca**-saddo padapūraṇamattanti katvā āha **“pacchimānañcā”**ti, phalādīnanti attho. **Tadantogadhabhedānanti** ariyamaggapariyāpannavisesānaṃ.

Kāmabhavādīnanti ādisaddena na rūpārūpabhavā eva gahitā, atha kho te ca saññībhavādayo ca ekavokārabhavādayo ca gahitā. Tenāha **“tiṇṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ”**ti.

1. Ma 2. 59; Saṃ 2. 423 piṭṭhesu.

Yāvadeva anupādāparinibbānatthā bhagavato desanāti āha **“nanu ca -pa- nipphādīyati”**ti. **“Vuttamevā”**ti iminā punaruttidosam codeti. Itaro **“saccametan”**ti anujānitvā **“tañca kho”**ti-ādinā pariharati. **“Paramparāyā”**ti etena ajjhattam yonisomanasikāro viya na paratoghoso āsannakāraṇam dhammādhigamassa dhammassa paccattam vedanīyattāti dasseti. Tathā hi **“akkhātāro tathāgatā, paṭipannā pamokkhanti, jhāyino mārabandhanā”**ti¹ vuttam. **Tadadhigamakāraṇam** ariyamaggādhigamakāraṇam siyā. Kim pana tanti āha **“sampattibhavahetū”**ti, tena carimattabhāvahetubhūtam puññasampattim vadati.

“Attānudiṭṭhim ūhacca, evam maccutaro siyā”ti idam ariyamaggassa pubbhāgapaṭipadāya phalabhāvasādhanam. Yena hi vidhinā attānudiṭṭhisamugghāto, maccutaraṇaṇca siyā, so **“evan”**ti iminā pakāsitoti. Attānudiṭṭhisamugghātamaccutaraṇaṇam phalabhāve vattabbameva natthi.

“Dhammo have”ti pana gāthāyam lokiyassa puññaphalassa vuttattā āha **“idam phalam”**ti. Yam nibbattetabbanam, tam **phalam**. Yam nibbattakam, so **upāyo**. Ayamettha vinicchayo. Tenāha **“etena nāyena”**ti-ādi. **Upadhisampattī** attabhāvasobhā.

Visuddhīti nāṇadassanavisuddhi adhippetāti āha **“etthāpi -pa- viññātun”**ti. **“Yasmā panā”**ti-ādināpi tamevattham vacanantare pākaṭataram karoti.

Sarūpato āgatāni “yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti”ti-ādīsu². **Ekadesena āgatāni** “saṃyojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato³, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo⁴, saṅkhārānametaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ nibbānan”ti-ādīsu⁵. **Na sarūpena āgatāni** yathā Sāmaññaphalasuttādīsu. **Atthavasenāti** assādetabbādi-atthavasena. **Na papañcitoti** na vitthārito.

1. Khu 1. 52 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Saṃ 2. 24, 26 piṭṭhesu.

3. Saṃ 1. 312, 313 piṭṭhesu. 4. Ma 1. 126, 127 piṭṭhādīsu. 5. Khu 9. 26, 417 piṭṭhesu.

2. **Eseva nayoti** atidesena viciyamānavacanaseso atidiṭṭho. Bhāvatthe toti āha “**vissajjinti vissajjanā**”ti. **Sutte āgataṃ** na atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgatanti adhippāyo. **Pucchānurūpatā idha pubbāparanti** catubyūhapubbāparato imaṃ visesetvā dasseti. **Pucchānusandhīti** pucchāya vissajjanena anusandhānaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana heṭṭhimadesanāya pucchānimittapavatta-uparidesanāya sambandho “pucchānusandhī”ti vuttaṃ. **Pubbāpekkhanti** pucchitavissajjitapadāpekkhaṃ. “**Suttassā**”ti vā iminā pucchāvissajjanā-anugītiyo ṭhapetvā seso vicayahārapadattho saṅgahitoti padassāpi saṅgaho veditabbo. Imasmiṃ pakkhe gāthāyaṃ **ca-saddo** padapūraṇamatte daṭṭhabbo.

“Cakkhu aniccan”ti puṭṭhe “āma cakkhu aniccamevā”ti ekantato vissajjanaṃ **ekāmsabyākaraṇaṃ**. “Aññindriyaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, sacchikātabbañcā”ti puṭṭhe “maggapariyāpannaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, phalapariyāpannaṃ sacchikātabban”ti vibhajitvā vissajjanaṃ **vibhajjabyākaraṇaṃ**. “Aññindriyaṃ kusalan”ti puṭṭhe “kiṃ anavajjaṭṭho kusalaṭṭho, udāhu sukhavipākaṭṭho”ti paṭipucchitvā vissajjanaṃ **paṭipucchābyākaraṇaṃ**. “Sassato attā, asassato vā”ti vutte “abyākatametān”ti-ādinā avissajjanaṃ **ṭhapanāṃ**. “Kiṃ panete kusalāti vā dhammāti vā ekatthā, udāhu nānatthā”ti idaṃ pucchānaṃ **sāvasesaṃ**. Vissajjanassa pana sāvasesatā veneyyajjhāsavayasena desanāyaṃ veditabbā. Appāṭihīrakaṃ **sa-uttaraṃ**. Sappāṭihīrakaṃ **niruttaraṃ**. Sesaṃ vicayahāraniddese suviññeyyameva.

Ettha ca assādo assādahetu yāva āṇattihetūti evaṃ hetūnampi assādādayo veditabbā. Tattha saṅkhepato sukhasukhapaccayalakkhaṇo **assādo**, so visesato saggasampattiyā dīpetabbo. Sā hi tassa ukkaṃso, sesā panettha bhavasampatti tadanvāyikā veditabbā. Tassa hetu dānamayaṃ, sīlamayaṃca puññakiriyavattu. Dukkhadukkhapaccayalakkhaṇo **ādīnavo**. Vipariṇāmasaṅkhāraddukkhātānaṃ tadavarodhato vaṭṭadukkhassāpi ettha saṅgaho. Visesato pana kāmānaṃ okāroti daṭṭhabbo, svāyaṃ saṅkilesavatthunā, ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatādīhi ca vibhāvetabbo, tassa hetu dasa akusalakammaṭṭhā. Nekkhammaṃ **nissaraṇaṃ**, tassa hetu yathārahaṃ tadanucchavikā pubbabhāgappaṭipadā. **Phalaṃ** desanāphalameva,

tassa hetu desanā. **Upāyo** yathāvutta-upāyova, tassa hetu cattāri cakkāni. **Āṇatti** upadeso, tassa rāgaggi-ādīhi lokassa ādittatā, satthu mahākaruṇāyogo ca hetu.

Tathā catūsu ariyasaccesu samudayena **assādo**, dukkhena **ādīnavo**, magganirodhehi **nissaraṇaṃ**, maggo vā **upāyo**, tadupadeso **āṇatti**, anupādisesā nibbānadhātu **phalaṃ**. Iti anupubbakathāya saddhim buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikāya dhammadesanāya niddhāraṇabhāvena vicayo veditabbo. Padassa padatthasambandho **hetu**. So hi tassa pavattinimittam, pañhassa nātukāmatā, kathetukāmatā ca. Adittajotanaḍīnañhi catunnam nātukāmatā, itarassa itarā. Vissajjanassa pañho **hetu**. Evaṃ sesānampi yathārahaṃ vattabbaṃ.

3. **Byañjanatthānaṃ yuttāyuttaparikkhāti byañjanaggahaṇena** padaṃ gahitaṃ, atthaggaṇaṇena pañhādīhi saddhim assādādayo gahitā. Vicayahārapadatthā eva hi yuttāyuttādivisesasahitā yuttihārādīnaṃ padatthā. Tathā hi padaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānikabhāvavisiṭṭhā teyeva padaṭṭhānahārassa padatthā. Lakkhaṇalakkhitabbaṭāvisiṭṭhā, niddhāritā ca lakkhaṇahārassa, nibbānādivibhāvanāvisiṭṭhā catubyūhahārassa, sabhāgadhammavasena, visabhāgadhammavasena ca āvaṭṭanavisiṭṭhā āvaṭṭahārassa, bhūmivibhāgādivisiṭṭhā vibhattihārassa, paṭipakkhato parivattanavisiṭṭhā parivattanahārassa, pariyāyavevacanavisiṭṭhā vevacanaḥārassa, pabhavādipaññāpanavisiṭṭhā paññattihārassa, khandhādīmukhehi otaraṇavisiṭṭhā otaraṇahārassa, padapadatthapañhārambhasodhanavisiṭṭhā sodhanahārassa, sāmāññavisesaniddhāraṇavisiṭṭhā adhiṭṭhānahārassa, paccayadhammehi parikkharaṇavisiṭṭhā parikkhārahārassa, pahātabbabhāvetabbaṭāniddhāraṇavisiṭṭhā samāropanahārassa padatthā. **“Byañjanassa sabhāvaniruttitā, atthassa suttādīhi avilomaṇaṃ yuttabhāvo”**ti iminā asabhāvaniruttitā, suttādīhi vilomaṇaṇca ayuttabhāvoti dīpeti, tena yuttāyuttīnaṃ hetuṃ dasseti.

4. **Yonisomanasikārādīti ādisaddena** saddhammassavanasappurisūpanissayādisādhāraṇaṃ, asādhāraṇaṇca deyyapaṭiggāhakādīṃ saṅgaṇhāti. **Sambhavatoti** yathārahaṃ tassa dhammassa anurūpaṃ. **Yāva**

sabbadhammāti ettha **sabbaṃ** nāma padesasabbaṃ, na sabbasabbanti. Ayañhi **sabba**-saddo yathā paṭhamavikappe sutte āgatadhammavasena padesavisayo, evaṃ dutiyavikappe padaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānikaniddhāraṇena taṃtaṃpakaṇaṇapariicchinnadhammaggaṇato padesavisayo eva, na anavasesadhammavisayoti. Suttāgatadhammānaṃ yāni padaṭṭhānāni, tesañca yānīti evaṃ kāraṇaparamparāniddhāraṇalakkhaṇo padaṭṭhānahāro, parikkhārahāro pana suttāgatadhammānaṃ taṃtaṃpaccayuppannānaṃ paṭihetupaccayatāvisesavibhāvanalakkhaṇoti satipi kāraṇavicāraṇabhāve ayaṃ padaṭṭhānahāraparikkhāra hārānaṃ viseso.

5. Yathā “samānādhikaraṇasamānapade”ti-ādīsu ekasaddassa attho **samāna**-saddo, evaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā “ekuppādā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya **ekalakkhaṇā**ti ettha **ekasaddo** samānatthoti āha “**samānalakkhaṇā**”ti. **Saṃvaṇṇanāvaseṇā**ti ettha kammatthe **ana**-saddo, saṃvaṇṇetabbatāvaseṇāti attho. **Lakkhaṇā**ti upalakkhaṇā. “Nānattakāyanānattasaññino², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā”ti-ādīsu³ **sahacāritā** daṭṭhabbā. Saññāsahagatā hi dhammā tattha saññāggahaṇena gahitā. “Dadaṃ mittāni ganthatī”ti-ādīsu⁴ **samānakiccatā**. Piyavacanattacariyā samānattatāpi hi tattha mittaganthanakiccena samānakiccā gayhanti saṅgahavatthubhāvato. “Phassapaccayā vedanā”ti-ādīsu⁵ **samānahetutā**. Yathā hi phasso vedanāya, evaṃ saññādīnampi saḥajātādīnā paccayo hoti evāti tepi samānahetutāya vuttā eva honti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “tājāmanoviññādhātusamphassajā cetanā”ti⁶, “phuṭṭho sañjānāti, phuṭṭho cetetī”ti-ādī⁷. Evaṃ “taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ”ti⁵ evamādīpi udāharitabbaṃ. “Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti-ādīsu⁸ **samānaphalatā** daṭṭhabbā. Yathā hi saṅkhārā avijjāya phalaṃ, evaṃ taṇhupādādīnampīti tepi tattha gahitāva honti. Tenāha “purimakammabhavasmim moho avijjā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nikanti taṇhā upagamaṇaṃ upādānaṃ”ti⁹. “Rūpaṃ assādeti

1. Abhi 4. 252 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 3. 218, 241, 252; Am 3. 201 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243, 296; Vi 3. 1; Abhi 2. 142; Khu 1. 77; Khu 10. 28 piṭṭhādīsu.

6. Abhi 1. 18 piṭṭhe.

7. Saṃ 2. 292 piṭṭhe.

8. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243, 296; Vi 3. 1; Abhi 2. 142; Khu 1. 77; Khu 10. 28 piṭṭhesu.

9. Abhi 1. 2, 207 piṭṭhādīsu.

abhinandati, taṃ ārabhha rāgo uppajjati”ti¹ vutte taṃsampayuttā vedanādayo vuttā eva honti samānārammaṇabhāvato. Na hi tehi vinā tassa uppatti atthi. **Evamādiḥīti** ettha **ādisaddena** atthappakaraṇaliṅgasaddantarāsannidhānasāmatthiyādīnampi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Atthādivasenapi hi sutte avuttānampi vuttānaṃ viya niddhāraṇaṃ sambhavatīti. **Vuttappakārenāti** “vadhakaṭṭhena ekalakkaṇāni”ti-ādinā² pāliyaṃ, “sahacāritā”ti-ādinā aṭṭhakathāyañca vuttena pakārena.

6. “Phusanatṭhena phasso”ti-ādinā niddhāretvā vacanaṃ **nibbacanaṃ**, taṃ pana padasseva, na vākyassāti āha “**padanibbacanaṃ**”ti. Adhippāyanidānānipettha byañjanamukheneva niddhāretabbāni. Nibbacanapubbāparasandhīsu vattabbameva natthīti āha “**visesato byañjanadvāreneva atthapariyesanā**”ti. **Pavattinimittam** ajjhāsayaḍi.

7. “**Padatṭhāne**”ti idaṃ sutte āgatadhammānaṃ kāraṇabhūtepi dhamme niddhāretvā sabhāgato, visabhāgato ca āvaṭṭanaṃ kātabbanti dassanattham vuttam, na tantivasena. Tasmā padaṭṭhānaniddhāraṇāya vināpi āvaṭṭanaṃ yuttamevāti siddham hoti. Padassa vā saddapavattiṭṭhānaṃ **padatṭhānaṃ** padaṭṭho. Etasmim pakkhe “ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti³ vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ”ti⁴ ettha yvāyamārambhadhātu-ādiko attho vutto, taṃ vīriyasaddassa pavattiṭṭhānaṃ vīriyasaddābhidheyyo atthoti evamattho veditabbo. Sesesupi eseve nayo. **Sesakam** nāmagahitato itaram, taṃ pana tassa paṭipakkhabhūtam vā siyā, aññaṃ vāti āha “**visabhāgatāya aggahaṇena vā**”ti. **Saṃvaṇṇanāya yojentoti** yathāvuttavisabhāgadhammaniddhāraṇabhūtena atthakathanena pāliyaṃ yojento. Tenāha “**desanan**”ti. “**Paṭipakkhe**”ti idaṃ nidassanamattam daṭṭhabbam sabhāgadhammavasenapi āvaṭṭanassa icchitattā.

8. **Nānavasenāti** sādharmaṇanāmavasena. Pāliyaṃ pana “micchattaniyatānaṃ sattānaṃ, aniyatānañca sattānaṃ dassanapahātabbā kilesā sādharmaṇā”ti⁵ āgatattā “**dassanapahātabbādināmavasenā**”ti vuttam.

1. Abhi 8. 153 piṭṭhe Paṭṭhāne. 2. Ye dhammā ekalakkaṇāti-ādinā (Nettimahāṭikā)

3. Saṃ 1. 158; Khu 10. 35, 217; Khu 11. 238 piṭṭhesu āgatā gāthā.

4. Khu 10. 35 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 10. 42 piṭṭhe.

Vatthuvasenāti sattasantānavasena. So hi dhammānaṃ pavattiṭṭhānatāya idha “vatthū”ti adhippeto. Tenāha “puthujjanassa, sotāpannassa ca kāmarāgabyāpādā sādharmaṇā”ti-ādi¹. **Vuttavipariyāyenā**ti nāmato, vatthuto ca āveṇikatāya. Taṃtaṃmaggaphalaṭṭhānañhi taṃtaṃmaggaphalaṭṭhata, bhābbānaṃ bhābbatā, abhābbānaṃ abhābbatā asādharmaṇā.

9. **“Bhāvite”**ti idaṃ bhāvanākiriyaṃ upalakkhaṇaṃ, na ettha kālavacanicchāti āha **“bhāvetabbeti attho”**ti. Bhāvanā cettha āsevanāti, kusalasaddopi anavajjaṭṭhoti veditabbo. **Paṭipakkhatoti** vipakkhato. Visadisūdāharaṇena byatirekato yathādhippetadhammapatiṭṭhānā hesā.

10. **Padatthassāti** padābhidheyyassa atthassa, sabhāvadhammassa vā.

11. **Nikkhepo** desanā. **Pabhavo** samudayo.

12. **“Avuttānampi saṅgaho”**ti iminā avuttasamuccayattho **ca-saddoti** dasseti.

13. **“Gāthāruḷhe”**ti iminā pāḷi-āgatova pañho veditabbo, na itaroti dasseti. Tenāha **“buddhādīhi byākate”**ti. **Tassa atthassāti** āradhassa atthassa, tena ārambhasodhanassa visayamāha. Ettha ca atthadvāreneva padapucchāsodhanampi kariyatīti puna **“tassa atthassā”**ti vuttaṃ. Atha vā **vissajjitamhī**ti vissajjane. Vissajjanasodhanena hi pañhāsodhanaṃ. **Pañheti** pucchāyaṃ. **Gāthāyanti** upalakkhaṇaṃ, tena gāthāyaṃ, suttageyyādīsu cāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Yamārabbhāti** yaṃ sīlādīmārabbhā gāthādīsu desitaṃ, tasmim ārambheti attho. **Pucchitāti** pucchākārinī, “kā ettha padasuddhi, kā pañhāsuddhi, kā ārambhasuddhi”ti evaṃ pucchākārinī puccham katvā pavattitā suddhāsuddhaparikkhāti yojanā.

14. **Na vikappayitabbāti** yathā loke “jāti sāmāññaṃ, bhedo sāmāññaṃ, sambandho sāmāññaṃ”ti-ādinā sāmāññaṃ jāti-ādīm, tabbidhurañca

1. Khu 10. 42 piṭṭhe.

visesaṃ vikappenti parikappenti, evaṃ na vikappayitabbāti attho. Yadā yo kālaviseso “sve”ti laddhavohāro, tadā so taṃdivasātikame “ajjā”ti, puna taṃdivasātikame “hiyyo”ti vohariyatīti anavaṭṭhitasabhāvā ete kālavisesā. Disāyapi “ekam avadhim apekhitvā puratthimā disā, tato aññaṃ apekhitvā pacchimā nāma hotī”ti-ādinā anavaṭṭhitasabhāvatā veditabbā. **Jāti-ādi-apekkhāyāti** jāti-ādidukkhavisesāpekkhāya. **Saccāpekkhāyāti** saccasāmaññapekkhāya. “Taṇhā”ti vuccamānaṃ kāmataṇhādi-apekkhāya sāmaññaṃpi samānaṃ saccāpekkhāya viseso hotīti evamādim sandhāyāha “**esa nayo samudayādisupī**”ti.

16. **Etthāti** etasmim buddhavacane. Tenāha “**sikkhattayasāṅkhātassā**”ti-ādi. Yathārutaṃ yathākathitaṃ saddato adhigataṃ niddhāritaṃ, na atthappakaraṇaliṅgasaddantarāsannidhānādippamāṇantarādihigataṃ. “**Atthato dassitā**”ti idaṃ yasmim sutte bhāvanāva kathitā, na pahānaṃ, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Nayasaṅkhepavaṇṇanā

17. **Taṇhāvijjāhi** karaṇabhūtāhi. Saṃkilesa pakkho etassāti **saṃkilesapakkho**, saṃkilesapakkhiko suttattho, tassa nayanalakkaṇoti yojanā. Vodānapakkhassa suttatthassāti sambandho. Vuṭṭhānagāminiyā, balavavipassanāya ca dukkhādisu pariññeyyatādīni maggānugūṇo gahaṇākāro **anugāhaṇanayo**. Yadi evaṃ kathaṃ nayoti āha “**tassa panā**”ti-ādi. Tattha “**nayavohāro**”ti iminā nayādhiṭṭhānaṃ nayoti vuttanti dasseti.

18. **Bādhakādhāvato**ti bādhakapabhavasantiniyyānabhāvato. **Aññathābhāvābhāvenāti** abādhaka-appabhava-asanti-aniyyānabhāvābhāvena. **Saccasabhāvattāti** amusāsabhāvattā. **Avisaṃvādanatoti** ariyasabhāvādhāvassa na visaṃvādanato ekantikattāti attho.

19. **Saṃkiliṭṭhadhammāti** saṃkilesasamannāgatā dhammā. **Saddhammanayakovidāti** saccapaṭiccasamuppādādidhammanayakusalā, ekattādinayakusalā vā.

20. **Atthavissajjanesūti** “ime dhammā kusalā”ti-ādinā sutte¹ katapañhavissajjanesu ceva aṭṭhakathāya kata-atthasamvaṇṇanāsu ca. **“Vodāniyā”**ti iminā anavajjadhammā idha kusalāti adhippetā, na sukhavipākāti dasseti. Tassa tassa atthanayassa yojanattamā manasā volokayateti yojanā.

21. Yadi karaṇabhūtaṃ, kathaṃ tassa atthantarābhāvoti āha **“yena hī”**ti-ādi. Disābhūtadhammānaṃ volokayanasamānayanabhāvato vohārabhūto, kammabhūto ca nayo, na nandiyāvaṭṭādayo viya atthabhūtoti **“vohāranayo, kammanayo”**ti ca vuccati.

Dvādasapadavaṇṇanā

23. **Apariyosite padeti** uccāraṇavelāyaṃ pade asamatte, vipakateti attho. Pariyosite hi “padan”tveva samaññā siyā, na “akkharan”ti adhippāyo. Padassa vevacanatāya atthavasena pariyāyaṃ kharantaṃ sañcarantaṃ viya hoti, na evaṃ vaṇṇo avevacanattāti āha **“pariyāyavasena akkharanato”**ti. **“Na hi vaṇṇassa pariyāyo vijjati”**ti idaṃ akārādivaṇṇavisesaṃ sandhāya vadati, na vaṇṇasāmaññaṃ. Tassa hi vaṇṇo akkharanti pariyāyo vutto evāti.

Akkharasaddassa atthaṃ vatvā tappasaṅgena vaṇṇasaddassapi vattum **“kenatthena vaṇṇo”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha nanu padena, vākyena vā attho samvaṇṇiyati, na akkharenāti codanaṃ manasi katvā āha **“vaṇṇo eva hī”**ti-ādi. **Padādibhāvenāti** padavākyabhāvena. **Yathāsambandhanti** yathāsaṅketāṃ. **Ayaṃ**-saddo imassatthassa vācako, ayaṃ attho imassa saddassa vacanīyoti yathāgahitasāṅketānurūpaṃ saddatthānaṃ vācakavacanīyabhāvo. Atha vā yvāyaṃ saddatthānaṃ aññamaññaṃ avinābhāvo, so **sambandho**. Tadanurūpaṃ ekakkharaṃ nāmapadaṃ “mā evaṃ maññaṃ”ti-ādīsu **mā**-kārādi. **Kecīti** abhayagirivāsino. Te hi abhidhammadesanaṃ “manasādesanā”ti vadanti, yato rāhulācariyo “visuddhakarūṇaṃ manasādesanā vācāya akkharanato akkharasaññitā”ti āha.

1. Abhi 1. 17 piṭṭhe.

Satvappadhānanti drabyappadhānaṃ. Nāmapade hi drabyamāvibhūtarūpaṃ, kiriyā anāvibhūtarūpā yathā “phasso”ti¹. Ākhyātapade pana kiriyā āvibhūtarūpā, drabyamanāvibhūtarūpaṃ yathā “phusati”ti². Tena nesam satvakiriyāppadhānatā vuttā.

Kiriyāvisesaggahaṇanimittanti kiriyāvisesāvabodhahetu kiriyāvisesadīpanato, yathā “cirappavāsin”ti³ ettha **pa-saddo** vasanakiriyāya viyogavisitṭhataṃ dīpeti. “Evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasākatthā”ti-ādīsu kiriyāvisesassa jotako **evaṃ-saddo**. “Evaṃsīlā⁴ evaṃdhammā”ti-ādīsu⁵ satvavisesassa. Evaṃ sesanipātapadānampīti adhippāyo. Tenāha “**kiriyāya -pa- nipātapadan**”ti.

Saṅkhepato vuttam, kiṃ pana tanti āha “**padābhihitam**”ti. Atha vā **saṅkhepato vuttam**, yo akkharehi saṅkāsitoti vuccati. **Padābhihitam** padehi kathitam, yo padehi pakāsitoti vuccati. Tadubhayaṃ, yadi padasamudāyo vākyam, tassa ko paricchedo. Yāvata adhippetatthapariyosānaṃ, tāvatā ekavākyantipi vadanti, bahūpettha pakāre vaṇṇenti. Kiṃ tehi, sākhyātam sābyayaṃ sakāraṃ savisesanaṃ “vākyan”ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Nanu ca padenapi attho byañjīyatīti codanaṃ manasi katvā āha “**padamattasavanepi hi**”ti-ādi. Ākāresu vākyavibhāgesu abhihitam kathitam nibbacaṇam **ākārābhihitam nibbacaṇam**. “**Abhihitanti** ca pāli-āgatan”ti vadanti.

“Nibbānaṃ maggati, nibbānatthikehi vā maggīyati, kilese vā mārento gacchatīti **maggo**”ti-ādinā⁶ nibbacaṇānaṃ vitthāro. Tamnidde sakathanattā niddesoti imamatthamāha “**nibbacaṇavitthāro niravasesadesanattā niddeso**”ti. **Padehīti** vākyāvayavabhūtehi, vākyato vibhajjamānehi vā ākhyātādipadehi. Tenāha “**vākyassa vibhāgo**”ti, tathā cāha “**apariyosite**”ti-ādi. Apare pana “pakatipaccayalopādesādivasena akkharavibhāgo **ākāro**, niruttinayena padavibhāgo **nibbacaṇam**, vākyavibhāgo **niddeso**. **Vaṇṇapadavākyāni** hi avibhattāni, vibhattāni ca cha **byañjanapadāni**”ti vadanti. **Chaṭṭham vacananti** chaṭṭham padam. **Kātabbanti**

1. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243, 296; Vi 3. 1; Abhi 1. 18; Abhi 2. 142; Khu 1. 77; Khu 10. 28 piṭṭhesu.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 151 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 45 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

4. Dī 3. 82 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī 2. 7; Ma 3. 160; Saṃ 3. 138 piṭṭhesu.

6. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 87; Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 107 piṭṭhesu.

“akkharam padam byañjanam ākaro tatheva nirutti niddeso chaṭṭhavacanan”ti gāthāyaṃ evaṃ kattabbaṃ, saṃvaṇṇanāvasena vā ākārapadam catuttham kātabbanti attho. Sabbo saddavohāro vibhattehi, avibhattehi ca akkharapadavākyeheva, tadaññappakāro natthīti āha “**yānimānī**”ti-ādi.

24. **Kāsanāsaddo** kammattthoti dassetuṃ “**kāsīyati**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Padehi tāva atthassa saṅkāsanā, pakāsanā ca hotu, padāvadhikāpi saṃvaṇṇanā icchitāti akkharehi pana kathanti āha “**akkharehi suyamānehi**”ti-ādi. **Padatthasamptaṭipattīti** padābhidheyya-atthāvabodho. “**Akkharehi saṅkāseti**”ti-ādinā akkharakaraṇaṃ saṅkāsanabhūtaṃ ugghaṭanakiriyaṃ vadantena yathāvutto attho sādhitoti dassetuṃ “**tathā hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Vibhajanuttānikammapaññattīti ekattaniddeso samāhāroti ayaṃ dvandasamāso. **Ubhayenāti** “vivaraṇā, vibhajanā”ti iminā dvayena. **Etehīti** ettha **eva-kāro** luttaniddiṭṭhoti āha “**etehi evā**”ti. “**Saṅkāsanā -pa-abhāvato**”ti iminā yathādhippeta-anūnāvadhāraṇaphalaṃ dasseti. **Ugghaṭanādīti ādisaddena** vipañcananayāni saṅgaṇhāti.

25. **Sammā yuttoti** sammā aviparītaṃ, anavasesato ca yutto sahito. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “**anūnā**”ti. Sabbo hi pāḷi-attho atthapada-atthanayehi anavasesato saṅgahito. Tenāha “**sabbassa hī**”ti-ādi.

26. Kasmā panettha mūlapadapadaṭṭhānāni asaṅgahitānīti? Padatthantarābhāvato. Mūlapadāni hi nayānaṃ samuṭṭhānamattattā padaṭṭhānānītidassitoyaṃ nayo. Tena vuttaṃ “**ito vinimutto koci nettipadattho natthī**”ti.

Nettiyā kāraṇabhūtāya. **Hārā saṃvaṇṇetabbāti** suttassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena hārā vitthāretabbā. **Svāyanti** so ayaṃ saṃvaṇṇanākkamo. Yena anukkamena nettiyaṃ desitā, teneva sutte atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena yojetabbāti. **Evaṃ siddheti** desanākkameneva siddhe. **Ayaṃ ārambhoti** “soḷasa hārā paṭhamaṃ”ti evaṃ pavatto ārambho. **Imamatthanti** imaṃ vuccamānaniyamasāṅkhātaṃ attham.

Yadi desitakkameneva hāranayā sutte yojetabbā siyūṃ, kiṃ so kamo kāraṇanirapekkho, udāhu kāraṇasāpekkhoti? Kiñcetta—yadi tāva kāraṇanirapekkho hāranayānaṃ anukkamo, aneke atthā vuccamānā avassaṃ ekena kamena vuccantīti. Evaṃ sante yena kenaci kamena sutte yojetabbā siyūṃ, tathā sati niyamo niraṭṭhako siyā. Atha kāraṇasāpekkho, kiṃ taṃ kāraṇanti? Itaro kāraṇagavesanaṃ akatvā attho evettha gavesitabboti adhippāyena “**nāyamanuyogo na katthaci anukkame nivisatī**”ti vatvā “na pana mayaṃ devānaṃpiyassa manorathavighātāya cetemā”ti kamakāraṇaṃ vicārento “**apicā**”ti-ādinā desanāhārassa tāva ādito desanāya kāraṇaṃ patiṭṭhapeti. Tattha **dhammadesanāya nissayo** assādādīnavanissaraṇāni, sarīraṃ āṇatti. **Pakatiyā** sabhāvena. Niddhāraṇena vināpi **patiṭṭhābhāvato** nissayabhāvato.

“**Tathā hi vakkhatī**”ti-ādinā yathāvuttam attham pakaṭataram karoti. Esa nayo itaresupi.

Vicayānantaranti vicayahārānantaram. Sesesupi eseva nayo. **Tathāhīti** lakkaṇahāravibhaṅge yuttāyuttānaṃ kāraṇaparamparāya pariggahitasabhāvānaṃ avuttānampi ekalakkhaṇatāya gahaṇaṃ vuttam.

Atthato niddhāritānanti atthuddhārapubbāparānusandhi-ādi-atthato suttantarato uddhaṭānaṃ saṃvaṇṇiyamānasutte ānītānaṃ pāliddhammānaṃ. Saddato, pamāṇantarato ca laddhānaṃ idha vicāretabbatā āha “**niravasesato**”ti. **Atthassāti** abhidheyyatthassa. **Dhammassāti** sabhāvadhammassa. **Tattha tattha taṃ abhiniropetīti** tasmim tasmim at the, dhamme ca taṃ nāmaṃ abhiniropeti, “ayamevaṃnāmo”ti voharati. “Atthassa, dhammassā”ti padadvayena sāmāññato attho, dhammo ca anavasesetvā gahitoti āha “**anavasesapariyādānaṃ**”ti, yato vuttam “tattha tatthā”ti. **Tathāti** yathā anavasesatthāvabodhadīpakam anavasesapariyādānaṃ kataṃ catubyūhapāḷiyam, evaṃ **punappunaṃ gabbhamupetīti** ettha asaddavatī atthā pavattivasena labbhamānā sammāpaṭipatti uddhaṭāti upasaṃhārattho tathā-saddo.

Tenevāti suttantarasaṃsandanassa
sabhāgavisabhāgadhammantarāvaṭṭanūpāyabhāvato eva. **Yatoti**
sabhāgavisabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanassa sādharmaṇādiddhammavibhajanūpāyattā.
Paṭivibhattasabhāveti paṭibhāgabhāvena vibhattasabhāve.

Te dhammāti paṭipakkhato parivattitadhammā. Na pariyāyavibhāvanā
paññattivibhāgapariggāhikāti āha “**pariyā -pa- subodhanañcā**”ti.

Pucchāvisodhanam vissajjanam. **Ārambhavisodhanam** desanāya
atthakathanam. Tadubhayavicāro dhātādīsu asammuyhantasessa
sambhavaṭṭi āha “**dhātāyatanā -pa- sampādetun**”ti. **Suddho ārambhōti-**
ādipāḷinidassanenapi ayamevattho udāhaṭṭoti veditabbanam.

“**Kāraṇākāro**”ti padaṭṭhānam sandhāya vadati. **Pabhedato desanākāro**
vevacanam. **Niddhāretvā vuccamānānīti** uddharitvā samāropiyamānānīti
adhippāyo. **Suttassa attham tathattāvabodhāyāti** suttassa
padaṭṭhāvagamamukhena catusaccābhisamayāya.

Veneyyattayayutto atthanayattayūpadeso “**veneyyattayappayojito**”ti
vutto. Veneyyattayañhi paccayasamavāye tadupadesaphalam
adhigacchantam attham payojeti nāmāti. **Tadanukkamenevāti** tesam
ugghaṭṭitaññu-ādīnam desanānukkameneva. **Teti tayo atthanayā. Tesanti**
ugghaṭṭitaññu-ādīnam. Yathā uddesādīnam saṅkhepamajjhimavithhāravuttiyā
tiṇṇam puggalānam upakāratā, evam tesam atthanayānam. **Tassāti**
atthanayattassa. **Tatthāti** tassam tassam bhūmiyam.

Samuṭṭhānam nidānam. **Anekadhā** saddanayato, niruttinayato cāti
anekappakāram. **Padattho** saddattho. **Vidhi anuvādoti** idamettha
vidhivacanam, ayamanuvādoti ayam vibhāgo veditabbo. **Samādhātābbo**
pariharitabbo. **Anusandhiyā anurūpaṃ nigametabbanti** yāya anusandhiyā
sutte upari desanā pavattā, tadanurūpaṃ samvaṇṇanā nigametabbā.
Payojananti phalam. **Piṇḍatthoti** saṅkhepattho. **Anusandhīti**
pucchānusandhi-ādi-anusandhi. **Upoghāṭoti** nidassanam. **Cālanāti** codanā.
Paccupaṭṭhānam parihāro.

Pakati-ādipadāvayavaṃ bhinditvā kathanam **bhedakathā** yathā “dibbantīti devā”ti¹. Padassa atthakathanam **tatvakathā** yathā “buddhoti yo so bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako”ti². **Pariyāvavacanam** vevacanaggahaṇam yathā “paññāpajānanā”ti³. Vicayayutticatubyūhaparivattanahārekadesasaṅgahitā, vevacanahārasaṅgahitā cāti āha “**te idha katipayahārasaṅgahitā**”ti.

Attano phalam dhāretīti **dhammoti** hetuno dhammabhāvo veditabbo. Ñāpakahetūpi ñāpakaraṇaṭṭhena kārake pakkhipitvā āha “**kārako sampāpakoti duvidho**”ti. Puna cakkhubijādinibbattakameva kāraṇam katvā dassento “**puna -pa- tividho**”ti-ādimāha. “Tayo kusalahetū”ti-ādinā⁴ āgatā alobhādayo, lobhādayo ca **hetuhetu** nāma. “Cattāro kho bhikkhave mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyā”ti-ādinā⁵ āgato **paccayahetu** nāma. Kusalākusalam kammaṃ attano vipākam pati **uttamahetu** nāma. Cakkhādibijādi cakkhuviññāṇa-āṅkurādīnam **asādhāraṇahetu** nāma. Kusalākusalānam satipi paccayadhammabhāve iṭṭhāniṭṭhaphalavisesahetubhāvadassanattam visum gahaṇam, saddamaggānam pana ñāpakasampāpakahetubhāvadassanattanti daṭṭhabbam. Āṅkurādīkassa asādhāraṇahetu bijādisamānajātiyahetutāya **sabhāgahetu**. Sādhāraṇahetu bhusasalilādi-asamānajātiyatāya **asabhāgahetu**. Indriyabaddhasantāniko **ajjhattikahetu**, itaro **bāhirahetu**. Keci pana “sasantāniko ajjhattikahetu, itaro bāhirahetū”ti vadanti. **Pariggāhako** upatthambhako. **Paramparahetu** upanissayapaccayo.

Nibbānassa anibbattaniyepi samudayappahānasamudayanirodhānam adhigamādhigantabbabhāvato nibbānam pati maggassa hetubhāvo viya maggam pati nibbānassa phalabhāvo upacārasiddhoti āha “**phalapariyāyo labbhatī**”ti.

Paṭipajjamānabhūmi maggadhammā. **Paṭipannabhūmi** phaladhammā.

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 342 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 7. 363; Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

3. Abhi 1. 19 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 214, 215 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 3. 67 piṭṭhe.

Kiccatoti sarasato. **Lakkhaṇatoti** upalakkhaṇato. **Sāmaññatoti** samānabhāvato. Tena samānahetutā, samānaphalatā, samānārammaṇatā ca gahitā hotīti. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā **lakkhaṇahāraniddesavaṇṇanāyaṃ**¹ vuttameva.

Apicettha sampayogavippayogavirodhapakaraṇalingasaddantara-sannidhānasāmatthiyādīnampi vasena nayavibhāgo veditabbo. Tattha **sampayogato** tāvanayavibhāgo—“nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ, yathayidaṃ cittaṃ”² cittassa lahuparivattitā gahitā, taṃsampayogato cetasikānampi gahitāva hoti aññattha nesaṃ cittaena sampayogadīpanato. Atha vā “saññino”³ti. Saññāsahitatāvacaṇena hi nesaṃ vedanācetanādivantatāpi sampayogato dīpitā hoti.

Vippayogato—“ahetukā”⁴ti. Hetusampayuttā hi dhammā “sahetukā”⁵ti vuttāti tabbidhurā dhammā vippayogato “ahetukā”⁶ti vuttāti viññāyati. Atha vā “asaññino”⁷ti. Saññāvippayuttā hi dhammapavatti idhādhippetā, na saññāya abhāvamattanti viññāyati.

Virodhato—“aṭṭhamako”⁸, saddhānusārī”⁹ti⁴ ca vutte taṃ santatiyaṃ saṃyojanattayappahānaṃ viññāyati, tathā “sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”⁵ti⁵ vutte pañcorambhāgiyasamyojanappahānaṃ, “diṭṭheva dhamme añña”⁶ti⁵ vutte anavasesasamyojanappahānaṃ viññāyati.

Pakaraṇato—“abyākatā dhammā”⁷ti⁶. Adhikārato hi kusalākusalabhāvena na kathitāti nāyati. “Upadhī hi narassa socanā”⁸ti⁷ ca. Bāhirā hi dhammā idha “upadhī”⁹ti adhippetāti viññāyati.

Liṅgato—“sītenapi ruppāti, uṇhenapi ruppāti”⁸ti-ādi⁸. Sītādiggaṇaṇena hi liṅgena bhūtopādāyappakārasseva dhammassa rūpabhāvo, na itarassa.

Saddantarāsannidhānato—“kāyapassaddhi, kāyāyatanan”⁹ti. “Yā vedanākkhandhassa”⁹ti-ādi⁹ vacanato hi purimo kāyasaddo samūhavācī, itaro āyatanasaddasannidhānato pasādavācī.

1. Nettī-Ṭīha 25 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 7. 309, 310 piṭṭhesu.

4. Abhi 3. 103 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī 2. 251; Ma 1. 90 piṭṭhesu.

6. Abhi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

7. Saṃ 1. 6, 109 piṭṭhesu.

8. Saṃ 2. 71 piṭṭhe.

9. Abhi 1. 23 piṭṭhe.

Sāmatthiyato—“sabbaṃ bhikkhave ādittaṃ¹, sabbe tasanti daṇḍassā”²ti² ca, tathā “sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā -pa- pharitvā viharatī”³ti-ādi³. Ettha hi satipi sabbasaddassa anavasesasattavācakkatte ādittatā sāpekkhasseva atthassa vācakkattā padesavācī sabbasaddo, lokasaddopi sattavācī. Sattārammaṇā hi appamaññāti. Tathā “mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā”⁴ti⁴ sabbena sabbaṃ hi sapaṭikkhepato, mātupitughātakammassa ca mahāsāvajjatāpavedanato, idha ca tadanuññāya katāya mātupituṭṭhāniyā tādisā keci pāpadhammā veneyyavasena gahitā viññāyati. Ke pana teti? Taṇhāmānā. Taṇhā hi jananī sattānaṃ. “Taṇhā janeti purisan”⁵ti⁵ hi vuttaṃ. Pituṭṭhāniyo māno taṃ nissāya attasampaggaṇhato “ahaṃ asukassa rañño, rājamahāmattassa vā putto”⁶ti yathā. **Sāmatthiyādīnanti ādisaddena desapakati-ādāyo saṅgayhanti.**

Labbbhamānapadatthaniddhāraṇamukhenāti tasmim tasmim sutte labbbhamāna-assādādihārapadatthaniddhāraṇadvārena. **Yathālakkkhaṇanti** yaṃ yaṃ lakkkhaṇaṃ, lakkkhaṇānurūpaṃ vā **yathālakkkhaṇaṃ**. Hetuphalādīni upadhāretvā yojetabbāni tesāṃ vasenāti adhippāyo. Idāni hetuphalādayo ye yasmim hāre savisesaṃ icchitabbā, te dassetuṃ “**visesato panā**”⁷ti-ādimāha. Taṃ suviññeyyameva.

Niddesavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Paṭiniddesavāra

1. Desanāhāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

5. **Anvatthasaññītatanti** atthānugatasaññabhāvaṃ, “desanāhāro”⁸ti yaṃ saññā anvatthā atthānugatāti attho.

1. Saṃ 2. 251; Vi 3. 44 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 32 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Dī 1. 234; Dī 3. 187; Ma 1. 46, 181, 371, 411; Ma 2. 263; Ma 3. 185; Abhi 2. 284 piṭṭhesu.

4. Khu 1. 55 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

5. Saṃ 1. 34, 35 piṭṭhesu.

Avuttamevāti pubbe asaṁvaṇṇitapadameva. “**Dhammaṁ vo**”ti-ādi¹ vacanassa sambandhaṁ dassetuṁ “**kattha paṇā**”ti-ādi vuttaṁ. Tepiṭakassa hi buddhavacanassa saṁvaṇṇanālakkhaṇaṁ nettippakaraṇaṁ, tañca pariyaṭṭidhammasaṅgāhake suttapade saṁvaṇṇetabbabhāvena gahite gahitameva hoti. Tenāha “**desanāhārena -pa- dasseti**”ti.

Yesam assādādīnaṁ vibhajanalakkhaṇo desanāhāro, te gāthāya, idhāpi ca āgate “assādaṁ ādīnavaṇṇaṁ”ti-ādīnā udāharaṇavasena vibhajituṁ “**tattha katamo assādo**”ti-ādi āraddhaṁ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tassaṁ “assādādīnavatā”ti gāthāyaṁ vutto katamo assādo. Atha vā “assādaṁ ādīnavaṇṇaṁ”ti-ādīnā yo idha assādādīnaṁ uddeso, tattha katamo assādoti ceti attho. Esa nayo sesesupi. Kammakaraṇatthabhinnassa visayavisayitālakkhaṇassa assādadvayassa nidassanattham gāthādvayudāharaṇaṁ, tathā kāmavipariṇāmalakkhaṇassa, vaṭṭadukkhalakkhaṇassa cāti duvidhassāpi ādīnavassa nidassanattham “ariyamaggo nibbānaṁ”ti duvidhassāpi nissaraṇassa nidassananidassanatthañca dve dve gāthā udāhaṭṭā.

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacārinti² ettha dhammacāriṇo maggaphalanibbānehi sātisaṅgārakkhā sambhavati, sampattibhavassāpi vipariṇāmasaṅkhārādukkhatāhi duggatibhāvo icchitovāti adhippāyenaṁha “**nissaraṇaṁ anāmasitvā**”ti. Tathā hi vakkhati “nibbānaṁ vā upanidhāya sabbā upapattiyo duggatī”ti.

Avekkhassūti vidhānaṁ. Tassā pana avekkhāya pavatti-ākāro, visayo, kattā ca “suññato, lokam, mogharājā”ti padattayena vuttāti āha “**suññato -pa- āṇatti**”ti. Tattha saṅkhārānaṁ suññatā anattasabhāvatāya, attasuññatāya ca siyā. Yato te na vasavattino, attasāravirahitā ca, yato te anattā, rittā, tucchā ca attanā, tadubhayaṁ dasseti “**avasavattitā**”ti-ādīnā. **Evam maccutaro siyāti** evaṁ paṭipattiyā maccutaro bhavyeyāti attho. Parikappetvā vidhiyamānassa maccutaraṇassa pubbhāgapaṭipadā desanāya paccakkhato sijjhamānaṁ sātisaṅgaṁ phalanti āha “**tassa yaṁ -pa- phalan**”ti.

1. Ma 3. 327 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 5. 215; Khu 10. 7, 29, 38, 197 piṭṭhesu.

6. **Udāharaṇavasenā**ti nidassanavasena. Tattha “**puggalavibhāgenā**”ti iminā ugghaṭitaññu-ādipuggalapayojito assādādisu bhagavato desanāvisesoti dasseti.

Ghaṭitamattanti sotadvārānusārena manodvārikaviññāpasantānena ālambitamattam. **Sassatādi-ākārassā**ti sassatucchedākārassa. Idañhi dvayam dhammadesanāya cāletabban, na anulomikakhanti, yathābhūtaññaṃ vā. Etasmiñhi catukke āsayasāmaññatā. Vuttañhetam—

“Sassatucchedadiṭṭhī ca, khanti cevānulomikā.

Yathābhūtañca yam ññaṃ, etam āsayasāññitan”ti¹.

Calanāyāti vikkhambhanāya. **Parānuvattiyā**ti samucchedanāya. Ugghaṭite jānātīti **ugghaṭitaññū**ti mūlavibhujādipakkhepena saddasiddhi veditabbā. **Vipañcitantī** “visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti”ti-ādīsu² viya bhāvanapuṃsakaniddesoti āha “**mandam saṅikan**”ti. Nissaraṇa-ādīnavanissaraṇa-assādādinavanissaraṇānam vibhāvanā veneyyattayavinayanasamattā.

Cattāroti assādo ca ādīnavo ca assādo ādīnavo ca assādo nissaraṇaṅcāti ete cattāro. Yadi nissaraṇavibhāvanā veneyyavinayanasamattā, kasmā pañcamo na gahitoti āha “**ādīnavāvacaṇato**”ti. Yadi hi ugghaṭitaññum sandhāya ayam nayo vuccati, nissaraṇa mattena siddham siyā. Atha vipañcitaññum, neyyam vā, ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṅca assādo ca ādīnavo nissaraṇaṅca vattabbo siyā? Tathā appavattattā na gahito. Tenāha “ādīnavāvacaṇato”ti-ādi. **Desananti** sāmāññato gahitam “suttekadesam gātham vā”ti viseseti. Padaparama-aggahaṇaṅcettā sa-upāyassa nissaraṇassa anāmaṭṭhattā.

“**Kalyāṇan**”ti iminā iṭṭhaviṭṭhāko, “**pāpakan**”ti anīṭṭhaviṭṭhāko adhippetoti āha “**ayam assādo, ayam ādīnavo**”ti. Lābhādīnam puññaphalattā tadanurodham vā sandhāya “**ayam assādo**”ti vuttam. Tabbipariyāyena alābhādīnam **ādīnavatā** veditabbā.

1. Visuddhi-Ṭī 1. 239; Dī-Ṭī 1. 28; Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 75, 249; Vimati-Ṭī 1. 54 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Am 1. 386 piṭṭhe.

Kāmāti kilesakāmasahitā vatthukāmā. **Virūparūpenā**ti appatirūpākārena. **Mathenti**ti maddanti. **Pabbajitomhī**ti pabbajjam upagato amhi. **Apaṇṇakanti** avirajjhanakam. **Sāmaññanti** samaṇabhāvo. Samitapāpabhāvoyeva **seyyo** sundarataro.

Tattha “kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā”ti ayam assādo, “virūparūpena mathenti cittan”ti ayam ādinavo, “apaṇṇakam sāmaññan”ti idaṃ nissaraṇanti āha “**ayam -pa- nissaraṇaṇicā**”ti.

Phalādīnaṃ ekakavasena ca tikavasena ca pāḷiyam udāhaṭattā vuttaṃ “**dukavasenapī**”ti.

Sukhā paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadāti yā dve paṭipadā, tāsu ekekā dandhakhippābhiññatāya dve dve hontīti āha “**paṭipadābhiññākato vibhāgo paṭipadākato hoti**”ti. Katapubbakiccassa pathavīkasiṇādīsū sabbapaṭhamam “pathavi”ti-ādīnā pavattamanasikāro **paṭhamasamannāhāro**. **Upacāranti** upacārajjhānam. Paṭipajjitabbatāya jhānampi “**paṭipadā**”ti vuccati. Tadaññā heṭṭhimapaññato adhikā paññāti katvā “**abhiññā**”ti vuccati.

Kīleseti nīvaraṇappakāre, taṃsahagatakīlese ca. **Aṅgapātubhāvanti** vitakkādijhānaṅgapaṭilābham.

Abhinivisantoti paṭṭhapento. **Rūpārūpaṃ pariggaṇhantoti** rūpārūpadhamme lakkhaṇādīhi paricchinditvā gaṇhanto. Pariggahitarūpārūpassa maggapātubhāvadandhatā ca nāmarūpavavattānādīnaṃ kicchāsiddhiyā siyāti na rūpārūpariggaṇhacchatāya eva dukkhāpaṭipadatā vattabbāti ce? Na, nāmarūpavavattāpanādīnaṃ paccaṇīkakīlesamandatāya sukhasiddhiyampi tathāsiddhaviṇṇāsaṇasahagatānaṃ indriyānaṃ mandatāya maggapātubhāvato. **Rūpārūpaṃ pariggahetvāti** akicchenapi pariggahetvā, kicchena pariggahite vattabbameva natthi. Evaṃ sesesupi. **Nāmarūpaṃ vavattāpentoti** “nāmarūpamattametam, na añño koci sattādiko”ti vavattāpanam karonto. Kataro panettha vāro yuttarūpoti? Yo koci sakim, dvikkhattum, anekasatakkhattunti evamādīsū hi vikkhambhanavāresu sakim, dvikkhattuñca vikkhambhanavāro sukhā paṭipadā eva, na tato uddham sukhā paṭipadā hoti, tasmā tikhattum

vikkhambhanavārato paṭṭhāya dukkhā paṭipadā veditabbā. Apica kalāpasammasanāvasāne udayabbayānupassanāya uppannassa vipassanupakkilesassa tikkhattuṃ vikkhambhanena kicchātāvāro dukkhā paṭipadā veditabbā. Ettha dandhattā paṭipadāya etassa akicchattepi purimānaṃ kicchatte dukkhāpaṭipadatā vuttanayāva. Yassa pana sabbattha akicchatā, tassa paramukkaṃsagatā sukhā paṭipadā veditabbā.

Yathā nāmarūpariggahakicchātāya maggapātubhāvadandhatāya dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā vuttā, tathā tabbipariyāyena catutthī, tadubhayavomissatāvasena dutiyā, tatiyā ca ñātabbāti dassento āha “**iminā -pa- veditabbā**”ti. Vaṭṭadukkhato niyyānassa adhippetattā “**vipassanāpakkhikā evā**”ti vuttaṃ.

Hetupāyaphalehīti ettha taṇhācaritatā, mandapaññatā ca paṭhamāya paṭipadāya **hetu**, taṇhācaritatā, udatthapaññatā ca dutiyāya, diṭṭhicaritatā, mandapaññatā ca tatiyāya, diṭṭhicaritatā, udatthapaññatā ca catutthiyā.

Upāyo pana yathākkamaṃ satisamādhivīriyapaññindriyāni, satipaṭṭhānājhānasammappadhānasaccāni ca upanissayabhūtāni. **Phalaṃ** vaṭṭadukkhato niyyānaṃ.

Samādhimukhenāti samādhimukhena bhāvanānuyogena. Tenevāha “**samathapubbaṅgamāya vipassanāyā**”ti. **Idhāti** imasmim nettippakaraṇe. Vakkhati “rāgavirāgā cetovimutti sekkhaphalan”ti, “rāgavirāgā cetovimuttikāmadhātusamatikkaman”ti ca. **Soti** anāgāmī.

Tenāti paṭipakkhena. **Tatoti** paṭipakkhato. Samānādhikaraṇavasena ca cetovimutti-saddānaṃ samāsaṃ katvā bhinnādhikaraṇavasena vattum “**atha vā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Puna “**cetaso vā**”ti-ādinā aññapadatthavasena cetovimuttipadānaṃ samāsaṃ dasseti. Viññānapariyāyena ceto-saddena vuttayojanā na sambhavatīti āha “**yathāsambhavan**”ti.

Hā-saddo gati-attho, gati cettha ñāṇagati adhippetāti āha “**hātabbāti gametabbā**”ti. **Netabbāti** ñāpetabbā.

7. **Tanti** puggalavibhāgam. **Ñānavibhāgenāti** sutamayādiñāṇappahedena. **Nibbattananti** uppādanam. **Tatthāti** tasmim ugghaṭitaññutāti-ādipuggalavibhāgabhūte desanābhājane. **Desanāyanti** sutte. **Tam dassetunti** tam puggalavibhāgam dassetum. “Svāyam hāro katham sambhavatī”ti keci paṭhanti.

Sāti vuttappakāradhammatthānam vīmaṁsanapaññā. **Adhikāratoti** “satthā vā dhammam desayatī”ti-ādī adhikārato. **Sāmatthiyato** ugghaṭitaññu-ādiveneyyavinayanasamatthabhāvato. **Pariyattidhammassa upadhāraṇanti** etthāpi “adhikārato sāmatthiyato vā”ti ānetvā yojetabban.

“**Vīmaṁsādipariyāyavatī** paṭhamavikappavasena, **vīmaṁsādivibhāgavatī** dutiyavikappavasena, cintāya hetubhūṭāya nibbattā **cintāmayī**”ti evamādivuttanayānusārena sakkā yojetunti āha “**sesam vuttanayamevā**”ti.

Sutacintāmayañāṇesūti sutamayañāṇe ca cintāmayañāṇe ca sutacintāmayañāṇesu ca sutacintāmayañāṇesūti ekadesasarūpekaseso veditabbo. Cintāmayañāṇeyeva hi paṭiṭṭhitā mahābodhisattā carimabhāve vipassanam ārabhanti, itare sutacintāmayañāṇesūti. **Tehīti** tathā paṭhantehi. **Vuttanayenāti** “upādārūpaṁ pariggaṇhāti, arūpaṁ pariggaṇhāti”ti-ādinā **paṭipadākathāyam**¹ vuttanayena.

8. Parato ghoso paccayabhūto etissāti adhippāyo. “**Paccattasamuṭṭhitena ca yonisomanasikārenā**”ti idam āvuttinayena dutiyam āvaṭṭatīti veditabban, tena sāvakānam bhāvanāmayañāṇupattisaṅgahitā hoti, sāvakānameva vā ñāṇupatti idhādhippetā ugghaṭitaññu-ādivibhāgakathanato. Etasmim pakkhe pubbe vutta-ekasesana yopi paṭikkhitto daṭṭhabbo. “**Āsayapayogapabodhassanipphāditattā**”ti etena pacchimacakkadvayapariyāpannāni pubbahetusāṅgahāni sutacintāmayañāṇāni sandhāya “**imā dve paññā atthī**”ti vuttanti dasseti. Atthibhāvo cetāsam paṭipakkhena anupaddutatā veditabbā. **Aparikkhatattā** anabhisaṅkhatattā. **Sutamayañāṇassāpi** purimasiddhassa.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 50 piṭṭhesu.

9. **Desanāpaṭipadāññānavibhāgehi**ti nissaraṇadesanādidesanāvibhāgehi, dukkhāpaṭipadādipaṭipadāvibhāgehi, sutamayaññādiññānavibhāgehi.

Avasiṭṭhapārisajjenāti khattiyagahapatiparisapariyāpannena.
Aṭṭhannanti khattiyaparisā
brāhmaṇagahapatīsamaṇacātumahārājikatāvatiṃsamārabrahmaparisāti
imāsaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ.

Samatthetīti samatthaṃ sambandhatthaṃ karoti.

Tameva dvādasapadabhāvaṃ dīpetvāti sambandho. **Tadatthassāti** chachakkapariyāya¹tthassa. Sabbapariyattidhammasaṅgāhakattā chachakkapariyāyassa, tadatthassa ca dhammacakkappavattena suttena² saṅgahitattā³ vuttaṃ “**sabbassāpi -pa- vibhāvento**”ti. Visayibhāvena byañjanapadānaṃ, visayabhāvena atthapadānaṃ sambandhaṃ sandhāyāha “**tesaṃ -pa- sambandhabhāvan**”ti.

Padāvayavo akkharāni. **Padattho** padatthāvayavo. **Padatthaggaṇassāti** padatthāvabodhassa. **Visesādhānaṃ** visesuppatti. **Vākyabhedeti** vākyavisese. **Cittaparitosanaṃ** cittārādhanāṃ. **buddhinisānaṃ** paññāya tejanaṃ tikkhabhāvakarānaṃ. **Nānāvākyavisayatāpi siddhā hoti** padādīhipi saṅkāsanassa siddhattā. Ekavākyavisayatāya hi atthapadānaṃ saṅkāsanādayo yathākkamaṃ akkharādivisayā evāti niyamo siyā. **Tenāti** atthapadānaṃ nānāvākyavisayatthena.

Ugghaṭṭanādi-atthānīti ugghaṭṭanavipañcananayanappayojanāni.

10. Upatiṭṭhati etthāti **upaṭṭhitanti** upaṭṭhitasaddassa adhikaraṇatthataṃ dassetuṃ “**upaṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ yathā “padakkantaṃ”ti. Tenāha “**idaṃ nesaṃ**”ti-ādi. **Paṭipattidesanāgamanehi**ti paṭipattigamanadesanāgamanehi. “Kiccaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca -pa- jarāmarāṇassā”ti-ādinā jarāmarāṇato paṭṭhāya paṭiccasamuppādamukhena vipassanaṃ abhinivisitvā mahāgahanaṃ chindituṃ nisānasilāyaṃ pharasaṃ nisento viya kilesagahanaṃ chindituṃ lokanātho ñāṇapharasaṃ tejento buddhabhāvāya hetusampattiyā paripākagatattā sabbaññutaññāñādhigamāya

1. Ma 3. 327 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 368; Vi 3. 14; Khu 9. 329 piṭṭhesu.

3. Na saṅgahitattā (Ka)

vipassanāgabbhaṃ gaṇhāpento antarantarā nānāsamāpattiyo samāpajjitvā anupadadhammavipassanāvasena anekākāravokārasaṅkhāre sammasanto chattimsakoṭisatasahassamukhena yaṃ ñāṇaṃ pavattesi, taṃ “**mahāvajirañāṇa**”ti vadanti. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “catuvīsatikoṭisatasahassasamāpattisañcārimahāvajirañāṇa”ti¹ āgataṃ, taṃ devasikaṃ vaḷaṅjanakasamāpattīnaṃ purecarānucarañāṇaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Yaṃ pana vakkhati “ñāṇavajiramohajālapadālanana”ti, taṃ saha vipassanāya maggañāṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Etam brahmacariyanti** sāsanabrahmacariyaṃ adhippetanti taṃ dassento “**brahmuno**”ti-ādimāha.

Desanāyāti karaṇatthe idaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ. **Niyuttoti** ettha hetu-attho antonītoti dassento “**niddhāretvā yojito**”ti āha.

Desanāhāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vicayahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

11. Jātiliṅgakālasādhanavibhattisaṅkhyāvisesādito saddato padavicayo kātabbo. Tattha kariyamāno ca yathāsabhāvaniruttiyā-eva kato sukato hotīti dassento “**idaṃ nāmapadaṃ -pa- ayaṃ saddato padavicayo**”ti vatvā “**so panāyan**”ti-ādimāha. **Vattabba-atthasaṃvaṇṇanā**ti taṃtaṃpadavacanīyassa atthassa bhedaṃ vatvā pariyāyehi vivarivā kathanāṃ.

Viciyamānassa suttapadassāti pucchāvasena pavattasuttapadassa. “Suttantarapadānipi pucchāvaseneva pavattānī”ti vadanti “na sabbampi suttapadaṃ”ti. Ekasseva padassa sambhavantānaṃ anekesaṃ atthānaṃ uddhāro **atthuddhāro**. Ekasseva pana atthassa sambhavantānaṃ anekesaṃ padānaṃ uddhāro **paduddhāro**. Sabbe hi saṃvaṇṇiyamāne sutte labbhamāne sabbe padatthe. **Navasuttanteti** suttageyyādivasena navappakāre suttasmiṃ ānetvā

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 58 piṭṭhe.

vicinatīti yojanā. Atha vā **“sabbe nava suttante”**ti iminā pavicayalakkhaṇena hārena suttageyyādīni sabbānīpi navappakārāni suttāni vicinatīti attho. Tenāha **“suttageyyādike”**ti-ādi.

“Kosalānaṃ purā rammā”ti-ādikā¹ chapaññāsa gāthā **vatthugāthā**. “Pārāyanamanugāyissan”ti² pana ādikā ekūnavīsati gāthā **anugītigāthā**. **Idaṃ nāmaṃ katanti** idaṃ “pārāyanan”ti nāmaṃ kataṃ. Tenāha “pāraṃ gamanīyā ime dhammā, tasmā imassa dhammapariyāyassa ‘pārāyanan’ tveva adhivacanan”ti³. **Buddhiyaṃ viparivattamānanti** imassa vicayahāravibhaṅgassa desanākāle āyasmā mahākaccāno attano buddhiyaṃ vattamānaṃ katvā evamāhāti yojanā.

Ekamsabyākaraṇassa ayanti **ekamsabyākaraṇīyā**, ekamsena vā byākātābhattā **ekamsabyākaraṇīyā**, ekamsabyākaraṇayoggāti attho. Sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo. **Ṭhapanīyāti** ṭhapatābhattā abyākaraṇīyāti attho. Samayantarapariyāyena nivāraṇadhammaṃ pati saṃsayapakkhando pucchatīti adhippāyenāha **“vimaticchedanan”**ti. Pakatiyā pana nivāraṇadhammaṃ ajānanto nātukāmatāya pucchatīti adiṭṭhajotanāya pucchāpi siyā. Tathā hi vakkhati “lokassa nivāraṇādīni ajānantenā”ti⁴.

Ekavattupariggahāti ekassa abhidheyyatthassa gahaṇato.

Vimuttipariyāyāka-indriyāni vivaṭṭapakkhe ṭhitassa saddhādayo dhammā, kiṃ panettha ariyānampi indriyalokena saṅgaho hotīti āha **“pariyāpannadhammasenā”**ti-ādi.

Kālapakkhacātuddasīghanavanasañḍameghapaṭalacchādāna-aḍḍharattīnaṃ vasena **caturaṅgasamannāgatena**. **Vivicchāti** vicikicchāya. Tenāha **“vicikicchāhetū”**ti. **Dukkhamassa mahabbhayanti** ettha vuttaṃ “assā”ti padaṃ “jappābhilepanaṃ assa brūmī”ti ānetvā sambandhitābanti dassento **“jappā taṅhā assa lokassā”**ti āha. **“Sabbasattānan”**ti-ādinā, **“sabbasovā”**ti-ādinā ca anvayato, byatirekato ca sātisayaṃ avijjāya

1. Khu 1. 429 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte.

3. Khu 1. 449; Khu 8. 21 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 449 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte.

4. Netti-Ṭṭha 65 piṭṭhe.

nīvaraṇabhāvaṃ dasseti. “Dūre santo pakāsanti¹, ratto atthaṃ na jānāti”²ti² gāthādvayenāpi anugītivicayaṃ dassetiyo jetabbam.

Rūpāvacarāti rūpāvacarasattā. Vipariṇāmadukkhātāya muccanassa kāraṇavacananti sambandho. **Yato** vaṭṭadukkhato muccanam. **Tam** vaṭṭadukkham **anavasesapariyādānavasena** saṅkhāradukkhātāgahaṇena.

Ekādhāranti ekavatthu adhiṭṭhānam. Nivāraṇam vikkhambhanam pidhānam samucchodoti atthadvayassa pucchitattā “**anekādhāram dassetun**”ti vuttam. Tenāha “**nivāraṇasaṅkhātam saṃvaram -pa- pidhiyanti pacchijjanti**”³ti³. Tassattho “nivāraṇasaṅkhātam vikkhambhanam, saṃvaram, pidhānañca kathehi”ti.

“**Vodānan**”ti iminā sotānam vikkhambhanavisuddhi, “**vuṭṭhānan**”ti iminā samucchodavisuddhi adhippetāti āha “**pucchāya duvidhatthavisayatam vivaritam ‘evan’-ti-ādi vuttan**”ti. Tathā cāha “**vodāyati -pa- ariyamaggo**”ti.

Diṭṭhimānavijjāsotāpi taṇhāsotānugāti āha “**yebhuyena anurodhavasenā**”ti. **Upacāravasenāti** nissitupacāravasena. **Sabbasmāti** cakkhuto yāva manatoti sabbasmā dvārato. **Sabbappakārenāti** taṇhāyanamicchābhinivesana-unnamanādippakārena.

Tameva satinti yāyam sati pubbabhāge sotānam vikkhambhanavasena vuttā, tameva satim. Maggakkhaṇe sotānam saṃvaram pidhānam brūmi. Yasmā pana pidhāyikāpi sati maggakkhaṇe paññānugā, paññākiccamevettha adhikam, tasmā vuttam “**paññāyete pidhiyare**”ti.

Saṃvarapidhānānti ettha saṃvarasaddena nivāraṇam vuttam.

Yasmim yasmim ariyamagge anadhigate yaṃ yaṃ abhisāṅkhāraviññāṇam uppajjanāraham, tasmim tasmim adhigate tam tam viññāṇam anuppādanirodhena nirujjhati saddhim attanā sampayuttanāmarūpenāti āha “**tassa tassa viññāṇassa nirodhena sahevā**”ti. Anuppādanirodho hi ettha “nirodho”ti adhippeto anupādisesanibbānassa adhippetattāti. Anusandhiyati etenāti **anusandhi**, idha pucchiyamāno attho.

1. Khu 1. 56; Khu 10. 12 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 10. 12, 32 piṭṭhesupi.

3. Suttanipāta-Ṭīha 301; Cūlaniddesa-Ṭīha 2 piṭṭhesu.

Saha visayena dassetunti ettha saccāni eva visayo. Pahātabbasabhāvaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, tassa visayo dukkhasaccaṃ. “Saṃyojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhatī”¹ti hi vuttaṃ. Pahāyakasabhāvaṃ maggasaccaṃ, tassa visayo nirodhasaccanti āha “**sahavisayena -pa- saccesū**”ti. Kāmañcettha “samudayo dvīsu bhūmīsū pahīyatī”ti āradḍhaṃ, “dassanena tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, bhāvanāya satta saṃyojanāni pahīyanti”ti pana vibhāgavacanameva vattanti āha “**pahāyakavibhāgamukhena pahātabbavibhāgaṃ dassetun**”ti.

Niravasesakāmarāgabyāpādā tatiyamaggena pahīyanti, itare catutthamaggenāti vuttaṃ “**itarehi pana niravasesan**”ti. **Tatthāti** kammavipākavaṭṭappabhedena tedhātuke bhavattaye. **Saṃyojanavasenāti** sabbadā yojanavasena bandhanavasena.

12. Aggaphalañāṇatāya ekampi samānaṃ tannimittassa khayānuppādārammaṇassa paccavekkhaṇañāṇassa vasena phalavohārena dve nāmāni labhati.

Somanassanāmalābho iminā ārammaṇasaṅketenāti tadattham vivaranto “**khaye -pa- samaññāyā**”ti āha.

13. **Taggahaṇenevāti** phassapañcamakapañcarūpindriyaggahaṇeneva. **Sahacaraṇādināti** sahañātādi-anantarādīpaccayabhāvena ceva nissayārammaṇādinā ca. “**Sampayuttan**”ti iminā sahitatā avisiṭṭhatā idhādhippetāti āha “**avibhāgena gahaṇīyabhāvaṃ sandhāyā**”ti.

Kathaṃ samādhindriyaṃ uppādetīti āha “**satiggahaṇena cettha pariyaṭṭhānappahānaṃ idhādhippetan**”ti. Na hi samādhinā pariyaṭṭhānappahānaṃ sambhavati.

Padahati etenāti **padhānaṃ**, vīriyaṃ. **Teti** vīriyasāṅkhārā. **Ekarasenāti** yathā indriyāni ekarasāni honti, evaṃ ekarasabhāvena saraṇato pavattanato. Tathā pavattiyā eva suṭṭhu vata vīriyaṃ vāhesīti yoginā saṅkappetabbato tadupagavīriyavāhanaṭṭhena “**sampahaṃsanā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tenāha “**evaṃ me -pa- hetubhāvato**”ti.

1. Saṃ 1. 312, 315 piṭṭhesu.

Iddhisaddassa paṭhamo kattu-attho, dutiyo karaṇattho vutto, pādasaddassa eko karaṇattho eva. Pajjitabbā ca iddhī vuttā, na ca ijjhanti. Pajjitabbā ca iddhī pajjanakaraṇena pādena samānādhikaraṇā na hontīti “**paṭhamena atthena iddhi eva pādo**”ti katham sakkā vuttum, tathā iddhikiriyaṅkaraṇena sādhetabbā buddhisāṅkhātā iddhi pajjanakiriyaṅkaraṇena pajjitabbāti dvinnam karaṇānam na samānādhikaraṇatā sambhavatīti “**dutiyaena atthena iddhiyā pādo**”ti katham sakkā vuttunti ce? Sakkā, pādassa ijjhamānakoṭṭhāsa-ijjhanakaraṇūpāyabhāvato. Atha vā “paṭhamena atthena iddhiyā pādo, dutiyaena atthena iddhi eva pādo iddhipādo”ti evam yojanato. Katham? Anantarattho paccāsattiñāyena idha paṭhamoti adhippeto, tato purimo dutiyoti.

“Chandam ce bhikkhu adhipatim karitvā labhati samādhin”ti-ādi¹ vacanato **chandasaṃmādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetīti** etthāpi chandādhīpati samādhī **chandasaṃmādhīti** adhipatisaddalopaṃ katvā samāso vuttoti viññāyati. Adhipatisaddatthadassanavaseneva pana “chandahetuko, chandādhīko vā samādhī”ti **sammohavinodaniyam**² vuttam, tasmā idhāpi chandādhīpati samādhī **chandasaṃmādhīti** veditabbo. Tam pana chandam vuttanayena saddhāsīsena dassento “**saddhādhīpateyyā cित्tekaggatā**”ti vuttam. “**Idam padhānan**”ti vā vīriyam vuttam. Vīriyasaddāpekkhāsahitam ekavacanena vatvā catubbidhassapi vīriyassa adhippetatā nibbattetabbadhammavibhāgena ca “**ime saṅkhārā**”ti vuttam. Tena padhānabhūtā saṅkhārāti evam samāso veditabbo. Saṅkhatasaṅkhārādinivattanatthañcetta padhānaggahaṇam. Atha vā tam tam visesam saṅkharotīti **saṅkhāro**, sabbampi vīriyam. Tattha catukiccasādhakato aññassa nivattanattham padhānaggahaṇanti padhānabhūtā seṭṭhabhūtāti attho.

Vīriyiddhipādaniddese

“**vīriyasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatan**”ti³ dvikkhattum vīriyam āgataṃ. Tattha purimam samādhivisesanam “vīriyādhīpati samādhī **vīriyasamādhī**”ti, dutiyam samannāgamaṅgadassanattham. Dve eva hi sabbattha samannāgamaṅgāni samādhī, padhānasaṅkhāro ca. Chandādayo samādhivisesanāni. Padhānasaṅkhāro pana padhānavacaneneva visesito, na chandādīhīti na idha vīriyādhīpatitā padhānasaṅkhārassa vuttā hoti. Vīriyaṅca samādhim visesetvā ṭhitameva

1. Abhi 2. 225 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 290 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 2. 226 piṭṭhe.

samannāgamaṅgavasena padhānasaṅkhāravacanena vuttanti nāpi dvīhi vīriyehi samannāgamo vutto hoti. Yasmā pana chandādīhi visiṭṭho samādhi tathā visiṭṭheneva tena sampayutto padhānasaṅkhāro, sesadhammā ca, tasmā samādhivisesanānaṃ vasena “**cattāro iddhipādā**”ti vuttā. Visesanabhāvo ca chandādīnaṃ tamtanaṃ passayanavasena hotīti **chandasamādhi -pa- iddhipādanti** ettha nissayattheṇi pādasaddena upāyatthena chandādīnaṃ iddhipādātā vuttā hoti. Tathā hi abhidhamme **uttaracūḷabhājanīye** “cattāro iddhipādā chandiddhipādo”ti-ādinā¹ chandādīnameva iddhipādātā vuttā. **Pañhāpucchake** ca “cattāro iddhipādā—idha bhikkhu chandasamādhi”ti² ārabhitvāpi puna chandādīnaṃyeva kusalādibhāvo vibhatto. Upāyiddhipādadassanattameva hi nissayiddhipādadassanaṃ kataṃ. Aññathā catubbidhatāva na hotīti. Ayamettha pāḷivasena atthavinicchayo veditabbo.

Tadaṅgasamucchedanissaraṇavivekanissitattaṃ vatvā paṭippassaddhivivekanissitassa avacanaṃ “chandasamādhi -pa- iddhipādāṃ bhāveti”ti³ bhāvetabbānaṃ iddhipādānaṃ vuttattā. Bhāvitiddhipādassa hi sacchikātabbā phalapariyāpannā iddhipādāti.

Vossaggasaddo pariccāgattho, pakkhandanattho cāti vossaggassa duvidhatā vuttā. **Yathāvuttena pakārenāti** tadaṅgasamucchedappakārena, tanninnabhāvārammaṇappakārena ca. **Pariṇamantaṃ** vipassanakkhaṇe.

14. **Pubbabhāgapaññāyāti** ekāvajjananānāvajjanavīthīsu pavatta-upacārapaññāya. **Adhigamapaññāyāti** appanāpaññāya. Puna **pubbabhāgapaññāyāti** nānāvajjanupacārapaññāya, paṭisandhipaññāya vā. **Upacārapaññāyāti** ekāvajjane, sabbattha vā pavatta-upacārapaññāya.

Pucchāvissajjanavicayopīti yathāvuttāya pucchāya vissajjanavicayopi. **Vuttanayānusārenāti** adiṭṭhajotanā, vimaticchedanā cāti⁴ heṭṭhā vuttanayānugamanena.

1. Abhi 2. 232 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 2. 225 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 233 piṭṭhe.

4. Netti-Ṭṭha 62 piṭṭhe.

15. **Sekhe asekhēti sekkhe ariyapuggale, asekkhe ariyapuggale.** Vipassanāpubbaṅgamappahāneti vipassanaṃ purecārikaṃ katvā pavattakilesappahāne, pahānābhisamayeti attho.

“Yaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā”ti pāḷiṃ dassetvā puna “yaṃ anicce dukkhe anattā”ti vacanaṃ evampettha paṭhantīti dassetuṃ.

Sesasaṃkilesavodānadhammāti gedhato avasiṭṭhasaṃkilesadhammā ca sabbavodānadhammā ca. **Abhāvenā**ti abhāvanena abhāvakaraṇena.

Payogaparakkamanti bhusaṃ yogo **payogo**, payogova parakkamo **payogaparakkamo**, cittaṃ. **Ukkipatī**ti kosajjapakkhe patituṃ adento kusalapakkhe uddhaṃ khipento viya pavattati. **Padhānavīriyanti** akusalānaṃ anuppādanaṭṭhena uttamavīriyaṃ. **Yojetabbānī**ti “āsevamaṇo vāyamaṭṭi”ti-ādinā yojetabbāni. **Anuppannāti avattabbataṃ āpannānanti** bhūmiladdhārammaṇādhiḅḅhitāvikkhambhitāsamugghāṭituppannānaṃ.

16. “Aṭṭhamakassa indriyāni”ti vuttatā **“paṭhamamagge saddhādayo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Indriyaggaḅaṇaṅca pāḷiyaṃ nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Asubhānupassanā kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānanti āha **“satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya suniggahito kāmavitakko”**ti. Samādhī uppajjamāno kāmavitakkampi niggahetvā eva uppajjatīti dassento **“anavajjasukhapadaṭṭhānenā”**ti-ādimāha. **“Kusalesu dhammesu āradhaviṛiyo”**ti-ādinā dhammacchandato uppajjamāno vīriyacchando khantiṃ paribrūhetīti dasseti. Anavajjadhammānaṃ upakāradhammāsevanāṃ viya anupakāradhammaparivajjanampi paññānisevaneneva hotīti āha **“samādhī-āḅīnan”**ti-ādi.

17. Sabbadhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ desanaṃ puggalādhīṭṭhānena vibhajituṃ **“loko nāmā”**ti-ādi vuttanti dassento **“sabbadhammānanti -pa- dassetun”**ti āha. Mahaggatadhammesu ṭhānaṃ taṃsampadanāva. Tathā sesesu. **Vaḅḅhiyamānesū**ti yathā vimuttiṃ paripācayanti, evaṃ brūhiyamānesu.

Dassanapariññāti rūpārūpadhammānaṃ salakkhaṇato, paccayato ca pariḅānā. Tenāha **“ñātapariññā”**ti. Paṭipakkhavidhamaṇena saddhiṃ lakkhaṇattayavibhāvanā idha **“bhāvanāpariññā”**ti adhippetāti āha **“bhāvanā -pa-**

pariññā cā”ti. Dassanattā pariññā **dassanapariññā**, bhāvanattā pariññā **bhāvanāpariññā**ti evaṃ vā ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Kakkhaḷaphusanādīti kakkhaḷādiphusanādī. **Abhijānitvā**ti abhiññāya paññāya jānitvā, ṭhitassa abhijānanahetu vāti attho. **Atthoti phalaṃ. Nayoti vuttanayo.**

“Yaṃ asaṅkhatan”tipi paṭhanti. **Catunayakovidoti** ekattanānattādinayacatukke nipuṇo. **Desanāyuttikusaloti** dhammānaṃ desanāvidhimhi kusalo.

Sadisī kātabbā saṃsandanavasenāti adhippāyo. **Ānetabbā** “ayaṃ desanā imāya desanāya evaṃ saṃsandatī”ti. **Atthato apetanti** ayuttatthaṃ. **Asambandhatthanti** aññamaññaṃ asambandhapadatthaṃ. Nanu paṭṭhānavicāro nayavicāro viya hārehi asammisso vicāraṇantaroti codanaṃ manasi katvā āha **“yasmā panā”**ti-ādi. **Idha nikkhittoti** idha suttavicaye suttatthavicārabhāvato nikkhitto, etena vā paṭṭhānassa hārantogadhabhāvadassaneneva mūlapadānaṃ viya paṭṭhānassa padatthantarābhāvo dassitoti veditabbaṃ.

Imassa suttassati saṃvaṇṇiyamānasuttaṃ sandhāyāha. **Kasmiraṃ vā padeti** saṃvaṇṇiyamānaṃ gāthaṃ sandhāyāha. **Tabbicayenāti** pucchādivicayena, assādādivicayena ca.

Vicayahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Yuttihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

18. Evametassa suttassa attho na gahetabbo, evaṃ pana gahetabboti aggahetabbagahetabbānaṃ atthānaṃ vijahanaggahaṇatthāya yuttāyuttivicāraṇāyaṃ vajjetabbesu tāva paṭhamaṃ paṭipattīti dassento āha **“atathākārena gayhamānā suttatthā visayo”**ti yathā “vāmaṃ muñca, dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhā”ti¹. Vajjetabbabhāvato hi suttapadehi

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 321; Visuddhi-Ṭṭi 1. 41; Saṃ-Ṭṭi 1. 286 piṭṭhesu.

suttatthe vivecite gahetabbabhāvo ca avasiṭṭho hoti. Tathā hi vakkhati “mettāvihārassa sato byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti na yujjati desanā, ‘byāpādo pahānaṃ abbattham gacchatī’ti yujjati desanā”ti¹.

Yuttiniddhāraṇena ayathāsabhāvato vivecitvā yathāsabhāvato dhammassa gahaṇakāraṇāni kathento “mahantā apadisitabbā etesanti **mahāpadesā**”ti imamatthamāha “**buddhādayo**”ti-ādinā. **Paṭiṭṭhānānī**ti paṭiṭṭhānasādhanāni. **Sesesūti** saṃghāpadesādīsu. Paṭhamattho eva hi idha pāḷi āgato, vinicchayane kāraṇaṃ mahāpadesoti adhippāyo. **Suttotaraṇādīti** ādisaddena suttānotaraṇādīpi saṅgayhati. Suttotaraṇavinayasandassanāni hi kenaci yathābhatassa ganthassa “dhammo”ti vinicchayane kāraṇaṃ. Suttānotaraṇavinayāsandassanāni “adhammo”ti. **Yadi evanti** yadi yathābhatassa ganthassa suttavinayehi saṃsandanaṃ “dhammo”ti, asaṃsandanaṃ “adhammo”ti vinicchayakāraṇaṃ, evaṃ santeti attho. Sampadīyati ñāpīyati dhammo etehīti **sampadāyā**, akkhātāro.

Vinīyanti rāgādayo etenāti **vinayo**, kāraṇaṃ. Tenāha “**rāgādīvūpasamanimittan**”ti. Kim pana taṃ? Sādhiṭṭhānasamathavipassanādiddhammā. Ye parato “tecattālīsaṃ bodhaṅgamā dhammā”ti² vakkhati.

Vinayamahāpadesā kappiyānulomato anulomakappiyaṃ nāma, taṃ sadisatāya suttantamahāpadesāpi **anulomakappiyanti** aṭṭhakathāvohāro. Tena vuttaṃ “**yaṃ anulomakappiyanti vuccatī**”ti.

Yadipi tattha tattha pavattā bhagavato pakīṇṇakadesanā **aṭṭhakathā**, sā pana dhammasaṅgāhakehi tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ saṅgāyitvā tassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanānurūpena vācanāmaggaṃ āropitattā **ācariyavādo** nāma. Tena vuttaṃ “**ācariyavādo nāma aṭṭhakathā**”ti. tissopi saṅgītiyo āruḷho eva hi buddhavacanassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanābhūto kathāmaggo pacchā tambapaṇṇiyehi mahātherehi sīhaḷabhāsāya ṭhapito. **Attanomati** theravādo. **Samentameva gahetabbanti** yathā pāḷiyā

1. Khu 10. 22 piṭṭhe Nettīyaṃ.

2. Khu 10. 27 piṭṭhe Nettīyaṃ.

saṃsandati, evaṃ mahāpadesaṭo atthā uddharitabbāti dasseti.

Pamādapāṭhavasena ācariyavādassa kadāci pāḷiyā asaṃsandanaṃpi siyā, so na gahettabboti dassento āha “**suttena samento eva gahettabbo**”ti.

Catūhi mahāpadesehi yujjatiti catūhi mahāpadesehi na virujjhati. Idāni taṃ avirujjhanākāraṃ dassento “**yena yena**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Suttotaraṇādi eva hettha kāraṇaṃ. Tassa ca anekākāratāya “**pakārena**”ti vutto.

Samvaṇṇiyamāne sutte samvaṇṇanāvasena gahettabbanti sambandho.

Ābhatenāti ānītena. **Suttatoti** suttantarato. Ayañhettha attho—kenaci pasaṅgena suttantarato uddharitvā ānītena suttapadena suttotaraṇādinā, kāraṇappakārena ca catumahāpadesāvirodhena samvaṇṇiyamāne sutte samvaṇṇanāvasena atthajātaṃ gahettabbanti. Tenāha “**tena -pa- kātabbā**”ti.

Tattha **yuttihārayojanā kātabbāti** yuttiniddhāraṇavasena ayaṃ yuttihāro yojetabbo. Atha vā **yuttihārayojanā kātabbāti** iminā hārena vakkhamānanayena yuttigavesanaṃ katvā tāya yuttiyā sabbahārayojanā kātabbāti attho. Lakkhaṇañhettaṃ yuttigavesanāya, yadidaṃ yuttihāro. Tenāha “sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ, yā bhūmī, yo ca gocharo tesaṃ.

Yuttāyuttaparikkhā”ti¹, “imāya yuttiyā aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabban”ti² ca.

19. Yadi vā sabbāni padāni ekaṃ atthaṃ abhivadantiyojanā.

20. **Jarāyaṃ ṭhitassa aññathattanti** ṭhitassa yaṃ aññathattaṃ aññathābhāvo, ayaṃ jarā nāma. **Khaṇikamaraṇaṃ** khaṇikanirodho. **Samucchedamaraṇaṃ** khīṇāsavānaṃ khandhapariniḥḥānaṃ.

Kevalassāti jarāya amissassa. **Aññāva jarā, aññaṃ maraṇanti** “paṭiññātassa kevalassa maraṇassa diṭṭhattā”ti hetu. **Yathā taṃ devānanti** sadisūdāharaṇaṃ, visadisūdāharaṇaṃ pana iddhipādādayo, anvayabyatirekā gahetvā yojetabbā.

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 10. 21 piṭṭhe.

Tehīti jarāmarañehi.

“**Jīraṇabhijjanasabhāvā**”ti iminā lesena taṇhājarāmarañānaṃ anaññattaṃ yojeti. Yadipi “aññā taṇhā, aññā jarā, aññānaṃ marañānaṃ”ti siddhovāyamattho, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “**na idan**”ti-ādi, tathāpi sakkuṇeyyaparihārāyaṃ codanāti ajjhāruḷhaṃ tattha dosaṃ dassetuṃ “yadi ca yathā jarāmarañānaṃ”ti pāḷipavattāni dassento “**yadi -pa- dasseti**”ti āha. **Bhāvoti** adhippāyo. **Etesanti** taṇhājarāmarañānaṃ.

“**Imāya yuttiyā aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabban**”ti ca keci paṭhanti, byañjanatopi gavesitabbaṃ, aññattha atthato aññatthampīti adhippāyo. Tameva byañjanato aññatthaṃ dassetuṃ pāḷiyaṃ “**salloti vā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Imesanti** salladhūpāyanānaṃ. **Ichhāvipariyāyeti** icchitālābhe, appaccayasamavāye vā. **Idampi samatthanaṃ hoti** yathādhippetassa aññatthassa byatirekadassanabhāvato. **Jarāmarañavipariyāyeti** jarāmarañe asati. Na hi yathādhippetajarāmarañābhāve taṇhā na hotīti.

Dvīdhā vuttāti dvippakārena vuttā, dvikkhattuṃ vā vuttā. **Yaṃ idan -pa- ārammaṇakaraṇavasena vā abhilapananti** evaṃ kiriyāparāmasanaṃ yojetabbanti veditabbaṃ. **Visesoti** ayaṃ etāsaṃ icchātaṇhānaṃ pakatisaṅkhāto viseso. “**Dvīhi nāmehi**”tipi pāḷi. **Yadipi evanti** kāmaṃ visayavisesesu evaṃ yathāvutta-avatthāvisesena icchātaṇhānaṃ atthi kāci bhedaṃ natthāti attho. Sabhāvato pana bhedo natthīti dassento “**tathāpi**”ti āha.

Ichchantīti kāmenti. **Taṇhāyanā** pātukāmatā. **Santāpanaṭṭhenāti** paridahanabhāvena. **Ākaḍḍhanaṭṭhenāti** avaharaṇaṭṭhena. **Saritānīti** rāgavasena allāni. Taṃ sampayuttapīvasena siniddhāni **sinehitāni**. **Visattikāti** vitthatā rūpādīsu tebhūmakadhammesu byāpanavasena. **Visaṭāti** purimavevacanameva ta-kārassa ṭa-kāraṃ katvā vuttaṃ. **Visālāti** vipulā. **Visakkatīti** parisakkatīti sahati. Ratto hi rāgavatthunā pādena tāḷiyamānopi sahati. “**Osakkanāṃ, vipphandaṇāṃ vā visakkanānaṃ**”ti vadanti. Aniccādikaṃ

niccādito gaṇhantī **visamvādikā** hoti. **Visaṃ haratī**ti tathā tathā kāmesu ānisaṃsaṃ dassentī vividhehi ākārehi nekkhammābhimukhappavattito cittaṃ saṃharati saṃkhipati. **Visaṃ** vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ harati, vahaṭīti attho. Dukkhanibbattakassa kammassa hetubhāvato **visamūlā**, visaṃ vā dukkhādibhedā vedanā mūlaṃ etāyāti **visamūlā**, dukkhasamudayattā visaṃ phalaṃ etissāti **visaphalā**. Rūpādidukkhasseva paribhogo etāya, na amatassāti **visaparibhogā**. Sabbattha niruttivasena padasiddhi veditabbā. Yo panettha padhāno attho, taṃ dassetuṃ puna “**visatā vā panā**”ti-ādi vuttam.

Sinehanam pemakaraṇam. **Bandhanaṭṭhenā**ti saṃyojanaṭṭhena. **Āsīnaṭṭhenā**ti icchanaṭṭhena. **Abhinandanāṭṭhenā**ti assādanaṭṭhena, sampaṭicchanaṭṭhena vā.

21. **Anabhiratī**ti ukkaṇṭhā. **Ñāṇanibbidā**ti nibbidānupassanā. Yathā ca dukkhū -pa- cāresu yutti vuttāti yojanā.

Sukhāpaṭipadādandhābhiññā sukhāpaṭipadākhippābhiññā **sukhāpaṭipadādayo**. Yo dukkhāya paṭipadāya visesaṃ adhigantuṃ bhabbo, tassa sukhāpaṭipadāyogyassa viya kariyamānā dhammadesanā visesāvahā na hoti, tasmā sā na yuttāti imamatthaṃ dasseti “**rāgacarito**”ti-ādinā. Rāgacaritassa tathā tathā kāmānaṃ ādīnavam, okāram, saṃkilesam, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṅca avibhāvetvā ādito vipassanākathāva kariyamānā na visesāvahā hoti āsayassa asodhitattāti etamatthaṃ dassento pāḷiyam “**vipassanā -pa- desanā**”ti āhāti veditabbam. **Sesapadesupī**ti yathā “rāgacaritassā”ti-ādinā rāgacaritakoṭṭhāsavasena pāḷiyam desanāya ayutti vuttā, iminā nayena sesapadesupī dosacaritakoṭṭhāsādīsipi “dosacaritassa puggalassa asubham deseyyā”ti-ādinā pāḷiyam avuttopi yathāsambhavamattho niddhāretvā vattabbo. Kasmā pana yuttihāre ayuttiniddhāraṇā katāti codanaṃ manasi katvā āha “**ettha cā**”ti-ādi. **Sesesupi eseva nayoti** sesesupi dosacaritādivasena niddhāritesu ayuttigavesanesu ayameva upāyo. “**anulomappahānan**”tipi pāḷi, so evattho.

“**Yāvatikā nāṇassa bhūmi**”ti etena yuttihārassa mahāvisayataṃ dasseti. Kasmā paṇāyaṃ mahāvisayoti? Yuttivicārabhāvato, saṃvaṇṇetabbassa ca dhammassa nānānayanipuṇādiguṇavisesayogatoti dassento “**taṃ kissa hetū**”ti āha.

Aparabhāgeti pacchābhāge. Mettāvihāribhāgassa aparihīnatāvacaṇato ayogo vutto. Tenāha “**sato**”ti. **Yathāvuttakāraṇato evāti** paṭipakkhattā eva.

Pahānekaṭṭhabhāvato diṭṭhimaññitassa. Ādīnavadassanena vitakkaṃ jīgucchantā dutiyajjhānassa āsanna-upacārajjhānadhammāpi vitakkārammaṇā na honti, pageva dutiyajjhānadhammāti adhippāyenāha “**ārammaṇakaraṇattho hettha sahagatasaddo**”ti.

Evam yuttihāralakkhaṇaṃ āgamato yuttāyuttavicāraṃ dassetvā idāni āgamānugatāya yuttīyāpi taṃ dassetuṃ guṇamukhena dosavibhajaṇaṃ vibhajanto “**apicetthā**”ti-ādimāha. Taṃ uttānatthameva.

Yuttihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. **Padatṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā**

22. **Tesaṃtesanti** anavasesapariyādānaṃ, tena ye sutte vuttā ca dhammā, ye ca tesaṃ kāraṇabhūtaṃ, tesaṃ sabbesampīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Sabbadhammayāthāva-asamapaṭivedhoti** imamattaṃ dassetuṃ “**kattha pana so**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Piyāyitabbajātiyanti pemaṇīyasabhāvaṃ. **Micchāpaṭipadāti** pamādāpatti micchābhiniveso vā. Ekavāraṃ uppannāpi pāṇātipātaṇā verappasavaṇato dosassa, ekavāraṃ uppannāpi pamādāpatti, micchābhiniveso vā mohassa uppattikāraṇanti pāṇīyaṃ avuttampi nayato niddhāretabbanti dassento “**dosassa -pa- imināva nayena attho vedītabbo**”ti āha.

Nimittatthaggaṇaḥalakkhaṇaṃ vaṇṇasaṅgahaṇaṃ, anubyañjanatthaggaṇaḥalakkhaṇaṃ anubyañjananti “**nimittānubyañjanagggaṇaḥalakkhaṇā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha tattha **nimittaṃ** itthipurisanimittaṃ. **Anubyañjanaṃ** hatthapādahasitakathitādi. Phasso paccayo

etissāti **phassapaccayā**, tambhāvo **phassapaccayatā**. Assādeti etāyāti **assādo**, taṇhā.

Vatthūni ñeyyadhammoti āha “**vatthu-avipparipatti visayasabhāvapaṭivedho**”ti. Idhādhippetam sammāpaṭipattim dassetum “**sīlasamādhisampadānan**”ti vuttam. Ekadesupalakkhaṇavasena, vaṇṇagandharāgisappāyavasena vā pāliyam “**vinīlakavipubbakaggahaṇalakkhaṇā asubhasaññā**”ti vatvā “**tassā nibbidāpadaṭṭhānan**”ti vuttam nibbidam dassento “**nibbidā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tatha paritassanato visesetum “**ñāṇenā**”ti visesitam. **Tathā pavattanti** nibbidanākārena pavattanam.

Yoniso ummujjantiyā videharañño dhītāya **rucāya** jātissaraññaṇam kammassakataññāṇassa kāraṇam ahoṣi, na pana asappurisūpanissayato, ayoniso ummujjantassa tasseva rañño senāpatino **alātassa bījakassa** dāsassāti imamattham dassento “**imassa ca -pa- udāharitabbo**”ti āha. **Soti pasādo**. **Avatthāvisesoti** sampayuttadhammānam anāvilabhāvalakkhito avatthābhedo. **Āyatanagatoti** ṭhānagato, ratanattayavisayoti attho. “**Kāyo**”ti-ādinā avatthāvisesena vinā sabhāvasiddhameva padaṭṭhānam dasseti.

Imasmim ca ṭhāne pāliyam pubbe yesam dhammānam padaṭṭhānam niddhāritam, te dhammā yesam dhammānam padaṭṭhānāni honti, te dassetum “**aparo nayo**”ti-ādi āraddhanti veditabbam. Assādamanasikāro ayonisomanasikāralakkhaṇo vutto nidassanamatta-atthoti veditabbo, yebhuyyena sattānam lobhasena ayonisomanasikārā saṁvattantīti dassanattham vā evam vuttam. Upapatti eva **opapaccayam**, tassa bhāvo **opapaccayikanti** āha “**upapattibhavabhāvenā**”ti. **Vavatthitabhāvoti** vavatthitabhāvo rūpassa dassanādipaṭinīyatārammaṇakiccatā. **Bhavassa aṅgānīti** bhavassa kāraṇāni. Dutiye **aṅgānīti** avayavā, kammavaṭṭampi vā kāraṇaṅgabhāvena yojetabbam.

Kammaṭṭhānassāti bhāvanāya brūhanā vaḍḍhanā. **Tesūti** titthaññutādīsu. Kalyāṇamittassa sammadeva payirupāsanāyapīti tam nissāya laddhena sabbāya dhammassavanena dhammupasaṁhitam pāmojjam hotīti titthaññutā pītaññutāya padaṭṭhānam. Evam yāya vimuttiyā sati vimuttiññānadassanam

hotīti sā tassa padaṭṭhānanti ayamattho pākaṭoti āha “**purimānaṃ -pasuviññeyyo evā**”ti. **Saha adhiṭṭhānenāti** ñātapariññāya saddhim. Ñātapariññā hi tīraṇapariññāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

23. “**Lakkhaṇahārassa visayaṃ pucchati**”ti vuttaṃ, “ko pana tassa visayo”ti vutte samānalakkhaṇā avuttadhammā. Kāyānupassanāya samāraddhāya vedanānupassanādayo sukheveva sijjantīti tabbacanena vedanāgatāsati-ādīnaṃ vuttabhāvo dassito **satipaṭṭhānabhāvena ekalakkhaṇattāti** kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānassa saddhānuggahitāni vīriyasatisamādhipaññindriyāni sādhanāṃ, evaṃ itaresampīti katvā vuttaṃ. Ayam attho **aṭṭhakathāyameva**¹ parato āgamissati. Iminā nayena sesesupi ekalakkhaṇatāniddehesu attho veditabbo. **Paratoti catubyūhahāraṇṇanāyam**².

Asammissatoti vedanādayopi ettha sitā ettha paṭisandhāti kāye vedanādi-anupassanāpasaṅgepi āpanne tadasammissatoti attho.

Avayavigāhasamaññātidhāvanasārādānābhinivesanisedhanattham kāyam aṅgapaccāngehi, tāni ca kesādīhi, kesādike ca bhūtopādāyarūpehi vinibbhujitum “**tathā na kāye**”ti-ādīmāha. Pāsādādinagarāvayavasamūhe avayavivādinopi avayavigāhaṇam karonti. Nagaram nāma koci attho atthīti pana kesañci samaññātidhāvanam siyāti itthipurisādisamaññātidhāvane nagaranidassanam vuttaṃ. **Añño koci** sattādiko. **Yam passati** itthim, purisam vā. Nanu cakkhunā itthipurisadassanam natthīti? Saccam natthi, “itthim passāmi, purisam passāmi”ti pana pavattasamaññāvasena “yam passati”ti vuttaṃ. Micchādassanena vā diṭṭhiyā yam passati, na tam diṭṭham rūpāyatanam hoti, rūpāyatanam vā tam na hotīti attho. Atha vā tam

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 139 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 102, 103 piṭṭhesu.

kesādibhūtopādāyasamūhasaṅkhātāṃ diṭṭhaṃ na hoti, diṭṭhaṃ vā yathāvuttaṃ na hotīti attho. **Yaṃ diṭṭhaṃ taṃ na passatīti** yaṃ rūpāyatanāṃ, kesādibhūtopādāyasamūhasaṅkhātāṃ vā diṭṭhaṃ, taṃ paññācakkhunā bhūtato na passatīti attho.

Na aññadhammānupassīti na aññasabhāvānupassī, asubhādito aññākārānupassī na hotīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Pathavīkāyanti kesādiṃ pathavīdhammasamūhattā “kāyo”ti vadati, lakkaṇapathavimeva vā anekabhedabhinnāṃ sakalasarīragataṃ pubbāpariyabhāvena pavattamānaṃ samūhavasena gahetvā “kāyo”ti vadati. Evaṃ aññatthāpi.

Ākārasamūhasaṅkhātassāti aniccatādi-ākārasamudāyapariyāyassa.

Tīsu bhavesu kileseti bhavattayavisayakilese. **Sabbatthikanti** sabbattha līne, uddhate ca citte icchitabbatthā, sabbe vā līne, uddhate ca bhāvetabbā bojjaṅgā atthikā etāyāti **sabbatthikā**. **Anto saṅkocoti** anto oliyanā, kosajjanti attho.

24. **Gahitesūti** bhāvanāggahaṇena gahitesu, bhāvitesūti attho, vacanena vā gahitesu. Bhāvanāggahaṇadīpanatthattā pana vacanena gahaṇassa bhāvanāggahaṇamettha padhānaṃ. Yassa satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā, tassa sammappadhānādayo bodhipakkhiyadhammā na bhāvitāti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti ca samānalakkaṇatāpadesena imamatthaṃ dassetuṃ pāliyaṃ “**catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchantī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Vipallāsā pahīyanti ujuvipaccanīkabhāvato. “Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo, phassasamudayā vedanānaṃ samudayo¹, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan”ti² vacanato kāyādīnaṃ samudayabhūtā kabaḷīkārahāraphassamanosañcetanāviññāṇāhārā kāyādīnaṃ pariṇānaṇaṃ pariññātā honti tappaṭipakkhappahānatoti dassento

1. Saṃ 3. 161 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 3. 103; Saṃ 1. 243, 296; Vi 3. 1; Khu 1. 77; Abhi 2. 142 piṭṭhesu.

“**cattāro āhārā**”ti-ādimāha. **Sabbatthā**ti “upādānehi anupādāno bhavati”ti evamādīsu.

Tattha yasmā pañca kāmagaṇā savisesā kāye labbhantīti visesena kāyo kāmupādānassa vatthu, sukhavedanassādavasena paralokanirapekkho “natthi dinnan”ti-ādi¹ parāmāsaṃ uppādetīti diṭṭhupādānassa vedanā, citte niccaggahaṇavasena sassatassa “attano sīlādivasena parisuddhaparāmasanaṃ hoti”ti sīlabbatupādānassa cittaṃ, nāmarūpaparicchedena bhūtaṃ bhūtato apassantassa “attābhiniveso hoti”ti attavādupādānassa dhammā vatthu, tasmā “**catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu upādānehi anupādāno bhavati**”ti vuttaṃ.

Yasmā pana vuttanayeneva kāyo kāmayogassa vatthu, bhavesu sukhaggahaṇavasena bhavassādo hotīti bhavayogassa vedanā, santatighanaggahaṇavasena citte attābhiniveso hotīti diṭṭhiyogassa cittaṃ, dhammavinibbhogassa dukkarattā, dhammānaṃ dhammamattatāya ca duppaṭivijjhattā sammoho hotīti avijjāyogassa dhammā, vatthu, tasmā catusatipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya tesu tesāṃ pahānasiddhito yogehi visaṃyuttatā vuttā. Eteneva āsavehi anāsavatā, oghehi nittiṇṇatā ca saṃvaṇṇitā hoti kāmarāgādīnaṃ eva kāmayogakāmāsavakāmoghādibhāvato.

Vuttanayeneva kāyo abhijjhākāyaganthassa vatthu, “dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti”ti² dukkhadukkhavipariṇāmadukkhasaṅkhāraddockkhabhūtā vedanā visesena byāpādakāyaganthassa vatthu, citte niccābhinivesavasena sassatassa “attano sīlena suddhi”ti-ādiparāmasanaṃ hotīti sīlabbataparāmāsassa cittaṃ vatthu, sappaccayanāmarūpadassanābhāvato bhavavibhavadiṭṭhisāṅkhāto idaṃsaccābhiniveso hotīti tassa dhammā vatthūti catusatipaṭṭhānāti yojetabbaṃ.

1. Dī 1. 51; Ma 1. 362; Ma 2. 63, 64, 182; Ma 3. 72, 99; Saṃ 2. 169; Abhi 1. 241;

Abhi 2. 389 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhesu.

Vuttanayeneva visesato kāyo rāgasallassa vatthu, vedanā dosasallassa, “cittaṃ niccaggahaṇavasena attābhinivesaṃ attānaṃ seyyādito dahatī”¹ti cittaṃ mānasallassa, vuttanayeneva dhammā mohasallassa vatthūti catusatipaṭṭhānāti yojetabbaṃ.

Yasmā pana kāyānupassanādīhi kāyavedanācittadhammesu pariññātesu rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhārakkhandhā pariññātā honti, citte hi pariññāte saññāpi pariññātāva hoti, tasmā “**viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo cassa pariññāṃ gacchantī**”²ti vuttaṃ.

Tathā visesato kāye sāpekkhā chandāgatiṃ gacchatīti kāyo chandāgatiyā vatthu, vuttanayeneva vedanā byāpādassa nimittanti sā dosāgatiyā vatthu, santatiḅhanaggahaṇavasena sarāgādicitte sammoho hotīti mohāgatiyā cittaṃ, dhammasabhāvānavabodhena bhayaṃ hotīti bhayāgatiyā dhammā vatthūti catusatipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya agatigamanappahānaṃ hotīti āha “**agatigamanehi ca na agatiṃ gacchatī**”³ti.

“**Akusalassa somanassassa vasenā**”⁴ti idaṃ “ayampi attho sambhavatī”⁵ti katvā vuttaṃ. “Sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anusetī”⁶ti¹ pana vacanato sukhavedanāggahaṇena tatthānusayanena samudayasaccaṃ desitanti veditabbaṃ. **Desitaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccanti** dukkhadukkhaḅgahaṇena sātisaḅyaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pakāsitaṃ hotīti pāḷiyaṃ “**dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ**”⁷ti vuttaṃ. Sahacaraṇādīsu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā **niddesavāraḅṅgaṇāyaṃ**² vuttaṃ.

Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavaṅṅanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgavaṅṅanā

25. **Hārānanti** niddhāraṇe sāmivacanaṃ. Hāresu imassa catubyūhahārassa visesato suttassa byañjanavicayabhāvatoti yojanā. Tena vuttaṃ “**byañjana -pa- dassetī**”⁸ti. **Yāyāti** niruttiyā.

1. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 25 piṭṭhe.

Yathārahanti samvaṇṇiyamāne sutte yaṃ yaṃ arahati nibbacanaṃ vattuṃ, taṃtaṃ lokasamaññānurodheneva. Pabbabhāgapaṭipadā sampādetvā pacchā saccābhisamayaṃ pāpuṇātīti āha “**sammuti -pa- hotī**”ti, taṃtaṃpaññāttiggahaṇamukhena paramatthaggaṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ vā iminā sambandho.

Yamidaṃ anindriyabaddharūpasantānaṃ sandhāya “**ubhayamantarenā**”ti idha vuttaṃ. Otaraṇahāre¹ panassa dvārappavattaphassādiddhamme sandhāya vuttabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “ubhayamantarenāti phassasamuditesu dhammesū”ti attho vutto. Atthakathācariyā panāhu “antarenāti vacanaṃ pana vikappantaradīpanan”ti. Tasmā ayamettha attho—na imaṃ lokaṃ, na hurāṃ lokaṃ, atha kho ubhayamantarenāti. Aparo vikappo—**ubhayamantarenāti** vā vacanaṃ vikappantarābhāvadīpanaṃ. Tassattho—na imaṃ lokaṃ, na hurāṃ lokaṃ nissāya jhāyati jhāyī, ubhayamantarena pana aññaṃ ṭhānaṃ atthīti.

Yepi ca “antarāparinibbāyī, sambhavesī”ti ca imesaṃ suttapadānaṃ atthaṃ micchā gahetvā atthi eva antarābhavoti vadanti, tepi yasmā avihādīsu tattha tattha āyuvemajjhaṃ anatikkamitvā antarā aggamaggādhigamena anavasesakilesaparinibbānena parinibbāyantīti **antarāparinibbāyī**, na antarābhavabhūtoti purimassa suttapadassa attho. Pacchimassa ca ye bhūtā eva, na puna bhavissanti, te hi² khīṇāsavā, purimapadehi “**bhūtā**”ti vuttā. Tabbiparītātāya sambhavaṃ esantīti **sambhavesino**. Appahīnabhavasamyojanattā sekkhā, puthujjanā ca. Catūsu vā yonīsu aṇḍajalābujasattā yāva aṇḍakosaṃ, vatthikosaṃca na bhindanti, tāva **sambhavesī** nāma. Aṇḍakosato, vatthikosato ca bahi nikkhantā **bhūtā** nāma. Samsedaja-opapātikā ca paṭhamacittakkaṇe **sambhavesī** nāma, dutiyacittakkaṇato paṭṭhāya **bhūtā** nāma. Yena vā iriyāpathena jāyanti, yāva tato aññaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva **sambhavesī**, tato paraṃ **bhūtā**ti attho, tasmā natthīti paṭikkhipitabbaṃ. Sati hi ujuke pāḷi-anugate atthe kiṃ aniddhāritasāmatthiyena antarābhavena attabhāvaparikkappitena payojananti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 127, 128 piṭṭhesu.

2. Anuṭi 3. 121 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

Yaṃ pana ye “santānavasena pavattamānānaṃ dhammānaṃ avicchedena desantaresu pātubhāvo diṭṭho. Yathā taṃ vīhi-ādi-aviññāṇakasantāne, evaṃ saviññāṇakasantānepi avicchedena desantaresu pātubhāvena bhavitabbaṃ. Ayañca nayo satī antarābhave yujjati, nāññathā”ti yuttim vadanti. Tehi iddhimato cetovasippattassa cittānugatikaṃ kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa khaṇena brahmalokato idhūpasaṅkamane, ito vā brahmalokagamane yutti vattabbā. Yadi sabbatthena vicchinnadese dhammānaṃ pavatti na icchitā, yadipi siyā “iddhivisayo acinteyyo”ti, taṃ idhāpi samānaṃ “kammavipāko acinteyyo”ti vacanato, tasmā taṃ tesāṃ matimattameva. Acinteyyasabhāvā hi sabhāvadhammā, te katthaci paccayavisesena vicchinnadese pātubhavanti, katthaci avicchinnadese ca. Tathā hi mukhaghosādīhi aññasmiṃ dese ādāsapabbatappadesādike paṭibimbapaṭiḥhosādikaṃ paccayuppannaṃ nibbattamānaṃ dissati, tasmā na sabbaṃ sabbattha upanetabbanti ayamettha saṅkhepo. Viṭṭhārato pana paṭibimbassa udāharaṇabhāvasādhanādiko antarābhavavicāro **kathā vatthuppakaraṇassa ṭikāyaṃ**¹ gahetabbo.

Apare pana “**idhāti** kāmabhavo, **huranti** arūpabhavo, **ubhayamantarenāti** rūpabhavo vutto”ti vadanti, “**idhāti** paccayadhammā, **huranti** paccayuppannadhammā, **ubhayamantarenāti** paṇṇattidhammā vuttā”ti ca vadanti, taṃ sabba-aṭṭhakathāsu natthi, tasmā vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. **Avasiṭṭhaṃ rūpanti** āpodhātu-ākāsadhātūhi saddhim lakkhaṇarūpāni, ojañca sandhāyāha anindriyabaddharūpassa adhippetatā. Tassa khīṇāsavassa taṃ nibbānārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ na jānanti na ñāyanti “jhāyamānā”ti vuttatā. Sesāṃ suviññeyyameva.

Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

29. Akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ viddhamśanasabhāvattā, akusalānaṃ vā pajahane kusalānaṃ sampādane paṭhapanasabhāvattā **ārambhadhātu. Tathābhūtāti**

1. Anuṭī 3. 122 piṭṭhe.

sīlādīhi samaṅgībhūtā. Kāmadhātu-ādikā tidhātuyova **tedhātu**. Tassa abhibhavanato **tedhātu-issaro** maccurājā. Anādimatisaṃsāre cirakālaṃ laddhapatitthāpi acirakālaṃ bhāvitehi kusalehi dhammehi samucchindanīyattā abalā kilesāti vuttam **“abalam dubbalan”**ti. Tenāha **“abalā nam balīyanti”**ti.

Idam vacanam ayam gāthāpādo. **Samādhissa padaṭṭhānanti** ettha samādhissa kāraṇam samatānuyoge niyojanatoti yojetabbanam. Esa nayo sesesupi. **Papañcā** rāgādayova. **Tathā ceva samvannaṇṇanti** desanāya padaṭṭhānabhāveneva atthasamvannaṇṇā katāti attho.

Tanti tam desanam. **Tassāti** sabhāgādivasena āvaṭṭanassa. Paripakkaññānam visesādhigamāya.

Lābhavinicchayapariggahamacchariyānīti-ādīsu **lābhoti** rūpādi-ārammaṇappaṭilābho, so pariyesanāya sati hotīti pariyesanāggahaṇena gahito. **Vinicchayoti** “ettakam me rūpārammaṇatthāya bhavissati, ettakam saddādi-ārammaṇatthāya, ettakam mayham, ettakam parassa, ettakam paribhuñjissāmi, ettakam nidahissāmi”ti evam pavatto vitakko vinicchayo. So lāpita hetukattā pariyesanamūlakatāya pariyesanāggahaṇeneva gahito, tathā pariggahamacchariyāni. Tattha **pariggaho** “mama idan”ti pariggaṇhanam. **Macchariyam** “mayheva hotū”ti parehi sādharmaṇabhāvāsahanam. Tenevassa porāṇā evam vacanattham vadanti “mayhevidamacchariyam hotu, mā aññesam acchariyam hotū”ti pavattattā macchariyanti vuccati”ti¹. Paribhogatthānam pana vinicchayādīnam paribhogantogadhatā veditabbā. **Chandarāgo** dubbalarāgo. **Ajjhosānam** “mama idan”ti taṇhāvasena balavasanniṭṭhānanti āha **“chandarāga-ajjhosānā taṇhā evā”**ti. **Ārakkhanimittam** dvārapidahanamañjūsāgopanādīnā suṭṭhu rakkhaṇanimittam. Pāpāni karonto paribhoganimittam ratto giddho gadhito mucchito hutvā migova paribhuñjananimittam pamādam āpajjatīti evam pariyeṇārakkhā **paribhoganimittam**. Pamādo tividho taṇhāya vasena kathitoti dassento **“tividho taṇhāyāti vuttan”**ti āha.

Avisesena vuttanti “katamena upādānena sa-upādānā”ti vibhāgena pucchitvāpi “avijjāya ca taṇhāya cā”ti avinibbhujitvā vuttam. **Taṇhañca**

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 90; Am-Ṭṭha 3. 274 piṭṭhesu.

avijjañcaturupādānaṃ vasenāti kāmupādānādīnaṃ catunnaṃ upādānaṃ vasena vibhajitvā khandhānaṃ **dukkhabhāvena** dukkhasaccabhāvena saha pariññeyyabhāvaṃ, upādānaṃ **samudayabhāvena** samudayasaccabhāvena saha pahātabbabhāvaṃ dassetīti yojanā.

30. **“Yo”**ti-ādinā vutto tividho pamādo pariyesati, ārakkhaṇaṅca karoti, paribhoganimittaṅcāti sambandho. Pamādo hi pamajjantassa puggalassa bhogānaṃ pariyesanāya, ārakkhaṇāya ca hetubhūto kattubhāvena upacarito, paribhogassa pana nimittaṃ. “Tappaṭipakkhenā”¹ti padassa atthaṃ vivarati **“appamādānuyogena”**ti, tena samathabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Khepanā**ti khayapāpanā. **Vodānapakkhavisabhāgadhammavasenā**ti vodānapakkho ca so pamādassa visabhāgadhammo cāti **vodāna -pa- dhammo**, samatho, tassa vasena.

Samathe satīti adhiṭṭhānabhūte jhāne sati, taṃ pādakaṃ katvāti attho. **Yā paññā**ti nāmarūpaparicchedādivasena pavattapaññā. Tenāha **“ayaṃ vipassanā”**ti. **Pahīnesū**ti pahīyamānesu.

Vodānapakkhanti ārambhadhātu-ādivodānapakkhaṃ nikkhipitvā. **Visabhāgadhammavasenā**ti pamādavaseneva. **Sabhāgadhammavasenā**ti pubbe nikkhittassa ārambhadhātu-ādivodānadhammassa samathādisabhāgadhammavasena.

Puna अपरियोदāpaniyaṃ sikhāppattapariyodāpanaṃ idhādhippetanti āha **“taṃ pana arahattena hotī”**ti.

Mohasamuṭṭhānatā vuttā “moho eva samuṭṭhānaṃ”ti katvā. Aññathā piṣuṇavācāya dosasamuṭṭhānatā musāvādassa viya mohasamuṭṭhānabhāvā vattabbā siyā.

Kammaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ pattānaṃ, appattānaṅca akusaladhammānaṃ **“sabbapāpan”**ti padena pariggahitattā vuttaṃ **“kammaṭṭhānakammavibhāgenā”**ti.

31. **Sesapadānanti** “kusalassa upasampadā”ti-ādīnaṃ² gāthāya avasiṭṭhapadānaṃ. **Yathādhiḡatanti** attanā adhiḡatappakāraṃ, pacchā bhūmidisā.

1. Nimittaṃ te ca vutto paṭipakkhenāti (Ka)

2. Dī 2. 42; Khu 1. 41; Khu 10. 37, 68, 148, 161, 205, 208 piṭṭhesu.

Upari yāpentīti manussalokato upariṭṭhimaṃ devalokaṃ gamenti.

32. **Yathāvuttassa dhammassāti** sīlassa ca maggassa ca. **Taṇhāvijjādinanti ādisaddena** tadekaṭṭhakilesā gayhanti, tesam̐ padaṭṭhānadhammā ca. **Samathavipassanādīnanti ādisaddena** sāmaññaphalānaṃ saṅgaho. Yadaggena cettha “nirodho rakkhatī”ti vutto, tadaggena maggo rakkhaṇakiriyāya karaṇaṃ vuttaṃ “**yena rakkhatī**”ti. Visabhāgadhammavasena purimāni sabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanavasena pacchimāni saccāni niddhāritānīti yojetabban̐.

Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vibhattihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

33. **Dhammesūti** puññādīdānādibhedabhinnesu sabhāvadhammesu. **Tattha labbhamānoti** tesu yathāvuttessu dhammesu labbhamāno. **Bhūmivibhāgoti** kāmāvacarādīdassanādibhūmippabhedo. **Padaṭṭhānavibhāgoti** te puññādīdhammā yesam̐ padaṭṭhānaṃ, tesam̐ vā ye dhammā padaṭṭhānaṃ, tabbibhāgo. **Yesam̐ suttānanti** mūlapadaṭṭhānabhūtānaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyādīnaṃ catunnaṃ suttānaṃ vasena. Asaṅkaravavatthānena hi etesu suttessu sātisayaṃ dhammā vibhattā nāma honti. Tenāha “**visesato**”ti. Yadi evaṃ kasmā vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyasuttāni evettha gahitānīti? Nayidamevaṃ nikkhamanapariyosānabhāvena itaresampi gahitattā. Yato hi nissaṭṭhā vāsanābhāgiyā dhammā, te saṃkilesabhāgiyā. Yampariyosānā nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā, te asekkhabhāgiyāti dvayaggahaṇeneva itarampi dvayaṃ gahitameva hoti. Tenāha “**imesam̐ catunnaṃ suttānaṃ desanāyā**”ti. **Imāni cattāri suttānīti** paḷiyā, vakkhamānāya desanāya vā itaradvayasaṅgaho daṭṭhabbo, na paṭikkhepo.

Tenevāti niyamassa akatattā, tato ca tena tannissitena ca brahmacārī bhavatīti siddham̐¹ hoti. **Eva**-saddo vā samuccayattho daṭṭhabbo. **Siyā tassa paṭikkhepoti** tassa aṭṭhasamāpattibrahmacariyassa siyā paṭikkhepo. Evaṃ sati sāvasesā desanā siyā.

1. Saddham̐ (Ka)

Tadaṅgādippahānadvayaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ idha gaṇanūpaṅgaṃ na hotīti “**samucchedapaṭippassaddhippahānānaṃ vasenā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tathā hettha keci “tenevā”ti paṭhanti. “**Teneva brahmacari yenāti paṭhanti**”ti idaṃ “saṃvarasīle ṭhito”¹ti ettha vuttaṃ pāḷivikappaṃ sandhāya vadati. “**Yasmā -pa- vakkhati**”ti idaṃ pacchimapaṭhasseva yuttatāya kāraṇavacanāṃ.

Kathamā mantāti? Anibbedhasabhāvattā mahaggatapuññānaṃ na nibbedhabhāgiyasuttena saṅgaho, vāsanābhāgiyattā pana vāsanābhāgiyasutteneva saṅgahoti. Tadupasaṅgā hi pacchimo eva pāṭho yuttataro. Itarathā sāvasesā desanā bhaveyya. Tenāha “**na hi -pa- deseti**”ti.

Saṃkilesabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyānaṃ parato vakkhamānattā vuttaṃ “**vakkhamānānaṃ -pa- vasenā**”ti. “**Sabbato**”ti idaṃ pubbaparāpekkham. Tassa parāpekkhatāya “sabbatobhāgena ekādasasu ṭhānesu pakkhipitvā”ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ yojitaṃ. Tattha padādike vicayahārapadatthe sandhāya “**ekādasasu ṭhānesū**”ti vuttaṃ. Pubbapekkhatāya pana “sabbatobhāgena desanāya phalenā”ti-ādinā yojetabbaṃ.

Saṃkilesabhāgiyānaṃ taṇhāsāṃkilesādinā desanānayo veditabbo. **Phalaṃ** apāyadukkheṇa manussesu dobhaggiyena. Asekkhabhāgiyānaṃ asekkhehi sīlakkhandhādīhi desanānayo. **Phalaṃ** aggaphaleṇa ca anupādisesāya ca nibbānadhātuyā veditabbaṃ. Itaresaṃ pāḷiyaṃ vuttameva. Kāmarāgabyāpāda-uddhambhāgiyasāmyojanaggahaṇeṇa saṃkilesabhāgiyānaṃ, virāgaggahaṇeṇa asekkhaggahaṇeṇa ca asekkhabhāgiyānaṃ vakkhamānattā vuttaṃ “**vakkhamānānaṃ -pa- vasenā**”ti. Padapadatthavicārayuttiniddhāraṇamukheṇa dhammavibhatti-ādivicāro kātābboti dassetuṃ pāḷiyaṃ “**vicayena -pa- tabbāni**”ti vuttanti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ “**vicayena -pa- dasseti**”ti vuttaṃ.

34. **Evanti** iti. **Dhammeti** vuttasabhāgadhamme. **Sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇabhāvehi**ti sāmāññavisesena visiṭṭhehi. **Dve dhammā sādhāraṇā**ti dve ime dhammā yehi sabhāgadhammā sādhāraṇā nāma honti. Katame dve? Nāmaṃ, vatthu ca. Tattha **nāmaṃ** nāmapaññatti, taṇmukheṇeva saddato tadatthāvagamo. Saddena ca sāmāññarūpeṇeva tathārūpassa

1. Khu 10. 42 piṭṭhe.

atthassa gahaṇaṃ, na visesarūpena, tasmā saddavacaniyā atthā sādharmaṇarūpanāmāyattagahaṇiyatāya nāmasādhāraṇā vuttā. **Vatthū**ti pavattiṭṭhānaṃ. Yattha hi ye dhammā pavattanti, tesam sabbesaṃ te dhammā sādharmaṇāti pavattiṭṭhānaśākhātānaṃ vatthūnaṃ sādharmaṇā. Yasmā panidaṃ dvayaṃ tesam dhammānaṃ sādharmaṇabhāve pakatibhūtaṃ sabhāvabhūtaṃ, tasmā vuttaṃ “**dve dhammāti duve pakatiyo**”ti.

Ekasantatipatitāyāti samānasantatipavattiyā. Tenāha “**samānavatthukā**”ti. Dassanapahātabbānañhi yathā micchattaniyatasattā pavattiṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ aniyatāpīti ubhaye hi te samānavatthukā. Esa nayo itaresupi. Sakkāyadīṭṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsā hi bhinnasabhāvāpete dhammā dassanena pahātabbataṃ nātivattantīti te nāmasāmaññataṃ pattā, rūparāgādayo ca bhāvanāya pahātabbataṃ āha “**pahānekaṭṭhā nāmasādhāraṇā**”ti. Yathā pana “vatthūnaṃ sādharmaṇā vatthusādhāraṇā”ti ayamatto labbhati, evaṃ “vatthunā sādharmaṇā vatthusādhāraṇā”ti ayampi attho labbhatīti dassento “**sahajekaṭṭhā vatthusādhāraṇā**”ti āha. Te hi aññamaññaṃ phusaṇādisabhāvato bhinnāpi yasmim pavattanti, tena vatthunā sādharmaṇā nāma honti. Ettha ca labbhamānampi kusalādināmasādhāraṇaṃ anāmasitvā vatthusādhāraṇā tāva yojitāti veditabbā. **Paṭipakkhādīhīti ādisaddena** samānaphalatāsahabyatādike saṅgaṇhāti. **Sesapadesūti** “puthujjanassā”ti-ādivākyesu. Kathaṃ? Tattha hi puthujjanassa, sotāpannassa ca sambhavato anāgāmino, arahato ca asambhavatoti-ādinā yojetabbam.

Kathaṃ te odhiso gahitāti kenākārena te “sādharmaṇā”ti vuttadhammā bhāgato gahitā. “Amukassa, amukassa cā”ti ayañhettha attho. Sāmaññabhūtā dhammā **sādharmaṇā** nāma, evaṃ sante kathaṃ tesam micchattaniyatāniyatādivasena vibhāgena pavattiṭṭhānatā vuccati, na vattabbanti adhippāyo. Atha vibhāgena taṃ vattabbam, nanu te sādharmaṇāti na vattabbamevāti? Evaṃ sādharmaṇāti micchattaniyatānaṃ, aniyatānanti imesaṃ ubhayesaṃyeva te dhammā sādharmaṇā. Tenāha “**na sabbasattānaṃ sādharmaṇatāya sādharmaṇā**”ti. “**Yasmā**”ti-ādinā tattha kāraṇamāha, tenetaṃ dasseti “keci dhammā kesañcīdeva dhammānaṃ

sādhāraṇā honti, aññesaṃ asādhāraṇā”ti. Tenāha “**paṭiniyatañhi tesam pavattiṭṭhānan**”ti.

Itarathāti aniyatapavattiṭṭhānatāya sabbesaṃ sādhāraṇā, asādhāraṇā vā siyūṃ, tathā sati. **Tathā vohāroti** “sādhāraṇā, asādhāraṇā”ti ca ayaṃ vohāro sāmaññā eva na bhaveyya. **Ete eva dhammā**ti “sādhāraṇā”ti vuttadhammā eva. **Evanti** “micchattaniyatānan”ti-ādinā vuttappakārena. **Niyatavisayā** paricchinnappavattiṭṭhānā. “**Yopī**”ti-ādi puggalādhiṭṭhānena vuttassevatthassa pākāṭakaraṇaṃ. “**Na hī**”ti-ādinā anvayato, byatirekato ca tamevattham vibhāveti. **Sesepī**ti “bhāvanāpahātabbā”ti evamādimhipi.

Paccattaniyatoti paṭipuggaliko. **Itarassā**ti apaccattaniyatassa. **Tathā**ti asādhāraṇabhāvena. Koci dhammo kañci dhammaṃ upādāya sādhāraṇopi samāno tadaññaṃ upādāya asādhāraṇopi hotīti āha “**sādhāraṇāvidhuratāyā**”ti. Tenāha “**taṃ taṃ upādāyā**”ti-ādi. Tathā hi “dhammatā”ti vuttapaṭhamamaggaṭṭhatā dīpitā, tādisānaṃ eva anekesaṃ ariyānaṃ vasena sādhāraṇāti. **Paṭhamassā**ti aṭṭhamakassa. **Dutiya**ssāti sotāpannassa. Puna **aṭṭhamakassā**ti “aṭṭhamakassa, anāgāmissa cā”ti ettha vutta-aṭṭhamakassa. Tenāha “**anāgā mimaggaṭṭhassā**”ti. Aggaphalaṭṭhato paṭṭhāya paṭilomato gaṇiyamāno paṭhamamaggaṭṭho **aṭṭhamako**, maggaṭṭhatāya, pahīyamānakilesatāya ca sabbepi maggaṭṭhā aṭṭhamakā viyāti **aṭṭhamakā**, “ekacittakkhaṇato uddhamā na tiṭṭhatīti **aṭṭhamako**”ti apare niruttinayena. “**Sekkhā**”ti nāmaṃ sādhāraṇanti sambandho. **Itaresū**ti “bhabbābhabbā”ti vuttessu anariyesu. Tenāha pāḷiyamāṃ “**hinukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ upādāyā**”ti.

Niyāmāvakkantiyāti avakkantaniyāmatāya. **Ñānuttarassā**ti ñāṇādhikassa. **Tathāvidhapaccayasamāyogeti** ñāṇavisesapaccayasamavāye. Yathā hi ñāṇabalena dandhābhiññatā na hoti, evaṃ paṭipadāpaṭipannopi sukhena visosiyatīti. Sā hi sukhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññā taṃsamaṅgino ñānuttarattā vipassanāya padaṭṭhānanti vuttā.

Dhammato anapetā cintā **dhammacintā**, yonisomanasikārena pavattitattā dhammesu cintā, **dhammo** vā ñāṇaṃ, tasmā dhammāvahā cintā **dhammacintā**, cintāmayaññassa hetubhūtā cintāti attho.

Pāḷiyaṃ sutamayapaññāggahaṇena “ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā -pa-tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā hontī”ti-ādi¹ suttapadasaṅgaho attho pariggahito, tathā yonisomanasikāraggaṇena “so ‘aniccaṃ’ti yoniso manasi karotī”ti-ādinā vutto upāyamanasikāro pariggahito. Sammādiṭṭhiggaṇena “sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ”ti-ādinā vuttā sammādiṭṭhi pariggahitāti dassento āha “**atha kho -pa- dassetun**”ti. **Sesanti** “dhammasvākkhātā”ti evamādi.

Yassa ca pubbe attho na saṃvaṇṇito, tattha kalyāṇamittatāya āyatanagato pasādo, cittavūpasamo ca phalanti dassento “**sappurisa -pa-padaṭṭhānaṃ**”ti āha. Attasammāpaṇihitattā pāpajegucchiniḥḍātibahulova hotīti dassento āha “**attha -pa- padaṭṭhānaṃ**”ti. Dhammo svākkhāto ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā sabbasampattipāripūrihetūti dassento “**dhammasvākkhātā -pa- padaṭṭhānaṃ**”ti āha. Kusalamūlaropānā hi samāpattipariyosānāti. **Samghasutṭhutāya** samghassa sutṭhubhāvāya samghassa sappatissatāya “sutṭhu bhante”ti vacanasampañicchanabhāvāya. Itaraṃ suviññeyyameva.

Vibhattihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Parivattanaḥāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

35. **Sammādiṭṭhissa -pa- nijjīṇṇā bhavatīti** ettha yathā maggasammādiṭṭhivasena attho vutto, evaṃ kammassakatākamma pathasammādiṭṭhīnampi vasena attho labbhateva. Kamma pathakathā hesā. **Yathāvuttenākārenāti** “avimuttāva samānā”ti, “avimuttiyaṃ”ti ca vuttappakārena. **Micchābhīnivesavaseṇāti** asammāsambuddhaṃ eva sammāsambuddhoti, aniyyānikaṃ eva niyyānikoti, asantaṃ eva pana santanti, anariyaṃ eva ariyoti

1. Am 3. 3 piṭṭhe.

viparītābhinivesavasena. **Micchādhimokkhoti** ayāthāvapasādo, ayāthāvasanniṭṭhānaṃ vā. Uppannamoho micchāvimuttiñāṇadassananti sambandho.

36. Vādānaṃ vā anuvādā **vādānuvādā**, tesaṃ vādānaṃ upādāti attho. **Vādānupavattiyoti** vādānaṃ dosānaṃ anupavattiyō.

Antadvayaparivattananti kāmasukha-atthakilamathānuyogasaṅkhātassa antadvayassa paṭipakkhavasena parivattanaṃ.

Etesupi vāresūti “niyyāniko dhammo tesaṃ adhammo, sukho tesaṃ adhammo”ti ca imesu vāresu. **Vuttanayenāti** yadi attaparitāpanaṃ attano dukkhāpanaṃ dhammo, dhammassa paṭiviruddho adhammo siyā, dukkhassa ca sukhapaṭiviruddhanti jhānamaggaḥālasukhassa, anavajjapaccayaparibhogasukhassa ca tesaṃ adhammabhāvo āpajjatīti evaṃ vattabbā. “**Yaṃ yaṃ vā panāti-ādinā**”ti idaṃ avasesapāṭhāmasanaṃ. Ettha **yaṃ yaṃ vā pana dhammanti** yaṃ vā taṃ vā dhammaṃ, kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā iṭṭhaṃ vā anīṭṭhaṃ vāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Rocayati vā upagacchati vāti** cittaena rocāti, diṭṭhiyā upagacchatīti. **Tassa tassa dhammassa yo paṭipakkhoti** tassa tassa rucitassa, upagatassa vā dhammassa yo paṭipakkho nāma. **Svassa anīṭṭhato ajjhāpano bhavatīti** yo dhammo assa rucitassa, upagatassa vā dhammassa anīṭṭhato paccanīkato abbhupagato hoti, tena paṭipakkhena desanāya parivattanaṃ parivattano hāroti attho. Tenāha “**paṭipakkhassa lakkhaṇaṃ vibhāvetī**”ti.

Parivattanaḥāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vevacanaḥāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

37. **Aññamaññehīti** aññehi aññehi. **Āyatinti** paccavekkhaṇakāle. **Kathañcīti** yena kenaci pakārena, paṭhamaṃ vuttana pariyāyena appaṭivijjhanto aparena pariyāyena paṭivijjheyāti adhippāyo. Pariyāyavacanaṃ niddisatīti sambandho. Evaṃ sabbattha. **Tasmim khāṇeti** pariyāyavacanassa vuttakkhaṇe. **Vikkhittacittānanti** ārammaṇantarehi

vividhakhittacittānaṃ. **Aññavihitānanti** aññaṃ cintentānaṃ. Kasmā pana aññaena pariyāyena tadatthāvabodhanaṃ, nanu tena vutte daḥhikaraṇaṃ hotīti codanaṃ sandhāyāha “**tenevā**”ti-ādi. Tattha **tadaññesanti** tehi vikkhittacittādīhi aññesaṃ, yehi paṭhamaṃ vacanaṃ sammadeva gahitaṃ. **Tatthāti** vuttavacaneneva punappunaṃ vacane. Adhigata-anvatthatāya punaruttiparivajjanatthaṃ visesanabhāvena **tāhi tāhi saññāhi**pi ayampi saddo imassatthassa vācako, ayampi saddo imassatthassa vācakoti paññāpanehi. Desetabbassa tassa tassa atthassa attano citte **upanibandhanaṃ** ṭhapanānaṃ. **Tatthāti** dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāyaṃ. **Bījāvāpanaṃ** hetusampādanaṃ.

Evam bhagavato pariyāyadesanāyaṃ anekāni payoḥjanāni vatvā idāni attano sammāsambuddhatāya evaṃ tathāgatā buddhalīlāya anekehi pariyāyehi dhammaṃ desetīti dassento “**kiṃ bahunā**”ti-ādimāha.

Pāliyaṃ “**pihā nāma yā vattamānassa atthassa patthanā**”ti paccuppannavisayataṃ dassetvā puna anāgatavisayataṃ dassetuṃ “**seyyatarāṃ vā**”ti-ādi vuttanti “**anāgatapaccuppannatthavisayā taṇhā pihā**”ti āha.

Atthanipphattipaṭipālanāti imasmim vā pade pihāya evatthavasena anāgatapaccuppannatthavisayabhāvadīpanato.

Dhammārammaṇeneva saṅgahitā “dhammārammaṇaṃ”tveva gahaṇaṃ gatā. **Catuvīsati padānī**ti ettha gehasitadomanassūpavicārādīnaṃ catunnaṃ chakkānaṃ vasena catuvīsa koṭṭhāsā.

38. **Sāyeva patthanākārena dhammanandīti-ādimāhāti** ettha ayamatto—sā eva patthanākārena pavattiyā āsādipariyāyena vuttā taṇhā rūpādiddhammesu nandanaṭṭhena **dhammanandī**. Tesāṃ eva piyāyanaṭṭhena **dhammapemaṃ**. Gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā ṭhānato **dhammajhosānanti**.

Imināpīti na kevalaṃ “paññā pajānaṃ”ti-ādi āveṇikapariyāyeneva vevacanaṃ vattabbaṃ, atha kho iminā ādhipateyyādisādhāraṇapariyāyenapi vevacanaṃ vattabbanti attho. **Imināva nāyena**ti etena

pariyāyavacanena. Na hi desanattasādhanam “itipi so bhagavā”ti-
ādipālinayadassananti dasseti. **Balanipphattigatoti**-ādīsu dasasu
tathāgatabalesu nipphattim pāripūrim gato.

Sambodhipahānantarāyadesanāvisesacodanāsu visāradabhāvasaṅkhātāni
cattāri nāṇāni patto adhigatoti **vesārajjappatto**.

Lobhajjhāsayaḍi-ajjhāsayaṃ visesena ativattoti **ajjhāsayaḍivatto**.
Atītahetusaṅkhepādisaṅkhepavirahitātāya **asaṅkhepa**saṅkhātāṃ nibbānaṃ,
akuppadhammatāya guṇehi vā asaṅkhepaṃ asaṅkhyeyaṃ gato upagatoti
asaṅkhepagato. Sesam suviññeyyameva. **Uddheyanti** uddharitabbaṃ.

Dhammānussatiyaṃ evaṃ attho daṭṭhabboti sambandho.
Samsāradukkhato pāti, santena sukhena rameti cāti vā **pāram**.

Abhūtapubbattāti anuppannapubbattā, tenassa niccatāṃva vibhāveti
kenaci devatopasaggādinā anupasajjanīyattā anupasaṭṭhattā.

“**Duppattan**”tipi pāli, duradhigamanti attho.

Guṇasobhāsurabhibhāvenāti guṇehi sobhāya, sugandhibhāvena ca.

Yathā akkhaṇavedhī puggalo sippanipphattiyā rattandhakāratimisāya
acirakkhaṇālokena atisukhumampi dūragataṃ lakkhaṃ vijjhati, evaṃ
ariyasāvako silasampattiyā atisukhumaṃ nibbānaṃ catusaccadhammaṃ
ekapaṭivedheneva paṭivijjhatīti āha “**sippaṇca sīlaṃ akkhaṇavedhitāyā**”ti.
Lokikanti nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ lokuttaradhamma-olokanassāpi
adhiṭṭhānabhāvato.

Vevacanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Paññattihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

39. **Bhagavato sābhāvikadhammakathāyāti** attano bhāvo **sabhāvo**,
sabhāvena nibbattā, tato vā āgatāti **sābhāvikā**, sā eva dhammakathāti
sābhāvikadhammakathā, buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsivadhammakathāti

attho, tāya karaṇabhūtāya dhammadesanāya anaññattepi kathādesanānaṃ upacārasiddhena bhedenevaṃ vuttaṃ, avayavasamudāyavibhāgena vā. Tenāha “**kā ca pakatikathāya desanā? Cattāri saccāni**”¹ti. Idañhi atthassa desanāya abhedopacāraṃ katvā vuttaṃ. **Tassā** desanāya paññāpanā. **Ayaṃ paññattihāro**ti saṅkhepeneva paññattihārassa sarūpamāha. **Sāti** yathāvuttadesanā. **Tathā tathāti** yathā yathā saccāni desetabbāni, tathā tathā. Kathañcetāni desetabbāni? Pariññeyyādippakārena. **Yathādhippetanti** adhippetānurūpaṃ, bodhaneyyabandhavānaṃ bodhanādhippāyānukūlanti attho. **Atthanti** desetabbattham, dukkhādi-atthameva vā. **Nikkhipatīti** patiṭṭhāpeti. Yato “cattāro suttanikkhepā”¹ti-ādi¹ **aṭṭhakathāsu** vuccati.

Tatthāti nikkhepadesanāyanti attho. **Maggapakkiyā** dukkhasaccato bahikatāti adhippāyo.

Yasmim̐ thāneti yasmim̐ bhavādisaṅkhāte thāne. **Yathā vuttā desanāti** caturāhārapaṭibaddharāgādīmukhena vaṭṭadīpanī vuttappakārā desanā.

41. **Teparivaṭṭavasenāti** etthāpi “saccesū”¹ti yojetabbam. Pariññāpaññattīti āhāti sambandho. **Ajjhattarato, samāhitoti** padadvayena samādhānavisiṭṭham̐ ajjhattaratatābhāvanam̐ dīpeti gocarajjhattatādīpanato. Kevalo hi ajjhattasaddo ajjhattajjhattagocarajjhattesupi vattati. Ajjhattaratatāvisiṭṭhañca samādhānam̐ sātisayam̐ cittaṭṭhitim̐ dīpetīti imamattham̐ dasseti “**samādhānavisiṭṭhassā**”¹ti-ādinā.

Āsajjanatṭhenāti āsaṅganatṭhena. **Tathā dassananti** atathābhūtassāpi bhabbarūpassa viya attano vidam̐sanam̐. **Alakkhikoti** vilakkhiko.

Kāmānanti kāmāvacaradhammānam̐. **Rūpānanti** rūpāvacaradhammānam̐. **Nissaraṇanti** kāmānam̐ rūpāvacaradhammā nissaraṇam̐, tesam̐ arūpāvacaradhammā nissaraṇam̐. **Evam̐ taṃsabhāvānanti** sa-uttarasabhāvānam̐. **Tathāti** yathā saṅkhatadhammānam̐ nissaraṇabhāvato, kilesasamucchedakassa ariyamaggassa ārammaṇabhāvato

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 16 piṭṭhe.

ca attheva asaṅkhatā dhātu, tathā vuccamānenāpi kāraṇena attheva asaṅkhatā dhātūti dasseti. **Katthaci visayeti** asaṅkhatadhātuṃ sandhāya vadati. **Aviparītatthoti** bhūtattho. “Yato kho bho ayam attā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto hoti¹, sapakaṭṭhanibbānabhāvino”ti ca evamādīsu upacāravuttisabbhāvato. **Yathā taṃ sīhasaddoti** yathā “sīho māṇavako”ti-ādinā māṇavakādīsu upacāravuttinā vattamāno migarāje bhūtatthavisaye diṭṭho, evaṃ nibbānasaddopi kāmagaṇarūpajjhānasamaṅgitāsu upacāravuttiyā vattamāno katthaci visaye aviparītattho. Yattha ca visaye aviparītattho, sā asaṅkhatā dhātu. Hatthatale sa-āmalakaṃ viya ñeyyaṃ paccakkhato passantassa ekappamāṇassa sathuvacanamevettha pamāṇanti dassento “**kiṃ vā etāya yutticintāyā**”ti-ādimāha. “**Paṭiññātassa atthassa siddhiyā pakāsanāpaññatti**”ti nigamaṃ sandhāyāhāti.

Paññattihāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Otaraṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

42. **Indriyehīti** karaṇe karaṇavacanaṃ “maggena gacchatī”ti-ādīsu viya, “pharasunā chindatī”ti evamādīsu viya ca. **Otaraṇāti** anuppavesanā.

Paññākkhandhe saṅgaṇhanavasena sammāsaṅkappo viyāti yojanā. Adhicitta-anuyuttānaṃ saddahanussahanupaṭṭhānasamādahaneti saddhādīsu upakarontesu eva paññā dassanakiccaṃ sādhetīti dassento “**saddhā -pavuttānī**”ti āha. **No ca bhavaṅgāti** tesam saṅkhārānaṃ pavattikāraṇatābhāvaṃ dasseti.

43. **Tathā vuttoti** “nisayo”ti vutto. **Cetanāsīsena taṅhaṃ eva vadati** cetanāsahacaraṇato.

1. Dī 1. 33 piṭṭhe.

Rattassāti maggena asamucchinnarāgassa. Yena puggalo “ratto”ti vuccati, tassa rāgassa sambandhinī sukhā vedanā vuttā tatha tassa anusayanato. Tenāha “**sukhāya -pa- vuttan**”ti. Esa nayo sesesupi. Tenāha “**tathā**”ti-ādi.

Tāni eva indriyānīti sukhasomanassupekkhindriyāni. “Saṅkhārapariyāpannāni”ti vacanaṃ sandhāyāha “**idha vedanāsīsena cetanā vuttā**”ti. Na hi vedanā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā hoti. **Taṇhāya, diṭṭhiyāti** ca upayoge karaṇavacananti dassento “**taṇhāyā**”ti-ādimāha. Idāni upayogavaseneva “taṇhāyā”ti-ādīnaṃ atthaṃ dassetuṃ “**yathā vā**”ti-ādimāha. Tatha **sesadhammānanti** taṇhāvajjita-aviṣiṭṭhadhammānaṃ. **Taṇhāya nissayabhāveti** yadā taṇhā tesam nissāyo hoti.

Taṇhāya sesadhammānaṃ paccayabhāveti yadā sesadhammā taṇhāpaccayā honti. “**Karajakāyasannissitā**”ti iminā vedanādikkhandhattayanissitāpi gahitā kāyappassaddhibhāvato. **Kāraṇabhāvanti** paramparahetubhāvaṃ. **Taṇhādiṭṭhi-upayenāti** diṭṭhi-upayena ca diṭṭhisahagatatāṇhā-upayena ca.

“**Āgatīti idhāgati, gatīti peccabhavo**”ti padadvayena vuttamevatthaṃ pākāṭataraṃ kātuṃ pāḷiyam “**āgatigatīpi na bhavanti**”ti vuttaṃ. Idha **huranti dvārārammaṇadhammā dassitā** āsannadūrabhāvehi dvārārammaṇehi vinivattetvā gahitattā. Idha **dvārappavattadhammā** “ubhayamantarenā”ti padassa atthabhāvena vuttā. Catubyūhahāre pana anindriyabaddharūpadhammā tathā vuttā. **Kāraṇabhūtena** anantarapaccayabhūtena, upanissayapaccayabhūtena ca. Ye dhammā upādāya “attā”ti samaññā, **tesam** viññāṇādidhammānaṃ abhāvena anuppādadhammataṃ āpāditattāti attho. “**Anissitassa calitaṃ natthī**”ti-ādīnā paṭilomato paccayabhāvo dassitoti dassento pāḷiyam “**esevanto dukkhassāti paṭiccasamuppādo**”ti vatvā nanu “avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti-ādiko paṭiccasamuppādoti codanaṃ sandhāya yathāvuttassa paṭiccasamuppādabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**so duvidho**”ti-ādīnā lokiyalokuttaravasena paṭiccasamuppādo vibhatto. **Tadatthatāyāti** vītarāgavimutti-atthatāya. **Tabbhāvanti** lokuttarapaṭiccasamuppādabhāvaṃ.

Otaraṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Sodhanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

45. **Sodheti nāmā**ti pucchitamattham hatthatale ṭhapita-āmalakam viya paccakkhato dassento niggumbaṃ nijjaṭam katvā vivaranto tabbisaya-aññāṇasaṃsayādimalāpanayanena sodheti, evaṃ sodhento ca padassa atthena abhedopacāram katvā “padaṃ sodheti”cceva vuccati. Tenāha “**padam sodheti nāmā**”ti. Pucchāya vissajjanamevettha sodhananti āha “**tadatthassa vissajjanato**”ti. Ārabhīyatīti **ārambho**, desanāya pakāsiyamāno attho. Tenāha “**na tāva -pa- pabodhitattā**”ti. Idha sodhanam nāma paṭicchannarūpassa atthassa desanānubhāvena vivaṭabhāvakarāṇanti tamattham upamāya vibhāvetum “**aññāṇapakkhandānan**”ti-ādi vuttam.

Sodhanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

14. Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

46. **Dhārayitabbā**ti upadhāretabbā, upalakkhitabbāti attho. **Vuttameva** “sāmaññaṃvisesakappanāya vohārabhāvena anavaṭṭhānato”ti-ādinā¹.

Tam tam phalanti nirayādim tam tam phalam. **Añcitā**ti gatā. **Yonī**ti ekajāti. Samānavasena missībhavati etāyāti hi **yonī**, upapatti. **Peccā**ti maritvā. **Ussannatāyā**ti vitakkabahulatāya. “Ussannattā”tipi vadanti. Sassatādihi vā ussannattā. Asurajātiyā nibbattāpanako **asurajātinibbattanako**.

Saṅkhāti paññā. Paññāpadhānā ca bhāvanāti āha “**paṭisaṅkhāya paṭipakkhabhāvanāyā**”ti.

47. Patthaṭabhāvena **pathavī**. Sabhāvadhāraṇaṭṭhena, nissattanijjivaṭṭhena ca **dhātu**. Āpiyati, appāyatīti vā **āpo**. Tejanavasena tikkatāvasena, dahanavasena vā **tejo**. Vāyanavasena vegagamanavasena,

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 28 piṭṭhe.

samudīraṇavasena vā **vāyo**. **Visati ākārā**ti kesādayo vīsati koṭṭhāsā, pakārā vā. Kakkhaḷalakkhaṇādhikatāya kesādī kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā vuttā.

Pāliyekko pathavīdhātukoṭṭhāsoti pathavikoṭṭhāsamatto, attasuññadhammattoti attho. **Santappatī**ti ettha sarīrapakatimatikkamitvā uṇhabhāvo santāpo, sarīradahanavasena pavatto mahādāho, ayametesam vīseso. **Yena ca jīriyatī**ti ekāhikādijarārogena jarīyatīti ca attho yujjati. “Satavāraṃ tāpetvā tāpetvā udake pakkhipitvā uddhaṭasappi satadhotasappi”ti vadanti. Rasarudhiramaṃsamedanhāru-aṭṭhi-aṭṭhimiñjā **rasādayo**. Keci nhāruṃ apanetvā sukkaṃ sattamaṃ dhātuṃ vadanti. **Vivekanti** visumbhāvaṃ, visadisabhāvanti attho. Vatthusañkhāto hi āhāro pariṇāmaṃ gacchanto pāṇabhakkhagahaṇipadaniya¹ muttakarīsabhāvehi viya attanāpi visadisarasasañkhātāṃ visumbhāvaṃ nibbattento tabbhāvaṃ gacchatīti vuccati, tathā rasādayopi rudhirādikoṭṭhāsam. Tenāha “**rasādibhāvena vivekaṃ gacchatī**”ti.

Sabhāvalakkhaṇatoti asucibhāvena lakkhitabbato.

48. **Yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇanti** rasiṭabboti **raso**, paṭivijjhitabbo sabhāvo, attano raso **saraso**, yāthāvo saraso **yāthāvasaraso**, yāthāvasaraso eva lakkhitabbattā lakkhaṇanti **yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇaṃ**. Atha vā **yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇanti** aviparītaṃ attano pavattisañkhātāṃ kiccañceva pīḷanasañkhātāṃ lakkhaṇaṇca. “Idaṃ kiccaṃ, idaṃ lakkhaṇaṇ”ti avijjāhetu ṇātuṃ na sakkoti, tabbisayañāṇupattim nivārentī chādetvā pariyoṇandhitvā tiṭṭhatīti vuttā. Tena vuttam “**jānitum paṭivijjhitum na deti**”ti. Tayidamassā kiccanti **kiccato kathitā**. **Kathitā**ti ca vuttā, yato ca avijjā asampaṭivedharasāti vuccati. Jāyati etthāti **jāti**, uppattiṭṭhānaṃ. Yadi pi nirodhamagge avijjā ārammaṇaṃ na karoti, te pana jānitukāmassa tappaṭicchādanavasena anirodhamaggesu nirodhamaggagahaṇassa kāraṇabhāvena pavattamānā tattha uppajjatīti vuccati, tesampi avijjāya uppattiṭṭhānatā hoti, itaresaṃ ārammaṇabhāvena cāti.

1. ...pacanīya (?)

Atthānatthanti hitāhitam. **Sammohavinodaniyam** pana “atthathan”¹ti vuttam, tattha attho eva **atthatthoti** atthassa aviparītatādassanattam dutiyena atthasaddena visesanam. Na hi ñāṇam anatthe “attho”ti gaṇhātīti.

Kāraṇākāraṇanti etthāpi evam daṭṭhabbam. **Atthatthanti** vā āmedītavacanam sabbesam atthānam pākaṭakaraṇabhāvappakāsanattam, phalam phalanti attho, hitapariyāyepi eseva nayo. **Tanti** atthānatthādikam. **Ākāranti** atthādikāraṇameva.

Paṭividdhassa puna avekkhanā **paccavekkhanā**.

Ducintitacintitādilakkhaṇassa bālassa bhāvo **bālyam**. **Sampajānātīti** samam pakārehi jānāti. Balavamoho **pamoho**. Samantato mohanam **sammoho**. Duggatigāmikammassa visesapaccayattā **avindiyam**. **Vindatīti** labhati. Anavajjadhammānam vijjā viya visesapaccayo na hotīti **vindiyam na vindati**. **Ayam avijjāya vemattatīti** ayam “dukkhe aññāṇan”ti-ādīnā kiccajātilakkhaṇehi vutto avijjāya aviseso. **Vijjāti**-ādīnam vuttanayānusārena attho veditabbo.

Pāsāṇasakkharavālikāviraḥitā bhūmi saṇhāti “**saṇhaṭṭhenā**”ti vuttam.

Tatthakameva kālanti pañcakappasatāni. Vibhūtam samatikkantam rūpasaññāsāṅkhātānam rūpam etāyāti **vibhūtarūpam**, samāpattinti padattho. Na hi kāci arūpasamāpatti rūpasaññāsahagatā pavattīti. Nirodhasamāpattiyam vattabbameva natthi, tattha nevasaññānāsāññāyatanasamāpattiyā visum gahitattā vuttam “**sesārūppasamāpattiyo**”ti.

Damatham anupagacchanto duṭṭhasso **khaluṅkasso**. **Uttaridamathāyāti** ariyamaggadamathāya.

Itaroti dukkhāpaṭipado khippābhiñño, sukhāpaṭipado ca khippābhiñño. **Ubhayatobhāgehīti** rūpakāyanāmakāyabhāgehi. **Ubhayatoti** vikkhambhanasamucchedavimuttivasena.

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 132 piṭṭhe.

Anekopīti sabhāvena anekopi. **Ekasaddābhidheyatāyā**ti sāmāññasaddābhidheyatāya.

Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

15. Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

49. “**Hinotī**”ti padassa atthaṃ dassento “**kāraṇabhāvaṃ gacchati**”ti āha anekatthattā dhātūnaṃ. **Etī**ti āgacchati, uppajjati attho.

Avijjāyapi hetubhāveti ettha avijjā anantarāya avijjāya anantarasamanantarūpanissayanatthivigatāsevanapaccayehi, anantarāya pana saha-jātāya saha-jāta-aññamaññanissayasampayutta-atthi-avigatahetupaccayehi, asaha-jātāya upanissayakoṭiyā eva paccayo hotīti veditabbaṃ. Attano phalaṃ karotīti **kāraṇanti** āha “**kāraṇabhāvo ca phalāpekkhāyā**”ti.

Nibbatti-attho phalattho phalasaṅkhāto attho.

Yo sabhāvoti puññādi-abhisāṅkhārānaṃ yo abhisāṅkharaṇasabhāvo, so hetu. **Sesapadesūti** viññāṇādipadesu. **Yathāvuttappabhedoti** “asādhāraṇalakkaṇo hetū”ti-ādinā vuttappabhedo. **Yo koci paccayoti** janakādibhedaṃ yaṃ kiñci kāraṇaṃ. **Abhisāṅkharaṇatoti** paccakkhato, paramparāya ca nibbattanato.

Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

16. Samāropanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā

50. **Suttena gahiteti** sutte vutte. Padaṭṭhānaggahaṇaṃ adhiṭṭhānavisayadassanatthaṃ, vevacanaggahaṇaṃ adhivacanavibhāgadassanatthanti yojanā. **Visayādhiṭṭhānabhāvototi** visayasāṅkhātapavattiṭṭhānabhāvato. **Vanīyatīti** bhajīyati. **Vanatīti** bhajati sevati. **Vanuteti** yācati, patthetīti

attho. **Pañca kāmagaṇā kāmataṇhāya kāraṇaṃ hoti** ārammaṇapaccayatāya. **Nimittagāho anubyañjanaggāhassa** kāraṇaṃ hoti upanissayatāyāti evaṃ sesesupi yathārahaṃ kāraṇatā vattabbā.

51. “**Kāye kāyānupassī viharāhī**”ti-ādīsu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā **lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanāya**¹ vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso—**rūpadhammapariññāyāti** rūpūpikaviññāṇaṭṭhitipariññāya.

“Dukkhaṇ”ti passantī sā vedanānupassanāti yojetabbaṃ. **Vedanāhetupariññāyāti** phassaṇapariññāya. “**Vedanāvasenā**”ti padena attanā uppāditadukkhavasena. **Vedanāpariññāyāti** vedanūpikaviññāṇaṭṭhitipariññāya. **Niccā bhinivesapaṭipakkhato** aniccānupassanāyāti adhippāyo. **Niccasaññānimittassāti** niccasaññāhetukassa. **Saññāpariññāyāti** saññūpikaviññāṇaṭṭhitipariññāya. Paṭhamamaggavajjhataṃ agatigamanassa vuttaṃ “**diṭṭhābhinivesassa -pa-agatigamanassa cā**”ti.

Saṅkhārapariññāyāti saṅkhārūpikaviññāṇaṭṭhitipariññāya.

Samāropanahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca hāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanā.

1. Desanāhārasampātavaṇṇanā

“**Evaṇ**”ti-ādi hārasampātadesanāya sambandhadassanaṃ. Tattha purimena upamādvayena suparikammakatamaṇikoṭṭimasadisī, suviracitajambunadābharaṇasadisī ca pāḷi. Tattha katanānāvaṇṇapupphūpahārasadisī, vividhamaṃsijālāsamujjalabaddhanānāratanāvalisadisī ca hāravibhaṅgadesanāti dasseti. Pacchimena tassa paṇītamahārahe jaṭāhi saddhiṃ dukkaratarataṃ dīpeti. Yāyaṃ gāthā vuttāti yojanā.

52. Yasmāyaṃ hāravibhaṅgavāro nappayojeti yathāvuttena kāraṇena, tasmā sā hāravibhaṅgavārassa ādimhi na paccāmaṭṭhāti

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 95 piṭṭhe.

adhippāyo. **Hārasampātavāro pana taṃ payojetīti** yasmā pana hārasampātavāro taṃ gātham payojeti yathāvutteneva kāraṇena, tasmā “**soḷasa -pa- āhā**”ti āha. **Yojanānayadassananti** yojanāya nayadassanaṃ.

Tenāti “taṃ maccuno padan”ti vacanena. **Sabbaṃ vipallāsanti** dvādasavidhampi vipallāsaṃ. **Sāmañña -pa- vohariyati** yattha patiṭṭhitam sāmaññaṃ, so viseso. Atthato pana saññādayo eva rūpādivisayaṃ viparītākārena gaṇhante vipallāsoti dassento “**saññāvipallāso**”ti-ādimāha.

Indajālādivasena maṇi-ādi-ākārena upaṭṭhahante upādānakkhandhapañcake ahaṃ mamādikāraṇatāya niruttinayena “attā”ti vuccamāno taṃbuddhivohārappavattinimittatāya attabhāvo sukhādīnaṃ vatthutāya “**attabhāvavattū**”ti pavuccatīti āha “**tehi**”ti-ādi. **Tesanti** upādānakkhandhānaṃ. **Vipallāsānaṃ pavatti-ākāro** “asubhe subhan”ti-ādi. **Visayo** kāyavedanācittadhammā. **Avijjā ca -pa- eva** sammohapubbakattā sabbavipallāsānaṃ. **Ca-saddo subhasukhasaññānanti** etthāpi ānetvā yojetabbo.

Tatthāyaṃ yojanā—“avijjā ca subhasukhasaññānaṃ paccayo eva, na taṇhā eva, avijjā subhasukhasaññānañca paccayo, na nicca-attasaññānaṃ evā”ti. Evaṃ santepi purimānaṃ dvinnam viparītasaññānaṃ taṇhā pacchimānaṃ avijjā visesapaccayoti dassento āha “**tathāpi**”ti-ādi. Avijjāsīsena cettha diṭṭhiyā gahaṇam veditabbaṃ. Tenāha “**diṭṭhinivutaṃ cittaṃ**”ti, “**yo diṭṭhivipallāso**”ti ca ādi, yathā ca avijjāsīsena diṭṭhiyā gahaṇam, evaṃ diṭṭhisīsena avijjāyapi gahaṇam siyāti āha “**diṭṭhisīsena avijjā vuttā**”ti. Taṇhāvijjāsu subhasukhasaññānaṃ yathā taṇhā visesapaccayo, na evaṃ avijjā. Nicca-attasaññānaṃ pana yathā avijjā visesapaccayo, na tathā taṇhāti dassento “**moho visesapaccayo**”ti āha.

Pacchimānaṃ dvinnam -pa- hotīti atītamse taṇhābhinivesassa balavabhāvābhāvato. Teneva hi “so atītam rūpaṃ attato

samanupassati”cceva vuttaṃ, na “abhinandatī”ti. **Tañhāvīpallāso**ti taṇhaṃ upanissāya pavatto vipallāso, na hi taṇhā sayāṃ vipallāso. Tenāha “**taṇhāmūlako vipallāso**”ti. **Diṭṭhābhinandanavasenā**ti taṇhupanissayadiṭṭhābhinandanavasena, yato so “taṇhāvīpallāso”ti vutto. **Etenā**ti “yo taṇhāvīpallāso”ti-ādipāthena. Soḷasa saññīvādā, aṭṭha asaññīvādā, aṭṭha nevasaññīnāsaññīvādā, pañca paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā ca, yathā attano gatāya, nibbānappattiyā ca parikkappavasena subhasukhākāraggāhino, na evaṃ satta ucchedavādāti āha “**yebhuyyenā**”ti. **Paṭipakkhavasena**pīti visuddhivasenapi. Yāva hi upakkilesā, tāva cittaṃ na visujjhateva. Yadā ca te pahīnā, tadā visuddhameva. Tenāha “**na hī**”ti-ādi. “Arakkhitena cittenā”ti pāḷim nikkhipitvā vipallāsamukheneva desanāya niddhāriyamānattā vuttaṃ “**yathānusandhināva gāthaṃ niṭṭhapetun**”ti.

Mārassāti kilesamārassa. Tassa hi vase ṭhito sesamārānaṃ hatthagato evāti. Tenāha “**kilesamārāggahaṇenevā**”ti-ādi.

Mārabandhananti sattamārapakkhe mārassa bandhananti **mārabandhanaṃ**. So hi kilesabandhanabhūte attano samāraparise maññati. Tena vuttaṃ “antali -pa- mokkhasī”ti¹. Itaramārapakkhe mārova bandhananti **mārabandhanaṃ**. **Visaṅkhāro** nibbānaṃ.

Mohasampayogato cittaṃ “mūḷhan”ti vuttanti rattaduṭṭhānampi mūḷhatāya sabbhāve “mūḷhan”ti visum vacanaṃ āveṇikamohavasena vuttanti dassento “**dvinnarṃ momūhacittuppādānaṃ vasenā**”ti āha. **Evanti** evaṃ rāgādi-akusalappattiyā kusalabhaṇḍacchedanato arakkhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, sabbopi micchābhīniveso ettheva saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchatīti āha “**micchādiṭṭhi -pa- veditabban**”ti. **Sabbepī**ti “arakkhitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhihataṃ, thinamiddhābhībhūtan”ti tīhipi padehi vuttadhammā.

Cakkhunāti dvārena. **Rūpanti** visabhāgavatthusannissitaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ. **Nimittaggāhī**ti “itthī”ti vā “puriso”ti vā “subhan”ti vā “asubhan”ti vā

1. Vi 3. 28 piṭṭhe.

parikappitanimittam gaṇhāti, tassa vā gahaṇasīlo. **Anubyañjanaggāhī** hatthapādahasitakathitādippabhede kilesānaṃ anu anu byañjanato anubyañjanasaññite ākāre gaṇhāti, tesam vā gahaṇasīlo. **Yatvādhikaraṇanti** yaṃ nimittam, nimittānubyañjanaggahaṇanimittanti attho. Evaṃ “cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantan”ti, yo “nimittaggāhī, anubyañjanaggāhī”ti ca vutto puggalo, tamenam **cakkhundriyam** cakkhudvāraṃ **asaṃvutam** satikavāṭena apihitam katvā vattantam, tassa ca rūpassa iṭṭhākāraggaḥaṇe **abhijjhā**, anīṭṭhākāraggaḥaṇe **domanassam**, asamapekkhane **moho**, micchābhinivese **micchādiṭṭhī**ti evaṃ abhijjhābyāpādā, aññe ca lāmakatṭhena **pāpakā** akosallasambhūtaṭṭhena **akusalā** dhammā **anvāssaveyyuṃ** anu anu pavattheyyuṃ.

Tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjatiti tassa cakkhudvārassa saṃvarāya satikavāṭena pidahanattham na paṭipajjati. Sā pana appaṭipatti cakkhundriyassa anārakkhāsaṃvarassa anuppādoti dassento “**na rakkhati -pa- āpajjati**”ti āha. Javane uppajjamānopi hi asaṃvaro tena dvārena pavattanato “cakkhundriyāsaṃvaro”tveva vuccatīti. Sesadvāresupi vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. “**Pubbantakappanavasena cā**”ti-ādinā saṅkhepato vuttamattham vitthārato dassento “saṅkhepato ca vitthāro añño”ti katvā tam samuccinanto “**yā ca kho imā**”ti-ādimāha.

Yathāvuttā akusalā dhammāti dvādasa akusalacittuppādadharmā, tesam vatthūni vā. Te hi samudayavajjā pañcupādānakkhandhā. “**Evaṃ**”ti iminā nettipāliyam, aṭṭhakathāyañca niddhāritappakārena. **Idhāti** imissam “arakkhitena cittenā”ti gāthāyam.

Yadipi desanāhārasampātapāliyam “**tasmā rakkhitacittassā**”ti gāthā sarūpato na gahitā, atthato pana “**tesam bhagavā pariññāyā**”ti-ādinā gahitā evāti tassā gahitabhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ “**katham desetī**”ti pucchitvā “**tasmā rakkhitacittassā**”ti gātham uddhari.

Yonisomanasikārena kamman karontoti “so ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yoniso manasi karotī”ti-ādinā nayena vipassanāsaṅkhātena yonisomanasikārena bhāvanākammaṃ karonto, bhāventoti

attho. **Yathābhūtañāṇanti** nātapariññāya pubbabhāgavipassanāya “avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo, avijjānirodhā rūpanirodho”ti-ādinā¹ samapaññāsāya ākārehi. Nirayagatiyaṃ dukkhadukkhata, sugativiseṣe brahmalokekadese saṅkhāradukkhata, itarattha dve tissopīti dassento āha “yathāsambhavaṃ tividhadukkhataḥyogenā”ti.

Desanāhārasampātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vicayahārasampātavaṇṇanā

53. **Kusaladhammārammaṇā**ti kusaladhame uddissa pavattimattaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, na tesāṃ ārammaṇapaccayataṃ idha “**kusalā dhammā**”ti lokuttaradhammānaṃ adhippetattā. Na hi kadāci anupādāniyā dhammā upādānārammaṇā honti. Phaladhamme uddissa pavattāya taṇhāya gahitattā “**kusala -pa- daṭṭhabbo**”ti vuttaṃ. **Desanāhāre**ti desanāhārasampāte. **Kathaṃ pana kusalabhāvoti** “kusalā”ti vacanamattaṃ gahetvā codeti, taṅca nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, pahānahetubhāvopissā siyā codakena sampaṭicchitova. “**Mānopi duvidho**”ti-ādinā mānassa ca tassā taṇhāya ca sevittabbabhāvo akusalānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ uppattiyā ca paccayabhāvato.

Nekkhammassitaṃ domanassaṃ nāma “ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇitum nāsakkhin”ti anusocato uppannaṃ domanassanti sambandho. **Evanti** iminā pāḷiyaṃ vuttappakārena, pihaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā chasu dvāresu iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate aniccādivasena vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvāti yojanā. Iṭṭhārammaṇaṅcetha yathāvutta-anusocanadomanassuppattīnaṃ yathābhīniviṭṭhassa ārammaṇassa aniṭṭhatāyāti dassanattamaṃ. “Kathaṃ nekkhammavasena”ti padassa atthaṃ vivaritum “**vipassanāvāsena**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Vipassanādivinimuttā vā paṭṭhamajjhānādivasena² vuttā kusalā dhammā idha nekkhammaṃ. Anussatiggahaṇena upacārajjhānameva gahitanti “**paṭṭhamajjhānādivasena**”ti vuttaṃ. **Ādisaddena** dutiyajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva aggaphalā upariviseṣā saṅgahitā. **Yāya** paññāvimuttiyā.

1. Khu 9. 53 piṭṭhe.

2. Pajjādivasena (Ka)

Upekkhāsatipārisuddhibhāvenāti

upekkhājanitasatipārisuddhisabbhāvena. **Kammayogganti**

vipassanābhāvanādikammassa yoggaṃ anurūpaṃ anucchavikaṃ.

Assaddhiyeti assaddhiyāhetu, “**assaddhiyenā**”tipi paṭhanti, so evattho.

Obhāsatanti ñāṇobhāsatanti. Kāmaṃ pubbepe paññā vuttā,

assaddhiyādīhi pana aññesaṃ kilesānaṃ vidhamanampi paññāya eva hoti, sā

ca evambhūtāti dassanattamā “**obhāsatanti kilesandhakāre na iñjati**”ti vuttamā.

Kopo kodho. **Appaccayo** domanassaṃ. Iddhividhañāṇādikā cha abhiññā pākaṭā evāti “dve ca visese”ti vuttadhamme dassetuṃ “**manomayiddhi,**

vipassanāññāñcā”ti āha. **Aṅgaṇāni** rāgādayo. **Upakkilesā**

abhiññāvisamalobhādayo. **Anulomanam** tadekaṭṭhatā. **Phandanā** dubbalā

vikkhepappavatti. Balavatī **anavaṭṭhānam**. Sabbo micchābhiniveso

ayonisomanasikārena hoti, micchāvitakkena ca. Tattha **ayonisomanasikāro**

akusalacittuppādo tappariyāpanno micchāvitakko vikkhepasahito evāti

vuttamā “**micchābhinivesahetutāya diṭṭhipakkho**”ti. Vuttañhetamā “vitakkopi diṭṭhiṭṭhānam, ayonisomanasikāropi diṭṭhiṭṭhānam”ti¹.

Atha vā **iñjanāti** phandanā, diṭṭhiparittāso. Yathāha “tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitam

taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditamevā”ti². **Aṭṭhitī**ti anavaṭṭhānam,

diṭṭhivitakko. Tena hi puthujjano kāle sassataṃ, kāle ucchedanti tam tam

diṭṭhiggahaṇam pakkhandanto sattato paribbhaṭṭha-andho viya, samudde

vissaṭṭhavāhanikā viya, yante yuttagoṇo viya ca tathā tathā paribbhamati.

Tenāha “diṭṭhiyopi diṭṭhiṭṭhānam, vitakkopi diṭṭhiṭṭhānam”ti³ ca. Etasmiṃca

pakkhe micchābhinivesatāya, micchābhinivesahetutāya ca tassā dve pakkhāti ekadesasarūpekaseso katoti veditabbam.

“**Evan**”ti-ādinā “so upariman”ti-ādipāliyaṃ sambandham dasseti.

Paṭighasaññāti bhummatthe paccattavacananti dassento “**paṭigha -pa-**

saññāsū”ti āha. **Rūpāvacarasaññāti** saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānāni vadati.

1. Khu 9. 132 piṭṭhe Paṭisambhidāmagge. 2. Dī 1. 36 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 9. 132 piṭṭhe.

Nānattasaññāti nānāsabhāvā, nānāsabhāve vā ārammaṇe saññā. Ṭhapetvā paṭighasaññā avasiṭṭhakāmāvacarasaññā hetā. **Tā samatikkamatī** tā rūpasaññānānattasaññāyo ārammaṇehi saddhiṃ sammadeva atikkamati.

Rūpāvacarajjhānobbhāsopi kasiṇārammaṇā. Kasiṇanissando hi āruppajjhānuppatti. **Dassananti** kasiṇarūpānaṃ dassanaṃ. Abhihjhābyāpādappahānena saddhiṃ vīriyārambho upakārako samatho satipassaddhiyo parikkhāraṅgatā vuttā eva. Satirahitaṃ sammāsanaṃ nāma natthīti “**yā upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, ayaṃ vipassanā**”ti vuttam. Tena satisīsenā vipassanā gahitāti dasseti. Sammosānaṃ pahānamāhāti sambandho.

54. Paccuppannasukha-āyatisukhavipākakiriyanirāmisa-akāpurisasevitabhāvehi eva¹ sesā pāḷiyaṃ etassa samādhissa santapaṇītatādivisesā vuttā, tepi idha saṅgahitāti tesam padānaṃ attham dassento “**aṅgasantatāyā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **aṅgasantatāyā**ti phalajjhānaṅgānaṃ upasantatāya. **Kilesadarathasantatāyā**ti kilesadarathapaṭippassaddhiyā. **Paṇītoti** uḷāro. **Ekodibhāvenā**ti maggasamādhisaṅkhātena ekodibhāvena. **Ekodibhāvanti** samādhānaṃ. Lokiyasamādhissa paccanīkanīvaraṇapaṭhamajjhānanikanti-ādīni niggahetabbāni, aññe ca kilesā vāretabbā. Imassa pana arahattasamādhissa paṭippassaddhakilesattā na niggahetabbam, vāretabbaṅca atthīti so maggānantaram samāpatikkhaṇeva appayogeneva adhigatattā, ṭhitattā ca aparihānivasena vā adhigatattā **nasasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato**².

“**Sativepullappatto**”ti etena appavattamānāyapi satiyā satibahulatāya sato eva nāmāti dasseti. “**Yathāparicchinnakālavasenā**”ti etena paricchinnasatiyā satoti dasseti.

Vakkhamānenāti “pītipharaṇā”ti-ādīnā anantaram vakkhamānena. “Pītipharaṇatā”ti pana pāḷi āgatā. Tam “pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhī”ti³ samādhī-aṅgabhāvena paññā uddiṭṭhāti katvā vuttam. Tato eva **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ “pītipharaṇatā**”ti-ādīnaṅca atthasamvaṇṇanā katā. Tattha “so imameva

1. ...bhāvehi. Evaṃ (Ka) 2. Na saṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvaṇo (Ka) 3. Dī 3. 232 piṭṭhe.

kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti”ti-ādinā¹ nayena pītiyā, sukhasa ca pharaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Samādhivasena samatho uddhaṭoti sabhāvavasena samatho uddhaṭo, na upakāradhammavasenāti adhippāyo.

55. Rāgapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa “**adhicittasikkhāya sikkhanto**”ti vuttaṃ. **Vuttanayānusārenāti** “sukhapaṇidhi-ādisamugghātanena appaṇihito”ti-ādinā. Ettha ca saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇabhaṅgurataṃ sammadeva passantassa na rāgo paṭiṭṭhaṃ labhatīti aniccānupassanā rāgacaritassa sappāyā vuttā, tathā saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvadukkhatāṃ sammadeva passantassa pakatiyāpi dukkhitesu dukkhuppādanaṃ vaṇe khārodakasekasadisanti na doso paṭiṭṭhaṃ labhatīti dukkhānupassanā dosacaritassa sappāyā vuttā, tathā saṅkhāresu sammadeva ghanavinibbhoge kate attasuññatāya upaṭṭhahamānāya na moho paṭiṭṭhaṃ labhatīti anattānupassanā mohacaritassa sappāyā vuttāti veditabbaṃ. Rāgapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa “**adhicittasikkhāya sikkhanto**”ti vuttaṃ. Esa nayo itaresu. Sesamettha suviññeyyaṃ.

Khantibahulo uppannaṃ aratiṃ anabhiratiṃ abhibhuyya viharanto sukkena samādhiṃ adhigacchatīti khantippadhānatāpi samathapakhabhajanassa kāraṇaṃ vuttā. **Uṭṭhānaṃ sampajjatīti** sampannakāyikavīriyaṃ. Samākammantavāyāmānaṃ yo kāyikādivikappo vutto pāliyaṃ, so nesaṃ kāyikassa payogassa samuṭṭhānavasena veditabbo.

“**Khippādhigamo**”ti iminā maggāsevanabhāvaṃ dasseti. “**Vipassanāya vimuttādhigamo**”ti iminā vipassanānubhāvena samucchedavimutti vikkhambhanavimutti viya samathānubhāvenāti dasseti. **Lokiyehīti** nissakkavacanaṃ. **Mahantānanti** uḷārānaṃ, paṇītānanti attho.

56. **Tanti** vicayahāraṃ. **Visarivādanahetūnaṃ** lobhādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ. **Sodhentoti** yathā saraṇadivisayā aññāṇādisamkilesā na pavattanti, evaṃ sodhento. **Paripūrentāti** yathā sīlaṃ akhaṇḍādibhāvena paripuṇṇaṃ hoti anūnaṃ, evaṃ paripūrentā.

“**Tathā paṭipajjanto**”ti iminā satthu mahāpatikārabhāvo paripuṇṇo dassitoti paṭhamavāde “**dassanābhūmiṅca bhāvanābhūmiṅcā**”ti vuttaṃ.

Yassa atthāyāti yassa yassa pahānatthāya. **Tathā paṭipannassāti** yathā asubhajjhānādīm pādakaṃ katvā anāgāmimaggādi-adhigamo hoti, tathā paṭipannassa.

Vadhitanti ghātitaṃ.

“**Manussabhūto**”ti idaṃ pubbāparāpekkhaṃ katvā “pitā manussabhūto khīṇāsavo”ti ca tathā “mātā manussabhūtā”ti yojetabbaṃ. Bhedānurūpassa sāvanaṃ **anussāvanaṃ**, bhedānurūpena vā vacanena viññāpanaṃ.

57. **Manussattanti** manussajātītā. **Liṅgasampattīti** purisabhāvo. **Hetūti** manovacīpaṇidhānasiddhiyā saddhim pubbahetusampadā. **Satthāradassananti** satthusammukhī bhāvo. **Guṇasampattīti** abhiññāsamāpattilābho. **Adhikāroti** attano sarīranirapekkhaṃ satthu upakāra karaṇaṃ. **Chandatāti** buddhabhāvāya daḷhacchandatā anivattidhammatā.

Na uppajjantīti pana atthīti “na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjatī”ti-ādi¹ imissā lokadhātuyā ṭhatvā vadantena bhagavatā “kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta atthetarahi añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavato samasamo sambodhiyan’ti evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante ‘no’ti vadeyyan”ti² vatvā tassa kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ “aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā”ti³ imaṃ suttaṃ dassentena dhammasenāpatināva buddhakhettabhūtaṃ imaṃ lokadhātum ṭhapetvā aññattha anuppatti vuttā hotīti adhippāyo.

Khettapariggaho kato nāma hoti “idaṃ buddhakhettaṃ nāmā”ti.

Evaṃ ṭhānāṭṭhānabhāvaṃ gatāti vuttapakārena ṭhānabhūtā, vuttanayena vā aññepi yathārahaṃ ṭhānāṭṭhānabhāvena pavattā. **Sattapaññattiyā upādānabhūtāti** indriyabaddhe khandhe sandhāya vadati.

1. Ma 1. 227; Ma 2. 295; Abhi 4. 218; Vi 3. 12; Khu 11. 228, 230 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 3. 94 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 3. 95; Am 1. 29 piṭṭhesu.

58. **Phalassa paccakkhakāritā**ti “imassa kammassa idam phalan”ti taṃtaṃkammaphalāvabodho. **Appadānābhāvoti** paccayasamavāye kammassa ekantato phaluppādanam. Tenāha “**katūpacitānan**”ti.

59. **Ajjhositavatthunā**ti taṇhābhinivesavasena abhiniviṭṭhavatthunā. **Rūpabhava-arūpabhavādinā**ti bhavataṇhā viya sayam dasseti.

Khandhattayavasenāti silādikkhandhattayavasena. **Paṭipadāvibhāgenā**ti “sabbatthagāminī”ti-ādipaṭipadāya bhedenā.

Tatthatatthagāminīti nirayādinibbānanti dvīsu gandhabbaṭṭhānesu tattha tattheva gamanasilā. **Sabbatthagāminī**ti yathāvuttesu sabbaṭṭhānesu ca gamanasilā.

Sañjīvo kālasuttam saṅghāto roruvo mahāroruvo tāpano mahātāpano avīcīti ete **aṭṭha mahānirayā**. Ekekassa cattāri cattāri dvārāni, ekekasmim dvāre cattāro cattāro gūthanirayādayoti evam **soḷasa ussadaniraye** vaṇṇenti.

Sakkasuyāmādiko **jeṭṭhakadevarājā**. Pajāpativaruṇa-īsānādayo viya dutiyādiṭṭhānantarakāra **paricārako**.

Kilesakāmapakkheti “saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmoti¹ ettha vuttasaṅkappavasena vuttam. Sopi hi vibādhati, upatāpeti cāti kilesattasambhavato kilesakāmo vutto, na kilesavatthubhāvato. **Kāmapaṭisaṃyuttoti** kāmarāgasāṅkhātena kāmena sampayutto, kāmapaṭibaddho vā. Aññesu ca kāmapaṭisaṃyuttesu dhammesu vijjamānesu vitakke eva kāmasaddo dhātusaddo niruḷhoti veditabbo vitakkassa kāmasaṅkappavuttiyā sātisayattā. Esa nayo byāpādadhātu-ādīsu. Parassa, attano ca dukkhāpanam **vihimsā**. Tam tu micchāhi vihimsā.

Bijādīdhātunānattavasena khandhādinānattam veditabbam. **Khandhoti**² dvidhābhūtaggo.

1. Khu 7. 2 piṭṭhe Mahāniddese.

2. Kappoti (Mūlaṭi 2. 212 piṭṭhe.)

60. **Ajjhāsayaadhātū**ti ajjhāsayasabhāvo. Yathā gūthādīnaṃ sabhāvo eso yaṃ gūthādīheva saṃsandati, evaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayasassevesa sabhāvo, yaṃ dussīlādayo dussīlādikeheva saṃsandanti.

Saddhāmūlakattā kusalakiriyāya vuttaṃ “**yaṃ saddhāvasenā**”ti-ādi. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “saddhā bījan”ti¹. Yaṃ lobhavasena, saddhāvasena ca dosavasena, saddhāvasena ca mohavasena, saddhāvasena cāti yojetabbaṃ. **Vīriyavasenā**ti sammappadhānavīriyavasena. **Paññāvasenā**ti maggasammādiṭṭhivasena.

Akusalassa kammaṃ katokāsatāya pāḷiyaṃ vuttattā “**vipākāvaraṇena nivutan**”ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ pana nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ kammāvaraṇādīhipi nivutatāya icchittā. Tathā hi yathā devadattaṃ kokālikāṃ sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtanti udāhaṭaṃ, yadipi bhagavā paṭivedhassa aṭṭhānataṃ disvā nibbedhabhāgiyadesanaṃ na deseti, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ pana tathārūpassa deseti evāti dassento “**saccappaṭivedhan**”ti-ādimāha. **Ajātasattu-ādīnanti ādisaddena** saccakādīnaṃ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Tassāpi bhagavā anāgate vāsanatthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Satthā hi “anāgate tambapaṇṇidīpe sāsanaṃ paṭiṭṭhahissatī”ti tatthāyaṃ kulaghare nibbatto pabbajitvā **Kālabuddharakkhitatthero** nāma pabhinnapaṭisambhido mahākḥiṇāsavo bhavissatīti idaṃ disvā dhammaṃ desesi, so ca tathā ahoṣīti.

Asampunṇeti ekantato vipākādānasamatthāvasena pāripūrim anupagate. Diṭṭhupanissayadiṭṭhisahagatassa kammaṃ sandhāya “**kamme asampunṇe**”ti vuttaṃ. Tenāha “**kilesantarāya missakaṃ kammantarāyaṃ dassetvā**”ti.

61. Diṭṭhi panettha padhānabhāvena pāḷiyaṃ gahitā sīlabbataparāmasassa adhippetattā. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “**yathā puṇṇaṅca govatikaṃ, acelaṅca kukkuravatikan**”ti. Asampunṇattā eva hi tassa micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānassa tesāṃ bhagavā “cattārimāni puṇṇa kammāni”ti-ādinaṃ² dhammaṃ desesi. Tāya ca desanāya te taṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjitvā sammatte paṭiṭṭhahimsu.

1. Khu 1. 291 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte.

2. Ma 2. 52 piṭṭhe.

62. Paṅṇatāya vodānaṃ **paṅṇavodānaṃ**. Tadeva paṭhamajjhānādīhi vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānādi-adhigamassa paccayattā vuṭṭhānaṃ nāma hotīti āha “**vuṭṭhānaṃ paṅṇavodānaṃ**”ti. **Bhavaṅgavuṭṭhānaṃ** bhavaṅguppatti. Bhavaṅgacitte hi uppanne taṃsamaṅgisamāpattito vuṭṭhito nāma hoti. Saññāvedayita-apagamo eva **apagamavimokkho**.

Idaṃ vuṭṭhānanti idaṃ yathāvuttaṃ kosallaṃ vuṭṭhānahetubhāvato vuṭṭhānaṃ. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “vodānampi tamhā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhānaṃ”ti¹. Imāya pana vuṭṭhānapāḷiyā asaṅgahitattā “nirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ pāḷimuttakavuṭṭhānaṃ nāma”ti **sammohavinodaniyaṃ**² vuttaṃ. Ye pana “nirodhato phalasaṃpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ”ti pāḷiyaṃ natthīti vadeyyum, te “nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ phalasaṃpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo”ti³ imāya pāḷiyā paṭisedhetabbā.

63. **Ayaṃ cassa āsayoti** ettha āsayajānaṃādīnā yehi indriyehi yehi paroparehi sattā kalyāṇapāpāsayaḍikā honti, tesaṃ pajānaṃ vibhāvetīti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃca katvā indriyaparopariyatta-āsayānusayaññānaṃ visum asādhāraṇatā, indriyaparopariyattanādhimuttikatāññānaṃ visum balatā ca siddhā hoti.

Thāmagatoti ettha thāmagamaṃ nāma aññesaṃ asādhāraṇo kāmarāgāḍīnaṃ eva āveṇiko sabhāvo veditabbo, yato “thāmagato anusayaṃ pajahati”ti⁴ vuttaṃ.

Āvajjanamatteneva sarati ākaṅkhāyattavuttikattā. Vuttañhi “ākaṅkhaṇābaddhaṃ buddhassa bhagavato ñāṇaṃ, manasikāraṇābaddhaṃ buddhassa bhagavato ñāṇaṃ”ti-ādi⁵. Sabbaññutaññānaṃ viya hi sabbaṃ bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parikammaṇirapekkhanti.

64. **Upakkilesavimuttattāti** ettha cittādi eva upakkilesā, nibbattakassa vā kammaṃ pāribandhakilesā.

Kasiṇakammaṃparikkammajānaṃ nibbattanakasiṇabhāvo cuddasavidhena cittaparidamaṃ abhiññābhinihāroti

1. Abhi 2. 357 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 444 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 8. 138 piṭṭhe Paṭṭhāne.

4. Khu 9. 394 piṭṭhe Paṭisambhidāmagge.

5. Khu 7. 278; Khu 8. 176; Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhesu. (Atthato samānaṃ)

sabbatthāpi vīriyabalassa bahūpakārattā vuttaṃ
 “vīriyabhāvanābalanibbattan”ti. **Dibbasadisattā**ti dibbe bhavanti **dibbaṃ**,
 yathāvuttaṃ pasādacakkhu, dibbaṃ viyāti **dibbaṃ**, aggataṃ abhiññāṇaṃ.
Dibbavihāro cattāri rūpāvacaṛajjhānāni. Tesāṃ vasena nibbattitvā
 paṭiladdhabbattā **dibbaṃ**, tena dibbahetukattā dibbanti vuttanti dasseti.
Dibbavihārasannissitattāti rūpāvacaṛacatuṭthajjhānena nissayapaccayena
 nibbattattā, tena dibbanissitaṃ dibbanti dasseti. Divusaddaṃ akkharacintakā
 kīlādīsu paṭhantīti vuttaṃ “**taṃ sabbaṃ saddasatthānusārena veditabbaṃ**”ti.
 Purimā hi tayo atthā kīlatthassa vasena, itare jutigati-atthavaseneva dassitāti.

Manussūpacāraṇti manussagocaraṃ. **Daṭṭhūṃ na sakkā** ittarakhaṇattā
 khaṇapaccuppannaṃ. “**Āsannacutikā**”ti-ādinā santatipaccuppannavasena
 “cavamāne upapajjamāne”ti vuttanti dasseti. “**Mohanissandayuttattā**”ti-ādinā
 sattānaṃ hīnapaṇitattādibhāvassa mohādikammaṇidānaṇetukataṃ,
 nissandaphalataṅca dasseti. Dibbacakkhussa pādakaṃ etesanti
dibbacakkhupādakāni. Tena vuttaṃ “**dibbacakkhunā saheva ijjhantī**”ti. Tāni
 hissa paribhaṇḍaṇāṇāni.

Samādiyaṇtīti **samādānāni**, kammāni samādānāni etesanti
kammasamādānā. Samādātabbanānāvīdhakammāti attho purime atthe, dutiye
 pana kammāni samādāpentīti **kammasamādānā**, micchādiṭṭhiyā
 kammasamādānā **micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā**, hetu-atthe cetanā
 karaṇavacanaṃ.

Taṃ vācanti taṃ ariyānaṃ upavadaṇavācaṃ. **Taṃ cittanti**
 samuṭṭhāpakacittaṃ. **Taṃ diṭṭhinti** yena micchāgāhena ariye anuddhamseti,
 micchābhīnivesaṃ. Ayampettha attho—yathā nāma hetusampannaṃ
 bhikkhuno visuddhaṃ sīlaṃ, samādhiṅca sampādetvā ṭhitassa dandho
 satuppādo khippābhīññāya diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese
 anāgāmitā, evamevaṃ yo ariyūpavādī yathāvuttacittadiṭṭhihi apakkamitvā
 appatirūpaṃ sabhāvaṃ “mayā bhante tumhākaṃ upari vuttan”ti
 accayadesanāya te na khamāpeti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ niraye evāti. Tesu
 pasannacittassa khamāpanaṇhettha tesāṃ vācādināṃ pahānaṃ
 paṭinissaggova. Ito **sāvajjatarāṃ nāma aññāṃ natthi** sabbānatthavidhānato,
 sabbahitasukhapaṛidhamāsanato ca.

Kāyassa bhedati idha **kāyasaddo** attabhāvapariyāyoti āha “**upādinakkhandhapariccāgā**”ti. **Tadanantaranti** tassa maraṇasaṅkhātassa khandhapariccāgassa anantaraṃ. Abhinibbattakkhandhattho **parasaddo**, anorimabhūtavatthuisayo vā siyā, avadhivisesanamattaṃ vā. Tesu purimaṃ sandhāyāha “**abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaṇe**”ti, pacchimassa pana vasena “**cutito uddhan**”ti.

Vuttavipariyāyenāti “suṭṭhu caritaṃ, sobhanaṃ vā caritaṃ”ti-ādinā. **Hanananti** ghātaṇaṃ.

Kāraṇākāraṇanti ṭhānāṭṭhānaṃ. Cetanācetanāsampayuttadhamme nirayādinibbānagāmipaṭipadābhūte kammanti gahetvā āha “**kamma**paricchedamevā”ti. **Kammavipākantaraṃ** kammavipākaviseso kammavipākassa vibhāgo. **Appetuṃ na sakkoti** aṭṭhamaṇavaṃbalāni viya, taṃsadisāṃ iddhividhañāṇaṃ viya vikubbituṃ, etenassa balasadisataṇca nivāreti. Jhānādiñāṇaṃ viya vā appetuṃ, vikubbituṇca. Yadihi hi jhānādipaccavekkhaṇāñāṇaṃ **idha** chaṭṭhaṃ balanti tassa savitakkasavicāratā vuttā, tathāpi jhānādīhi vinā paccavekkhaṇā natthīti jhānādisahagataṃ ñāṇaṃ tadantogadhaṃ katvā evaṃ vuttaṃ. Atha vā sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ jhānādikiccaṃ viya na sabbaṃ balakiccaṃ kātuṃ sakkotīti dassetuṃ “**jhānaṃ hutvā appetuṃ, iddhi hutvā vikubbituṇca na sakkoti**”ti¹ vuttaṃ, na pana kassaci balassa jhāna-iddhibhāvoti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Vicayahārasampātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Yuttihārasampātavaṇṇanā

65. Paṭipakkhapaṭibālā kusalā dhammā uppajjitumeva na sakkonti, uppannāpi sammadeva attano kiccaṃ kātuṃ asammatthāya anuppannasadisāti paṭipakkhanivāraṇena kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiccakaraṇabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**manacchaṭṭhāni -pa- bhavissati**”ti vuttaṃ. **Viharantassāti** viharāṇahetu. **Viharantoti** etthāpi eseva nayo, tena rakkhitacittatā vuttanayena ekantato sammāsaṅkappagocarātāya ca saṃvattatīti dasseti.

1. Mūlaṭi 2. 214 piṭṭhepi.

Vuttanayenāti micchāsaṅkappānaṃ avasaraṃ adatvā visodhitanekkhammādivitakkatāya. **Aviparītamevā**ti kāyādi-asubhādito ādānaṃ. **Vinipātabhayanti** duggatibhayaṃ. **Sabbopi cāyamatthoti** “sammāsaṅkappagocarō sammādiṭṭhi bhavissati”ti-ādīsu attho yuttiyā yutto eva anurūpakāraṇabhāvato.

Yuttihārasampātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Padaṭṭhānahārasampātādivaṇṇanā

66. Yasmā vā saṅkilesato rakkhitacittassa tīṇi sucaritāni pāripūriṃ gacchanti, tasmā **rakkhitacittassā**ti ettha yāyaṃ rakkhitacittatā, sā kāyasucaritādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ padaṭṭhānanti evamettha attho veditabbo. **Attādhīnanti** attaparādhīnaṃ.

Tato evāti kāraṇaggahaṇena phalassa gahitattā eva.

68. **Tattha itisaddoti** “paripāliyatī”ti itisaddo.

73-4. Pāliyaṃ **pañcendriyānītihi khandhehi saṅgahitānī**ti ettha saddhāvīriyasatindriyehi pātimokkhādi tividhaṃ sīlaṃ gahitaṃ sodhetabbattā. Tesanti tehi silakkhandho saṅgahito. Samādhipaṇṇīndriyehi samādhipaṇṇākkhandhā gahitāti pākaṭṭoyamattho, tathā sesampīti āha “**ito paresu -pa- vuttanayamevā**”ti.

76. **Hetuhetusamuppannapaccayapaccayuppannasaṅkhātassā**ti ettha hetupaccayavibhāgo heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Padaṭṭhānahārasampātādivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Missakahārasampātavaṇṇanā

Idāni yasmā suttesu hārānaṃ yojanāyadassanattā hārasampātadesanā hāravibhaṅgadesanā viya na hārasarūpamattadassanattā, tasmā

peṭakopadesa āgatanayānusāreṇa aparehi vipariyāyehi hārasampātayojanāvidhiṃ dassento “**apicā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha vijjāvijjāya kusalākusalacittappavattiyā alobhādosalobhadosāpi paramparabhāvena pavattanti nidānabhāvatoti dassento “**cha dhammā -pa- mūlānī**”ti āha. Yathā ca nidānabhāvena pubbaṅgamatā, evaṃ attano vasevattanenāpi pubbaṅgamatā labbhatevāti vuttaṃ “**sādhipatikānaṃ adhipati, sabbacittuppādānaṃ indriyānī**”ti. **Alobhassāti** alobhayuttassa cittuppādassa. **Nekkhammacchandenā**ti kusalacchandena. Nekkhammāsaddo pabbajjādīsu niruḷho. Vuttañhi—

“Pabbajjā paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ, nibbānañca vipassanā.
Sabbepi kusalā dhammā, ‘nekkhamman’ti pavuccare”ti¹.

Tesu idha kusalā dhammā adhippetā. Tena vuttaṃ “kusalacchandena”ti. Nekkhammacchandena upanissayabhūtena, na adhipatibhūtena. Idam vuttaṃ hoti—alobhappadhāno ce cittuppādo hoti, nekkhammacchandena upanissayabhūtena mano tassa pubbaṅgamo hoti. Sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo.

Yadaggena tesāṃ dhammānaṃ mano pubbaṅgamaṃ, tadaggena tesāṃ jeṭṭham, padhānañcāti vuttaṃ “**manoseṭṭhāti mano tesāṃ dhammānaṃ**”ti-ādi. Manomayatā manena katādibhāvo, so ca manassa tesāṃ sahaṅgādinā paccayabhāvo evāti vuttaṃ “**manomayāti -pa- paccayo**”ti. **Te panāti** ettha **pana**-saddo visesatthadīpako, tenetaṃ dasseti—yadipi tesāṃ dhammānaṃ chandādayopi paccayā eva, indriyādipaccayena pana savisesāṃ paccayabhūtassa manasseva vaseneva vuttaṃ “manomayā”ti. Tattha **chandasaṃmudānītāti** yathāvuttanekkhammādicchandena sammā uddhamuddham nītā, tato samudāgatāti attho. Tato eva nekkhammavitakkādito samuppannattā **anāvīlāsāṅkappasamuṭṭhānā**. Tajjāmanoviññāḍadhātusamphassena sahaḍhiṭṭhānato **phassasamodhānā**. “Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti, phuṭṭho ceteti”ti² hi vuttaṃ. **Idam manokammanti** kāyaṅgavācaṅgacopanaṃ akatvā saddhāsamanāgatena pasannena manasā pavattaṃ idam kusalam manokammaṃ. Tam

1. Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 331; Dī-Ṭṭi 2. 264; Am-Ṭṭi 2. 46 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 2. 292 piṭṭhe.

pana anabhiḥhāsahagataṃ, abyāpādasahagataṃ, sammādiṭṭhisahagatanti tividham hoti.

Bhāsatiti avisamvādanādinā vācaṅgacopanāvasena pavattentiya vacīviññattiyā sādhetabbaṃ sādhetīti attho, tena kāyadvārato pavattakusalavacīkammampi saṅgahitaṃ hoti. Tathā hi vakkhati “vacīviññattivipphārato, tathā sādiyanato ca bhāsati”ti¹. Sabbampi vacīkammaṃ saccādivasena catubbidham. **Karoti**ti attano, paresaṅca hitāhitāni kāraṇākāraṇehi kāyaṅgacopanāvasena pavattentiya kāyaviññattiyā sādhetabbaṃ sādhetīti attho, tena vacīdvārato pavattakusalakāyakammampi saṅgahitaṃ hoti. Tathā ca vakkhati “kāyaviññattivipphārato, tathā sādiyanato ca karoti”ti¹. Kammāpathavasena gayhamāne pāṇātipātādivasena taṃ tividham hoti. Tenāha “**iti dasa kusalakammāpathā dassitā**”ti. Dasapuññakiriyavattuvasenāpi gāthāya attho yujjati. Tathā hi vakkhati “so pasannacitto”ti-ādi. Bhāsati vā karoti vā kevalaṃ manasā pavattatīti aniyamattho **vā**-saddo. Tathā ceva samvaṇṇitaṃ.

Dasavidhassa kusalakammassāti dasavidhassa kusalakammāpathakammassa, vakkhamānanayena vā dasapuññakiriyavattuśaṅkhātassa kusalakammassa. Nanu tattha dānādīmayaṃ tividhameva puññakiriyavattu vuttanti? Saccam, taṃ pana itaresaṃ tadantogadhattā.

“Sukhamanveti”ti saṅkhepena vuttaṃ sukhānugamaṃ vitthārena dassento “**idhassu puriso**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **evaṃ santanti** evaṃ bhūtaṃ, appahīnānusayo hutvā sukhavedanīyaphassasambhūtaṃ attho.

Tattha “**yaṃ mano**”ti-ādinā gāthāthavasena catusaccaṃ niddhāreti. Ādito vavattāpitesu khandhādīsū khandhamukhena saccānaṃ kathitattā sattānaṃ bhinnarucibhāvato nānāyehi vipassanābhūmikosallattham, pubbāparasambandhadassanattāhaṅca evaṃ vuttaṃ “**evaṃ -pa-niddhāretabbāni**”ti. Saccamukhena assādādike niddhāretvā desanāhārasampātāṃ yojetuṃ “**tattha samudayenā**”ti-ādimāha, taṃ vuttanayameva. Yañhettha aññampi atthato na vibhattaṃ, taṃ hetṭhā vuttanayattā, uttānatthattā cāti vedittabbaṃ.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 182 piṭṭhe.

Mananalakkhaṇeti mananalakkhaṇaḥetu. “**Mananalakkhaṇenā**”ti vā pāṭho. **Īhābhāvato** byāpārābhāvato. Yena pasādena samannāgatattā mano “pasanno”ti vutto, tassa passadassa kiccaṃ mane āropetvā āha “**akālusiyato, ārammaṇassa okappanato ca pasannenā**”ti. **Tathā sādiyanatoti** vācāya vattabbaṃ avatvāva phassasādiyanato anujānato. Dutiye **tathā sādiyanatoti** kāyena kātappaṃ yathā kataṃ hoti, tathā vācāya saṃvidhānato. **Tathā pasutattā**ti yathā sukhamanveti, tathā upacitattā evāti attho. **Tatoti** tato kāraṇā, manasā pasannena, bhāsanena, karaṇena ca hetunāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Anaññatthā**ti etasmim̐ pana atthe. **Tatoti** tato eva. Yo hi pasannamano tena yaṃ bhāsanam̐ karaṇaṃca, tato eva naṃ sukhamanvetīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Sātabhāvato**ti sātavedanābhāvato. **Īṭṭhabhāvato**ti manāpabhāvato. Kammato vipākuppattiphalaḍānasamatthabhāvena kammaṃ nibbattattā vipākasseva anibbattattāti āha “**katū -pa- anvetīti vuttan**”ti. **Kāraṇāyatta vuttitoti** katabhāvahetukattā kammassāti adhippāyo. **Asaṅkantitoti** yasmim̐ santāne kammaṃ nibbattaṃ, tadaññasantānā saṅkamanato.

Ādhipaccayogatoti sahaḷātādhipativasena ādhipaccayuttattā. Sahaḷātadhammānaṃ hi taṃsampayuttassa manassa vasena pubbaṅgamatā idhādhippetā. **Tato evāti** ādhipaccayogato eva. **Manassā**ti upayogatthe sāmivacanam̐. Tesam̐ dhammānanti sambandho. **Kusalabhāvo yujjati** pasādassa yonisomanasikārahetukattā. Nanu vibhajjabyākaraṇesu tesam̐ sāvakanam̐ saddhā uppajjati? Nāyam̐ saddhā, tadākārā pana akusalā dhammā tathā vuccantīti veditabbaṃ. Tathā hi vakkhati “nāyam̐ pasādo”ti-ādi¹. **Sukham̐ anvetīti yujjati** kammaṃ phalaḍāne samatthabhāvato. Yathā hi kataṃ kammaṃ phalaḍānasamattham̐ hoti, tathā kataṃ upacitanti vuccatīti.

Manopavicārā idha nekkhammasitā somanassūpavicārā, upekkhūpavicārā ca veditabbā kusalādhikārattā. Te pana yasmā cittaṃ nissāyeva pavattanti, nānissāya, tasmā vuttaṃ “**mano manopavicārānaṃ padaṭṭhānan**”ti. **Kusalapakkhassa padaṭṭhānanti** ettha kusalo tāva phasso kusalassa

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 184 piṭṭhe.

vedanākkhandhassa saññākkhandhassa saṅkhārakkhandhassa saḥajātādinā paccayo hoti. “Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti, phuṭṭho ceteti”¹ti hi vuttaṃ. Evaṃ vedanādīnampi veditabbaṃ. Saddhādīnampi paccayabhāve vattabbameva natthi. **Sabbassāti** catubhūmakassa. Kāmāvacarā hi kusalā dhammā yathārahaṃ catubhūmakassāpi kusalassa paccayā honti, evaṃ itarabhūmakāpi.

“Pasannena manasā bhāsati”ti vuttattā visesato sammāvācāpaccayaṃ bhāsanāṃ idhādhippetanti vuttaṃ **“bhāsatiṭi sammāvācā”**ti. Tatthāyamadhippāyo “bhāsatiṭi yamidaṃ padaṃ, iminā sammāvācā gahitā hoti”ti. **Karotiṭi sammākammantoti** etthāpi eseva nayo. Suparisuddhe kāyavacīkamme ṭhitassa ājīvapārisuddhi, na itarassāti vuttaṃ **“te sammā-ājīvassa padaṭṭhānan”**ti. Tattha **teti** sammāvācākammantā. Yasmā pana ājīvaṭṭhamake sīle patiṭṭhitassa uppannānuppannānaṃ akusaladhammānaṃ pahānānuppadānāni, anuppannuppannānaṃ kusaladhammānaṃ uppadānapāripūriyā ca sambhavanti, tathā sammāvāyāme ṭhitasseva kāyādīsu subhasaññādividdhamsinī sammāsati sambhavati, tasmā vuttaṃ **“sammā-ājīvo -pa- padaṭṭhānan”**ti. Jeṭṭhakasīlaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvaro, saddhāsādhano ca soti āha **“taṃ sīlassa padaṭṭhānan”**ti.

Tesanti kāyavacīkammānaṃ. **Kammapaccayatāyāti** kusalakammahetukatāya.

Padattho ca vuttanayenāti “mananato ārammaṇavijānanato”ti-ādinā.

Ayaṃ āvaṭṭoti ayaṃ sabhāgavisabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanavasena āvaṭṭo. Ettha hi kusalamūlasammattamaggādiniddhāraṇā sabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanā. Avijjābhavataṇhānaṃ niddhāraṇā visabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanā.

Vibhattihāre padaṭṭhānabhūmivibhāgā vuttanayā, suviññeyyā cāti dhammavibhāgameva dassento **“nayidan”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **“nayidaṃ yathārutavasena gahetabbaṃ”**ti suttassa neyyatthataṃ vatvā **“yo hī”**ti-ādinā taṃ vivarati. “Dukkameva anveti”ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu yattha katthaci hitesitā kusalamevāti? Nayidamīdisaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, adhammaṃ pana dhammoti, dhammañca

1. Saṃ 2. 292 piṭṭhe.

pana adhammoti dīpanena lokassa sabbānatthabijabhūtesu
sakalahitasukhupāyapaṭikkhepakesu tittakaresu
asantaguṇasambhāvanavasena pavattamicchādhimokkham sandhāya vuttam.
Yo hi loke appamattakampi puññaṃ kātukāmaṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissāya
paṭibāhati, sopi gārayho, kimaṅgaṃ pana ariyavinaye sammāpaṭipattim
paṭibāhantesūti dukkhaphalāva tatha sambhāvanāpasamsā payirupāsana.
Tathā hi vuttam “na kho ahaṃ moghapurisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi,
apica tuyhevetam pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ -pa- dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya
saṃvattatī”¹, “yo nandiyam pasamsati², sabbassāpi anattassa mūlam
bālūpasevanā”³ti ca.

Idañhi suttanti “manopubbaṅgamā -pa- padan”³ti paṭhamam gātham
sandhāya vadati. **Etassā**ti saṃvaṇṇiyamānasuttassa.

Kiccapaññattīti adhipatipaccayasāṅkhātassa kiccassa paññāpanam.
Padhānapaññattīti padhānabhāvassa paññāpanā. **Sahajātapaññattī**ti tesam
dhammānam manasā sahabhāvapaññāpanā.

Mahābhūtātīti itisaddo ādi-attho, tena mahābhūtāvinābhāvī sabbo
rūpadhammo saṅgayhati.

“Manopubbaṅgamā”ti samāsapade “mano”ti padaṃ tadavayavamattanti
āha “neva padasuddhī”ti. Tenevāha “manopubbaṅgamāti padasuddhī”ti.
“Chāyāva anapāyini”ti idaṃ sukhānugamassa udāharaṇamattam, na
yathādhippetatthaparisamāpanam. “Sukhamanvetī”ti pana
yathādhippetatthaparisamāpananti vuttam “padasuddhi ceva ārambhasuddhi
cā”ti.

Ekattatīti manopubbaṅgamādisāmaññaṃ sandhāya vadati. Evaṃ
sesesupi. **Vemattatā** “manopubbaṅgamā”ti-ādinā sāmaññato vuttadhamme
pasādo dhāraṇāya nivattetvā pasannasaṅkhāte visese avaṭṭhāpanato. Sesesupi
eseva nayo. Pasādo sinehasabhāvo, assaddhiyam viya lūkhasabhāvam dosaṃ
vinodetīti āha “byāpādavikkhambhanato”ti. **Bahiddhātī** saddheyyavattum
sandhāyāha. **Okappanatoti** ārammaṇam anupavisitvā anupakkhanditvā
saddahanato.

1. Dī 3. 5 piṭṭhe. 2. Khu 1. 381; Saṃ 1. 151, 154; Aṃ 1. 319; Khu 10. 111 piṭṭhesu.
3. Khu 1. 13 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Deyyadhammādayoti ettha ādisaddena saṁvegahirottappakasiṇamaṇḍalādayo saṅgayhanti. **Iṭṭhārammaṇādayoti** ādisaddena iṭṭhamajjhattārammaṇā, dvāradhammā, manasikāroti evamādīnaṁ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. **Tathā phassoti** yathā vedanādīnaṁ iṭṭhārammaṇādayo paccayo, evaṁ phassopīti paccayatāsāmaññameva upasaṁharati tathā-saddo. **Vedanādīnanti** hi vedanādayo tayo khandhā gahitā. **Viññāṇassa vedanādayoti** nāmarūpaṁ sandhāya vadati.

“**Sīlamayassa adoso padaṭṭhānan**”ti vuttaṁ khantipadhānattā sīlassa. **Adhīṭṭhātīti** anuyuñjati uppādeti. **Soti** evaṁ kusalacittaṁ bhāvento. “**Anuppanānan**”ti-ādīnā bhāvanāpahānasamāropanāni dassento nibbedhabhāgiyavasena gāthāya atthaṁ vicinitvā samāropeti, evampi sakkā yojetunti vāsanābhāgiyavasena padaṭṭhānaniddese udāharīyati.

Evaṁ “manopubbaṅgamā dhammā”ti gāthāya vasena hārasampātayojanāvidhiṁ dassetvā idāni gāthāntarena dassetuṁ “**tathā dadato puññan**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **bhāvanāmayanti** paññābhāvanāmayim.

“**Alobo kusalamūlan**”ti-ādi dānādīnaṁ alobhādipadhānattā vuttaṁ, sabbattha ca “vuttan”ti padaṁ ānetvā yojetabbaṁ. **Tesanti** rāgādīnaṁ. **Nissaraṇanti** ca parinibbānaṁ eva sandhāya vadati.

Pariccāgasīlo alobhajjhāsayo kāmesu ādīnavadassāvī sammadeva sīlaṁ paripūretīti āha “**dadato -pa- padaṭṭhānan**”ti. Idha **oḷārikā** nāma kilesā vītikkamāvattānaṁ, tappahānaṁ tadaṅgappahānena veditabbaṁ. **Majjhimānanti** pariyuṭṭhānāvattānaṁ. **Sukhumānanti** anusayāvattānaṁ. **Katāvībhūminti** khīṇāsavabhūmim.

Dadatoti maggasahagatena alobhena sadevakassa lokassa abhayadānaṁ dadato. **Puññanti** lokuttarakusalaṁ. **Samyamato**ti maggapariyāpannehi sammāvācākammantājīvehi diṭṭhakaṭṭhādisaṁkilesato maggasaṁyamena saṁyamantassa. **Veranti** pañātipātādipāpaṁ. **Kusaloti** maggasammādiṭṭhiyā kusalo vicakkhaṇo. **Jahāti pāpakanti** tehi tehi maggehi taṁ taṁ pahātabbaṁ pāpadhammaṁ odhiso jahāti samucchindati. Tenāha “**maggo vutto**”ti.

“Dadato”ti-ādinā pubbe avibhāgena kusalamūlāni uddhaṭṭānīti idāni vibhāgena tāni uddharanto “**lokiyakusalamūlan**”ti-ādimāha.

Puthujjanabhūmi sekkhabhūmi dassitā pahānassa vipakatabhāvadīpanato. **Asekkhabhūmi dassitā** anupādāparinibbānadīpanato.

Saggagāminī paṭipadā pubbabhāgappaṭipatti.

Puññe kathite puññaphalampi kathitameva hotīti vuttam **“dadato -pa- desanamāhā”**ti. Saccakammaṭṭhānena vinā saṃkilesappahānam natthīti dassento āha **“kusalo -pa- desanamāhā”**ti.

Verasaddo adinnādānādīpāpadhammesupi niruḥhoti vuttam **“evam sabbānīpi sikkhāpadāni vitthāretabbānī”**ti. **Dvepi vimuttiyo** sekkhāsekkhavimuttiso, sa-upādisesa-anupādisesavimuttiyo ca. Tathā hi vakkhati **“nibbutoti dve nibbānadhātuyo”**ti-ādi¹.

Kāraṇupacārena, kāraṇaggahaṇena vā phalam gahitanti āha **“dve sugatiyo”**ti-ādi. Vaṭṭavivaṭṭasampattiyo imissā desanāya **phalam**, tassa dānam sīlam bhāvanā **upāyo**, “sampattidvayam icchantena dānādīsu appamattena bhavitabban”ti ayamettha bhagavato **āṇattīti** imamattam sandhāyāha **“phalādīni yathāraham veditabbānī”**ti.

Vicayoti vicayahārasampāto, so vuccatīti attho. Esa nayo ito paresupi. **“Tividhampi dānamayan”**ti-ādinā padatthavicayam dasseti, tena assādādayo, itare ca vicayahārapadatthā atthato vicitā eva hontīti. Rūpādi-ārammaṇassa pariccāgo vuttoti sambandho. **Sabboti** sakalo anavasesato kiccassa vuttatā.

Dānābhiratassa cāgādhiṭṭhānam pāripūrim gacchatīti vuttam **“dadato -pa- padaṭṭhānan”**ti. Viratisacce, vacīsacce ca tiṭṭhato saccādhiṭṭhānam pāripūrim gacchatīti vuttam **“saṃnyama -pa- padaṭṭhānan”**ti. Kosallayogato ca pāpappahānato ca paññāpāripūrim gacchatīti vuttam **“kusalo -pa- padaṭṭhānan”**ti. Anavasesarāgādīsu pahīnesu upasamo upaṭṭhito nāma hotīti vuttam **“rāga -pa- padaṭṭhānan”**ti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 188 piṭṭhe.

Kusaloti puggalādhiṭṭhānena kosallasammādiṭṭhi vuttāti āha “**kusalo -pa- maggaṅgādibhāvena ekalakkhaṇattā**”ti. Ādisaddena bodhipakkhiyabhāvādiṃ saṅgaṇhāti. **Khepetabbabhāvenāti** pahātabbabhāvena.

Averatanti asapattataṃ. **Kusaladhammehīti** anavajjadhammehi, phalanibbānehīti adhippāyo. Dānassa mahapphalatā, silādiguṇehi satthu anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvo, anupādāparinibbānanti imesaṃ paccavekkhaṇā imassa dānassa nidānanti ayamatto pāḷiyaṃ niruḷhova. Nibbacananidānasandhaya suviññeyyāvāti āha “**nibbacananidānasandhaya vattabbā**”ti.

Paṭipakkhaniddesena samudayoti desanatthaṃ paṭipakkhaniddesanaena niddhārito ayaṃ macchariyādisaṃkilesapakkhiko samudayo. **Alobhena -pa- dānādīhīti** yehi alobhādīhi dānādayo dhammā sambhavanti, tāni dānādiggahaṇeneva gahitānīti kusalamūlāni niddhāreti “**imāni tīṇi kusalāni**”ti. **Tesanti** kusalamūlānaṃ.

Bhayahetu deti paṇṇākārādivasena. **Rāgahetu deti** sabhāgavatthussa. **Āmisakiñcikkahetu deti** lañjādivasena. **Anukampanto** vā karuṇākhetto. **Apacayamāno** guṇakhetto, upakārakhetto vā. **Bhayūparatoti** bhayena orato. Tena tathārūpena saṃyamena veraṃ na ciyateva. Evaṃ sabbassa akusalassa pāpako vipākoti yojanā.

“**Dadato**”ti-ādinā yathā dānapaṭikkhepena parivattanaṃ dassitaṃ, evaṃ pahānapaṭikkhepenapi parivattanaṃ dassetabbanti vuttaṃ “**akusalo pana na jahāti**”ti.

Kammaphalaṃ saddahanto dānakiriyāyaṃ padahanto yena vidhinā dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, tattha satīṃ upaṭṭhapento cittaṃ samādahanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ purakkharonto dāne sammāpaṭipanno hotīti āha “**dānaṃ nāma -pa- hotī**”ti.

Bhāvanāpahānasamāropanāni pāḷiyaṃ sarūpato viññāyantīti padaṭṭhānavevacanasamāropanāni dassetuṃ “**taṃ silassa padaṭṭhānan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ suviññeyyaṃ. Aññañca yadettha atthato na vibhattaṃ, taṃ vuttanayattā, uttānatthattā cāti veditabbaṃ.

Hārasampātavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nayasamuṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā

79. “**Visayabhedato**”ti saṅkhepena vuttamatthaṃ vitthārato vivaritum “**yathā hī**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **nayatoti** nayaggāhato. Na hi paṭivedhañāṇaṃ viya vipassanāñāṇaṃ paccakkhato pavattatīti. **Anubujjhiyamānoti** abhisamayañāṇassa anurūpaṃ bujjhiyamāno. Yathā ekapaṭivedheneva maggañāṇaṃ pavattati, evaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ vipassanāñeṇena gayhamānoti attho. Evañca katvā nandiyāvaṭṭādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ atthanayabhāvo samatthito hotīti. Tathā hi atthavisesasarūpatāya tayo nayā “suttattho”ti vuttā, padatthavicārabhāvepi pana hārā “byañjanavicayo”ti. Yadi evaṃ kathaṃ tayoti codanaṃ sandhāyāha “**paṭivijjhantānaṃ panā**”ti-ādi. Tattha ekameko saṅkilesavodānānaṃ vibhāgato dvisaṅgahoti yojanā. **Catucha-aṭṭhadiso cāti** na paccekaṃ te nandiyāvaṭṭādayo catucha-aṭṭhadisā, atha kho yathākkamanti. “**Evan**”ti-ādi yathāvuttassa atthassa nigamanaṃ.

Tathā cāti yathāvuttassa atthassa upacayena samatthanā. **Pubbā koṭi na paññāyatīti** ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ parato paṭṭhānakathāyaṃ āvi bhavissati “Andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ”ti-ādi¹ vacanato kāmataṇhāpi paṭicchādanasabhāvā, yato kāmacchandaṃ “nīvaraṇaṃ”ti vuttaṃ. Avijjāya pana bhavesu ādīnavappaṭicchādanaṃ sātisayanti. Tathā avijjāpi saṃyojanasabhāvā, yato sā bahiddhā saññojanabhāvena vuttā. Evaṃ santepi taṇhāya bandhanaṭṭho sātisayo apekkhitabhāvatoti imamatthaṃ dassento “**tathāpi -pa- vuttan**”ti āha.

“**Saṃyuttā**”ti padassa sampayuttāti atthoti āha “**missitā**”ti. “**Avijjābhibhūtā -pa- abhinivisantā**”ti etena avijjāya ayāthāvagahaṇahetutaṃ dasseti, tato so avindiyāṃ vindatīti **avijjāti** vuccati. Kilissanaṃ upatāpananti āha “**kilissanappayogaṃ attaparitāpanapaṭipattin**”ti. **Allīyanaṃ** sevanaṃ.

1. Khu 8. 251 piṭṭhe.

Dukkanti -pa- jānantīti attanā anubhūyamānaṃ tathā tathā upaṭṭhitaṃ kāyikacetasikadukkhaṃ, itarampi vā ekadesaṃ jānanti. Taṇhāyapi eseva nayo. Sabhāgavisabhāgapaṭipajjitabbākārato tattha tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ natthevāti dassento “**idaṃ dukkhaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. **Pavattipavattihetumattampī**ti “pavatti pavattihetū”ti ettakampi. **Kā pana kathāti** pacurajanasādhāraṇe lokiyepi nāma atthe yesāṃ ñāṇassa paṭighāto, paramagambhīre ariyānaṃ eva visayabhūte lokuttare nivattinivattihetusāṅkhāte atthe kā nāma kathā, chinnā kathāti attho. Aṭṭhasamāpattipabhedassa kevalassa samathassa tādise kāle bāhirakānaṅca ijghanato “**vipassanādhiṭṭhānaṃ**”ti visesitaṃ. **Vūpasamo** samucchedo, paṭippassaddhi ca.

“**Saṃsāraṃ anupacchedanato**”ti idaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ diṭṭhigatikamatadassanaṃ. So hi puttamukhadassane asati saṃsāro ucchijjeyyāti bhāyati. Yato vuttaṃ—

“Gaṇḍuppādo kikī ceva, kuntī brāhmaṇadhammiko.

Ete abhayaṃ bhāyanti, sammūḷhā caturō janā”ti¹.

Tadabhiññāti taṃ yathāvutta-antadvayaṃ abhijānanti guṇaṃ āropetvā jānantīti tadabhiññā. Atthabhañjanato, rogagaṇḍasallasadisatāya attabhāvasaṅkilesānaṅca **roga gaṇḍasallatā**.

Sakkāyadassaneti ettha diṭṭhidassanaṃ, sakkāyova dassanaṃ sakkāyadassananti attho veditabbo. **Tesanti** diṭṭhicaritānaṃ. **Attābhiniveso balavā**. Tasmā yathā-upaṭṭhitaṃ rūpaṃ “attā” icceva gaṇhantīti adhippāyo. Tathā vedanādim. Taṇhācarito pana yathā-upaṭṭhitaṃ rūpaṃ taṇhāvattum katvā attaniyābhinivesena abhinivisantaṃ tadaññameva attato samanupassanti. Evaṃ vedanādīsu. Tenāha “**taṇhācaritā**”ti-ādi. **Vijjamāneti** paramatthato upalabbhamāne. **Kāyeti** samūhe. Diṭṭhiyā parikappito attādi eva paramatthato nupalabbhati, diṭṭhi pana labbhatevāti āha “**satī vā vijjamānā**”ti.

Sakkāyadassanamukhenāti sakkāyadiṭṭhimukhena.

1. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 2. 52; Am-Ṭṭi 3. 58 piṭṭhesupi.

Ucchedasassatanti taṃsahacaraṇato ucchedasassatadiṭṭhi vuttā.
“Ucchedasassatavādā”tipi pāṭho.

Kasiṇāyatanānīti kasiṇajjhānāni.

Tejetvāti nisānetvā.

81. Ettāvātā nandiyāvaṭṭassa bhūmiracanasena saṃkilesapakkho dassitoti āha “**tattha diṭṭhacaritoti-ādinā vodānapakkhaṃ dasseti**”ti. “**Yasmā sallekhe tibbagāraṇavo**”ti iminā tattha tibbagāravattā saṃlekhanūsanatavuttinā bhavatīti dasseti. Sesesupi eseṇa nayo. **Micchādhimokkha** saddhāpatirūpako avatthusmiṃ pasādo.

Puggalādhiṭṭhānena dhammeva vibhajatīti āha “**sattāpi -pa-dasseti**”ti.

Ye hi kecīti ettha **hi-saddo** nipātamattaṃ. “**Imāhi eva catūhi paṭipadāhi**”tipi pāḷi. Dukkhāpaṭipadādivibhāgena maggo eva idha vuttoti āha “**paṭipadā hi maggo**”ti. **Catuddisāsankhātāṃ maggantīti** catuddisāsankhātāṃ pavattanupāyaṃ. Dve disā etissāti **dvidisā**. **Nandiyāvaṭṭassāti** nandiyāvaṭṭanayassa.

82. Vivattati vaṭṭāṃ etthāti **vivattaṃ**, vivattaṃ eva **vivaṭṭāṃ**, asaṅkhatadhātu, nibbuti eva vā. Tena vuttaṃ “**nibbānaṃ**”ti.

“**Kattha daṭṭhabban**”ti vā pāḷi. **Upacayeti** upacayāvattāyanti attho. **Dasannanti** lobhādikilesavattāhūnaṃ. **Vipallāsahetubhāvato**ti subhasāññādivipallāsahetukabhāvato. Vipariyesaggāhavasena hi ādīnavesu eva saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu assādānupassitā. Na hi yathābhūtañāṇe sati tathā sambhavo. Tena vuttaṃ “**dasannaṃ -pa- bhāvato**”ti. **Dasavikoraṇeti** dasavidhe kāraṇe, dasavidhassa vā kāraṇe. **Ayonisomanasikāraparikkhatā dhammā** subhārammaṇādayo.

Tabbisayā kilesāti āhārapariññāparibandhabhūtā kilesā.
Viññānaṭṭhitīsupi eseṇa nayo. Kāye pavattamāno paṭhamo vipallāso kāyasamudāye, kāyekadese ca kabalīkāre āhāre pavatto eva hotīti vuttaṃ “**paṭhame āhāre visayabhūte paṭhamo**”

vipallāso pavattati”ti. Tathā vedanāyaṃ pavattamāno dutiyavipallāso tappaccaye phassāhāre, citte pavattamāno tatiyavipallāso tappaccaye manosañcetanāhāre, dhammesu pavattamāno catutthavipallāso tappaccaye viññāṇāhāre pavatto eva hotīti vuttam **“catutthe āhāre catuttho vipallāso”**ti. Tenāha **“sesāhāresupi eseva nayo”**ti. Āhārasīsenā vā āhārapaṭibaddho chandarāgo gahito. **Viññāṇaṭṭhitīsupi** eseva nayo. Tenevāha **“āhārasīsenā tabbisayā kilesā adhippetā”**ti. **Paṭhame āhāre visayabhūte**ti ca paṭhame āhāre chandarāgassa visayabhāvaṃ patte, tabbhāvaṃ anatikkanteti attho. Appahīnacchandarāgassa hi tattha vipallāsā sambhavanti, na itarassa. Tathā dutiyavipallāsādīsu appahīnesu. Itare upādānāni pavattanteva appahīnattāti āha **“sesapadesupi eseva nayo”**ti. Yasmā ca upādānādīsu appahīnesupi yogādayo pavattanteva yathārahaṃ taṃsabhāvattā, tadekaṭṭhasabhāvato ca, tasmā vuttam pāliyaṃ **“paṭhame upādāne paṭhamo yogo”**ti-ādi. Tenāha **“sesapadesupi eseva nayo”**ti.

83. **Aparijānantassāti** nābhapariññāya, tīraṇapariññāya, pahānapariññāyāti tīhi pariññāhi paricchindivā aṅjanantassa, tesam samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtaṃ anavabujjhantassāti attho. **Tibbo** bahalo **chandarāgo hoti** taṇhācaritabhāvatoti adhippāyo. Iti upakkilesassa diṭṭhābhinivesassa hetubhāvatoti imamatthaṃ sandhāyāha **“vuttanayenevā”**ti. Subhasukhasaññākāmapādānakāmabhavayoga-abhijjhākāyagantha kāmabhavāsavakāmabhavogharāgasallachandāgatigamanāni taṇhāpakkhikatāya, taṇhāsabhāvatāya ca **taṇhāpadhānāni**. Sīlabbatupādānabyāpādakāyaganthadosasalladosāgatihgamanāni pana taṇhābhāve bhāvato, viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo taṇhāvisayato, sabbesaṃ vā taṇhāvisayato taṇhāpadhānatā labbhateva. Pacchimakānaṃ diṭṭhipadhānatā vuttanayānusārena veditabbā.

84. **Kabalīkāre āhāreti** kabalīkārahāravisaye chandarāge. “Appahīne”ti-ādikam pariyāyakatham muñcitvā nippariyāyameva dassento

kabaḷikārāhārassa “**asubhasabhāvattā, asubhasamuṭṭhānattā cā**”ti vuttaṃ. Labbhamāne hi ujuke atthe kiṃ pariyāyakathāyāti. Chandarāgo vā tattha atthasiddhoti evampettha attho vutto. Na hi tattha asati chandarāge vipallāso sambhavati. **Dukkhasabhāvattā**ti saṅkhāradukkhatāya dukkhasabhāvattā. **Dukkhapaccayattā**ti tividhadukkhatālakkaṇassa dukkhassa kāraṇato. **Viññāṇe niccasaññino**. Tathā hi **sāti** nāma bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto “taṃyeva viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati”ti tattha niccābhinivesaṃ saṃvedesi. Yebhuyyena saṅkhāresu attasaññitā diṭṭhigatikānaṃ “cetanā attā”ti-ādidiṭṭhiparidīpanesu veditabbā. “**Bhavavisuddhi**”ti padassa atthavacanaṃ “**nibbutisukhan**”ti. “**Sīlabbatehi -pa- sukhanti daḷhaṃ gaṇhātī**”ti iminā sīlabbatupādānaṃ idha bhavupādānanti dasseti. Tathā hi vakkhati “sīlabbatupādānaṃsaṅkhātena bhavupādānenā”ti.

Paccayā honti upanissayapaccayādinā. **Paṭhame yoge ṭhitoti** paṭhame yoge patiṭṭhito. Appahinā hi kilesā kammavaṭṭādīnaṃ kāraṇabhūtā taṃsamaṅgino sattassa patiṭṭhāti vuccanti. Parassa abhijjhāyanaṃ **parābhijjhāyanaṃ**. Bhavapatthanāya bhavadiṭṭhibhavarāgavasena piyāyitassa vatthuno vipariṇāmaññathābhāve domanassuppattiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “**bhavarāga -pa- padūsentī**”ti.

Ganthivāti ganthiṃ katvā. Dvidhābhūtaṃ rajju-ādike viya ganthikaraṇaṃhi ganthanaṃ. Cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhantā āsavānaṃ uppattihetu hontīti sambandho. Pariyuṭṭhānappattā ekacce kelesā visesato āsavuppattihetu hontīti dassanatthaṃ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ uppaṭipāṭivacanaṃ. Tappaṭipakkhe visaye patthetīti yojanā. **Tabbisayabahule bhava patthetī**ti yathā mānusahehi kāmehi nibbinnarūpā devūpapatti. **Taṃsabhāvattā**ti diṭṭhisabhāvattā. **Aparāparanti** aññaṃaññaṃ. Ekaccā hi diṭṭhi ekaccassa diṭṭhābhinivesassa kāraṇaṃ hoti, yathā sakkāyadiṭṭhi itarāsaṃ. **Abhinivisantassā**ti abhinivesanahetu. “**Ayonisomanasikārato -pa- avijjāsavo uppajjati**”ti idaṃ saccābhinivesassa phalabhūtaṃ avijjāsavaṃ dasseti ekantavassimeghavuṭṭhānena viya mahoghappavatti. **Avijjāsavo siddho hoti** vuṭṭhihetukamahoghasiddhiyā uparimeghavuṭṭhānaṃ viya.

“Nandīrāgasahagatā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya tabbhāvattho sahatasaddoti āha “anusaya -pa- bhūtā vā”ti. **Cittassa abhantarasaṅkhātāṃ hadayanti** vipākacittappavattim sandhāya vadati. Vipākavaṭṭepi kilesavāsanāhitā atthi kāci visesamattā.

Lobhasahagatassa viññāṇassa. **Itarassa** dosasahagatādikassa. Byañjanena viya bhojanassa ārammaṇassa abhisankharaṇaṃ visesāpādanam **upasecanaṃ**, nandī sappītikataṇhā upasecanaṃ etassāti **nandūpasecanaṃ** upasecanabhūtāyapi nandiyā rāgasalla-upanisato. Upasitte pana vattabbameva natthīti dassetuṃ pāḷiyā “rāgasallena nandūpasecanaena viññāṇena”ti vuttanti tamatthaṃ pākaṇaṃ kātuṃ “**kena pana taṃ nandūpasecanaṃ**”ti pucchati.

Rāgasallenāti hetumhi karaṇavacananti dassento “**rāgasallena hetubhūtenā**”ti āha. **Upanissayapaccayattho** cettha hetvattho. Upagantabbatto viññāṇenaṃ vibhattim pariṇāmetvā yojetabbaṃ. “**Patitṭhābhāvato**”ti iminā viññāṇassa nissayādipaccayatam vadati. Tenāha “**rūpakkhandaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhati**”ti. Evaṃ dutiyādiviññāṇaṭṭhitīsupi nissayādipaccayatā vattabbā patitṭhāvacanato.

85. Yadipe akusalamūlādike tipukkhalassa, taṇhādike nandiyāvaṭṭassa disābhāvena vakkhati, tathāpi aññamaññānuppavesato ekasmim naye siddhe itarepe siddhā eva hontīti imassa visesassa dassanattham “**āhārādayo -pa- vavattapetun**”ti vuttam. Vakkhamāne vā akusalamūlataṇhādike **ādisaddena** saṅgahetvā “āhārādayo”ti vadanto “**nayānan**”ti bahuvacanamāha. **Ekassa atthassāti** rāgacaritassa upakkilesatāsaṅkhātassa ekassa payojanassa. **Byañjanatthopi gahito**, na byañjanameva gahitanti suttapadāni aññamaññāpariyāyavacanāni yathārahaṃ taṇhāvattahūnam tattha² kathitattā vuttam “**savatthukā taṇhā vuttā**”ti. Dosavatthūnam, diṭṭhivatthūnaṅca tattha kathitattā “savatthuko doso, savatthukā diṭṭhi ca vuttā”ti imamattham sandhāyāha “**vuttanayānusārenā**”ti.

1. Vi 3. 15 piṭṭhe.

2. Taṇhā ca tattha (Ka)

Dukkhākārena saha dukkhākāraṃ gahetvāti attho. **Evañceti** yadi taṃtaṃanupassanābahulassa vasena purimāhāradvayādīsu vimokkhamukhavisesaniddhāraṇaṃ kataṃ, etaṃ evameva veditabbaṃ, na aññathā. Tattha kāraṇaṃ vadanto “**na hi**”ti-ādimāha. Tassattho—yathā ariyamaggānaṃ odhiso kilesappajahanato pahātabbesu dhammesu niyamo atthi, na evaṃ vipassanāya pariññāpahānānaṃ aniccanti kattāti.

Apare panāhu—**purime** āhāradvaye parikilesabhāvena, dukkhapaccayattā ca dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ supākaṭaṃ. Tattha purime viññāṇaṭṭhitidvaya viññāṇāhāre tatiya viññāṇaṭṭhitiyaṃ aniccalakkhaṇaṃ, manosañcetanāhāre catutthaviññāṇaṭṭhitiyaṃ anattalakkhaṇaṃ supākaṭanti tissaṇaṃ anupassanānaṃ pavattimukhatāya tehi appaṇihitādivimokkhamukhehi pariññāṃ gacchantīti. Tathā vipallāsādīsu purimadvayaṃ dukkhānupassanāya ujuvipaccanīkaṃ, itaradvayaṃ aniccānattānupassanānaṃ. Iti pavattimukhatāya ca ujuvipaccanīkatāya ca ime dhammā yathārahaṃ appaṇihitādivimokkhamukhehi pariññeyyā, pahātabbā ca vuttā. Tattha subhasukhasaññākāmaṇupādānaṣilabbatupādānakāmayogabhavayoga-abhiññāyā ganthakāmasavakāmogha bhavogha rāgasallachanda-agatigamaṇāni sukhassādavasena pavattanato dukkhānupassanāya paṭipakkhabhāvato byāpādakāyaganthadosasalladosa-agatigamaṇāni pavattimukhatāya appaṇihitavimokkhamukhena pahātabbāni. Tatiyaṣaññādayo niccābhīnivesatanimittāhi aniccānupassanāya paṭipakkhabhāvato animittavimokkhamukhena pahātabbā. Catutthasāññādayo attābhīnivesatanimittāhi anattānupassanāya paṭipakkhabhāvato suññatavimokkhamukhena pahātabbā. Tattha mānasallabhaya-agatigamaṇānaṃ niccābhīnivesanimittatā veditabbā. Na hi aniccato passato mānajappaṇaṃ, bhayaṃ vā sambhavati. Avijjāyogādīnaṃ attābhīnivesanimittatā pākaṭā evāti.

86. Appamaññāvajjā rūpāvacarasamāpattiyo **dibbavihārā** “devūpapattisaṃvattanīkusalasamāpattiyo cā”ti katvā, satipi tabbhāve parahitapaṭipattito, niddosātāya ca seṭṭhā vihārāti catasso appamaññā **brahmavihārā**, catasso phalasaṃpattiyo **ariyavihārā** “ārakā kilesehi ariyānaṃ vihārā”ti. Catasso āruppasamāpattiyo

āneñjavihārā, satipi devūpapattisaṃvattanikakusalasamāpattibhāve āneñjasantatāhi lokiyesu sikhāpattito.

Adhikaraṇabhedenāti vatthubhedena.

Yaṃ abhiṅgaṃ na pavattati, taṃ **acchariyanti** dassetuṃ “**andhassa -pa-uppajjanakan**”ti vuttaṃ. **Adhitiṭṭhati** silādi **etena** saccena, **ettha** vā sacce nimittabhūte, **adhiṭṭhānamattameva vā** taṃ saccanti evaṃ karaṇādhikaraṇabhāvattā paccayavasena veditabbā samānādhikaraṇasamāsapakkhe. Tathā aññāpadatthasamāsapakkhe. Itarasmim̐ pana samāse karaṇādhikaraṇattā eva, te ca kho silādivasena ca veditabbā. **Sukhanti** jhānavipassanāmaggaḥalanibbānasukhaṃ. Lokiyavipākasukhampi labbhateva. “Nāññatra bojjhā -pa- pāṇinan”¹ hi imāya gāthāya saṅgahitā anattaparīhāramukhena sattānaṃ abhayā nibbānasampattisukhāvahā cattāro dhammā idha “**sukhabhāgiyā**”ti vuttāti. **Anavasesapariyādānatoti** pharaṇavasena anavasesaggahaṇato.

Paṭhamassa satipaṭṭhānassa paṭhamapaṭipadāvasena pavattassāti adhippāyo. Evaṃ sesesupi. “**Yathā hi**”ti-ādinā yathāvuttapaṭipadāsatipaṭṭhānānaṃ nānantariyakataṃ upamāya vibhāveti. Satipi ca sabbāhi paṭipadāhi sabbesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ niyamābhāve nānantarikabhāvena desanākkamenevettha nesaṃ ayamanukkamo katoti veditabbo. Atha vā kāyavedanāsu subhasukhasaññānaṃ dubbiniveṭṭhiyatāya asubhadukkhānupassanānaṃ kiccāsiddhito purimena paṭipadādvayena purimaṃ satipaṭṭhānavayāṃ yojitaṃ tadabhāvato. Itarena itaraṃ. Tāni hi purimesu satipaṭṭhānesu katakammaṃ icchitabbāni. Atha vā yathā taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritānaṃ mandatikkhapaññānaṃ vasena catasso paṭipadā yojitā, evaṃ cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni sambhavantīti dassetuṃ paṭipadāsatipaṭṭhānānaṃ ayamanukkamo kato.

“**Tathā**”ti iminā yathā samānapaṭipakkhatāya paṭhamassa satipaṭṭhānassa bhāvanā paṭhamassa jhānassa viśesāvahā, evaṃ pītisaḥagatādisamānatāya dutiyasatipaṭṭhānādibhāvanā dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ viśesāvahāti imamatthaṃ upasaṃharati. **Pītipaṭisaṃvedanādīti ādisaddena** sukhaṭisaṃvedanaṃ, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedanaṃ, passambhanañca saṅgaṇhāti. Cittassa

1. Saṃ 1. 52 piṭṭhe.

abhippamodanaggahaṇaṅcettha nidassanamattam daṭṭhabbam
paṭisaṃvedanasamādahanavimocanānampi vasena pavattiyā icchitabbatā.
Aniccavirāgādīti ādi-saddena nirodhapatiṇissaggā saṅgayhanti.

Rūpāvacarasamāpattīnanti ettha paṭiladdhamattam paṭhamajjhānam
paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā paguṇavasībhāvāpādanassa paccayo hoti, na
itarāsam. Itarāsam pana adhiṭṭhānabhāvena paramparāya paccayo hotīti
veditabbam. Byāpādavihimsāvitakka-aratirāgā **byāpādavittakkādayo.**
Sukhenāti akicchena, akasirenāti attho.

Dibbavihārādike cattāro vihāre padaṭṭhānam katvā nānāsantānesu
uppannāya vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāya yathākkamam
anuppannākusalānuppādanādivasena pavattavisayam sandhāya pāḷiyam
“paṭhamo vihāro bhāvito bahulīkato”ti-ādi vuttam.
Sammappadhānasadisāñhettha sammappadhānam vuttam. Ariyavihāre ca
heṭṭhime nissāya uparimaggādhigamāya vāyamantassa ayam nayo labbhati.
Maggapariyāpannasēva vā sammappadhānassa nānāsantānikassa
yathāvuttavipassanāgamanena taṃtamkiccādīkassa vasenetam vuttam. Sakkā
hi vipassanāgamanena saddhindriyādītikkhātāviseso viya vīriyassa
kiccavisesavisayo maggo viññātum.

Tathā sikhāpatta-upekkhāsatiṭṭhānāsu dibbavihāram nissāya
uppannam paṭhamam sammappadhānam mānappahānam ukkamseti,
brahmavihārasannissaye uppannam dutiyam sammappadhānam
kāmalāyasamugghātam, ariyavihārasannissayena uppannam tatiyam
sammappadhānam avijjāpahānam, santavimokkhasannissayena uppannam
catuttham sammappadhānam bhavūpasamam ukkamsetīti dassetum
“paṭhamam sammappadhānam”ti-ādi vuttam.

Pahīnamāno na visamvādeyyāti **mānappahānam saccādhiṭṭhānam**
vaḍḍhenti visamvādananimittasēva abhāvato. Appahīnamāno hi
mānanissayena kiñci visamvādeyya. Kāmālaye, diṭṭhālaye ca samugghāṭite
cāgapaṭipakkhassa avasaro eva natthīti **ālayasamugghāto cāgādhiṭṭhānam**
vaḍḍhenti. Avijjāya samucchinnāya paññābuddhiyā paribandhova natthi,
bhavasāṅkhāresu ossaṭṭhesu abhavūpasamassa okāsova natthīti
mānappahānādayo saccādhiṭṭhānādīke samvaḍḍhentīti dassetum
“mānappahānam”ti-ādi vuttam.

Avisaṃvādanasīlo dhammacchandabahulo chandādhipateyyaṃ samādhim̐ nibbatteti. Cāgādhimutto nekkhammajjhāsayo akosajjabahulatāya vīriyādhipateyyaṃ, ñāṇuttaro cittaṃ attano vase vattento cittādhipateyyaṃ, vūpasantasabhāvo upasamahetubhūtāya vīmaṃsāya vīmaṃsayato vīmaṃsādhipateyyaṃ samādhim̐ nibbattetīti saccādhiṭṭhānādipārisuddhichandasamādhi-ādīnaṃ pāripūriyā saṃvattatīti dassetuṃ “**saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Dhammacchandabahulo chandasamādhimhi ṭhito iṭṭhāniṭṭhachaḷārammaṇāpāte anavajjasevī hoti, āradbhavīriyo vīriyasamādhimhi ṭhito saṃkilesapakkhassa santapanavaseneva puññaṃ pāripūreti, cittaṃ attano vase vattento cittasamādhimhi ṭhito paññāya upakārānupakārake dhamme pariggaṇhanto **buddhim̐** phātim̐ gamissati, vīmaṃsāsamādhimhi ṭhito dhammavicayabahulo upadhipaṭinissaggāvahameva paṭipattim̐ brūhetīti imamatthaṃ dassetuṃ “**chandasamādhi bhāvito**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Dūrādūrapaccatthikanivāraṇe bahūpakāro **indriyasaṃvaro** mettāya viśesuppattihetuto **mettaṃ** vaḍḍheti. Tapena saṃkilesadhamme vikkhambhento vīriyādihiko paradukkhāpanayanakāmataṃ sāhatthikaṃ karotīti **taṇu karuṇaṃ** saṃvaḍḍheti. Paññā pariyodāpitā sāvajjānavajjadhamme pariggaṇhantī pahāsanipātato **muditaṃ** rakkhantī paribrūhetī. Upadhinissaggo pakkhando ninnaponaṇapabbhārova sammadeva sattasaṅkhāresu udāsino hotīti so **upekkhāvihāraṃ** parivaḍḍhetīti imamatthaṃ dassetuṃ “**indriyasaṃvaro bhāvito**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tenāha “**yo yassa viśesapaccayo, so taṃ pāripūretīti vutto**”ti.

87. **Disābhāvenā**ti nayānaṃ disābhāvenāti yojetabbaṃ. Atthopissa pubbe vuttanayeneva veditabbo. **Yena** catukkena **yassa** rāgacaritādipuggalassa **vodānaṃ** visuddhi. Yathā apariññātā, appahīnā ca paṭhamāhāravipallāsādayo rāgacaritādīnaṃ puggalānaṃ upakkilesā, evaṃ paṭhamapaṭipadādayo bhāvitā bahulikatā nesāṃ visuddhiyo hontīti vuttanayānusāreṇa sakkā viññātunti āha “**heṭṭhā vuttanayamevā**”ti.

Atha vā purimāhi dvīhi paṭipadāhi sijjhamānā vipassanā attano kiccavuttisaṅkhātāṃ pavattidukkhampi saṅgaṇhantī dukkhānupassanābāhullavisesato dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ paṭivijjhantī **“appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttā. Tatiyāya paṭipadāya sijjhamānā sukhappavattikatāya sammadeva santatighanaṃ bhinditvā aniccalakkhaṇaṃ vibhāventī **“animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttā. Catutthāya pana paṭipadāya sijjhamānā sukhappavattikatāya, visadañāṇatāya ca samūhakkiccarammaṇaṅghanaṃ bhinditvā sammadeva anattalakkhaṇaṃ vibhāventī **“suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttā.

Tathā kāyavedanānupassanā visesato dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ vibhāventī, cittānupassanā aniccalakkhaṇaṃ, dhammānupassanā anattalakkhaṇanti tā yathākkamaṃ **“appaṇihitādivimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttā.

Sappītikatāya assādāni paṭhamadutiyaṅghānāni virajjanavasena visesato dukkhato passantiyā vipassanāya vasena **“appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttāni. Tatiyaṃ santasukhatāya bāhirakānaṃ niccābhinivesavatthubhūtaṃ sabhāvato **“aniccaṃ”**ti passantiyā vipassanāya vasena **“animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttaṃ. Catutthaṃ upakkilesavigamādīhi parisuddhaṃ susamāhitaṃ yathā paresaṃ, evaṃ attano ca yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodhahetutāya sammadeva **“suññaṃ”**ti passantiyā vipassanāya vasena **“suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ”**ti vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ vihārānaṃ vipassanāvaseneva vimokkhamukhatā, tattha **“dibbabrahmavihārānaṃ santasukhatāya assādanīyatā”**ti-ādinā appaṇihitavimokkhamukhatā yojetabbā. Ariyavihārassa paññādhikattā visesato anattānupassanāsanissayatāya suññatavimokkhatā. Āneñcavihārassa santavimokkhatāya aniccalakkhaṇappaṭivedhassa visesapaccayasabhāvato animittavimokkhamukhatā yojetabbā.

Tathā purimānaṃ dvinnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ saṃkilesavisayattā kilesadukkhavītikkamassa dukkhānupassanābāhullattā appaṇihitavimokkhamukhatā. Tatiyassa anuppannakusaluppādanena dhammānaṃ udayavayavantatāvibhāvanato aniccalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṇanti animittavimokkhamukhatā. Catutthassa uppannānaṃ ṭhitattaṃ byāpārāpajjanena dhammānaṃ avasavattitādīpanato anattalakkhaṇaṃ supākaṇanti suññatavimokkhamukhatā.

Mānappahānālayasamugghātānaṃ sahāyataṇhāpahānatāya taṇhāpaṇidhivisodhanato appaṇihitavimokkhamukhatā. Avijjāpahānassa paññākiccādhikatāya suññatavimokkhamukhatā. Bhavūpasamassa saṅkhāranimittapaṭipakkhatāya animittavimokkhamukhatā.

Pakatiyā dukkhasabhāve saṅkhāre ñāṇasaccena avisamvādentō dukkhato eva passati, cāgādhivimuttatāya taṇhāṃ vidūrīkaronto rāgappaṇidhiṃ visosetīti purimaṃ adhiṭṭhānadvayaṃ “**appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**”ti vuttāṃ. Itarassa pana adhiṭṭhānadvayassa suññatānimittavimokkhamukhatā vuttanayā eva.

Chandādhipeyyā cittekaggatā visesato dhammacchandavato nekkhamavitakkabahulassa hoti, vīriyādhipeyyā pana kāmavitakkādike vinodentassāti tadubhayaṃ nissāya pavattā vipassanā visesato rāgādhippaṇidhīnaṃ visosanato “**appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**”ti vuttā. Cittādhipeyyaṃ, vīmaṃsādhipeyyaṃ nissāya pavattā yathākkamaṃ aniccānattānupassanābāhullato “**animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**”ti ca vuttā.

Abhijjhāvinayano indriyasamvaro, kāmasaṅkappādivinodano tapo ca vuttanayeneva paṇidhipaṭipakkhato **appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**, buddhi anattānupassanānimittāṃ, upadhipaṭinissaggo nimittaggāhapaṭipakkhoti tadubhayasannissayā vipassanā yathākkamaṃ “**suññataṃ, animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**”ti vuttā.

Āsannapaccatthikarāgaṃ paṭibāhantī **mettā** rāgapaṇidhiyā paṭipakkho, **karuṇā** paradukkhāpanayanākāravuttikā dukkhasahagatāya dukkhānupassanāya visesapaccayoti tadubhayasannissayā vipassanā “**appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**”ti vuttā. **Muditā** sattānaṃ modaggahaṇabahulā tadaniccātādassanato aniccānupassanāya visesapaccayoti tannissayā vipassanā **animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**. **Upekkhā** ñāṇakiccādhikatāya anattānupassanāya visesapaccayoti tannissayā vipassanā “**suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ**”ti vuttāti evamettha pavatti-ākārato vipassato nissayato, kiccato ca bhinditvā vimokkhamukhāni yojitānti.

Samatikkamanam pariññāpahānañca. **Saparasantāneti** attano, paresañca santāne, tena kāyiko, vācasiko ca vihāro “vikkīlitan”ti vuttoti dasseti “vividho hāro”ti katvā. Tassa pana vibhāvanā idha adhippetā nayassa bhūmibhāvato. **Yena** paṭipakkhabhāvena. **Tesam paṭipakkhabhāvoti** tesam āhārādīnam paṭipakkhabhāvo pahātabbabhāvo paṭipadādīnam paṭipakkhabhāvo pahāyakabhāvoti yojetabbam. Tattha paṭipadāggahaṇena vipassanā kathitā. Vipassanā ca cattāro āhāre parijānantī tappaṭibaddhachandarāgam pajahatīti ujukameva tesam paṭipakkhatā, evam jhānādīnampi upādānādipaṭipakkhatā veditabbā tadupadesena vipassanāya kathitattā. Vipallāsasatipaṭṭhānānam paṭipakkhabhāvo pākaṭo eva. **Tanti** sīhavikkīlītam. Vīsatiyā catukkehi visabhāgato vitthārena vibhattanti tīhi padehi saṅgahetvā kathitattā vuttam “**saṅkhepena dassento**”ti.

Indriyānanti saddhādi-indriyānam. Dasannam catukkānam niddhāraṇāti yojanā.

88. **Niggacchatīti** nikkhamati. Tato niddhāretvā vuccamāno hi niggacchanto viya hotīti. **Cattāro puggaleti** “taṇhācarito mando”ti-ādīnā¹ vutte cattāro puggale. Puggalādhiṭṭhānena cettha dhammo vuttoti āha “**bhūmim niddisitvā**”ti. **Tato evāti** yathāvuttapuggalacatukkato eva. **Itarathāpīti** “sukhāya -pa- puggalā”ti etthāpi. **Sādhāraṇāyāti** paṭhamacatutthāhipi vimissāya. **Yathāvuttāsūti** dutiyatatiyāsu.

Heṭṭhāti desanāhāravibhaṅgavicayahārasampātavaṇṇanāsu.

Eseva nayoti kusalamūlādīdvādasatikasaṅgaho anavajjapakkho. “Vodāyati sujhati etenāti vodānan”ti² evam netabbatam sandhāyāha.

Yathā hāra-uddeso kato, evam nayānam akaraṇe kāraṇam, payojanañca vibhāvetukāmo “**kasmā panā**”ti-ādīmāha. **Nayehi** nayantarehi. **Sambhavadassanattanti** upapattidassanattam. Tattha sambhavo anuddesakkamena niddisane karaṇam dassanam payojanam. Yadi hi ime nayā uppattiṭṭhānavasena asaṅkiṇṇā bhavēyyum, hārā viya uddesānukkameneva

1. Khu 10. 7 piṭṭhe.

2. Nettī-Ṭṭha 66 piṭṭhe.

niddisittā siyūṃ. Tathā hi vuttamā hārānam uddesāvasāne “ete soḷasa hārā pakittitā atthato asamkiṇṇā”¹.

Yasmā panete mūlapadehi mūlapadantaraniddhāraṇena aññamaññaṃ te niggacchanti, tasmā ekasmiṃ niddiṭṭhe itaropi atthato niddiṭṭhoyeva nāma hotīti imassa atthassa dassanattamā **“uddesānukkamena niddeso na kato”**ti.

Idāni tameva saṅkhepena vuttamatthamā vitthārena dassetuṃ **“paṭhamanayato hī”**ti-ādi vuttamā. Tattha taṇhādiṭṭhacaritavasena dvidhā puggale vibhajitvā tesamā vasena nandiyāvaṭṭanayamā nīharitvā puna te eva taṇhādiṭṭhacarite catuppaṭipadāvibhāgena vibhajitvā sīhavikkīlitassa nayassa sambhavo dassito, te eva catuppaṭipadābhedaḥhinne puggale puna ugghaṭitaññu-ādivibhāgena tidhā vibhajitvā tipukkhalassa nayassa sambhavo dassito. Tamā sandhāyāha **“paṭhamanayato -pa- niddiṭṭho”**ti.

Yasmā subhasukhasaññāti lobho, niccasaññāya doso “iminā me anatto kato”ti āghāsuppattito, attasaññāya moho gahito hoti. Tathā asubhasaññādīhi alobhādayo, tasmā dhammādiṭṭhānavasena tatiyanayato dutiyanayassa sambhavo. Yasmā pana lobhe sati sambhavato lobhaggaṇeṇeva doso gayhati. Lobho ca taṇhā, moho avijjā, tappaṭipakkhato alobhādosehi samatho gayhati, amohena vipassanā, tasmā dhammādiṭṭhānavaseneva dutiyanayato paṭhamanayassa sambhavoti imamā visesamā dīpetum uddesānukkamena niddeso na katoti dassento **“dhammādiṭṭhānavasena panā”**ti-ādimāha.

Tenevāti tatiyanayato dutiyanayassa viya dutiyanayato paṭhamanayassapi sambhavato. Evamā pāḷiyamā puggalādiṭṭhānavasena āgataṃ nissāya aṭṭhakathāyamā dhammādiṭṭhānavaseneva nayaniggamo niddhāritoti ayameva viseso. **Yadi evanti** pāḷiyamā āgatappakārato aññenapi pakārena nayā niddhāretabbā, evamā sante yathā puggalādiṭṭhānavasena paṭhamanayato tatiyanayassa, tatiyanayato

1. Khu 10. 2 piṭṭhe.

dutiyanayassa sambhavo dassito, evaṃ dhammādiṭṭhānavaseneva paṭhamanayato tatiyanayadutiyanayānaṃ, dhammādiṭṭhānavaseneva dutiyanayato tatiyanayassa sambhavo dīpetabboti imamattamāha “**dve hutvā -pa- siyā**”ti.

Tattha **na**yoti pacchā vuttadutiyanayo. **Atthatoti** atthāpattito, atthato labbhamānattā eva sarūpena na kathitoti attho. Idāni taṃ atthāpattim ekantikam katvā dassetuṃ “**yasmā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Anuppaveso icchito** taṃtaṃnayanūlapadānaṃ nayantaramūlapadesu samavarujjhanato. Tathā hi “yattha sabbo akusalapakkho saṅghaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati¹, yattha sabbo kusalapakkho saṅghaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati”¹ ca vuttaṃ. **Ayañca atthoti** “nayānaṃ aññamañña-anuppaveso niggamo”ti ayaṃ duvidho attho. Piṭakānaṃ atthakathanāṃ **peṭakam**, so eva upadesoti **peṭakopadeso**, upadesabhūtā pariyattisaṃvaṇṇanāti attho.

Ādito paṭṭhāyāti nayānaṃ aññamañña-anuppavesaniggamamattameva avibhāvetvā nayavicāraṃ paṭhamāvayavato pabhuti **vibhāvanā** dīpanā pakāsanā.

Dosadiṭṭhīti appassādatādidosagāhikadiṭṭhī, dosadassinoti attho. Te hi asamūhatā nusayā, kāmesu ca ādīnavadassino. Idañhi nesāṃ aṅgadavayaṃ attakilamathānuyogassa kāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ. **Natthi atthoti** yo rāgābhībhūtehi andhabālehi parikkappito diṭṭhadhammiko kāmehi attho, so madhubindugiddhassa madhulittasatthadhārāvālehanasadiṭṭhā appassādo bahudukkho bahupāyāso bahu-ādīnavo savighāto sapaṇṇāho samparāyiko tathēvāti sabbadāpi viññūjātikassa kāmehi payojanaṃ na vijjati. **Anajjhositāti** anabhībhūtā viharanti. **Tena vuccati sukhā paṭipadāti** tena mandakilesabhāvena tesāṃ puggalānaṃ akicchena sijjhamānā vipassanā paṭipadā “sukhā paṭipadā”ti vuccati. **Ajjhositāti** abhiniviṭṭhā. **Ime sabbe sattāti** ime taṇhādiṭṭhīcaritabhāvena dvidhā vuttā aparimāṇappabhedā sabbepi paṭipajjantā sattā.

1. Khu 10. 2 piṭṭhe.

Sukhena paṭinissajjantīti kilese akicchena pajahanti. “**Imā catasso paṭipadā**”ti-ādi paṭipadānaṃ ettāvātāyaṃ, visayabhāvakiccesu ca byabhicārābhāvadassanaṃ. **Ayaṃ paṭipadāti** nigamaṇaṃ, ayaṃ paṭipadā yāya vasena sīhavikkīlitassa nayassa bhūmidassanattham cattāro puggalā niddhāritāti adhippāyo. **Catukkamaggena kilese niddisatīti** anantaraṃ vakkhamānena āhārādicatukkamaggena dasavatthuke kilesasamūhe niddisati. **Catukkamaggena ariyadhammesu niddisatibbāti** tappaṭipakkhena paṭipadādicatukkamaggena ariyadhammesu bodhipakkhiyesu visayabhūtesu niddhāretvā kathetabbā.

Idaṅca pamāṇaṃ cattāro ahārāti imesaṃ vipallāsānaṃ pavattiyā pamāṇaṃ, yadidaṃ cattāro āhārā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yāvadeva cattāro āhārā pariññaṃ na gacchanti, tāvadeva cattāro vipallāse vibhajanti. Yāvadeva cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā, tāvadeva cattāri upādānāni paribrūhantīti. Evaṃ sabbattha yathārahaṃ vattabbaṃ. Tenāha “**evaṃ imāni sabbāni dasa padāni**”ti. “Yojetabbāni”ti ca vacanaseso.

“**Abhiṭṭhāya ganthati**”ti iminā abhiṭṭhāyanameva ganthananti dasseti. Esa nayo sesesupi. **Papañcentoti** diṭṭhābhinivesaṃ vitthārento.

Vippaṭisārappattihetubhāvo kilesānaṃ āsavananti āha “**āsavanti**”ti. **Kim vippaṭisārāti** tena kilesānaṃ vītikkamavattuṃ vadati. Yasmā appahīnānusayasseva vippaṭisārā, na itarassa, tasmā “**ye vippaṭisārā, te anusayā**”ti vuttaṃ. Padadvayenapi phalūpacārena kāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ.

Paṭhamena padenāti yathāvuttesu dasasu suttapadesu paṭhamena padena. **Paṭhamāya disāyāti** tadatthasaṅkhātāya sīhavikkīlitassa saṃkilesapakkhe paṭhamāya disāya.

Itīti evaṃ, vuttanayenāti attho. **Kusalākusalānanti** yathāvutta-
anavajjasāvajjadhammānaṃ. **Pakkhapaṭipakkhavasenāti**
vodānapakkhatappaṭipakkhavasena. **Yojanāti** paṭhamadisādibhāvena yutte
katvā manasānupekkhanā. “Manasā volokayate”ti¹ hi vuttaṃ.

1. Khu 10. 5 piṭṭhe.

Tassāti disālokanassa. Sotāpattiphalādīnaṃ pariyosānatā indriyavasena veditabbā. Yesañhi saddhādīnaṃ indriyānaṃ vasena satipaṭṭhānādīni sījjhanti, tesam vasena sotāpattiphalādīnaṃ pariyosānatā. Tattha sotāpattiphale saddhindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati. Sotāpanno hi saddhāya paripūrikārī. Sakadāgāmiphale vīriyindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati. Sakadāgāmī hi āradhāvīriyo uparimaggādhigamāya. Anāgāmiphale samādhindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati. Anāgāmī hi samādhismim paripūrikārī. Aggaphale arahatte satindriyañca paññindriyañca pāripūriṃ gacchati. Arahā hi sativepullappatto, paññāvepullappatto cāti.

Apare panāhu—saddhābalena subhasaññāya pahānaṃ. Saddahanto hi paṭikkūlamanasikāre kammaṃ karoti. Vīriyabalena sukhasaññāya pahānaṃ. Vīriyavā hi sukhasādaṃ abhibhavitvā yonisomanasikāramanuyuñjati. Samādhibalena niccasaññāya pahānaṃ. Samāhito hi saṅkhārānaṃ udayabbayaṃ pariggaṇhanto aniccasaññānaṃ paṭilabhati. Paññābalena attasaññāya pahānaṃ. Paññāvā hi saṅkhārānaṃ avasavattitaṃ sallakkhento attasuññataṃ paṭivijjhati. Sati pana sabbatthāpi icchitabbā. Tenāha “satim ca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbatthikaṃ vadāmi”¹. Evaṃ catuvipallāsappahāyīnaṃ catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ pāripūriṭṭhānaṃ cattāri sāmāññaphalāni catuvipallāsamukhānaṃ catunnaṃ disānaṃ pariyosānāni vuttānīti.

“**Lobho akusalamūlan**”¹ti-ādi lobhādīnaṃ hetuphalabhāvena sampayuttatāya dassanaṃ.

Tattha **manāpikenāti** yebhuyyavasena vuttaṃ. Amanāpikenāpi hi ārammaṇena vipariyesavasena lobho uppajjati. **Manāpikenāti** vā manāpikākārena. Phassavedanūpavicārarāgavitakkaparīlāhā saha-jātāpi labbhanti, asaha-jātāpi. “**Uppādo**”¹ti etena uppajjamānasāṅkhārāggahaṇanti “**uppajjati**”¹ti vuttaṃ. Uppādalakkhaṇasseva pana gahaṇe “uppajjati”¹ti na vattabbaṃ siyā. Na hi uppādo uppajjati, rāgajaparīlāhahetukatā ca tesam rāgassa taṇhāsabhāvattā. Taṇhā hi dukkhassa samudayo, yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhanti. Tathā ca vuttaṃ

1. Saṃ 3. 100; Khu 11. 37 piṭṭhesu.

“taṅhāsahajāvedanāya pana lobho sahajātādipaccayehi ca paccayo”ti. Evaṃ iṭṭhārammaṇe uppannalobhasahagatasukhavedanāya udayo idha “**uppādo saṅkhatalakkhaṇan**”ti vutto, tassā vipariṇāmo “**vipariṇāmadukkhata**”ti. Vipariṇāmavattā ca udayāvattam vinā na hotīti sā taṃ nissāya uppajantī viya vuttā “**uppādam -pa- dukkhata**”ti.

Doso akusalamūlanti-ādīsupi vuttanayānusārena attho veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso—**ṭhitassa aññathattam** nāma jarā, taṃ nissāya domanassassa uppajjanato vuttam “**ṭhitassa -pa- dukkhadukkhata**”ti.

Dosajaparilāhahetukatā jarāya dosabahulassa puggalassa nacirena jīraṇato veditabbā.

Vayoti saṅkhārānam nirodho. Aniccatāvasena ca saṅkhatadhammānam saṅkhāradukkhataṭi vuttam “**vaya -pa- saṅkhāradukkhata**”ti. Tenāha bhagavā “yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhan”ti¹. Mohajaparilāhahetukatā vayalakkhaṇassa yebhuyyena sammohanimitattā, maraṇassa avijjāpaccayattā ca saṃsārapavattiyā veditabbā.

Alobhādīnam paññādipāripūrihetukatā yathārahaṃ upanissayaakoṭisahajātakotiya ca paccayabhāvena veditabbā. Sabbe hi kusalā dhammā sabbesaṃ kusalānam dhammānam yathāsambhavaṃ paccayavisesā honti evāti. Abyāpādavittakassannissayo upavicāro **abyāpādūpavicāro**. **Avihimsūpacārepi** eseva nayo.

Ayaṃ tipukkhalo nāma dutiyo nayo saddhiṃ disālokananayena niddiṭṭhoti vacanaseso. “**Ime cattāro**”ti-ādi puggalādhiṭṭhānēna nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa bhūmidassanattam āraddham. **Ime** yathāvuttapaṭipadācatukkassa vasena catubbidhā. **Visesenāti** diṭṭhitataṅhāsannissayatāvisesena. Diṭṭhicarito hi tikkhapañño, mandapañño ca sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya ca dandhābhiññāya ca niyyātīti dvidhā vuttoti. Tathā taṅhācarito dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya ca dandhābhiññāya ca niyyātīti dvidhā vuttoti dassito cāyamatto. Tenāha “**dve honti diṭṭhicarito ca taṅhācarito cā**”ti.

1. Saṃ 2. 19, 37, 68; Khu 9. 295 piṭṭhesu.

Cattāro hutvāti sihavikkīlitassa nayassa bhūmidassane cattāro hutvā ÷hitā, catuppaṭipadāvasena cattāro katvā vuttāti attho. **Tayo hontīti** tipukkhalassa nayassa bhūmidassane ugghaṭitaññu-ādivasena tayo bhavanti. **Tayo hutvāti** tathā tayo hutvā ÷hitā tayo katvā kathitā. **Dve hontīti** idāni nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa bhūmidassane dve bhavanti. **Ajjhosānanti** diṭṭhi-ajjhosānam. **Abhinivesoti** taṇhābhiniveso. **Ahamkāro**ti ahammāno “ahan”ti vā karaṇam **ahamkāro**. Diṭṭhimānamaññanānam vasena “ahamasmī”ti samanupassanā **mamamkāro**, mamāyanam taṇhāggāho.

Dasapadāni “paṭhamādisā”ti kātābbānīti nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa “paṭhamā disā”ti karaṇīyāni, “paṭhamā disā”ti vavatthapetābbānīti attho. **Samkhittena -pa- pakkhassāti** anekappabhedassapi kaṇhapakkhassa samkilesapakkhassa attham samkhittena saṅkhepena paṭipakkhe vattamāne vodānadhamme uddissa ñāpentī pakāsentī, paṭhamā kātābbāti yojanā. **Dasa padāni dutyakānīti** taṇhādikā dasa koṭṭhāsā “dutyā disā”ti kātābbā. “Samkhittena -pa- kaṇhapakkhassā”ti ānetvā yojetabham.

Yonisoti upāyaso. **Yoniso manasikāro** aniccādivasena paṭhamamanasikāro. **Paññāti** sutacintāmayī paññā, jhānābhiññā ca. **Nibbidāti** nibbedhaññam. Somanassadhammūpasañhitam pamodādisahagatam cetasikasukham.

Kusalapakkhe cāti ca-saddo samuccayattho, tena ubhayapakkhato samuccayavasena catasso disā, na paccekanti dasseti.

Tesanti taṇhādīnam, taṇhāya, taṇhāpakkhikānañcāti attho. Satipi anavasesato rāge pahīyamāne anavasesato avijjāpi pahīyateva, rāgassa pana cetovimutti ujupaṭipakkhoti dassanattham “**rāgavirāgā**”ti vuttam. **Avijjāvirāgāti** etthāpi eseva nayo. Ayañca attho “āsavānam khayā anāsavaṇṇam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttin”ti-ādinā¹ āgatapāḷiyā atthavaṇṇanāvasena vuttā, idha pana “rāgavirāgā cetovimutti sekkhaphalam, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti asekkhaphalan”ti-ādinā²

1. Ma 1. 353 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 10. 69 piṭṭhe.

vevacanasamāropane āgatattā purimā anāgāmiphalaṃ. Tañhi kāmarāgassa ujuvipaccanīkato samādhipāripūriyāva visesato “rāgavirāgācetovimuttī”ti vuccati, pacchimā arahattaphalaṃ taṇhāya, avijjāya ca anavasesappahānato, paññāpāripūriyā ca “avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī”ti vuccati.

Tatthāti nandiyāvaṭṭanaye. **Tesūti** “cattāri padāni”ti vuttesu taṇhādīsu catūsu mūlapadesu. Idha samosaraṇanti saṅgaho vutto, so ca sabhāvato, sabhāgato ca hotīti taṇhādīni cattāri dassetvā “**tesu aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni samosaranti**”ti vuttaṃ. **Samatham bhajanti** sabhāvato, sabhāgato cāti adhippāyo. **Vipassanaṃ bhajanti**ti etthāpi eseva nayo. Nayādhiṭṭhānānaṃ nayādhiṭṭhāne anuppaveso nayānaṃ navesu anuppaveso eva nāma hotīti āha “**tipukkhalo -pa- anuppavisanti**”ti.

Alobhāmohapakkhaṃ abhajāpetvā adosapakkhaṃ bhajāpetabbassa nandiyāvaṭṭasīhaviikkīṭitamūlapadassa abhāvato adoso ekasuttakoṭiyā ekakova hotīti dassento āha “**adoso adoso evā**”ti. **Doso doso evāti** etthāpi esevanayo. **Samosaranti** sabhāgato ca sabhāvato ca saṅgahaṃ gacchantīti attho.

Bhūmi gocaroti ca mūlapadāni eva sandhāya vadati. **Ekekaṃ nayaṃ anuppavisati** taṃtaṃmūlapadānuppavesato. Kusale vā viññāte akusalo paṭipakkho, akusale vā kusalo paṭipakkho **anvesitabbo** saṃvaṇṇiyamānasuttapadānurūpato upaparikkhitabbo. Anvesanā upaparikkhā “disālokanan”ti vuccati. **So nayo niddisitabboti** tathā anvesitvā tehi dhammehi disā vavattthapetvā so so nayo niddhāretvā yojetabbo. Yathā mūlapadesu mūlapadānaṃ anuppaveso saṃvaṇṇito, imināva nayena mūlapadato mūlapadānaṃ niddhāraṇāti veditabbāti dassento “**yathā ekamhi -pa- niddisitabbāni**”ti āha. “**Ekekasmīñhi**”ti-ādi kāraṇavacanaṃ.

Tattha **tatthāti** ekekasmīṃ naye. **Ekasmīṃ dhamme viññātetī** taṇhādike ekasmīṃ mūlapadadhamme sarūpato, niddhāraṇavasena vā viññāte.

Sabbe dhammā viññātā hontiti tadaññamūlapadabhūtā sabbe lobhādayo viññātā nayassa bhūmicaraṇāyogyatāya pakāsā pākaṭā honti. “**Imesan**”ti-ādi nayattayadisābhūtadhammānaṃ matthakapāpanena tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ kūṭaggaṇaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Puna “**imesū**”ti-ādi kammanayadvayassa vibhāgavibhāvanaṃ, taṃ viññeyyameva.

Nayasamuṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Sāsanapaṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā

89. **Saṅgahavārādīsūti** saṅgahavāra-uddesaniddesavāresu. **Sarūpato na dassitaṃ**, atthato pana dassitamevāti adhippāyo. Tameva hi atthato dassanattaṃ udāharaṇabhāvena nikkhipati, yathā mūlapadehi paṭṭhānaṃ niddhāretabbanti. “**Aññamaññaṅgaho**”ti idaṃ mūlapadapaṭṭhānaṃ aññamaññato niddhāretabbatāya kāraṇavacanaṃ “sati anuppavese tato viniggāmo siyā”ti. **Paṭṭhānanti** ettha **pa-**iti upasaggapadaṃ, taṃ pana “vibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, tadupāgamun”ti-ādīsu viya pakāratthajotakanti dassento “**pakārehiṭhānan**”ti āha. **Idhāti** imasmim nettippakaraṇe. **Tassāti** desanāsaṅkhātassa pariyattisāsanassa. **Tathābhāvadīpananti** veneyyajjhāsayanurūpena pavattitattā saṃkilesabhāgiyatādippakārehi ṭhitabhāvena dīpetabbattā “dīpissatī **dīpanan**”ti katvā. **Paṭṭhahanti** adhisīlasikkhādayo samudāyarūpena gahitā. **Etehi** saṃkilesadhammādīhi, saṃkilesadhammādīnaṃ adhisīlasikkhādīnaṃ pavattanupāyatā anupubbikathāya sāmukkaṃsikāya dhammadesanāya dīpetabbā. **Tesanti** saṃkilesadhammādīnaṃ. Puna **tesanti** suttāni sandhāyāha.

Goṭṭhāti vajā. **Paṭṭhitagāvoti** gatagāvo. **Āgataṭṭhānasminti** sīhanādasuttaṃ¹ vadati. Pavattagamanattā etthāti vacanaseso. Atha vā gacchati etthāti **gamanam**, desanāññaṇassa nissaṅgavasena pavattagamanadesabhāvato paṭṭhānaṃ nāmāti attho. **Vomissāti** “saṃkilesabhāgiyaṅca vāsanābhāgiyaṅcā”ti-ādīnā dukatikacatukkabhāvena missitā.

1. Ma 1. 112 piṭṭhe.

Saṅkilesabhāve nāpetabbe pavattaṃ, taṃ visayaṃ katvā desitanti attho, atthamattavacanañcetaṃ, saṅkilesabhāge bhavanti saddanayena attho veditabbo. “**Saṅkilesabhāgikan**”tipi pāṭho, tassa saṅkilesabhāgo etassa atthi, saṅkilesabhāge vā niyuttaṃ, saṅkilesabhāgassa vā pabodhanasīlam **saṅkilesabhāgikaṃ**, tadeva saṅkilesabhāgiyanti attho veditabbo.

Padālanam samucchindanaṃ, padālanasannissayatā cettha padālanaggahaṇena gahitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Asekkheti** asekkhadhamme. **Tesaṃ vomissakanayavasena**ti tesaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyādīnaṃ catunnaṃ paṭikkhepāpaṭikkhepavomissakanayavasena.

“**Tāni pana cha dukā**”ti-ādinā padānaṃ gahaṇaparicchato vavathhāpanataṃ vatvā parato “sādhāraṇāni katāni”ti padassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya sayameva sarūpato dassessati. “**Anuddharaṇe kāraṇaṃ natthi**”ti vatvā uddharaṇe pana kāraṇaṃ dassento “**tathā hi vakkhati**”ti-ādinā pāḷimāhari. **Vodānaṃ nāma** saṅkilesato hoti saṅkiliṭṭhasseva vodānassa icchitattā. Yasmā vodānaṃ tadaṅgādivasena saṅkilesato visujjanaṃ, tasmā “**taṃ pana atthato vāsanābhāgiyādi eva hoti**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha tadaṅgavikkhambhanehi vodānaṃ vāsanābhāgiyādivasena hoti, samucchedaṇāpaṭippassaddhīhi vodānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyavasena, asekkhabhāgiyavasena vodānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā eva veditabbaṃ. Yāyaṃ desanā rāgādibhāginī siyā, sā **saṅkilesabhāgiyā**. Yāyaṃ desanā cāgādibhāginī siyā, sā **vāsanābhāgiyā**. Yā pana āpattivicchedanī sāvasesaṃ, anavasesaṃca, sā **nibbedhabhāgiyā, asekkhabhāgiyā** ca.

“**Taṅhāsaṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttan**”ti-ādinā paṭhamameva saṅkilesabhāgassa dassitattā vuttaṃ “**saṅkilesa tividho -pa-visayadassanattham āraddhan**”ti. Bhavarāgo **bhavapatthanā**. Uppajjati na vigacchati. **Tatra tatra bhaveti** yadi vā kāmabhava, yadi vā rūpabhava, yadi vā arūpabhava. **Padantarasaṃyojanavasena**ti dukanayeneva padantarena yojanavasena. **Missitāni katānī**ti saṃsaṭṭhāni katāni.

Ekakacatukkavasena dassitabbāni padāni eva gahetvā āvuttinayadassanavasena missetvā avasiṭṭhadukavasena, tikacatukkavasena ca itare aṭṭha paṭṭhānabhāgā dassitāti āha “**tāniyeva yathāvuttāni aṭṭha**

suttāni”ti-ādi. **Cattāro ekakā**yeva pāḷiyam ādito dassitā. **Chadukā** pāḷiyam āgatā cattāro, aṭṭhakathāyam dveti. **Cattāro tikā** pāḷiyam āgatā dve, aṭṭhakathāyam dveti. Dve catukkā pana aṭṭhakathāyameva āgatā. “**Pāḷiyam anāgatā**”ti idam sarūpato anāgamanam sandhāya vuttam, nayato pana āgatabhāvo dassito eva. Ye panettha pāḷiyam anāgatā, tesam udāharaṇāni parato dassayissāma.

Soḷasahīti soḷasavidhehi. Na hi tāni suttāni soḷaseva, atha kho soḷasappakārānīti mūlagaṇanam ṭhapetvā kāraṇasuttaladdhena saṅkhāragabbhena tadanurūpo yo gaṇanavithhāro, tassa pattharaṇavidhi paṭṭhānanayo. **Iminā -pa- natthī**ti yathāvuttapaṭṭhānavinimutto pariyattisāsanappadeso na vijjati yathāraham taṃtaṃpaṭṭhānabhāvena pavattattāti dasseti. Yadi suttageyyādi navavidham pariyattisāsanam yathāvuttapaṭṭhānavaseneva pavattam, tattha kathamidha anidassitānam gāthādīnam saṅkilesabhāgiyādibhāvo gahetabboti pañham sandhāya “gāthāya gāthā anuminitabbā”ti-ādipāḷi pavattāti dassetuṃ “**katham panā**”ti-ādi vuttam.

Tattha **ayam gāthā viyāti** “kāmandhā jālasañchannā, manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto, yassa selūpamam cittan”ti-ādinā idha udāhaṭagāthā viya. **Gāthāti** aññāpi tepiṭake buddhavacane āgatā idha anudāhaṭā. Samvaṇṇanākāle sammukhībhāvena “ayam gāthā viyā”ti vuttā yā kāci gāthā “saṅkilesabhāgiyā”ti vā “saṅkilesavāsanānibbedha-asekkhabhāgiyā”ti vā **anuminitabbā** nayaggāhena nāpetabbāti dassetuṃ vuttam “**saṅkilesa -pa- jānitabbāti attho**”ti. **Vā-saddo** hi idha avuttavikkapanattho. **Sesapadesūti** veyyākaraṇasuttapadesu.

90. **Ariyānam dhammanti** cārittavārittahedaṃ silācāram.
Ekantakaraṇīyassa akaraṇampi **vītikkamo** eva.

Avijjādike saṅkilesadhamme tadaṅgādivasena dhunātīti **dhonā** vuccati paññā. **Paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanapaññāti** pana pakaraṇena avacchinnattā vuttam. **Tam atikkamitvā carantoti** paccayānam apaccavekkhitvā paccayaparibhoge ādinavam apassanto iṇaparibhogavasena paribhuñjanto na parimuccati nirayādidukkhato, vaṭṭadukkhato ca.

Kukkujanakaṃ nāma kadaliyā pupphanāḷi. **Parābhavāyāti** vināsāya. **Tathāti** yathā phalapākantā kadalī, evaṃ veḷunaḷāpi osadhijātikattāti upasāmhārattho tathā-saddo. Tenāha “**phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷan**”ti.

Sukhettepīti pi-saddena ko pana vādo ūsarādidosaduṭṭhesu khettesūti dasseti. “**Chakana -pa- attho**”ti etena yathāvutta-abhisāṅkharaṇābhāvena bījadadosaduṭṭhanti dasseti.

91. **Sajjīanti** sañjītaṃ. **Aparikkhateti** paṭipakkhehi dhammehi avikkhambhite aroge.

Yāya samannāgato puggalo “kiṃ sutāṃ mayā, kiṃ vā suṇāmi”ti kusalaṃ gavesī carati, sā dhammojapaññā **kissavā** nāma. **Dubbhāsītāti** duṭṭhu bhāsītā, issāmacchariyadosādīhi duṭṭhā vā bhāsītā.

92. **Vicinātīti** visesato cināti pasavati.

Vigatabhūtāti vigatasacca. Tenāha “**alīkavādī**”ti.

Avajātaputtāti lāmakaputta. Bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā nihīnavuttitaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Nerayikoti** niraye nibbattanako. Pāpakammino papatanti etthāti **papataṃ**, narakāṃ.

Taṇhādīnaṃ sabhāvabhedatoti taṇhādīṭṭhiduccaritānaṃ taṇhāyanaviparītadassanaduṭṭhacaritāsaṅkhātasabhāvavibhāgato. **Avatthābhedatoti** taṇhāya chandapemalobharāganandīpipāsāmuccādayo, dīṭṭhiyā gāhaparāmāsamicchābhīnivesavisukavipphanditaviparītadassanādayo, duccaritassa tiracchānapettivisaya-asurayonigāmitādayo avatthāvisesā. **Ca-**saddena tesāṃ kāmataṇhādi rūpataṇhādi attānudiṭṭhādi sassatagāhādi kāyaduccaritādi paṇātipātādippakārabhedo saṅgayhati.

93. **Vipulanti** uḷāraṃ, telādīhi ceva dhanadhaññādīhi ca pahūtasannicayanti attho. **Sambādhāti** janasaṃmaddasaṅghāṭā.

Daṇḍena na hirīsatīti ettha vuttāṃ yaṃ daṇḍanidhānaṃ, taṃ vaṭṭavivaṭṭanissitaṃ. Tadubhayassāpi phalaṃ dassento “**so puggalo**”ti-ādīmāha.

94. Kiñcati taṃsamaṅginam vimaddatīti **kiñcanam**, rāgādi, palibundhati kusalappavattim nivāretīti **palibodho**, rāgādiyeva, kiñcanameva palibodho **kiñcanapalibodho**. Atha vā kiñcanañca palibodho ca **kiñcanapalibodho**, āmisakiñcikkhañca rāgādisamkilesa cāti attho.

Visesitanti vilomam, visamam kiriyanti attho. **Rājabhaṇḍanti** orodhe sandhāya vadanti.

Yācayogoti yācanayogo, yācakānam manorathaparipūraṇato. Tenāha “**yācitabbayutto**”ti. **Dānayuttoti** satatam dānakiriyāsamaṅgī.

Dānasamvibhāgaratoti ettha **dānam** nāma atthikānam yathādhippāyapaṭiyattapariccāgo, **samvibhāgo** attanā paribhuñjitabbato appamattakatopi samvibhajanam. **Imehi kho -pa- hotīti** ettha hotisaddena “samannāgato”ti padam sambandhitabbam, na “sotāpanno”ti dassetuṃ “**sotāpanno -pa- hotī**”ti vuttam. Tehi dhammehi samannāgamo hi idha vidhīyati, na sotāpannabhāvo, tena sotāpannalakkhaṇamete dhammā, na sotāpannabhāvalakkhaṇanti dasseti. Tathā hi “**sotāpannena -pa-labbhamānatam dasseti**”ti vuttam.

95. Lapati katheti etenāti **lapanam**, oṭṭham.

97. **Muditoti** dibbasampattiyā pamudito.

99. Kiñcāpi **udatārīti** taraṇakiriyā atītabhāvena vuttā, taraṇameva pana gahetvā āha “**oghatarāṇassa ariyamaggakiccattā**”ti. Evaṃ **vippamutto**, **vimuttoti** ca ettha mucchanakiriyāyapi vattabbam.

100. **Pātu-saddapubbako bhavanti-saddo** siyā uppādapariyāyo siyā āvibhāvapariyāyoti “**pātubhavanti**”ti padassa “uppajjanti, pakāsentī cā”ti attho vutto. **Pātubhūtaḍḍhammassāti** uppannabodhipakkhiyadhammassa, vibhūtaḍḍhasaccadhammassa vā. **No kalloti** na yutto. **Sahetudhammanti** ettha paccayuppannadhammāva gahitā, na paccayadhammāti? Nayidamevaṃ daṭṭhabbam paccayadhammānampi paccayuppannabhāvānavattanato. Atha vā **sahetudhammanti** paccayuppannadhammo padhānabhāvena vutto, paccayadhammo pana guṇabhāvenāti evamettha ubhayesam vuttabhāvo veditabbo.

Āraññakanti āraññakaṅgasamannāgataṃ. **Aññātoti** paricayavasena na ñāto, asaṃsaṭṭhoti attho. Tenāha “**niccanavo**”ti.

Byāpādavihimsāvitakkavirahe veriparisāṅkāya abhāve akittiparimuttīti evamādihipi kāraṇehi kodhappahānena **sukhaṃ** supati. Kodhapariḷāhābhāvo pana pākaṭataroti āha “**kodha -pa- sayatī**”ti. **Visamūlassāti** ettha visasarikkhatāya “**visan**”ti dukkhaṃ adhippetanti āha “**dukkhavipākassā**”ti. **Sukhanti** cetasikasukhaṃ. Akkuṭṭhassa paccakkositvā ca paccakkosanahetu uppajjatīti yojanā.

101. **Sallubbāhanaṃ** salluddharaṇaṃ.

Visayabhedena, pavatti-ākārabhedena ca anekabhedattā kāmasaññāya vuttaṃ “**yāya kāyaci**”ti.

Dānamukhenāti dānena mukhabhūtena, dānaṃ pamukhaṃ katvāti attho.

“**Ariyamaggasampāpanavasenā**”ti iminā anukampānuddayānaṃ ekantānavajjatameva vibhāveti. “Anukampā”ti padassatthavivaraṇaṃ “**karuṇāyanā**”ti, itarassa “**mettāyanā**”ti.

102. **Pakati-ādīti** ādisaddena aṇu-issarapajāpatipurisakālādhiṭṭhāyakāri-ādike saṅgaṇhāti.

Kāmesūti kāmaguṇesu rūpādivisayesu.

Bahalakilesatāyāti bahulakilesabhāvena. **Pubbahetumandatāyāti** vivaṭṭūpanissayassa kusalassa akatattā.

Cittavūpasamabhāvanāyāti cittavūpasamakarabhāvanāya samathavipassanāya.

Parissayā sīlādiparipūraṇassa paribandhabhūtā kilesā eva. Anariyā paññāsīsaraṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhātumeva na sakkontīti vuttaṃ “**ñānasirena adhosirā hutvā**”ti.

103. Bhagavato, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca vasanayogyabhāvo, tehi nivutthabhāvo ca tassa sātisayo vaṇṇoti vuttaṃ “**paṭhamagāthāya jetavanassa vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā**”ti. Vuttañhetam—

“Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, ninne vā yadi vā thale.

Yattha arahanto viharanti, taṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan”¹.

Idha **dhammasaddo samādhipariyāyo** “evaṃdhammā te bhagavanto”²ti-
ādīsu² viyāti āha “**dhammoti samādhi**”²ti. **Samādhipakkhikā dhammā**
sativāyāmā.

Nānugaccheyyāti nānutaseyya. Anutasanameva hi taṇhādiṭṭhihi
anugamanam. **Paṭivipasseyyāti** vipassanāsammasanamāha. Yamakato, hi
khaṇikato, paṭipāṭito ca sammasanam vipassanāyapi sammasanato
paṭivipassanā nāma. Sā hi vipassanāya diṭṭhi-
uggahātanamānasamuggahātananikantipariyādānāhetutāya visesato
paṭipakkhena asamhīra-asamkuppanāhetubhūtā paribrūhanā hoti.
“**Punappunam -pa- appento**”³ti etena nibbānārammaṇadhammānubrūhanam
yathā “brūhetā suññāgārānan”³ti³ dasseti.

Yam kiñci apadisitvā paṭiññādānam **saṅgaro**. So pana attano
kiccavisesam apadisitvā mittasanthavavasena vā kālāgamanam apadisitvā
kiñcikkhānuppadānena vā paṭibāhakarānam apadisitvā balaggabodhavasena
vā siyāti tassa mittakaraṇādipariyāyatham sandhāyāha “**saṅgaroti -pa-
nāman**”³ti. **Evam paṭipannattāti** evam aniccasaññāmukhena tiyaddhakesu
saṅkhāresu appamādapāṭipattiyā paṭipannattā.

Dibbacakkhu suvisuddhanti sāvasesā desanāti āha “**yam sacchikaroti**”³ti.
Rūpāyatanañhettha adhippetam.

104. **Antanti** saṅkhārānam pārimantabhūtam. **Vedānanti**
maggāñāvedānameva. Arahattādhigamena **antam** pariyoṣānam **gatattā**.
Kammavipākavaṭṭānam, kilesavaṭṭassāpi ca ussadena upacayena **ussadā**,
rāgādayo.

Sukkabhāsatāya **sukkā**, abhivisiṭṭhaggahā. Sabbāni vā tārakarūpāni
sukkā. **Vindatīti** upalabhati, paṭivijjhatīti attho.

“**Ajjhattam vipassanābhiniveso hoti**”³ti idam “sakesu dhammesū”³ti
pāragubhāvassa visesitattā vuttam, tañca kho abhiniveseneva desitam.

1. Khu 1. 27; Khu 2. 344 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 2. 7; Ma 3. 160; Saṃ 3. 138 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhe.

“Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyan”¹ti hi vuttam. Pāragutā ca tesam khandhānam pariññābhisamayavasena hoti. Tato ca nesam hetubhūtasamudaye, tadappavattilakkhaṇe nirodhe, nirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ca pahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhisamayapāripūrivasena itarasacesupi pāragubhāvo vutto eva hoti. Sabbaso hi saka-
 attabhāvabodhenapi catusaccābhisamayo hotiyeva. Vuttañhetam
 “imasmimyeva byāmamatte kaḷevare sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññapemi, lokasamudayañcā”²ti-ādi². Atha vā **sakesu dhammesūti** attano dhammesu. Attadhammā nāma atthakāmassa kulaputtassa silādiddhammā. Silasamādhipaññādayo hi vodānadhammā ekantahitasukhasampādanato purisassa sakadhammā nāma, na anattābhāvā saṅkilesadhammā viya paradhammā. Tesam silādīnam pāripūriyā pāram pariyaṅgam gatoti **pāragū**.
 “**Akkula pakkula**” iti evam vihiṃsanakapayogaṃ. **Ajakalāpena**³ hi tadā bhagavantam bhīsāpetukāmena katam yakkhagajjitam “akkula pakkula” iti iminā ākārena sattānam sotapatham agamāsi, tasmā tam “**akkulam pakkulakaraṇam**”⁴ti vuttam.

Nābhinandatīti “ayaṃ maṃ daṭṭhum āgatā”¹ti na tussati. Yasmā pana “bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī”²ti-ādīsu⁴ viya sampāṭicchanaṭṭhapi abhinandasaddo hoti, tasmā vuttam “**cittena na sampāṭicchati**”³ti. **Na socatīti** “mayā asammoditā gacchatī”⁴ti na cittasantāpam āpajjati. “**Saṅgāsaṅgāmajim muttan**”⁵ti idam abhinandasocanānam abhāvassa kāraṇavacanam.

Tenāti uduke nhānena. Tenevāha “na udakena suci hotī”¹ti. Tassattho—
 udakummujjanādīnā neva sattānam suci pāpato suddhi nāma hotīti. Uduke
 udakummujjanādīni hi idha uttarapadalopena “**udakan**”²ti vuttam. **Udukenāti**
 vā ummujjanādīkiriyaśādhanaḥkūtena udakena sattānam suci pāpasuddhi na
 hotīti. Atha vā sucitena yathāvuttena udakena pāpamalato suddho nāma
 satto na hotīti. Yadi siyā, sabbesameva macchabandhānam pāpasuddhi siyā.
 Tenāha “**bahvettha nhāyatī jano**”³ti. Mātughātādīpāpakammakārīnam,
 aññesañca gomahimsādīnam udakam orohantānam antamaso
 macchakacchape upādāya sabbesampi pāpasuddhi

1. Saṃ 2. 258; Khu 9. 6 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 1. 61; Am 1. 357 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khu 1. 82 piṭṭhe Udāne.

4. Ma 1. 56 piṭṭhe.

siyā, na panevaṃ hoti. Kasmā? Nhānīyapāpahetūnaṃ appaṭipakkhabhāvato. Yañhi yaṃ vināseti, so tassa paṭipakkho. Yathā āloko andhakārassa, vijjā avijjāya, na evaṃ nhānaṃ pāpassa, tasmā niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ “na udakena suci hoti”ti. Yena pana suci hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ “**yamhi saccañcā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **saccanti** vacīsaccañca viratisaccañca. Atha vā **saccanti** nāṇasaccañceva paramatthasaccañca. **Dhammoti** seso ariyadhammo. Saccassa panettha visuṃ gahaṇaṃ tassa bahukāratādassanatthaṃ. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Jātibalanisedhakanti jātimattabrāhmaṇānaṃ bhovādikānaṃ paṭisedhakaṃ. Jātivādassa vā nisedhakaṃ, “na jaccā brāhmaṇo hoti”ti¹ hi vuttaṃ. Thero hi tathāvādena te aniggaṇhantopi niggaṇhanto viya hotīti katvā vuttaṃ.

105. **Vimuttiyanti** anupādisesanibbānadhātuyam.

Savāsananti ettha khīṇāsavassāpi akhīṇāsavasadisakāyavacīpayogahetubhūtā santāne kilesabhāvanā **vāsanā** nāma āyasmato pilindavacchassa² vasalavohāro viya, saha vāsanāyāti **savāsanam**, bhāvanapumsakañcetaṃ “visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti”ti-ādīsu³ viya. Yathāvuttavāsanampi asetvāti attho. Kummaggapariharaṇavasena maggasamapaṭipattīti magge kusalo amaggepi kusalo eva hoti. Bhagavā pana sabbaññutāya sabbattheva kusaloti āha “**magge ca amagge ca kovido**”ti.

106. **Tamena yuttoti** yathāvuttatamo tassa atthīti **tamo**, puggalo. Appakāsabhāvena ṭhitā khandhāva tamo. **Ālokabhūtoti** jātiguṇaloko, pākaṭaguṇoti attho.

Kilesamayaṃ bandhanaṃ “daḥhan”ti vadanti. Yato saccāni paṭivijjhantā buddhāva naṃ chindanti, na aññe.

1. Khu 1. 378 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte.

2. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 216; Dhammapada-Ṭṭha 2. 419 piṭṭhesu vitthāravatthu.

3. Am 1. 386 piṭṭhe.

Ducchedanatthena satipi daḷhabhāve sithilavuttitaṃ tassa dīpetuṃ “**bandhanabhāvampi**”ti-ādimāha. Tena “aho sukhumataraṃ kho bhikkhave mārabandhanan”ti vuttaṃ.

107. Yadipi cetanā kusalākusalasādhāraṇā, apuññābhisankhāro idhādhippetoti tassa vasena atthaṃ dassento “**akusalacetanāvasena ceteti**”ti āha. **Cetanā** abhisandahanā, cittassa byāpārāpattibhāvena pavattīti attho. Yasmā pana cetanā yadā viññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tadā diguṇussāhadiguṇavāyāmā viya hutvā pākaṭaṃ payogaṃ nipphādeti, tasmā “**pakappeti**”ti vuttā. Pākaṭappayogakappanañhettha pakappanaṃ adhippetā. Tenāha “**tameva pakappeti**”ti. Paccayaṭṭho idha ārammaṇatthoti vuttaṃ “**pavattiyā paccayo hoti**”ti.

108. Yathā jalasamuddassa vīcisamuṭṭhānavasena labbhamāno vego “vīcimayo”ti vuccati, evaṃ cakkhusamuddassāpi rūpāvabhāsanavasena labbhamāno vego “**rūpamayo**”ti vutto. Eseva nayo sesesupi. **Āviñchanatoti** ākaḍḍhanato, ākaḍḍhanañcettha santānassa tanninnabhāvahetutāya daṭṭhabbā.

Samudanaṃ kilesatemaṇaṃ, avassavahetutā, kilesānaṃ ūmi-ādisadisatā samāvaṭṭanena sattānaṃ anattāhāvatāya veditabbā. Uparūpariveguppattiyā upagatassa utṭhātuṃ appadānena, guṇasāravināsanena ca kodhupanāhādīnaṃ ūmi-ādisadisatā daṭṭhabbā.

Abhimukho nandatīti tadārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ sādīyanto sampatīcchati. **Abhivadatīti** taṇhābhinivesavasena abhinivissa vadati. Tañhissa abhinivesaṃ dīpetuṃ “**aho sukhan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ajjhosānaṃ adhimuccanabhūtāya taṇhāya taṇhāvattukassa anupavisitvā āveṇikatākaraṇanti āha “**ajjhosāya tiṭṭhatīti gilitvā parinīṭṭhapetvā**”ti.

109. “**Kasmā**”ti-ādinā santāpadukkhānaṃ asuppatikārataṃ āha “**yena vā pakārenā**”ti. **Yenāti** yena vā kāmajjhosānadiṭṭhijjhosānabhūtena micchābhinivesappakārena. Gahaṭṭhapabbajitā tathārūpaṃ

katvā attano vaḍḍhiñca maññanti. **Avadḍhi eva pana hoti** tassa pakārassa vaḍḍhiyaṃ anupāyabhāvato ca upāyabhāvato ca avadḍhiyaṃ. **Tathāpīti** tattha tattha icchāvighātaṃ pāpuṇantopi. Yasmā ito bāhirakā sabbena sabbaṃ bhavanissaraṇaṃ appajānanto mandakilesaṃ dīghāyukaṃ sukhabahulaṃ ekaccaṃ bhavaṃ teneva mandakilesādibhāvena “nibbānaṃ”ti samanupassanti, tasmā bhavena bhavavippamokkhaṃ vadantīti.

Bhavadiṭṭhisahagatā taṇhā purimapade uttarapadalopena **bhavataṇhāti** vuttāti āha “**bhavataṇhāti-ādīsu viyā**”ti.

Yatthāti yasmim bhave.

Tato evāti bhūtaratiyā eva. Aññamaññañhi sattānaṃ chandarāgo balavā hoti. **Anavasesatoti** anavasesena, na kiñci sesetvā.

Saṃsārasotassa anukūlabhāvena gacchatīti **anusotagāmī**. Tasseva paṭikkūlavasena nibbidānupassanādīhi pavattatīti **paṭisotagāmī**, acalappasādādisamannāgamena ṭhitasabhāvoti attho.

110. “Palabbhati, nikhajjati”ti-ādīsu viya upasaggo padavaḍḍhanamattanti āha “**abhijātikoti jātiyo**”ti.

Kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā vā **kaṇho**. Paṭhamavayepi majjhimavayepi pāpasamaṅgī hutvā ṭhito kaṇhadhamme **abhijāyati**, pacchāpi pāpaṃ pasavatīti attho. **Sukkotī** vā ettha vuttavipariyāyeneva attho veditabbo.

111. **Purimasminti** purimasmim pade. **Visaye bhummaṃ** tattha deyyadhammassa paṭiṭṭhāpanato. **Dutiye adhikaraṇe**, tadadhikaraṇaṃhi nibbānanti. Gahaṭṭhapabbajitakiccesu vā visiṭṭhadhammadassanattamaṃ paccayadānārahattānaṃ samadhuratāniddeho. Atha vā **yena yena pana vatthunāti** rūpārūpanirodhādīnaṃ taṇhāvattunā. **Amarāvikkhepavattu-ādināti** ettha **ādī**saddena subhasukhādīmicchābhīnivesavattumaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Yathā vā taṇhādiṭṭhiduccarītānaṃ vasena saṃkilesabhāgiyassa suttassa vibhāgo, evaṃ samathavipassanāsucaritavasena taṇhāvodānabhāgiyādisuttavibhāgoti dassetaṃ pāḷiyānaṃ “**taṇhā -pa-niddisitabban**”ti vuttam.

Idaṃ evaṃ pavattanti yatha ducintitādivasena bālo hoti puggalo, evaṃ tassa ducintitacintitādibhāvanāvasena pavattaṃ idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ nāma suttanti pubbe saṃkilesadhammavibhāgena vuttaṃ idāni sāmaññato saṅgahetvā vadati. **Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttanti** etthāpi iminā nayena attho veditabbo.

Kilesaṭṭhānehīti kilesānaṃ pavattiṭṭhānehi. **Kilesāvattahāhīti** kilesānaṃ pavatti-ākāravisesehi. **Kāmarāgādīhi saṃyujjati** kāmarāgādihetu kammavipākādinā. Satipi tesaṃ kālantaravuttiyaṃ saṃyutto nāma hoti, yato kāmarāgādayo “saṃyojanan”ti vuccanti. **Upādiyati**ti dalhaṃ gaṇhāti pavatteti. Sesaṃ vuttanayattā, uttānattā ca saṃvaṇṇitaṃ.

112. **Udāharaṇavasenāti** nidassanavasena, ekadesadassanavasenāti attho. Sakalassa hi pariyattisāsanassa soḷasahi paṭṭhānabhāgehi gahitattā. Yathā tadekadēsānaṃ soḷasannampi paṭṭhānabhāgānaṃ gahaṇaṃ udāharaṇamattaṃ, tesaṃ pana soḷasannaṃ ekadesaggahaṇaṃ udāharaṇanti kimettha vattabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “ekadesadassanavasenāti attho”ti. Kasmā panettha pāḷiyaṃ paṭṭhānassa ekadesova udāhaṭo, na avasesoti? Nayanidassanattā. Iminā nayena avasesopi paṭṭhānabhāvo veditabboti.

Tattha “appampi ce saṃhita bhāsamāno -pa- sa bhāgavā sāmaññassa hoti”ti¹ idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṇca asekkhabhāgiyaṇca. Ettha hi “appampi ce saṃhita bhāsamāno”ti idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ, “sa bhāgavā sāmaññassa hoti”ti idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tathā **maghadevasuttaṃ**. Tattha hi “bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imissāyeva Mithilāyaṃ Maghadevo nāma rājā ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ṭhito mahādhammarājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva janapadesu ca, uposathaṅca upavasati cātuddasiṃ, pañcadasiṃ, aṭṭhamiṅca pakkhassā”ti-ādi², idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. “Idaṃ kho panānanda etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nīharitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

1. Khu 1. 16 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Ma 2. 262 piṭṭhe.

upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī”¹ idam asekhabhāgiyam. “Pamādam appamādena, yadā nudati paṇḍito”² idam nibbedhabhāgiyam. “Paññāpāsāda -pa- avekkhatī”² idam asekhabhāgiyanti idam nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekhabhāgiyañca.

Tathā “tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni”³ suttam. Tattha “tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni tīṇīti? Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam aññindriyam”³ idam nibbedhabhāgiyam, “aññātāvindriyam”³ idam asekhabhāgiyam.

Ratthapālasuttam⁴ samkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca asekhabhāgiyañca. Tattha hi “ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”⁵ ti-ādinā⁵ samkilesa vibhatto, “eko vūpakaṭṭho”⁶ ti-ādinā⁶ asekhadhammā, itarena vāsanādhammāti.

“Dhamme ca ye ariyapavedite ratā,
Anuttarā te vacasā manasā kammunā ca.
Te santisoraccasamādhisaṇṭhitā,
Sutassa paññāya ca sāramajjhagū”⁷ ti⁷.

Idam vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekhabhāgiyañca. Ettha hi “dhamme ca ye ariyapavedite ratā”⁷ ti ayam vāsanā, “anuttarā -pa-saṇṭhitā”⁷ ti ayam nibbedho, “sutassa paññāya ca sāramajjhagū”⁷ ti asekhadhammā.

Tathā “saddho sutavā niyāmadassī”⁸ ti⁸ gāthā. Tattha hi “saddho sutavā”⁸ ti vāsanā, “niyāmadassī vaggagatesu na vaggasāri dhīro, lobham dosam vineyya paṭighan”⁸ ti nibbedho, “sammā so loka paribbajeyyā”⁸ ti asekhadhammā.

Sabbāsavasamvaro parissayādīnam vasena sabbabhāgiyam veditabban. Tattha hi samkilesadhammā, lokiyasucaritadhammā, sekkhadhammā, asekhadhammā ca vibhattā. Asabbabhāgiyam pana “passam passatī”⁹ ti-ādikam⁹

1. Ma 3. 155 piṭṭhe. (Thokam visadisam)

3. Sam 3. 180 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 2. 250 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 1. 334 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte.

2. Khu 1. 17 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

5. Ma 2. 259 piṭṭhe.

7. Khu 1. 328 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte.

9. Ma 1. 157 piṭṭhe.

udakādi-anuvādanavacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Evametasmim̃ soḷasavidhe sāsanaṭṭhāne ete taṇhādivasena tayo saṃkilesabhāgā, vodānādivasena tayo vāsanābhāgā, sekkhānaṃ sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ vasena tayo nibbedhabhāgā, asekkhānaṃ sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ eva vasena tayo asekkhabhāgā, tesam̃ vasena mūlapaṭṭhānāni eva dvādasa honti. Tāni pana vitthāranayena vibhajiyamānāni channavutādihikāni cattāri saḥassāni honti. Yathādassanaṃ panetāni uddharitabbāni. Tāni pana yasmā saṅgahato kāmataṇhādivasena tayo taṇhāsāṃkilesabhāgā, sassatucchedavasena dve diṭṭhisāṃkilesabhāgā, kāyaduccaritādivasena tayo duccharitasāṃkilesabhāgāti aṭṭha saṃkilesabhāgā. Dhammāmisābhayaḍānavasena tividhaṃ dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu, kāyasucaritādivasena tividhaṃ sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu, samathavipassanāvasena duvidhaṃ bhāvanāmayim̃ puññakiriyavatthūti aṭṭheva vāsanābhāgā.

Saddhānusārī saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī diṭṭhippatto kāyasakkhīti¹ pañcannaṃ sekkhānaṃ paccekaṃ tayo sīlādikkhandhāti pannarasa nibbedhabhāgā, suññatānimittāpaṇihitabhedā paññāvimuttānaṃ tayo aggaphaladhammā, tesu paccekaṃ tayo tayo sīlādikkhandhā, tathā ubhatobhāgavimuttānanti aṭṭhārasa, sikkhitabbābhāvasāmaññena asaṅkhatadhātum̃ pakkhipitvā ekūnavīsati asekkhabhāgā, iti purimāni ekatimsa, imāni ekūnavīsatiṭi samapaññāsa saṃkilesabhāgiyādidhammā honti, tasmā imesaṃ samapaññāsāya saṃkilesabhāgiyādidhammānaṃ vasena samapaññāsa suttāni honti.

Yasmā ca te paññāvimuttā ubhatobhāgavimuttavibhāvaṃ akatvā asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā aggahaṇena nippariyāyena asekkhabhāgābhāvato naveva asekkhabhāgāti samacattālisa honti, tasmā **peṭake** “cattārīsāya ākārehi pariyesitabbaṃ, paññāsāya ākārehi sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ niddiṭṭhan”²ti² ca vuttaṃ. Saṅgahato eva pana pubbe vuttavitthāranayena soḷasa honti, puna tividhasāṃkilesabhāgiyādivasena dvādasa honti, puna taṇhādiṭṭhiduccaritasāṃkilesataṇhādiṭṭhiduccaritavodānabhāvena cha honti, puna saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ

1. Abhi 3. 103, 117, 118 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

2. Khu 10. 195, 196 piṭṭhesu. (Thokaṃ visadisam̃)

dassanabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyanti pañca honti, puna mūlapaṭṭhānavasena cattāri honti, puthujjanabhāgiyasekkhabhāgiya- asekkhabhāgiyabhāvena tīṇi honti, puna saṃkilesabhāgiyavodānabhāgiyabhāvena dve eva honti. Paṭṭhānabhāvena pana ekavidhameva, iti paṭṭhānabhāvena ekavidhampi saṃkilesavodānabhāgiyabhāvena duvidhanti vibhāgato yāva channavutādhikaṃ catusahassappabhedam hoti, tāva netabbaṃ. Evametam paṭṭhānam saṅgahato, vibhāgato ca veditabbaṃ.

Imassāpi paṭṭhānavibhāgassa, na purimassevāti adhippāyo. Lokikaṃ assatthīti, lokikasahacaraṇato vā **lokiyaṃ**, suttam. **Padesenāti** ekadesena. **Sabbapadesūti** tamtamtikānam tatiyapadesu. **Buddhādīnanti** buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakaṇam. Dhammo panettha buddhādiggahaṇena veditabbo, **ādisaddena** vā.

Parīnamatīti paripaccati. **Dharantīti** pabandhavasena pavattanti. **Tanti** pāpakammaṃ. **Teti** kusalābhiniabbattakkhandhā. **Rakkhanti** vipākādānato vipaccitum okāsam na dentīti attho. Ayañca attho upapajjedanīyesu yujjati, itarasmimpi yathārahaṃ labbhateva. Tenāha “**dutiye vā tatiye vā attabhāve**”ti.

113. Attano anavajjasukhāvahaṃ paṭipattim paṭipajjanto paramatthato attakāmo nāmāti āha “**attano sukhakāmo**”ti. Sukhānubandhañhi sukhaṃ kāmanto sukhaveva kāmetīti ca **sukhakāmoti**.

Vitthataṭṭhenāti suvipphāradiṭṭhīnam pavattanaṭṭhānatāsankhātena vitthāraṭṭhena.

114. **Diṭṭhe dukkhādiddhammeti** bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇe bhummaṃ, dukkhādiddhamme diṭṭhe ñātetī attho.

“**Uddhan**”ti-ādi kāladesānam anavasesapariyādānanti āha “**uddhanti anāgataṃ, upari cā**”ti-ādi.

Gamanenāti cutūpapātagamanena.

115. **Nagaradvārathirakaraṇatthanti** nagarassa dvārabāhathirakaraṇattham. **Gambhīranematāyāti** “nemaṃ” vuccati nikhātathambhādīnam pathaviṃ anupavisitvā

ṭhitappadeso, gambhīraṃ nemaṃ etassāti **gambhīranemo**, tassa bhāvo **gambhīranematā**, tāya. **Kampanaṃ** yathāṭhitassa ito cito ca sañcopanaṃ, **cālanam** ṭhitaṭṭhānato cāvanam. **Ajjhogāhetvāti** aviparītasabhāvābhisamayavasena anupavisitvā, anupaviṭṭho viya hutvāti attho.

Samyojanānaṃ pajahanavasenati gāthāya vacanasesaṃ ānetvā dasseti. Atha vā pahātabbassa pahānena vinā na bhāvanāsiddhīti atthasiddhaṃ pahātabbapahānaṃ ajjhataṃ, bahiddhāti padadvayena yojetvā dassetuṃ ajjhataṃ bahiddhāti orambhāgiya-uddhambhāgiyasamyojanānaṃ visamyogagahitoti imamattaṃ pāḷiyā samatthetuṃ **“tenāha sabbaloke”**ti vuttaṃ.

Alobhasīsenāti alobhena pubbaṅgamaṇa, yato yogāvacaro “nekkhammacchando”ti vuccati. Asubhasaṇṇā rāgappaṭipakkhatāya “visesato alobhappadhānā”ti vuttā, dasāsubhavasena vā. **Adhigatajjhānādīnī**ti ādisaddena vipassanādīni saṅgaṇhāti. Vihimsāratirāgānaṃ byāpādahetukato cattāropi brahmavihārā abyāpādapadhānāti āha **“catu -pa- abyāpādo dhammapadan”**ti. Adhigatāni jhānādīnīti yojanā. **Dasānussati -pa- adhigatāni sammāsati dhammapadaṃ** satisīsenā tesam adhigantabbattāti adhippāyo. Ānāpānabhāvanāyaṃ samādhipi padhāno, na sati evāti dassanatthaṃ **“dasakasiṇa -pa- sammāsamādhi dhammapadan”**ti vuttaṃ. Catudhātuvavatthānavasena adhigatānampi ettheva saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.

116. **Upalakkhaṇakāraṇānī**ti sañjānananimittāni.

Pāpameva **pāpiyoti** āha **“pāpaṃ hotī”**ti, “pāpiyo”ti ca liṅgavipallāsavasena vuttaṃ. **Ekavacane bahuvacanaṃ**ti ekavacane vattabbe bahuvacanaṃ vuttaṃ.

117. **Olīyanataṇhā bhinivesavasena**ti bhavataṇhābhavadiṭṭhivasena. Tā hi bhavesu satte allīyāpentī. **Atidhāvanābhinivesavasena**ti ucchedadiṭṭhivasena. Sā hi avaṭṭupacchedameva vaṭṭupacchedaṃ katvā abhinivisanato atidhāvanābhiniveso nāma. **Olīyantī**ti sammāpaṭipattito saṅkocaṃ āpajjanti. **Abhidhāvanti**ti sammāpaṭipattiṃ atikkamanti.

Tesañcāti tesam ubhinnam abhinivesānam, tadaññesañca sabbamaññitānam.

118. **Idam iṭṭhavipākam anīṭṭhavipākanti** idam iṭṭhavipākasañkhātam anīṭṭhavipākasañkhātam phalam.

“**Akañkhato na jāneyyun**”ti etena “ākañkhato”ti iminā padena saddhim sambandhadassanamukhena “na jaññā”ti padassa attham dasseti.

Na upalabbhatīti natthīti attho.

120. **Tānī**ti kammakammanimittagatinimittāni. Pattharaṇākāroyeva hesa, yadidaṃ chāyānam volambanam. **Evam hotī**ti “akataṃ vata me kalyāṇan”ti-ādippakārena vippaṭṭisāro hoti.

122. **Esakehī**ti gavesakehi sapaṇasantāne sampādakehi. **Dukkhudrayanti** dukkhaphalam. **Tīhi kāraṇehī**ti kāyavācācittēhi. Tāni hi taṃtaṃsaṃvarānam dvārabhāvena kāraṇānīti vuttāni. **Tīhi thānehī**ti vā tīhi uppattiṭṭhānehi. **Pihanti** pidhāyakam.

“**Uṭṭhānatṭhānasañkhātan**”ti idam pāsāṇabhāvasāmaññaṃ gahetvā vuttam.

123. **Rajamissakanti** puppharajamissakam. **Tassā**ti tassa sekkhāsekkhamunino. Mahicchādīnam viya gāme caraṇappaccayā gāmaṃvāsīnam saddhāhāni vā bhogaḥāni vā na hoti, atha kho uparūpari vuddhiyeva hotīti dassento “**pākatikameva hotī**”ti āha. **Ajjhattikakammaṭṭhānanti** catusaccakammaṭṭhānam.

Tenāti kusalena kāyavacīkammena. Thirabhāvo thāmam nāmāti tassa attham dassento “**thāmaṃvāti thitīmā**”ti āha.

Attasamnisayam pemaṃ attāti gahetvā “attasaman”ti vuttanti āha “**attapemena samam pemaṃ natthī**”ti. Bhagavato vipassanāñāṇobhāsappavattim sandhāyāha “**paññā pana -pa- sakkotī**”ti. Sabbaññutaññānam, pana abhiññāñāṇāni ca anantāparimāṇam lokadhātum obhāsenti.

124. **Kissa bhītā**ti kena kāraṇena bhītā.

Ṭhapetvāti pavattetvā. Vacanīyo yācakānanti yojanā, yācitabbayuttoti attho. **Yañña-upakkharoti** yaññopakaraṇaṃ. “**Etesu dhammesu ṭhito catūsū**”ti vuttaṃ catukkaṃ vavattthapetum “**saddhoti ekaṃ aṅgaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Gāthāyaṃ vuttadhamme dve dve ekaṃ katvā aṅgakaraṇaṃ **dukanayo**.

Jātidhammanti pavattidhammaṃ sandhāya vadati.

125. Saccekadesato saccasamudāyo anavasesapariyādānato visiṭṭhoti dassento “**paramatthasaccaṃ vā hotū**”ti āha. **Caturo padāti** cattāri padāni, liṅgavipallāseṇa vuttaṃ, cattāro dhammakotṭhāsāti attho. Kevalaṃ sattavibhāgadassanattameva catupadaggahaṇaṃ, na adhigatadhammānurūpatāya.

Nimmadāti na madā.

“**Saccavādi jino romo**”tipi pāṭho. Tattha **romoti** diṭṭhirāgarattānaṃ titthiyānaṃ, titthakarānañca adhammavādīnaṃ rāgaviparītadhammadesanato bhayajanako, adhammavādīnaṃ vā tattha ādīnavadessanena bhāyitabbo, appahīnāsaṃvarānaṃ vā durupasaṅkamanato durāsadoti attho.

Sacco ca so dhammo cāti **saccadhammo**. Tenāha “**ekantanissaraṇabhāvenā**”ti-ādi.

Ekāyanabhāvanti ekamaggabhāvaṃ, aññamaggabhāvanti attho.

Dassanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyanti nibbedhabhāgiyameva dvidhā vibhajitvā vuttanti āha “**saṃkilesabhāgiyādīhi catūhi padehī**”ti.

Sesattikānanti sattādhiṭṭhānattikādīnaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ tikānaṃ. **Sesapadānañcāti** saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañcāti-ādimissakapadānañca. **Ca**-saddena saṃkilesabhāgiyādipadāni ca saṅgaṇhāti. Lokiyattikasseva hi “sesapadāni”ti vuttehi missakapadehi evaṃ saṃsandane nayadassanaṃ, itaresaṃ pana tikānaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyādipadehi ceva sesapadehi ca saṃsandane idam nayadassananti “**vuttanayānusāreṇa suviññeyyan**”ti vuttaṃ.

Samatikkamananti pahānaṃ. Satipi

vāsanābhāgiyasamkilesabhāgiyadhammānaṃ

lokiyabhāve purimehi pana pacchimā pahātabbā tadaṅgavasena,
 vikkhambhanavasena ca. Evaṃ pajahanasamatthatāya pahānanti vuttam
 “**vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam saṃkilesabhāgiyassa samatikkamāya hoti**”ti.
 Saṃkilesadhammānaṃ samatikkamena adhigantabbā vodānadhammā viyāti
 yojanā. **Bhāvanā** nāma tividhā jhānabhāvanā, vipassanābhāvanā,
 maggabhāvanāti. Tāsu maggabhāvanāya gahitāya vipassanābhāvanā gahitā
 eva hotīti taṃ anāmasitvā itarā dve eva gahitā, tathāpi “bhāvanābhāgiyassa
 suttassa paṭinissaggāyā”ti vutte kiṃ sabbena sabbam asekkhassa
 jhānabhāvanāpi paṭinissatthāti codanaṃ manasi katvā pāḷiyam
 “**asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārattan**”ti vuttanti
 dassento “**asekkhadhammesu uppannesu maggabhāvanākiccaṃ nāma
 natthi**”ti vatvā “**jhānabhāvanāpi diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārattā evā**”ti āha.

Ekam eva bhavabijam paṭisandhiviññāṇam **ekabijam**, taṃ assa atthīti
ekabīji. **Sandhāvitvā** samāgantvā, nibbattanavasena upagantvāti attho.
Saṃsaritvāti tasseva vevacanaṃ. Kulaṃ kulaṃ gacchatīti **kolaṃkolo**.
 Purimapade anunāsikalopam akatvā niddeso.

Tesam sotāpannānaṃ. **Etam pabhedanti** ekabīji-ādivibhāgaṃ.
 Purimabhavasiddham vivaṭṭūpanissayapuñṇakammaṃ idha **pubbahetu** nāma.
 Yo “katapuñṇatā”ti vuccati, so paṭhamamagge sādhithe caritatthatāya
 vipakkavipākaṃ viya kammaṃ uparimamaggānaṃ upanissayo na siyāti
 adhippāyenāha “**upari -pa- āpajjati**”ti. **Tiṇṇam maggānam niratthakatā
 āpajjati** paṭhamamaggeneva tehi kātabbakiccassa sādhitattā. **Paṭhamamagge
 -pa- āpajjati**ti anuppannessa atthakiriyāsambhavato. Evaṃ tiṇṇam vādānaṃ
 yutti-abhāvaṃ dassetvā catutthavādo evettha yuttoti dassento āha “**vipassanā
 -pa- yujjati**”ti. “**Sace hī**”ti-ādinā taṃ yuttim vibhāveti.
 Vimuttiparipācanīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paripakkatāya indriyānaṃ tikkhatāya
 ñāṇassa visadatāya vipassanāya balavabhāvo veditabbo. So hi
 vomissakanayena saṃsaraṇako idhādhippeto “deve ceva mānuse ca
 sandhāvitvā”ti vuttattā. Idha kāmabhāve ṭhito **idhatthako**.
 Manussadevalokūpapajjanato okārena **vokiṇṇo**. Ariyasāvakaṃ
 taṃtaṃsattanikāyupapatti tassa tassa sodhanasadisam

kilesamalādi-anatthāpanayanatoti āha “**cha devaloke sodhetvā**”ti. “**Akaniṭṭhe thatvā**”ti etena heṭṭhābrahmalokasodhanam vuttamevāti veditabban.

Saddham dhuram katvāti saddham dhuram jeṭṭhakam pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā. Saddhāya anussati paṭipatti, saddham vā pubbabhāgiyaṃ anussati, saddhāya vā anusarānasīloti **saddhānusārī**. **Dhammānusārī**ti etthāpi eseva nayo. **Dhammoti** panettha paññā veditabbā. Saddahanto vimuttoti **saddhāvimutto**. Yadi pi sabbathā avimutto, saddhāmatteṇa pana vimuttoti attho. Saddhāya vā adhimuttoti **saddhādhimutto**. **Vuttanayenā**ti uparimaggavipassanāya balavamandamandatarabhāvena. Diṭṭhiyā pattoti **diṭṭhippatto**, catusaccadassanasāṅkhātāya diṭṭhiyā nirodhappattoti attho. Diṭṭhantaṃ vā pattoti **diṭṭhippatto**, dassanasāṅkhātassa sotāpattimaggañāṇassa anantarappavattoti vuttaṃ hoti. Paṭhamaphalato paṭṭhāya hi yāva aggamaggā diṭṭhippattāti. **Idanti** yathāvuttasotāpannānaṃ saddhāvimuttadiṭṭhippattatāvacaṇaṃ. **Aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānanti** catasso rūpāvacaṇasamāpattiyō, catasso arūpāvacaṇasamāpattiyoti **aṭṭha vimokkhā**, tesam.

Phuṭṭhantaṃ sacchikarotīti **kāyasakkhī**, phuṭṭhānaṃ anto **phuṭṭhanto**, phuṭṭhānaṃ arūpajjhānānaṃ anantaro kāloti adhippāyo. Accantasamyoge cetam upayogavacaṇaṃ, phuṭṭhānantarakārameva sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikarotīti vuttaṃ hoti, “visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti”ti-ādīsu¹ viya vā bhāvanapuṃsakanti etaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo hi arūpajjhānena rūpakāyato, nāmakāyekadesato ca vikkhambhanavimokkhena vimutto, tena nirodhasāṅkhāto vimokkho ālocito pakāsito viya hoti, na kāyena sacchikato, nirodham pana ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaccesu āsavesu khēpitesu tena so sacchikato hoti. Tasmā so sacchikātabbaṃ nirodham yathā-ālocitaṃ nāmakāyena sacchikarotīti “**kāyasakkhī**”ti vuccati, na tu vimutto ekaccānaṃ eva āsavānaṃ aparikkhīṇattā.

Abhedenāti antarāparinibbāyi-ādibhedena vinā. “Abhedenā”ti ca idaṃ “saddhāvimuttadiṭṭhippattakāyasakkhino”ti idhāpi ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. Yatheva hi antarāparinibbāyi-ādibhedānāmasaneneva eko

1. Am 1. 386 piṭṭhe.

anāgāmī hoti, evaṃ yathāvuttabheda-āmasaneneva saddhāvimutto, diṭṭhippatto, kāyasakkhīti tayo anāgāmīno honti. Ayañca anāgāmīno tādisamavattabhedaṃ gahetvā gaṇanā katāti veditabbaṃ. “**Avihādīsū**”ti-ādi suviññeyyameva.

Paññāya eva vimutto, na cetovimuttibhūtena sātisayena samādhināpīti **paññāvimmutto**. **Ubhatobhāgavimuttoti** ubho hi bhāgehi ubhatobhāgato vimutto. Kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanasamucchinnehi rūpakāyanāmakāyato vimuttoti imamatthaṃ dassento “**vikkhambhana -pa- vimuttonāmā**”ti āha. Arūpasamāpattiyā rūpakāyato, aggamaggena arūpakāyato vimuttaṃ. Yathāha—

“Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto”ti¹.

Yaṃ pana **mahānidānasutte** “rūpī rūpāni passatī”ti-ādike² nirodhasamāpatti-ante aṭṭha vimokkhe vatvā—

“Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokkhe anulomampi samāpajjati -pa-. Ayaṃ vuccatĀnanda bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhatobhāgavimuttīyā aññā ubhatobhāgavimuttī uttaritarāvāpaṇītatarā vā natthī”ti²—

vuttaṃ, taṃ ubhatobhāgavimuttaseṭṭhavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha yasmā āruppasamāpattīsu ekāyapi rūpakāyo vikkhambhito eva nāma hoti, tasmā catunnaṃ āruppasamāpattīnaṃ, nirodhasamāpattiyā ca lābhīnaṃ vasena pañca ubhatobhāgavimuttā veditabbā. Esa nayo **kāyasakkhimhipi**. Aṭṭhavimokkhekadesepi hi aṭṭhavimokkhasamaññā yathā “loke sattā”ti.

Terasasu sīsesu palibodhasīsādīni, pavattasīsāñca pariyādiyitabbāni, adhimokkhasīsādīni pariyādakāni, **gocarasīsam** pariyādakaphalaṃ.

1. Ma 2. 143 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 60 piṭṭhe.

Tañhi visayajjhattaṃ phalaṃ, **vimokkho** pariyādakassa maggassa, phalassa ca ārammaṇaṃ, **saṅkhārasāsaṃ** saṅkhāravivekabhūto nirodhoti pariyādiyitabbānaṃ, pariyādakaphalānaṃ saha visayasāmsiddhidassanena samasīsibhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **paṭisambhidāyaṃ**¹ terasa sīsāni vuttāni. Idha pana “yassa puggalassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃcā”²ti **puggalapaññattiyāṃ** āgatattā tesu kilesapavattasīsānaṃ eva vasena yojanaṃ karonto “**kilesasīsānaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha pavattasīsampi maggo pavattito vuṭṭhahanto cutito uddhaṃ appavattikaraṇena yadipi pariyādiyati, yāva pana cuti, tāva pavattisambhavato “**pavattasīsāṃ jīvitindriyaṃ cuticittaṃ pariyādiyati**”ti āha.

Kilesapariyādānena attano anantaraṃ viya nipphādetabbā, paccavekkhaṇavārā ca kilesapariyādānasseva vārāti vattabbaṃ arahanti. “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti”³ti hi vacanato paccavekkhaṇaparisaṃmāpanena kilesapariyādānaṃ samāpitaṃ nāma hoti. Taṃ pana parisamāpanaṃ yadi cuticittena hoti, teneva jīvitaparisaṃmāpanaṃ hotīti imāya vāracutisamatāya kilesapariyādānajīvitapariyādānaṃ apubbācarimatā hotīti āha “**vārasamatāya**”ti. **Bhavaṅgaṃ otaritvā parinibbāyatoti** ettha parinibbānacittameva bhaṅgottaraṇabhāvena vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Caritanti caritā kāyavacīmanappavatti. Ettha ca yena rāgādhikabhāvena puggalo “rāgacarito”ti lakkhīyati, tayidaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ. Tenāha “**rāgajjhāsayo rāgādhikoti attho**”ti, tena appahīnabhāvena santāne thāmagatassa rāgassa balabhāvo lakkhīyatīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Eseva nayo sesesupi.

Sīlavantehīti-ādisaddassa lopaṃ katvā niddeso katoti dassento āha “**sīlavantādīhi**”ti. **Ādisaddena** dāyakādīnaṃ saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.

1. Khu 9. 99 piṭṭhe. 2. Abhi 3. 116 piṭṭhe. 3. Ma 1. 47; Saṃ 2. 18, 19 piṭṭhādīsu.

Ārammaṇabhūtā ñeyyanti ārammaṇabhūtāva ñeyyaṃ.

Puthujjanabhūmi-ādisūti puthujjanasekkhāsekkhabhūmīsu. Tattha puthujjanabhūmivasena saṃvaro, sekkhabhūmivasena pahānabhāvanā, asekkhabhūmivasena sacchikiriyā, puthujjanabhūmisekkhabhūmivasena vā yathārahaṃ saṃvarapahānabhāvanā. Pubbabhāgiyā hi saṃvarapahānabhāvanā puthujjanassa sambhavanti, itarā sekkhassa, asekkhabhūmivasena sacchikiriyā. **Nayato dassitanti** “yaṃ bhikkhave mayā ‘idaṃ na kappatī’ ti appaṭikkhittam, taṃ ce kappiyam anulometi, akappiyam paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappatī” ti-ādinā¹ nayadassanavasena pakāsitaṃ.

Sarāgādisaṃvattananti sarāgādibhāvāya saṃvattanaṃ.

Aññamaññaṃ saṃsaggatoti “saṃkilesabhāgiyaṅca vāsanābhāgiyaṅcā” ti-ādinā saṃkilesabhāgiyādinam padānam aññamaññasamsaggato. **Anekavidhoti** dvādasavidho yāva dvānavutādhikacatusahassavidhopi anekappakāro.

Lokiyasattādhittānādisaṃsaggatoti ādisaddena lokiyam ñāṇam, lokuttaram ñāṇam, lokiyaṅca lokuttaraṅca ñāṇam, lokiyam ñeyyam, lokuttaram ñeyyam, lokiyaṅca lokuttaraṅca ñeyyam, lokiyam ñāṇaṅca ñeyyaṅca, lokuttaram ñāṇaṅca ñeyyaṅca, lokiyaṅca lokuttaraṅca ñāṇaṅca ñeyyaṅcāti-ādiko sambhavanto paṭṭhānabhedo saṅgahito. **Ubhayatthāti** saṃkilesabhāgiyādike, lokiyādike ca. **Yathārahanti** yo yo saṃsaggavasena yojanam arahati, so so dhammo. Sambhavāvirodheneva hi yojanā. Na hi “lokियam nibbedhabhāgiyam” ti-ādinā yojanā sambhavati.

Tisu piṭakesu labbhamānassāti tisso saṅgītiyo āruḥhe tepitake buddhavacane upalabbhamānassa vijjamānassa, etena na kevalam saṅgaho eva yathāvuttābhedaṇam paṭṭhānabhāgānam niddhāraṇāya kāraṇam, atha kho pāḷiyam dassanaṅcāti vibhāveti. Tenāha “**yaṃ dissati tāsu tāsu bhūmīsū**” ti. “**Teneva hī**” ti-ādinā yathāvuttassa atthassa paṭṭhānugamaṃ dasseti.

Sāsanapaṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nigamanakathāvaṇṇanā

Saddhammāvataratṭhāneti desantarato āgantvā saddhammassa avataraṇokāsabhūte saddhammassavanadhāraṇaparicayapariṇipucchā-manasikārabahulānaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānataṃ sandhāyetaṃ vuttaṃ, attano vā santāne pariyaṭṭisaddhammassa anuppavesanaṭṭhānatāya evaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesāṃ suviññeyyamevāti.

Netti-aṭṭhakathāya līnatthavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nettiṭikā niṭṭhitā.

Nettiṭikāya

Saṁvaṇṇitapadānaṁ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Āṅgapātubhāvaṁ	44	Anusandhi	38, 50
Āṅgasantatāya	91	Anusotagāmī	138
Āṅgāni	61	Anussāvanaṁ	93
Ajjhāsayaṅkavāṭṭa	77	Antaṁ	134
Ajjhositavatthunā	94	Antadvayaṅkavāṭṭaṇaṁ	75
Ajjhositā	122	Anto	25
Añcitā	81	Anvatthasaññataṁ	41
Aññavihitānaṁ	76	Anvesitabbo	127
Aññāto	133	Apaṇṇakaṁ	44
Aṭṭhamakassa	73	Aparikkhatattā	46
Aṭṭhamako	73	Aparikkhate	131
Attādhīnaṁ	99	Appaccayo	90
Atthavinicchayo	16	Abhijānitvā	55
Atthānattham	83	Abhinandanaṭṭhena	59
Adiṭṭhajotaṇā	24	Abhinivisanto	44
Adhikāro	93	Abhiniveso	126
Adhigamaṅkavāṭṭa	53	Abhiyācito	14
Anabhirati	59	Abhisāṅkharāṇato	84
Anavaṭṭhānaṁ	90	Abhūtapubbattā	77
Anuppavesiyanti	24	Ariyasaṅgho	12
Anubujjhiyamāno	108	Ariyo	12
Anubyañjanaggāhī	88	Alakkhiko	78
Anumatipucchā	24	Allīyanaṁ	108
Anuminitabbā	130	Avindiyaṁ	83
Anurūpaphalatā	24	Aviparītatto	79
Anulomaṇaṁ	90	Avisaṁvādanato	33

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[U]	
Asāṅkhepagato	77	Uttaridamathāya	83
Assaddhiye	90	Uddheyyaṃ	77
Assādo	28, 29, 61	Upakkilesā	90
Ahaṅkāro	126	Upacaye	110
[Ā]		Upasevanāṃ	113
Ākaṅkhamānena	14	Upāyo	29
Ākaḍḍhanaṭṭhena	58	Upogghāṭo	38
Ākāro	35	Ussadā	134
Āṇatti	29	Ussannaṭāya	81
Ādīnavo	28, 29	[E - O]	
Āpo	81	Ekamsabyākaraṇīyā	49
Ābhatena	57	Ekabījī	16
Āraññakam	133	Ekavattthupariggahā	49
Ārambho	81	Ekādhāraṃ	50
Ālokabhūto	136	Ekāyanabhāvaṃ	145
Āviñchanato	137	Ekodibhāvaṃ	91
Āsajjanaṭṭhena	78	Esakehi	144
Āsīsanāṭṭhena	59	Okappanato	104
[I - Ī]		Oturaṇā	79
Īcchanti	58	Opapaccayaṃ	61
Īñjanā	90	Obhāsagataṃ	90
Īṭṭhabhāvato	102	Olīyanti	143
Īhābhāvato	102	[Ka]	
[U]		Katāvībhūmiṃ	105
Ukkhipati	54	Kamo	25
Ugghaṭitaññū	43	Kamaṭṭhānassa	61
Uttamaṃ	10	Kammaṭṭhānassa	103
		Kammayoggaṃ	90

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Cha - Ja]	
Kammasamādānā	97	Chandatā	93
Karuṇā	2, 3	Jāti	82
Kasiṇāyatanāni	110	[Ña - Tha]	
Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto	94	Ñāṇaviseso	22
Kāmā	44	Ñāṇanibbidā	59
Kāyasakkhī	147	Ñāṇuttarassa	73
Kāye	109	Ñeyyaṃ	4
Kāraṇaṃ	84	Ñeyyasāgaro	4
Kiccato	40	Ṭhitiṃ	14
Kiñcanaṃ	132	[Ta - Tha]	
Kusalo	105	Tatvakathā	39
Kolaṃkolo	146	Tathābhūtā	67
[Kha - Ga - Gha]		Tadanukkameneva	38
Khaluṅkasso	83	Tamo	136
Khettaṃ	12	Tibbo	111
Khepanā	69	Tejetvā	110
Khepetabbabhāvena	107	Tejo	81
Gamaṇaṃ	128	Tedhātu-issaro	68
Gambhīrañāṇehi	15	Thāmagato	96
Gambhīranemo	143	[Da]	
Guṇasampatti	93	Dassanaṃ	91
Goṭṭhā	128	Dassanapariññā	54
Ghaṭitamattaṃ	43	Dānamukhena	133
[Ca]		Diṭṭhasaṃsandana	24
Cakkhunā	87	Diṭṭhippatto	147
Caraṇāni	9	Dibbaṃ	97
Caritaṃ	149	Dukkhudrayaṃ	144
Calanāya	43		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da - Dha]		[Pa]	
Dubbhāsītā	131	Paccattaniyato	73
Dvidisā	110	Paccavekkhaṇā	83
Dhammacintā	74	Paṭipajjitabbattā	22
Dhammajjhosānaṃ	76	Paṭivibhattasabhāve	38
Dhammanandī	76	Paṭisotagāmī	138
Dhammapemaṃ	76	Paṭhamassa	73
Dhammo	10	Paṇīto	91
Dhārayitabbā	81	Pathavī	81
Dhuraṃ	147	Pathavīkāyaṃ	63
[Na]		Padattho	25
Nandūpasecanaṃ	113	Padābhīhataṃ	35
Nayo	5	Padumuttaranāthassa	14
Nātho	4	Padehi	35
Nānattasaññā	91	Padhānaṃ	51
Niggacchati	120	Padhānavīriyaṃ	54
Niddeso	35	Papañcento	123
Nipuṇagambhīravicitranayā	5	Pabbajito	44
Nibbācanaṃ	35	Payogaparakkamo	54
Nibbattanaṃ	46	Payojanaṃ	38
Nibbidā	126	Parānuvattiyā	43
Nimittaggāhī	87	Paripūrentā	92
Nimmadā	145	Palibodho	132
Niyametvā	23	Pāragū	135
Nissaraṇaṃ	28, 29	Piyāyitabbajātiyaṃ	60
Issarati	26	Pihitaṃ	144
Netabbā	45	Puññaṃ	105
Netti	14	Puññakkhettaṃ	12
Nerayiko	131	Peṭake	18
		Peṭakopadeso	122

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pha - Ba]		[Ya]	
Phandanā	90	Yathālakkaṇaṁ	41
Phassapaccayā	61	Yācayogo	132
Phuṭṭhanto	147	Yāthāvasarasalakkaṇaṁ	82
Bandhanaṭṭhena	59	Yoni	81
Bālyam	83	[Ra - La]	
[Bha]		Rajamissakaṁ	144
Bhavaṅgavuṭṭhānaṁ	96	Ratanattayaṁ	13
Bhāvanāmayam	105	Rucāya	61
Bhāsati	101	Rūpaṁ	87
Bhedakathā	39	Rūpadhammapariññāya	85
[Ma]		Romo	145
Majjhimānaṁ	105	Lakkhaṇaṁ	25
Mathenti	44	Lakkhaṇato	40
Manāpikena	124	Lapanam	132
Manussattaṁ	93	Liṅgasampatti	93
Manussūpacāraṁ	97	Lokato	10
Mamaṅkāro	126	[Va]	
Mahantānaṁ	92	Vajjetvā	16
Mahākāruṇiko	3	Vaḍḍhiyamānesu	54
Mahāsāvaka	15	Vadhitaṁ	93
Mārabandhanaṁ	87	Vanati	84
Mārassa	87	Vanīyati	84
Micchāpaṭipadā	60	Vanute	84
Mudito	132	Vande	5
[Ya]		Vasippatto	15
Yañña-upakkharo	145	Vākyabhede	47
Yathābhūtaññaṁ	89	Vādānuvādā	75
		Vāyo	82

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]		[Sa]	
Vicitrā	5	Samyamato	105
Vicināti	131	Sakkāyadassanamukhena	109
Vijjamāne	109	Saṅkoco	63
Vijjā	9	Saṅkhā	81
Vitthataṭṭhena	142	Saṅkhārapariññāya	85
Vinayo	56	Saṅkhāro	52
Vinipātabhayam	99	Saccāpekkhāya	33
Vindati	134	Saññāpariññāya	85
Vipulam	131	Satthāradassanam	93
Vibhūtarūpaṃ	83	Satvappadhānam	35
Vimaticchedanā	24	Saddhammanayakovidā	33
Virūparūpena	44	Saddhammanetti	14
Vivaṭṭam	110	Saddhādhimutto	147
Vivekam	82	Saddhānusārī	147
Visam	59	Santappati	82
Visamharati	59	Santāpanaṭṭhena	58
Visakkati	58	Sandhāvitvā	146
Visaṅkhāro	87	Sabbatthikā	63
Visattikā	58	Samatikkamati	91
Visaphalā	59	Amatikkamanam	145
Vihimsā	94	Samattheti	47
Vedanāpariññāya	85	Samādānāni	97
Veram	105	Samādhātabbo	38
Vesārajjappatto	77	Amādhīyanti	24
Vodānapakkham	69	Samudanam	137
		Sampatamānā	18
		Sampadāyā	56
		Sambādhā	131
		Sambhavesino	66
		Sammāsambuddhapūjito	10
[Sa]			
Samkilesapakkho	33		
Samkilesabhāgikam	129		
Samghasutthutāya	74		

Khuddakanikāya

Nettivibhāvinī

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Ganthārambhakathā

Yajitabbaṃ yajitvāna, namitabbaṃ namāmahaṃ.

Yajanādyānubhāvena, antarāye jahaṃ sadā.

Yena yā racitā netti, yena sā anumoditā.

Yehi saṃvaṇṇanā katā, tesānubhāvanissito.

Kiñci kiñci saritvāna, līnālīnānusandhyādīṃ.

Karissaṃ jinasuttānaṃ, hitaṃ nettivibhāvanaṃ.

Appameyyaguṇo **mahā-dhammarāja**vhayo bhava.

Acchariyo abbhuto yo, bodhisambhārapūraṇo.

Nānāraṭṭhissarissaro, seṭṭho sāsanaṃ paggaḥo.

Pāsāmsarājapāsāmsa, narācinteyyacintako.

Cintitakārako rājā, siraṭṭhimālapālako.

Ajeyyajeyyako mahā-cetyādikārako sadā.

Assāmaccena byattena, jinacakkahitattinā.

Anantasutināmena, sakkaccaṃ abhiyācīto.

Kāmaṃ saṃvaṇṇanā katā, therāsabhehi gambhīrā.

Gambhīrattā tu jānitum, jinaputtehi dukkarā.

Tasmā yācitānurūpena, karissam̐ sādaram̐ suṇa.
Sissasikkhanayānugam̐, yottam̐ nettivibhāvananti.

1. Saṅgahavāra-atthavibhāvanā

Tattha yassa sikkhattayasaṅgahassa navaṅgassa satthusāsanavarassa atthasam̐vaṇṇanam̐ yam̐ nettippakaraṇam̐ kātukāmo, tassa nettippakaraṇassa nissayam̐ visayabhūtam̐ sam̐vaṇṇetabbasahitam̐, sam̐vaṇṇetabbam̐ eva vā salokapālena tilokena sadā pūjetabbasa ceva namassitabbassa ca naruttamassa satthuno sāsnavaram̐ vidūheva ñātabbam̐, etam̐ sāsnavaram̐ tāva dassento tam̐janakena, tam̐vijānakavidūhi ca niyametum̐, ratanattayaḅṅaparidīpanaṅca kātum̐—

“Yam̐ loko pūjayate, salokapālo sadā namassati ca.

Tasseta sāsnavaram̐, vidūhi ñeyyam̐ naravarassā”ti—

paṭhamagāthamāha.

Imāya hi paṭhamagāthāya “**etam̐ sāsnavaram̐ ñeyyam̐**”ti ettakameva ekantato karaṇavisesabhāvena adhippetam̐ eteneva visesakaraṇena ekantādhippetanettivisayasāsnavarassa dassitattā. Ekantādhippetasāsnavarameva nettisam̐vaṇṇanāya sam̐vaṇṇetabbattā visayam̐ teneva vakkhati **aṭṭhakathācariyo**—

“Etam̐ idāni amhehi

vibhajitabbahāranayapaṭṭhānavicāraṇavisayabhūtam̐ sāsnam̐
ādikalyāṇatādiguṇasampattiyā varam̐ aggam̐ uttamam̐
nipuṇañāḅagocaratāya paṇḅitavedanīyamevā”ti¹ ca,

“Etam̐ tividhampi ‘sāsnavaran’ti padena saṅgaṅhitvā tattha yam̐
paṭhamam̐, tam̐ itaresam̐ adhigamūpāyoti sabbasāsnamūlabhūtam̐,
attano pakaraṇassa ca visayabhūtam̐ pariyattisāsnamevā”ti² ca,

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 7 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 10 piṭṭhe.

“Idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ ‘sāsanavaraṃ vidūhi ñeyyan’ti, tattha nettisaṃvaṇṇanāya visayabhūtaṃ pariyattidhamameva pakārantarena niyametvā dassetun”ti¹ ca.

Tattha pariyattisāsanassāpi mūlaṃ hotīti vuttaṃ “**sabbasāsanamūlabhūtaṃ**”ti, etena kammasādhanenapi adhippetatthe siddhe nānāvidhasādhakavacanaṃ nānāvādānaṃ anokāsakaraṇatthāya kataṃ. Svākkhātadidhammaguṇā pana sāsanaṃ visesadesakanaravarasaddena vā paridīpakatthabhāvena vā dīpitā avinābhāvato. Sāsanaṃ pana janakasambandhipekhattā “**naravarassā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tena ca aggapuggalo sāsanaṃ vācakatthasambandhibhāvena vutto. Anaññasādhāraṇamahākaruṇāsabbaññutaññādiguṇavisesā pana janakasambandhibhūtassa narassa visesakena varasaddena vā paridīpakatthabhāvena vā dīpito.

Kim nu so sāsanaṃ vācakatthasambandhibhūtassa naravaro paramatthova, udāhu pūjanīyo ceva namassanīyo cāti vuttaṃ “**yaṃ loko -pa- namassati cā**”ti, tena sāsanaṃ vācakatthasambandhibhūtassa naravaro paramatthova na hoti, atha kho salokapālena lokena sadā sabbakālesu pūjanīyo ceva namassanīyo cāti visesito thomitoti.

Ettha ca pūjananamassanacetanāvācakena vā pūjananamassanasaddena phalūpacārattho puññamahattasaṅkhāto pūjanīyabhāvo ceva āsavakkhayañānapadaṭṭhānasabbaññutaññādiguṇasaṅkhāto namassanīyabhāvo ca dīpakatthabhāvena pariggahetvā dīpito. Tenāha **aṭṭhakathācariyo** “bhagavato sadevakassa lokassa pūjanīyavandanīyabhāvo, aggapuggalabhāvo ca vuccamāno guṇavisiṭṭhatam dīpeti”ti-ādi².

Tādisassa naravarassa tādisaṃ sāsanaṃ vācakatthasambandhibhūtassa naravaro paramatthova, udāhu pūjanīyo ceva namassanīyo cāti vuttaṃ “**vidūhi**”ti, tena tipīṭakadharā ariyabhūtā paṇḍitā vācakatthabhāvena gahitā, suppaṭipannatādisaṃghaguṇā pana vandadhātuvacanena vā dīpakatthabhāvena vā dīpitāti. Evaṃ pariggahetvā dīpīte ratanattayaguṇe sandhāya “evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya sātisaṃ ratanattayaguṇaparidīpanaṃ katvā”ti³ vakkhati, na gāthāya niravasesatthe. Tattha

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 12 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 8 piṭṭhe.

3. Netti-Ṭṭha 10 piṭṭhe.

evanti evaṃ sāsavaradassanabhūtāya paṭhamagāthāyāti atthova daṭṭhabbo. Apare panācariyā “imāya paṭhamagāthāya ekantato adhippetānādhippetavacanāni ceva vācakatthadīpakatthavisesāni ca suṭṭhu avicāretvā ‘evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya sātisayaṃ ratanattayaguṇaparidīpanaṃ katvā’ti vacanacchāyaṃ nissāya sātisayaṃ ratanattayaguṇaparidīpanaṃ kātuṃ ‘yaṃ lokotyādimāhā’ti ca sātisayaratanattayaguṇe dassento ‘yaṃ lokotyādimāhā’ti” ca vadanti, tesāṃ vādo amhākaṃ nakkhamati, kāraṇaṃ pana mayā heṭṭhā vuttānusārena ñātābanti ayaṃ padānukkamānurūpānusandhyattho.

Atha vā ekaṃ samayaṃ jambuvanaśaṇḍe nisīditvā sissānaṃ hitaṃ cintento attano abhinhārasampattiṃ passanto sammāsambuddhena pasaṃsito mahākaccāyano satthārā anumoditaṃ sāsanaṃyattaṃ navaṅgassatthavaṇṇanaṃ soḷasahārādi-anekatthavidhaṃ nettippakaraṇaṃ ārabhanto **“yaṃ loko”**tyādimāha. Yadi evaṃ yathāvuttappakāraṃ nettippakaraṇabhūtaṃ soḷasahārātyādikaṃ ārabhitabbaṃ, taṃ anārabhitvā kasmā nettippakaraṇato bahibhūtaṃ **“yaṃ loko”**tyādikaṃ ārabhitabbaṃ, seyyathāpi ambaṃ puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya evameva nettippakaraṇamārabhanto aññaṃ ārabhatīti? Tathāpi yassa yathāvuttassa sāsavarassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ yaṃ nettippakaraṇaṃ kātukāmo yassa nettippakaraṇassa visayabhūtaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbasahitaṃ, saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ eva vā taṃ sāsavarānaṃ tāva dassento taṃjanakena, taṃvijānakavidūhi ca niyametum, ratanattayaguṇaparidīpanaṃca kātuṃ **“yaṃ loko”**tyādimāha. Ayaṃ linantaracodanāsahito anusandhyattho.

“Yaṃ loko pūjayate, salokaṇālo sadā namassati ca.

Tassetā sāsavarānaṃ, vidūhi ñeyyaṃ naravarassā”ti—

niggahitalopaṃ katvā racitā gāthā ariyāsāmaññalakkhaṇena sampannā. Kathaṃ? Pubbaḍḍhe tiṃsa mattā, aparaddhe sattavīsa mattā. Sampiṇḍitā sattapaññāsa mattāva bhavanti. Akkharānaṃ pana imissaṃ gāthāyaṃ sattatiṃsa. Tesu garukkarā vīsati, lahukkarā sattarasa bhavanti. “Tassetā sāsavarānaṃ”ti pana sānunāsikaṃ virujjhati.

Tattha niddesattho aṭṭhakathānusārena vijānitabbo. **Salokapālo** sabbo sattaloko sakkaccaṃ sabbaññutaññādi-anekaguṇānussaraṇena vā pūjetabbapūjanena vā paṭipattipūjanena vā **sadā** sabbakālesu sakkaccaṃ **yaṃ** naravaraṃ **pūjayate** ceva **namassati ca, tassa** pūjetabbassa ceva namassitabbassa ca satthuno **naravarassa** tilokaggassa mayā saṃvaṇṇetabbasahitaṃ, saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ eva vā **vidūheva ñeyyaṃ** ñātabbaṃ. Nipunañāṇagocaraṃ **etaṃ** mayā buddhiyaṃ ṭhapitaṃ **sāsanavaraṃ** mayā ārabhitabbassa nettippakaraṇassa visayanti paṭhamaṃ jānitabbaṃ dassetvā tassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanābhūtaṃ nettippakaraṇaṃ ahaṃ ārabhissāmi, taṃ tumhe sādhabo suṇātha manasi karoṭhāti samudāyayojanā, avayavayojanāpi kātābbā.

Kathaṃ? **“Salokapālo loko”**ti visesanavisesitabbabhāvena yojanā. Lokapālo vajjetvā avaseso loko ca na hoti, atha kho lokapālasahito lokoti viseseti. **“Loko pūjayate ceva namassati cā”**ti kattukāraka-ākhyātakiriyābhāvena yojanā “yo karoti, sa kattā”ti vuttattā. Yo loko kārako, so kattā hotu. Yo loko pūjayate ceva namassati ca, kathaṃ so kattāti? “Yo karoti, sa kattā”ti suttassa “yo karoti kiriyāṃ nipphādeti, so kiriyānipphādako kattā”ti atthasambhavato sayanabhuñjanādisabbakiriyānipphādako kattāyeva hoti. Ayañca loko pūjananamassanakiriyānipphādakoyevāti. Kathaṃ ayaṃ loko kiriyānipphādakoti? **“Loko”**ti sattapaññattiyā paramatthato avijjamānāyapi paññāpetabbo santāne pavattamāno hadayavatthunissito cittuppādo gahetabbo, so yathārahaṃ hetādhipatisahajātādipaccayena paccayo nipphādako bhava. Evaṃ lokassa kattukārakabhāvo vijānitabboti paccayapaccayuppannabhāvena yojanā. Esa nayo tīsu piṭakesupi evarūpesu ṭhānesu.

“Yaṃ naravaraṃ pūjayate ceva namassati cā”ti kammakāraka-ākhyātakiriyābhāvena yojanā “yaṃ karoti, taṃ kamman”ti vuttattā. Yaṃ kātābbā, taṃ kammaṃ hotu. Yaṃ pūjayati ceva namassati ca, kathaṃ taṃ kammanti?

“Yaṃ karoti, taṃ kamman”ti suttaṃ “yaṃ karoti kiriyāya sambajjhati, kiriyāya sambajjhitabbaṃ kamman”ti atthasambhavato karaṇavācavacanīyādisabbakiriyāya sambajjhitabbaṃ kamman hotveva. Ayaṅca naravaro pūjananamassanakiriyāya vācavacanīyabhāvena sambajjhitabbo evāti. Kathaṃ ayaṃ naravaro vacanīyoti? Pūjananamassanacetanāya ārammaṇakaraṇavasena naravaro vacanīyo, cetanā vācakā, evaṃ vācavacitabbabhāvo hotveva. **“Yaṃ naravarān”**ti paññattiyā paramatthato avijjamānāyapi paññāpetabbo santānavasena pavattamāno lokiyalokuttaraguṇasahito khandhapaṅcako vutto, so ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo, cetanā paccayuppannāti paccayapaccayuppannabhāvena yojanā. Esa nayo tīsu piṭakesu evarūpesu thānesu.

“Tassa naravarassā”ti visesanavisesitabbabhāvena yojanā. Naravaro nāma nimantitabbādiko na hoti, atha kho pūjetabbo namassitabbo evāti viseseti. Tassa pūjetabbassa ceva namassitabbassa ca naravarassa sāsana varanti jaññājanakabhāvena yojanā. Sāsana varanā nāma paccakabuddhasāvaka buddharājarājādīnaṃ sāsana varanā na hoti, pūjetabbassa ceva namassitabbassa ca naravarassa tilokasseva sāsana varanti niyameti.

“Vidūhi ñeyyan”ti kattukāra kakitakiriyābhāvena yojanā. Kattubhāvo heṭṭhā vuttova. **“Vidūhī”**ti sattapaññattiyā paramatthato avijjamānāyapi paññāpetabbo santāne pavattamāno sāsana vare sammohadhamśakaññasahito hadayavatthunissito cittuppādo vutto, so yathārahaṃ hetādhīpatisahajātādīpaccayena paccayo nipphādako bhava. Ñā-itidhātuyā atthabhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ paccayuppannaṃ nipphādeyyaṃ bhava, evaṃ paccayapaccayuppannabhāvena yojanā.

“Ñeyyaṃ sāsana varan”ti visesanavisesyabhāvena yojanā. Sāsana varanā nāma na yena kenaci ñeyyaṃ, atha kho vidūheva saṅhasukhumaññāṇena ñeyyaṃ sāsana varanti viseseti.

“Etaṃ sāsana varan”ti visesanavisesyabhāvena yojanā. Sāsana varanā nāma mayā buddhiyaṃ atthapitaṃ appavattetabbaṃ hoti, mayā idāni nettippakaraṇassa visayabhāvena buddhiyaṃ viparivattamānaṃ thapetabbaṃ pavattetabbaṃ

sāsanavaranti viseseti. Etaṃ sāsanaṃ nettipakaraṇassa visayanti yojanā kātabbā. Tenāha “etaṃ idāni amhehi vibhajitabbahāranayapaṭṭhānavicāraṇavisayabhūtaṃ sāsanaṃ”¹. Icevaṃ nettiyā paṭhamagāthāya saṅkhepena yojanattho samatto.

Tattha **yanti** aniyamanaravarassa satthuno vācakaṃ payogavantasabbanāmaṃ. Aniyamo ca pūjananamassanakiriyāya aniyamitattā vutto, na naravarato aññasattassa sambhavatoti. Esa nayo sesāniyatesupi tīsu piṭakesu. Lokiyanti ettha puññāpuññāni, tabbipāko cāti **loko**. Ettha sattanikāye puññāpuññāni lokiyanti pavattanti, tabbipāko ca lokiyati pavattati, iti sattanikāyassa puññāpuññānaṃ, tabbipākassa ca pavattanassa ādhārabhāvato “etthā”²tipadena niddiṭṭho sattanikāyo **loko** nāma. **Pūjayateti** viggahavirahitaṃ ākhyātapadaṃ, sakkaccaṃ pūjanaṃ karoti.

Lokaṃ pārentīti **lokapālā**, puññāpuññānañceva tabbipākassa ca pavattanādhārattā lokā ca. Ke te? Cattāro mahārājāno, indayamavarūṇakuverā vā, khattiyacatumahārājasakkasuyāmasantusitasunimmitaparanimmitavasavattim ahābrahmādayo vā. Pālanañcetta issariyādhīpaccena taṃtaṃsattalokassa aññamaññāvihesananivāraṇādi-āṇāpavattāpanayasaparivāraṭṭhānantarādiniyyādanā, saha lokapālehi yo vattatīti **salokapālo**. Atha vā ye hirottappā lokaṃ pārenti, iti pālanato te hirottappā **lokapālā**. Tenāha bhagavā “dveme bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokaṃ pārentī”². Lokapālehi hirottappehi samannāgato loko **salokapālo** nāma. Hirottappasampanno hi sappuriso loko sakkaccaṃ sadā sabbakālesu pūjayati ceva namassati ca pāpahiriḍḍigucchanato, dhammacchandavantatāya ca.

Aññe pana pūjentā namassantāpi kadāciyeva pūjenti namassanti, na sabbadāti. **Sadāti** pūjananamassanakālavācākaviggahavirahitaṃ vikappanāmaṃ, sabbanāmaṃ vā. **Namassatīti** viggahavirahitaṃ ākhyātapadaṃ, sakkaccaṃ namassanaṃ karoti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 7 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 53; Khu 1. 219 piṭṭhesu.

Tassetāti ettha **tassāti** niyamavācakaṃ payogavantasabbanāmaṃ viggahavirahitameva. Niyamo ca pūjananamassanakiriyāya visesito, tasmā tassa pūjananamassanakiriyāya niyomitabbassa pūjetabbassa namassitabbassa naravarassāti attho yuttova. Sesaniyamesu aññesupi eseva nayo. **Etanti** ācariyena vibhajitabbahāranayapaṭṭhānavicāraṇavisayabhūtassa sāsanaavaraparāmasanaṃ payogavantasabbanāmaṃ viggahavirahitaṃ.

Sāsati etenāti **sāsanaṃ**, etena navavidhasuttantena, navavidhasuttantasahitena vā varena sabbena samatthe veneyye diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi tividhayānamukhena yathārahaṃ satte sāsati anusāsati vineti. Iti sāsanaṇusāsanaṇakiriyānusārena veneyyasattānaṃ jānanapaṭipajjanādhigamassa kāraṇakaraṇattā “etenā”ti padena niddiṭṭhaṃ navavidhasuttantaṃ, navavidhasuttantasahitaṃ vā varaṃ sabbaṃ **sāsanaṃ** nāma. Navavidhasuttantadesanāya hi veneyyānaṃ jānanaṃ purimajānanena pacchimajānanaṃ, jānanena paṭipajjanena pacchimaṇapaṭipajjanena adhigamo, purimādhigamena pacchimādhigamo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ “saddhā sīlaṃ sutāṃ cāgo paññā saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāyā”ti¹ ca “paṭhamassa jhānassa parikammaṃ paṭhamassa jhānassa”tyādi¹ ca. **Sāsadhātuyā** desanāsaddo ca taṃjanako desanāññāṇasampayuttacittuppādo ca mukhyattho, taṃupanissayapaccayā veneyyānaṃ atthajānanapaṭipajjana-adhigamanādi kāraṇūpacārattho, “etenā”ti padena vuttāya sāsanaabhūtāya nāmapaññattiyā karaṇasattisaṅkhātā upanissayapaccayasatti phalūpacārattho. Iti-saddopi tameva nāmapaññattiyā upanissayapaccayasattiṃ hetubhāvena parāmasati, tassā sattiyā ādhārabhūtā nāmapaññatti yu-paccayattho. Eseva nayo tīsu piṭakesu evarūpesu ṭhānesu.

Ekantaniyyānaṭṭhena, anaññasādhāraṇaguṇatāya ca uttamaṭṭhena **varaṃ** uttamaṃ, pariyaṭṭisāsanamhi phalaṇiyyādanato, maggaṇiyyānaḥetubhāvato ca niyyānaṭṭhena, sāvakaḍḍhi aṇaniyattā asādhāraṇaṭṭhena ca uttamaṭṭhena **varaṃ**, varitabbanti vā **varaṃ**. Yathāvuttassa sāsanaṇsa paṇḍitehi abhipatthitasamiddhihetutāya varitabbattā patthetabbattā **sāsanavaraṃ** nāma, yathāvuttaṭṭhena vā sāsanaṇca taṃ varaṇcāti **sāsanavaraṃ**. **Ca**-saddena sattibhedam, **taṃ**-saddena atthābhedaṃ dasseti.

1. Abhi 8. 145 piṭṭhe Paṭṭhāne.

Vidantīti **vidū**. Ye paṇḍitā yathāsabhāvato kammakammaphalāni, kusalādibhede ca dhamme vidanti, iti vidanato te paṇḍitā **vidū** nāma, tehi. Ñātābanti **ñeyyam**. Ñā-dhātuyā nippariyāyato ārammaṇīkaṃ ñāṇaṃ vuttaṃ, ṭhānūpacārato sāsanaavarassa ārammaṇapaccayabhāvo dassito, iti-saddena ārammaṇapaccayabhāvo parāmasito. Tassa iti-saddena parāmasitābassa ārammaṇapaccayabhāvassa ādhāraṃ sāsanavaraṃ ṇya-paccayatthoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ñāṇaṃ arahatīti vā **ñeyyam**, vidūnaṃ ñāṇaṃ jānaṃ ārammaṇabhāvena arahatīti attho. Imasmim naye taddhitapadaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Narati netīti **naro**. Yo puriso attānaṃ itthīnaṃ uccaṭṭhānaṃ narati neti, iti naranato nayanato so puriso **naro** nāma. So hi puttābhūtopi mātuyā pituṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, kaniṭṭhabhātubhūtopi jeṭṭhabhaginīnaṃ pituṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Atha vā naritabbo netābhoti **naro**. So hi jātakālato paṭṭhāya yāva attano sabhāvena attānaṃ dhāretuṃ samattho na hoti, tāva parehi netābho, na tathā aññe tiracchānādīkoti. Ettha pana satthuvisayatāya narati veneyyasatteti **naroti** attho adhippeto. Satthā hi satte apāyādīto sugatim vā maggaphalanibbānaṃ vā netīti. Sabbaññutaññāṇādi-
anekaguṇasamannāgatattā **varo** uttamo, varitabbo patthetābhoti vā **varo**, tilokaggo. Pakatiyā uccaṭṭhānaṭṭho naro guṇuttamena samannāgato **varo**, naro ca so varo cāti **naravaro**. Ca-ta-saddānaṃ atthābhedo vuttova, visesanaparapadasamāsoyaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “aggapuggalassāti attho”¹. Aññe pana “narānaṃ, naresu vā varoti naravaro”¹ti vadanti, taṃ vacanaṃ “aggapuggalassāti attho”¹ti aṭṭhakathāvacanena virujjhati maññe. Tassa naravarassāti. Icevaṃ nettippakaraṇassa ādigāthāya samāseṇa ca vacanattho samatto.

Sarūpattho yojanattāvacanattānusāreṇa vijānitābho, tathāpi visum suṭṭhu jānanattāya puna vattābho. “**Yan**”¹ti padassa anaññasādhāraṇasabbaññutaññāṇādi-
anekaguṇasampanno salokapāleṇa lokena pūjetābho ceva namassitābho ca sāsanaavaradesako tilokaggo sarūpattho. “**Loko**”¹ti padassa yathāvuttalokapālasahito

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 7 piṭṭhe.

saddhācāgādisampanno sabbasattaloko sarūpattho. Lokasaddo ekavacanayuttopi jāti-saddattā niravasesato satte saṅgaṇhāti yathā “mahājano”ti. Kāmañcetta lokasaddo “lokavidū”tyādīsu saṅkhārabhājanesupi pavatto, pūjananamassanakiriyāsādhanaṭṭā pana sattalokeva vācakabhāvena pavattoti. Tenāha “pūjanakiriyāyogyabhūtatāvaseṇā”ti¹.

Pūjayateti ettha pūjanakiriyāya mukhyato pūjanasaṅkhāto pūjentānaṃ cittuppādo sarūpattho, phalūpacārena taṃcittuppādassa ārammaṇapakatūpanissayabhūṭā vuttappakārā sabbe buddhaguṇā sarūpatthā. **Tevibhattipaccayassa** pūjanakiriyāsādhako vuttappakāro loko ca sarūpattho, evaṃ sati atthabhedābhāvato dvīsu vācakesu ekova vācako vattabbo, kasmā ekasmiṃ atthe dve vācakā vuttāti? Nāyaṃ doso dvinnaṃ vācakānaṃ sāmāññavesavācakattā. Lokasaddo hi pūjanakiriyāsādhako, aññakiriyāsādhako ca vadatīti sāmāññavācako ca hoti, pūjayate-saddo lokapūjana-itthipūjanapurisapūjanatiracchānapūjanādikiriyāsādhakaṅca vadatīti sāmāññavācako, tasmā pūjayate-saddo lokasaddassa sarūpattho, pūjanakiriyāsādhako ca na aññakiriyāsādhakoti niyameti. Lokasaddo ca pūjayatesaddassa sarūpattho pūjanakiriyāsādhako. Loko pana pūjanakiriyāsādhako itthipurisatiracchānādikoti niyameti. Tīsu piṭakesu aññesupi evarūpesu ṭhānesu eveda nayo.

“Salokapālo”ti padassa yathāvuttaseṭṭhalokapālasahagato, pūjananamassanakiriyāsādhako ca sattanikāyo sarūpattho. **“Sadā”**ti padassa rattidivasakālo atītabhagavato dharamānakālo tato parakālo abhinīhārato yāva sāsanantaradhānā kālo tato parakālo sarūpattho. So pana anāgatabuddhuppajjanakālo atītasammāsambuddhe idāni pūjayanti namassanti viya pūjayissati ceva namassissati ca. **Namassatīti** ettha namassanakiriyāya mukhyato namassanasāṅkhāto cittuppādo sarūpattho, phalūpacārena taṃcittuppādassa ārammaṇapakatūpanissayabhūṭā vuttappakārā sabbe buddhaguṇā sarūpattho.

1. Netti-Ṭīṭha 6 piṭṭhe.

Ti-vibhattipaccayassa namassanakiriyāsādhako yathāvuttasattanikāyo loko ca sarūpattho, atthabhedābhāvepi dvinnam vācakānam pavattabhāvo heṭṭhā vuttova. “**Cā**”ti padassa idhekacco pūjentopi na namassati, namassantopi na pūjeti ca, ayam pana sattanikāyo loko pūjayati ceva namassati cāti samuccayattho sarūpattho.

Tassāti ettha tam-saddassa sabbaññutaññānādi-anekaguṇasamannāgato pūjetabbo namassitabbo tilokaggo sathā sarūpattho, chaṭṭhīvibhattiyā janakassa naravarassa jaññaena sāsanaavarena sambandho padhānasarūpattho, jaññasāsanaavaressa janakena naravarena sambandho apadhānasarūpattho. Tīsu piṭakesu evarūpesu aññesupi eseva nayo.

“**Etan**”ti padassa ācariyena vibhajitabbahāranayapaṭṭhānavicāraṇavisayabhūtam sāsanaṃ sarūpattho. “**Sāsanavaran**”ti padassāpi tameva sarūpattho, etam sāsanavaranāṃ pariyattipaṭṭipattipaṭṭivedhabhedena tividhampi pariyattisāsanaṃ eva sabbasāsanaṃ mūlabhūtattā, nettippakaraṇassa visayabhūtattā ca visesato adhippetam tassa mūlabhūtabhāvato vinayasamvaṇṇanādīsu bahūpakārena dassitoti amhehi na vattabbo. Vadantopi aññaṃ racitabbam racitum asamatthova hutvā vadatīti gahitabbo vadeyya.

Tam pana pariyattisāsanaṃ vimuttirasavasena ekavidham, dhammavinayavasena duvidham, vinayapiṭakasuttantapiṭaka-abhidhammapiṭakavasena tividham, āṇādesanāvohāradesanāparamatthadesanāvasena tividham, yathāparādhasāsanāyathānulomasāsanāyathādhammasāsanābhedenapi tividham, samvarāsamvarakathādiṭṭhiviniveṭhanakathānāmarūpaparicchedakathābhedenapi tividham. Ettha ca desanā desakādhinā, sāsanaṃ sāsitabbāyattam, kathā kathetabbatthāpekkhāti viseso. Dīghanikāyo, majjhimanikāyo, saṃyuttanikāyo, aṅguttaranikāyo, khuddakanikāyoti nikāyabhedenā pana pañcavidham, sutta, geyya, veyyākaraṇa, gāthā, udāna, itivuttaka, jāta, abbhutadhamma, vedallabhedenā pana navavidham, dhammakhandhabhedena pana caturāsītīdhammakhandhasahassavidham, “samkilesabhāgiya, vāsānābhāgiya, nibbedhabhāgiya, asekkhabhāgiyāti amissāni cattāri, samkilesabhāgiyavāsānābhāgiya, samkilesabhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiya, samkilesabhāgiya

asekkhabhāgiya, vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyāti missakadukāni cattāri, samkilesabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiya, samkilesabhāgiya vāsanābhāgiya nibbedhabhāgiyāti missakatikāni dve, taṇhāsamkilesa, diṭṭhisamkilesa, duccharitasamkilesa, taṇhāvodānabhāgiya, diṭṭhivodānabhāgiya, duccharitavodānabhāgiyāti chā”ti¹ soḷasannaṃ suttānaṃ bhedena soḷasavidhaṃ, “lokiya, lokuttara, lokiyalokuttara, sattādhiṭṭhāna, dhammādhiṭṭhāna, sattadhammādhiṭṭhāna, ñāṇa, ñeyya, ñāṇañeyya, dassana, bhāvanā, dassanabhāvanā, sakavacana, paravacana, sakavacanaparavacana, vissajjanīya, avissajjanīya, vissajjanīya-avissajjanīya, kamma, vipāka, kammavipāka, kusala, akusala, kusalākusala, anuññāta, paṭikkhitta, anuññātaṭṭhāna, thavassa bhedena aṭṭhavīsatividhaṃ”ti² evamādibahuvidhaṃ pariyattisāsanāṃ nettippakaraṇassa visesato visayaṃ, tassa visayabhāve sati paṭipattipaṭivedhasaṅkhātāṃ sāsanaadvayampi tammūlakattā visayaṃ hoti pariyāyatoti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

“**Vidūhi**”ti padassa yathāvuttasāsanavarassa sapaṇasantānapavattanapavattāpanādi vasena vijānanasamattho saṇhasukhumaññāḍigūṇasampanno kalyāṇaputhujjanasotāpannādiko puggalo sarūpattho. “**Ñeyyan**”ti padassa tādisehi vidūhi saṇhasukhumaññāḍinā vijānitabbaṃ sāsanavaraṃ sarūpattho. “**Naravarassā**”ti padassa ekavidhādibhedassa sāsanaavarassa janako anekagūṇasampanno tilokaggo sarūpattho. Iccevaṃ nettiyā ādigāthāya sarūpattho saṅkhepena vijānitabbo.

Evam tassā anusandhyādīnaṃ jānitabbabhāve satipi ajānanto viya pucchitvā dosaṃ āropetvā parihāravasenāpi gambhīrādhippāyassa anākulassa visesajānanāṃ bhavissati, tasmā pucchitvā dosaṃ ropetvā parihāravasena gambhīrādhippāyaṃ sampiṇḍetvā kathayissaṃ. Amhākācariya kimatthaṃ “yaṃ loko”tyādimāha? Nettippakaraṇaṃ kātuṃ. Evam sati nettippakaraṇabhūtaṃ “soḷasahārā netti”tyādikāṃ eva vattabbaṃ, kasmā taṃ avatvā tato nettippakaraṇato aññaṃ “yaṃ loko pūjayate”tyādimāha. Seyyathāpi samuddaṃ gacchanto himavantaṃ gacchati, himavantaṃ gacchanto samuddaṃ gacchati, evameva nettippakaraṇaṃ

1. Khu 10. 106 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 10. 139 piṭṭhe.

karonto sāsavaradassanaṃ karotīti? Saccaṃ, tathāpi yassa saṃvaṇṇanaṃ nettipakaraṇaṃ kātukāmo taṃ sāsavaramaṃ paṭhamaṃ dassetuṃ “yaṃ loko”tyādimāha. Evaṃ sati “etaṃ sāsavaranaṃ”ti ettakameva vattabbaṃ, kasmā “yaṃ loko”tyādi vuttanti? Taṃ sāsavaramaṃ janakena naravarena niyametvā thometuṃ vuttaṃ. Tathāpi “tassa naravarassa”ti ettakameva vattabbaṃ, kasmā “yaṃ loko”tyādi vuttanti? Taṃ janakaṃ naravaram lokapālena lokaseṭṭhena saddhiṃ sabbena lokena pūjanīyanamassanīyabhāvena thometuṃ “yaṃ loko”tyādi vuttaṃ. Pūjentāpi vanditvā pūjenti, tasmā “pūjayate”ti ettakameva vattabbanti? Tathāpi keci kesañci pūjāsakkārādīni karontāpi tesam apākaṭaḡuṇatāya namakkāraṃ na karonti, evaṃ bhagavato yathābhūta-abbhuggatasaddatāya pana bhagavantaṃ pūjetvāpi vandatiyevāti dassetuṃ “namassati cā”ti vuttaṃ. Pūjento, namassanto ca na kadāciyeva, atha kho sabbakālanti dassetuṃ “sadā”ti vuttaṃ. Tādisassa naravarassa tādisaṃ sāsavaramaṃ saṅhasukhumaññaṣasampannehi vidūheva sukhumaññaṇeva ñeyyanti sāsavaramaṃ thometuṃ “vidūhi ñeyyan”ti vuttaṃ.

Ettha ca “pūjayate, namassati”ti etehi pūjananamassanakiriyāya hetubhūtā sabbaññutaññāṇādayo aneke lokiyalokuttaraguṇā pakāsītā honti te guṇe āgamma sabbalokassa pūjananamassanacetanāya pavattanato. Tesu hi kiñci sarūpato, kiñci anumānato sārīputtattherādayo anussaranti pūjenti namassanti. Tena vuttaṃ “anussaretha sambuddhan”ti¹. Ekadesaguṇāpi pūjārahā namassanārahā, kasmā sabbepi guṇā pakāsītāti?

Sabbaguṇadassanena

bodhisambhārasambharaṇamahākaraṇāyogasaṅkhātahetuññaṇapahāna-
ānubhāvarūpakāyasampattisaṅkhātaphalahitajjhāsayaṇḍriyapākakālāgamanad
esanāññaṣasaṅkhātasattupakārasampadāvasena thomanā dassitā. Tena
attahitapaṭipatti, parahitapaṭipatti ca nirupakkilesūpagamanāpagamanañca
lokasamaññaṇupapavatti, tadanatidhāvanañca caraṇasampatti, vijjāsampatti
ca attādhipatitā, dhammādhipatitā ca lokanātha-attanāthatā ca
pubbakārikataññutā ca aparantapatā, anattantapatā ca
buddhakarāṇadhammabuddhabhāvasiddhi ca

1. Saṃ 1. 222 piṭṭhe.

paratāraṇa-attatāraṇaṅca sattānuggahacittatā, dhammavirattacittatā ca pakāsītā bhavanti. Tena sabbappakārena anuttaradakkhiṇeyyatā-uttamapūjanīyanamassanīyabhāvapūjananamassanakiriyāya ca khettaṅgatabhāvaṃ pakāseti. Tena pūjanakanamassanakānaṃ yathicchitabbapayojanasampatti pakāsītāti sabbaguṇā pakāsītāti.

Ādikalyāṇatādiguṇasampattiyā **varaṃ** aggaṃ uttamaṃ, nipuṇāñāṅogocarātāya paṇḍitavedanīyaṅca, tasmā “varaṃ ñeyyan”ti vacanehi svākkhātātādayo sabbe dhammaguṇā pakāsītā. Ariyasaccapaṭivedhena samugghātakilesasammohāyeva paramatthato paṇḍitā bālyādisamatikkamanato, tasmā bhāvitalokuttaramaggā, sacchikatasāmaññaphalā ca puggalā visesato “vidū”ti vuccanti. Te hi yathāvuttasāsanavaraṃ aviparītato ñātuṃ, netuṅca sapaṇasantāne sakkuṇanti, tasmā ye suppaṭipannatādayo anekehi suttapadehi samvāṇṇitā, te ariyasamghaguṇāpi niravasesato “vidūhī”ti padena pakāsītāti. Evaṃ nettiyā paṭhamagāthāya “etaṃ sāsanavaraṃ”ti padena sāsanattayaṃ saṅgaṇhitvā tattha itaresaṃ dvinnaṃ adhigamūpāyabhāvato sabbasāsanamūlabhūtassa, attano nettippakaraṇassa ca visayabhūtassa pariyattisāsanavarassa dassanamukhena sabbe ratanattayaguṇepi thomanāvasena nayatova pakāsītā honti. Nayato hi dassitā sabbe guṇā niravasesā gahitā bhavanti, na sarūpato. Tenāha bhagavantaṃ ṭhapetvā paññavantānaṃ aggabhūto dhammasenāpatisāriputtattheropi buddhaguṇaparicchedanamanuyutto “apica me dhammanvāyo vidito”ti¹ bhagavatāpi—

“Evaṃ acintiyā buddhā, buddhadhammā acintiyā.

Acintiyē pasannānaṃ, vipāko hoti acintiyō”ti²—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **buddhadhammā**ti buddhaguṇā. Amhākaṃ pana yāvajīvaṃ ratanattayaguṇaparidīpane ati-ussāhantānampi sarūpato nīharitvā dassetuṃ asamatthabhāvo pageva paṇḍitehi veditabboti.

1. Dī 2. 70 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 3. 7; Khu 10. 118 piṭṭhesu.

Icevaṃ—

“Yaṃ loko pūjayate, salokapālo sadā namassati ca.

Tasseta sāsanavaraṃ, vidūhi ñeyyaṃ naravarassā”ti—

niggahitalopavasena vuttāya gāthāya saṅkhepena kathito anusandhyādiko samattoti.

“Yaṃ loko pūjayate, sa lokapālo sadā namassati ca.

Taṃ tassa sāsanavaraṃ, vidūhi ñeyyaṃ naravarassā”ti—

gātham apare paṭhanti. Tassāpi anusandhyattho vuttanayova. Yojanattho pana viseso. Tattha hi salokapālo loko yassa satthuno naravarassa **yaṃ sāsanavaraṃ** saṃvaṇṇetabbasahitaṃ, saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ eva vā pūjayate ceva namassati ca, **tassa** lokapālassa satthuno **taṃ** pūjetabbaṃ, namassitabbañca vidūheva viññātabbaṃ, etaṃ sāsanavaraṃ nettippakaraṇassa visayanti gahetabbanti yojanā. Yojanākāropi heṭṭhā vuttanayova.

Viggahatthopi viseso. Imasmiñhi naye lokam pālentīti **lokapālā**, yathāvuttacatumahārājādayo. Tehi lokapālehi sahitaṃ sabbalokam pāleti lokagganāyakattāti **lokapāloti** bhagavāpi lokapālasaddena vutto. So hi “**tassā**”ti ettha **taṃ**-saddena parāmasīyati, tasmā tassa lokapālassa satthuno naravarassāti attho gahito. Yadi evaṃ lokapālo guṇibhūto apadhāno padhānabhūtam lokam visesetvā vinivatto, katham taṃ-saddena parāmasīyatīti? Lokavisesako samānopi sāsanavarāpekkhatāya janakasāmibhāvena sambandhivisesabhūtattā padhānabhūto viya parāmasīyatīti. Bhagavā sāsanavarassa sāmibhāvena gahito. Katham sāsanavarassa sāmī bhagavā sāsanavaraṃ pūjayatīti? Na cāyam virodho. Buddhā hi bhagavanto dhammagaruno, te sabbakālam dhammapacayamānāva viharantīti. Buddhānañhi dhammagarudhammāpacayamānabhāvo “yannūnāham -pa- tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā upanissāya vihareyyan”ti¹ vutto, tasmā lokapālo bhagavā

1. Am 1. 329 piṭṭhe.

sāsanavaram pūjayatīti daṭṭhabbo. Evaṃ sati lokapālo bhagavā sāsanavaram pūjayatīti attho yutto hotu, katham lokapālo bhagavā sāsanavaram namassatīti yuttoti? Yuttova “namassatī”ti padassa garukaraṇena tanninnaṇapabbhāroti atthassāpi labbhanato. Bhagavā hi dhammagarutāya sabbakālam dhammaninnaṇapabbhārabhāvena viharatīti. Vuttañhetam “yena sudam niccakappam viharāmī”ti-ādi¹. Sesamettha heṭṭhā vuttanayena vā samvaṇṇanāsu vuttanayena vā nātābbanti amhehi na vitthāriyati.

Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya “sāsanavarana”ti padena tividhampi sāsanam saṅgaṇhitvā tattha pariyattisāsanameva attano nettippakaraṇassa visayam niyametvā dassento “**dvādasa padāni**”tyādimāha. Atha vā paṭhamagāthāya ratanattayathomānena saha nettippakaraṇatāvisayam sāsanavaram ācariyena dassitam, “tassa sāsanavaram kiṃ sabbamīyeva nettippakaraṇassa visayam, udāhu pariyattisāsanamevā”ti pucchitābbattā pariyattisāsanabhūtam suttamevāti dassento “**dvādasa padāni suttan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “sāsanavarana”ti sāmāññena vuttampi pariyattisuttameva sāsanavaranti gahetābbanti attho. “Tam pana katividhan”ti vattābbattā “**dvādasa padāni**”ti vuttam, saṅkhepato pabhedena dvādasavidhanti attho. Pabhedato dvādasavidhampi byañjanapada-atthapadato pana duvidhamevāti dassetuṃ “**taṃ sabbam byañjanañca attho cā**”ti vuttam. “Tasmim dvaye ekameva sarūpato nettippakaraṇassa visayanti viññeyyam, udāhu ubhayan”ti pucchitābbattā ubhayanti dassetuṃ “**taṃ viññeyyam ubhayan**”ti vuttam. Vacanavacanīyabhāvena sambandhe yasmim byañjane, atthe ca “suttan”ti vohāro pavatto, taṃ ubhayan sarūpato nettippakaraṇassa visayanti viññeyyanti attho. “Kinti viññeyyan”ti vattābbattā “**ko attho, byañjanam katama**”ti vuttam. Idam vuttam hoti—chabyañjanapadacha-atthapadabhedena dvādasavidham byañjanapada-atthapadavasena duvidham sabbapariyattisaṅkhātam suttam mama nettippakaraṇassa visayam sāsanavaranti nātābbam. Sarūpato pucchitvā atthapadam, byañjanapadañca sarūpato nātābbanti.

Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya “sāsanavarana”ti vuttassa suttassa pariyattibhāvañceva atthapadabyañjanapadabhāvena veditābbattañca dassetvā idāni tassa suttassa

1. Ma 1. 316 piṭṭhe.

pavicayūpāyaṃ nettippakaraṇaṃ padatthavibhāgena dassetuṃ
“soḷasahārā”tyādimāha. Atha vā dutiyagāthāya nettippakaraṇassa visayaṃ
 sāsanavaraṃ niyametvā dassitaṃ, “netti nāma katamā, katividhā”ti
 pucchitabbattā nettināma ettikāti saṅkhepato dassetuṃ
“soḷasahārā”tyādimāha. Tattha tassa sāsanassa suttassa atthapariyeṭṭhi
 nettisaṃvaṇṇanā mayā mahākaccāyanena niddiṭṭhā **netti** nāma
 soḷasahārasamudāya pañcanayasamudāyā aṭṭhārasamūlapadasamudāyāti
 vijānitabbāti.

Te hārādayo kenatṭhena **netti** nāma? Veneyyasatte ariyadhammaṃ netīti
 nettīti evamādi attho saṃvaṇṇanāsu¹ vuttova. Imāya tatiyagāthāyapi
 “mahākaccāyana niddiṭṭhā”ti pāṭho sundaro. “Mahākaccāyanena niddiṭṭhā”ti
 vā pāṭho, na sundaro. Lakkhaṇaṅhi mayā heṭṭhā vuttanti.
 “Soḷasahārādisamudāyā netti”ti vuttā, te hārā suttassa byañjanavicayo vā
 honti, atthavicayo vā, nayā ca byañjanavicayo vā honti, atthavicayo vāti
 vicāraṇāyaṃ sati “ime imassa vicayo”ti niyametvā dassetuṃ **“hārā
 byañjanavicayo”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha hārā suttassa byañjanavicayo honti, na
 atthavicayo soḷasahārānaṃ mūlapadaniddhāraṇaṃ vajjetvā
 byañjanamukheneva saṃvaṇṇanābhāvato. Tayo pana nayā suttassa
 atthavicayo honti, tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ mūlapadasaṅkhāta-
 avijjādisabhāvadhammaniddhāraṇamukheneva suttassa
 atthasaṃvaṇṇanābhāvatoti.

Taṃ ubhayaṃ sutte saṃvaṇṇanābhāvena kenaci katthaciyeva
 yojetabbaṃ, udāhu sabbathā sabbattha yojitaṃ”ti pucchitabbabhāvato taṃ
 ubhayaṃ sabbattha suttesu sabbathā yojitanti dassetuṃ **“ubhayaṃ
 pariggahītaṃ”**ti vuttam. Hārā ceva nayā ca ubhayaṃ suttassa
 atthaniddhāraṇavasena parito samantato gahitaṃ sabbathā suttesu yojitanti.

“Hārādisamudāyabhūtaṃ nettisaṅkhātaṃ suttaṃ kathaṃ
 saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ suttaṃ saṃvaṇṇeti”ti vattabbabhāvato vuttam **“vuccati
 suttaṃ yathāsuttaṃ”**ti. Nettisaṅkhātaṃ saṃvaṇṇanāsuttaṃ
 saṃvaṇṇetabbasuttānurūpaṃ yathā yena yena desanāhārena vā aññena vā
 saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ, tena tena **vuccati**

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 2 piṭṭhe.

saṃvaṇṇetīti attho. Atha vā “nettisaṅkhātāṃ suttāṃ kittakāṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbāṃ suttāṃ saṃvaṇṇetī”ti vattabbabhāvato vuttāṃ **“vuccati suttāṃ yathāsuttāṃ”**ti. Tattha **yathāsuttāṃ** yaṃ yaṃ suttāṃ bhagavatā vuttāṃ, taṃ taṃ sabbaṃ suttāṃ nettisaṅkhātāṃ suttāṃ **vuccati** vadati assādādīnavadassanavasena saṃvaṇṇetīti. Tena vuttāṃ “nettīnayaena hi saṃvaṇṇetuṃ asakkuṇeyyaṃ nāma suttāṃ natthī”ti¹.

“Yaṃ yaṃ bhagavatā desitāṃ suttāṃ nettisaṃvaṇṇanāya saṃvaṇṇitāṃ, sā saṃvaṇṇetabbā desanā ca viññeyyā, udāhu desitabbañcā”ti vattabbabhāvato **“yā ceva desanā”**tyādimāha. Yā ceva desanā pāḷi saṃvaṇṇitā sā ca, tāya desanāya desitāṃ yaṃ dhammajātāṃ, tañca ubhayaṃ vimuttāyatanadesanāsīsena paricayaṃ karontehi ekantena viññeyyaṃ ubhayasseva anupādisesapariniḃbānapariyosānānaṃ sampattīnaṃ hetubhāvato. “Tassa ubhayassa vijānane sādhetabbe sādhetabbassa vijānanassa hetubhūtā katamā anupubbī”ti pucchitabbabhāvato vuttāṃ **“tatrā”**tyādi. Tattha **tatra** vijānane sādhetabbe suttādīnavaṅgassa sāsanaṃ atthapariyesanā atthavicāraṇā hāranayānaṃ **ayaṃ anupubbī** vijānanassa sādhetabbassa hetubhūtā anupubbī nāmāti attho. Atha vā tassa ubhayassa vijānane sādhetabbe suttādīnavaṅgassa sāsanaṃ atthapariyesanāya atthavicāraṇāya ayaṃ anupubbī vijānanassa sādhetabbassa hetubhūtā anupubbī nāmāti. Atha vā vakkhamānāya hāranayānupubbīyaṃ navavidhasuttantapariyesanā vijānanassa hetubhūtāti veditabbā. Tenākāreṇeva **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** tidhā vuttāti.

Saṅgahavārassa atthavibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Uddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā

1. Evaṃ saṅgahavāreṇa saṅkhepato dassite hārādayo idāni vibhāgena dassetuṃ **“tatha katame soḷasa hārā”**ti-ādidesanā

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 12 piṭṭhe.

āraddhā. Atha vā soḷasa hārādīsamudāyā netti nāma mayā mahākaccānena niddiṭṭhāti vuttā, “katame te soḷasa hārā”ti pucchitabbattā vuttaṃ “**tattha soḷasa hārā**”tyādi. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu soḷasa hārādīsu. Desanā hāro, vicayo hāro -pa- samāropano hāroti ime soḷasa hārāti daṭṭhabbā.

Tattha sabbasādhāraṇattā hārapadassa vacanatto paṭhamam vattabbo. Kenatṭhena hārāti? Harīyanti etehīti **hārā**. Etehi samvaṇṇanāvisesehi samvaṇṇīyesu suttageyyādīsu aññāṇasaṃsayavipallāsā harīyanti, iti aññāṇādi haraṇakāraṇattā “etehī”ti padena niddiṭṭhā samvaṇṇanāvisesā **hārā** nāma, haradhātuyā ācariyassa vacībhedasaddo, taṃsamuṭṭhāpako cittuppādo ca mukhyattho, veneyyānam samvaṇṇetabbasuttassa atthajānanādiñāṇasampayuttacittuppādo kāraṇūpacārattho, tassa upanissayapaccayabhūtānam samvaṇṇanāvisesānam upanissayapaccayasatti phalūpacārattho, iti-saddena sā upanissayapaccayasattiyeva parāmasīyati. Taṃsattisampannā samvaṇṇanāvisesā ṇa-paccayatthā honti. Esa nayo evarūpesu ṭhānesupi. Vitthāro **aṭṭhakathāyam**¹ vutto eva.

Asādhāraṇato pana desīyati etāyāti **desanā**. Etāya samvaṇṇanāya samvaṇṇetabbasuttattho desīyati samvaṇṇīyati samvaṇṇanānusārena ñāpīyati, iti ñāpanakāraṇattā “etāyā”ti padena niddiṭṭhā visesasamvaṇṇanā **desanā** nāma, na pāḷidesanā, pāḷidesanāya samvaṇṇetabbasamvaṇṇanābhāvena saha caraṇato vā desanā. Kiñcāpi aññe hārā desanāpāḷisaṅkhātassa suttassa atthasamvaṇṇanābhāvato desanāya saha carīno honti, ayam pana hāro yebhuyyena yathārutavaseneva viññāyamānattā pāḷidesanāya saha caratīti vattabbatam arahati, na tathā pare. Na hi assādādīnavanissaraṇādīsandassanalakkhaṇarahitā pāḷidesanā atthi, ayañca hāro assādādīsandassanalakkhaṇoti.

Viciyanti etenāti **vicayo**. Etena samvaṇṇanāvisesena sutte padapañhādayo vicīyanti, iti vicāraṇakāraṇattā so

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 15 piṭṭhe.

saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **vicayo** nāma. Katvatthādhikaraṇatthāpi labbhanti. Saṁvaṇṇetabbasuttena padapañhādivicayanalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **vicayo hāro**.

Yuttāyutti vicāriyati etāyāti **yutti**. Etāya visesasamvaṇṇanāya sabbesaṁ hārānaṁ bhūmigocarānaṁ yuttāyutti vicāriyati, iti vicāraṇakāraṇattā “etāyā”ti padena niddiṭṭhā visesasamvaṇṇanā **yutti** nāma. Idhā uttarapadalopo daṭṭhabbo, yuttiyā vicāraṇā, vicāraṇiyabhāvena saha caraṇato vā yutti. Sabbahārānaṁ bhūmigocarānaṁ yuttāyuttivicāraṇalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **yutti hāro**.

Padati pavatteti phalaṁ etenāti **padam**, kāraṇaṁ. Ṭhanti tiṭṭhanti ettha phalāni tadāyattavuttitāyāti **ṭhānam**, kāraṇaṁ. Padañca taṁ ṭhānañcāti **padaṭṭhānam**, āsanna kāraṇaṁ. Sutte āgatadhammānaṁ padaṭṭhānaṁ vicāriyati etāyāti **padaṭṭhānā**, visesasamvaṇṇanā, vicāraṇalopova, sutte āgatadhammānaṁ padaṭṭhānānaṁ, tesañca padaṭṭhānānaṁ vicāraṇalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **padaṭṭhāno hāro**.

Sutte avuttāpi samānalakkhaṇā dhammā lakkhīyanti etena saṁvaṇṇanāvisesenaṁ **lakkhaṇo**, sutte vuttena dhammena samānalakkhaṇānaṁ dhammānaṁ avuttānampi niddhāraṇalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **lakkhaṇo hāro**.

Sutte dassiyamānā nibbacanādayo cattāropi viyūhīyanti vibhāgena sampiṇḍīyanti ettha, etena vāti **byūho**, catunnaṁ nibbacanādīnaṁ byūho **catubyūho**. Nibbacanādhīppāyabyañjanānañceva desanānidānassa ca pubbāparena saddhim sandassanalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **catubyūho hāro**.

Desanāya gahitadhammena sabhāgā, visabhāgā ca dhammā āvaṭṭīyanti ettha, etena vāti **āvaṭṭo**, desanāya gahitadhammānaṁ sabhāgavisabhāgadhammavasena āvaṭṭanalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **āvaṭṭo hāro**.

Asādhāraṇāsādhāraṇānaṁ saṁkilesadhamme, vodānadhamme ca sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇato, padaṭṭhānato, bhūmito ca vibhajanalakkhaṇo saṁvaṇṇanāviseso **vibhatti hāro**.

Sutte niddiṭṭhā dhammā paṭipakkhavasena parivattīyanti iminā, ettha vāti **parivatto**, sutte niddiṭṭhānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭipakkhato parivattanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **parivattano hāro**.

Sutte vuttassa ekasseva atthassa vācakaṃ vividhaṃ vacanaṃ ettha saṃvaṇṇanāviseseti vivacanaṃ, vivacanameva **vevacanaṃ**, sutte vutte ekasmim atthe anekapariyāyasaddayojanālakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **vevacano hāro**.

Sutte vuttā atthā pakārehi nāpīyanti iminā, ettha vāti **paññatti**, ekekassa dhammassa anekāhi paññattihi paññāpetabbākāralakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **paññatti hāro**.

Suttāgatā dhammā paṭiccasamuppādādīsu otarīyanti anuppavesīyanti ettha, etena vāti **otaraṇo**, paṭiccasamuppādādīmukhehi suttatthassa otaraṇalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **otaraṇo hāro**.

Sutte padapadatthapañhārambhā sodhīyanti samādhīyanti ettha, etena vāti **sodhano**, sutte padapadatthapañhārambhānaṃ sodhanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **sodhano hāro**.

Sāmaññavisesabhūtā dhammā vinā vikappena adhiṭṭhīyanti anuppavattīyanti ettha, etena vāti **adhiṭṭhāno**, suttāgatānaṃ dhammānaṃ avikappanasena sāmaññavisesaniddhāraṇalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **adhiṭṭhāno hāro**.

Yo hetu ceva paccayo ca phalaṃ parikaroti abhisankharoti, iti so hetu ceva paccayo ca **parikkhāro**, yo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso taṃ parikkhāraṃ hetuñceva paccayañca ācikkhati, iti so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **parikkhāro nāma**. Sutte āgatadhammānaṃ parikkhārasankhāte hetupaccaye niddhāretvā saṃvaṇṇanālakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **parikkhāro hāro**.

Sutte āgatadhammā padaṭṭhānādīmukhena samāropīyanti ettha, etena vāti **samāropano**, sutte āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānavevacanabhāvapahānasamāropanavicāraṇalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **samāropano hāro**. Bhāvasādhanavasenāpi sabbattha vacanattho vattabboti tassāpi vasena yojettabbanti. Sesam saṃvaṇṇanānusārena nātābbanti.

“Tattha katame soḷasa hārā desanā”tyādinā hārasarūpaṃ vuttaṃ, kimatthaṃ “tassānugīti”tyādi vuttanti? Anugītigāthāya sukhaggahaṇatthaṃ puna “tassānugīti desanā vicayo yutti”tyādi vuttaṃ. Tattha tassāti hāruddesassa. **Anugīti**ti anu pacchā gāyanagāthā. (**Pañcadasoti**)¹ pañcadasamo. **Soḷasoti** soḷasamo. **Atthato asaṃkiṇṇāti** desanādipadatthato lakkhaṇatthato saṅkarato rahitā. Tena vuttaṃ **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “so ca nesam asaṅkaro lakkhaṇaniddese supākaṭo hoti”ti². Sesam samvaṇṇanānusārena ñātabbanti. “Keci hārā kehici hārehi saṃkiṇṇā viya dissanti, kasmā asaṃkiṇṇāti ñātabban”ti vattabbattā vuttaṃ “**etesañceva**”ti-ādi. Tattha **etesañceva bhavātī**ti etesam soḷasannaṃ hārānaṃ yathā yenākārena asaṅkaro hoti, tathā asaṅkarākārena bhavati. Ayati pavattati nayavibhattīti **ayā**, vitthārena ayāti **vitthāratayā**, ta-kāro missakadosāpagamatthāya āgato, nayavibhattivisesavacanaṃ. Nayena ñāyena vibhatti **nayavibhatti**, na pañcanayavibhattāhārānaṃ vitthārena pavattā ñāyavibhatti tathā asaṅkarākārena bhavati tasmim asaṃkiṇṇāti ñātabbāti adhippāyo.

2. Soḷasa hārā sarūpato vuttā, amhehi ca viññātā, “katame pañca nayā”ti vattabbabhāvato tathā pucchitvā sarūpato uddisitum “**tattha katame pañca nayā**”tyādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ hāre uddisitvā idāni naye uddisitum ‘tattha katame’ti-ādi vuttan”ti² vuttaṃ. “Tattha nayanti saṃkilese, vodāne ca vibhāgato ñāpentīti **nayā**, nīyanti vā tāni ettha, etehi vāti **nayā**”ti-ādinā² **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vitthārena vacanattho vutto. **Nī**-dhātuyā nandiyāvaṭṭādinayānusārena saṃkilese, vodāne ca ālambitvā pavatte ñāṇasampayuttacittuppādo mukhyattho, nandiyāvaṭṭādinayānaṃ upanissayapaccayasatti phalūpacārato gahitā, iti-saddo taṃ phalūpacārato gahitasattim parāmasi, taṃsattisahitā nandiyāvaṭṭādinayā apaccayatthā.

Taṇhā-avijjāhi saṃkilesapakkhassa suttassa, samathavipassanāhi vodānapakkhassa suttassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo

1. (...) Pāḷiyam natthi.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 17 piṭṭhe.

saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **nandiyāvaṭṭo nayo**. Tattha **catusaccanti** taṇhā ca avijjā ca bhavamūlattā samudayasaccaṃ, avasesā tebhūmakā dhammā dukkhasaccaṃ, samathavipassanā maggasaccaṃ, tena pattabbā asaṅkhatadhātu nirodhasaccanti.

Tīhi avayavehi lobhādīhi saṅkilesapakkhe, tīhi avayavehi alobhādīhi ca vodānapakkhe **pukkhalo** sobhanoti **tipukkhalo**, akusalamūlehi saṅkilesapakkhassa, kusalamūlehi vodānapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **tipukkhalo**.

Sīhassa bhagavato vikkīlitaṃ ettha nayeti **sīhavikkīlito**, subhasaññādīhi vipallāsehi sakalasaṅkilesapakkhassa, saddhindriyādīhi vodānapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **sīhavikkīlitanayo**.

Atthanayattayadisābhāvena kusalādidhammānaṃ ālocanaṃ **disālocanaṃ**. Tassa tassa atthanayassa yojanatthaṃ katesu suttassa atthavissajjanesu ye vodānādayo, saṅkilesikā ca tassa tassa nayassa disābhūtā dhammā suttato niddhāretvā kathitā, tesāṃ yathāvuttadhammānaṃ citteneva “ayaṃ paṭhamā disā, ayaṃ dutiyā disā”ti-ādinā ālocanaṃ **disālocanaṃ**.

Tathā ālocitānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthanayattayayojane samānayanato aṅkuso viyāti **aṅkuso**, tassa tassa nayassa disābhūtānaṃ kusalādidhammānaṃ samānayanānaṃ **aṅkuso nayo**.

Lañjetīti **lañjako**. Yo nayo suttatthaṃ lañjeti pakāseti, iti lañjanato pakāsanato so nayo lañjako nāma, nayo ca so lañjako cāti **nayalañjako**. Nayalañjako paṭhamo nandiyāvaṭṭo nāma, nayalañjako dutiyo tipukkhalo nāma, nayalañjako tatiyo sīhavikkīlito nāmāti yojetabbo.

Uggatānaṃ visesena uggatoti **uttamo**, taṃ uttamaṃ. **Gatāti** ñātā, matāti attho. “Matā”ti vā pāṭho. Sesamettha vuttanayānusārenapi saṃvaṇṇanānusārenapi jānitabbanti.

Yathāvuttanayavisesasamvaṇṇanāya ṭikāyaṃ—

“Samūhādīm upādāya lokasaṅketasiddhā vohāramattatā
sammutisabhāvo, pathavīphassādīnaṃ kakkhaḷaphusanādilakkhaṇaṃ
paramatthasabhāvo. Ayañhettha saṅkhepo—yasmim bhinne, itarāpohe
vā cittena kate na tathā buddhi, idaṃ **sammutisaccaṃ** yathā ghaṭe,
sasambhārajale ca, tabbipariyāyena **paramatthasaccaṃ**”ti—

vacane ghaṭakathala-āpajalakaddamādisaṅkhātāṃ samūhādīm upādāya
lokassa pubbe ghaṭakathala-āpajalakaddamādisaṅketasiddhā ghaṭakathala-
āpajalakaddamādivohāramattatā **sammutisabhāvo** saṅketavasena avitathattā.
Pathavī-ādīnaṃ kakkhaḷādilakkhaṇaṃ, phassādīnaṃ phusanādilakkhaṇaṃ
paramatthasabhāvo. “Yadi evaṃ ghaṭādike abhinne vā āpādike vā
anurūpena ūnabhāvena appavattamāne vā sati sammutibhāvo hotu, bhinne
vā ūne vā kathaṃ sammutibhāvo bhavye, pathavīphassādīnampi
bhijjamānattā, kakkhaḷaphusanādīnaṃ pathavīphassādīhi anaññattā kathaṃ
paramatthasabhāvo bhavye, katamena saṅkhepena atthena
sammutisabhāvo, paramatthasabhāvo ca amhehi jānitabbo”ti
vattabbabhāvato “**ayañhettha saṅkhepo**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **etthā**ti etesu
sammutisabhāvaparamatthasabhāvesu **ayaṃ** nayo vuccamāno **saṅkhepo**
attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yasmim ghaṭādike bhinne sati tato ghaṭādito itaro kathalādibhāvo
cittena pubbe katena yathā yena kathalādivohārena bhavati, yasmim āpādike
sambhārajalādike ūnabhāvena pavattamāne sati vā tato āpādito itaro
kaddamādibhāvo cittena pubbe katena yathā yena kaddamādivohārena
bhavati, tathā tena vohārena buddhi kathalādisabhāvajānanaṃ
kaddamādisabhāvajānanaṃ bhavati, idaṃ abhinne ghaṭādikaṃ vā bhinne
kathalādikaṃ vā anūne āpādikaṃ vā ūne kaddamādikaṃ vā sabbaṃ
sammutisaccaṃ hotveva. “Kaddamasim bhinne, kaddamasim ūne vā sati
itaro sammutisabhāvo”ti pucchitabbabhāvato “**ghaṭe, sambhārajale cā**”ti
vuttaṃ.

Sammutisaccasabhāvo tumhehi vutto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo paramatthasaccasabhāvo”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tabbipariyāyena paramatthasaccan**”ti vuttaṃ. Pathavī-ādīnaṃ kakkhaḷādilakkhaṇato itarassa phusanādilakkhaṇassa asambhavato, phassādīnaṃ phusanādilakkhaṇato itarassa kakkhaḷādilakkhaṇassa asambhavato pathavīphassādīnaṃ kakkhaḷaphusanādilakkhaṇaṃ paramatthasaccaṃ hotvevāti imasmiṃ saṅkhepatthe gahite koci virodho natthīti adhippāyoti.

3. Pañca nayā sarūpato ācariyena uddiṭṭhā, amhehi ca viññātā, “yāni padāni aṭṭhārassa mūlapadāni uddiṭṭhāni, katamāni tāni”ti pucchitabbattā tāni sarūpato dassetuṃ “**tattha katamāni aṭṭhārassa mūlapadāni**”tyādimāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ nayepi uddisitvā idāni mūlapadāni uddisituṃ ‘tattha katamāni’ti-ādi āradhan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha kusalāni nava padāni, akusalāni nava padāni aṭṭhārassa mūlapadānīti daṭṭhabbānīti yojanā. Mūlanti patiṭṭhahanti etehi nayā, patiṭṭhānavibhāgā cāti **mūlāni**, padanti patiṭṭhahanti ettha nayā, paṭṭhānavibhāgā, adhigamā cāti **padāni**, vuttappakāraṭṭhena mūlāni ca tāni padāni cāti **mūlapadāni**. Kucchite pāpadhamme salayantīti **kusalāni**, kuse rāgādayo lunantīti **kusalāni**, kusā viya lunantīti **kusalāni**, kusena ñāṇena lātabbāni pavattetabbānīti **kusalāni**. Kusalānaṃ paṭipakkhānīti **akusalāni**. A-saddo cettha paṭipakkhatthoti.

Nava padāni kusalāni, nava padāni akusalānīti gaṇanaparicchedato, jātibhedato ca uddiṭṭhāni, “katamāni tāni”ti pucchitabbattā nava padāni akusalāni paccāsattinyāyena sarūpato dassetuṃ “**katamāni nava padāni akusalāni**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Evaṃ gaṇanaparicchedato, jātibhedato ca mūlapadāni dassetvā idāni sarūpato dassento saṅkilesapakkhamyeva paṭhamāṃ uddisati ‘taṅhā’ti-ādīnaṃ”ti¹—

vuttaṃ. Tattha rūpādike khandhe tasati paritasatīti **taṅhā**. Avindiyāṃ kāyaduccaritādiṃ vindatīti **avijjā**, vindiyāṃ kāyasucaritādiṃ na vindatīti

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 18 piṭṭhe.

avijjā, vijjāya paṭipakkhāti vā **avijjā**. Lubbhanti tenāti **lobho**, lubbhatīti vā **lobho**, lubbhanam vā **lobho**. **Dosamohesupi** eseva nayo. Asubhe rūpakkhandhādike “subhan”ti pavattā saññā **subhasaññā**. Dukkhadukkhādike “sukhan”ti pavattā saññā **sukhasaññā**. Anicce saṅkhāradhamme “niccan”ti pavattā saññā **niccasaññā**. Anattasabhāvesu cakkhādīsu khandhesu “attā”ti pavattā saññā **attasaññā**. **Yatthāti** yesu padesu sabbo akusalapakkho saṅgaham samosaraṇam gacchati, tāni padāni akusalānīti yojanā. **Saṅgaham** gaṇanam. **Samosaraṇam** samāropanam.

Paccanīkadhamme uddhaccādike nīvaraṇe sameti vūpasameti tadaṅgavikkhambhanavasenāti **samatho**. Saṅkhāre aniccādīhi vividhehi ākārehi passatīti **vipassanā**. Lobhassa paṭipakkho **alobho**. Dosassa paṭipakkho **adoso**. Mohassa paṭipakkho **amoho**. Etthāpi **a-saddo** paṭipakkhattho, na abhāvattādīkoti adhippāyo. Asubhe rūpakkhandhādike, cakkhādīmihi vā “asubhan”ti pavattā saññāpadhānacittuppādā **asubhasaññā**, visesato kāyānupassanāsati paṭṭhānam. Dukkhadukkhātādīsu “dukkhan”ti pavattā saññāpadhānacittuppādā **dukkhasaññā**, visesato vedanānupassanāsati paṭṭhānam. Anicce khandhādike vipariṇāmadhamme “aniccan”ti pavattā saññāpadhānacittuppādā **aniccasaññā**, visesato cittānupassanāsati paṭṭhānam. Anattasabhāve khandhe, cakkhādīmihi vā “anattā”ti pavattā saññāpadhānacittuppādā **anattasaññā**, visesato dhammānupassanāsati padhānam. Paññāsatisīsenā hi pavattā ayaṃ desanā. Tena vuttam bhagavatā “kathaṅca bhikkhave satibalam daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu, ettha satibalam daṭṭhabbam”ti. **Yatthāti** yesu padesu sabbo kusalapakkho saṅgaham samosaraṇam gacchati, tāni padāni kusalānīti yojanā.

Uddānanti uddham dānam rakkhaṇam uddānam, saṅgahavacananti attho. Uddāne avutte sati heṭṭhā vuttassa atthassa vipparikkhābhāvo dinno viya bhavēyya, tasmā vipparikkhābhāvassa nīvaraṇattham uddānanti adhippāyo. **Caturo ca vipallāsāti** subhasukhanicca-attasāññā. Kilesā bhavanti ettha navapadesūti **bhūmī**, kilesānam bhūmīti **kilesabhūmī**, kilesapavattanaṭṭhānāni nava padānīti vuttam hoti.

Caturo satipaṭṭhānāti asubhadukkha-anicca-anattasaññā. **Indriyabhūmī**ti saddhādīnaṃ vimuttiparipācanindriyānaṃ bhūmī pavattanaṭṭhānāni samosaraṇaṭṭhānāni.

Navahi kusalapadehi kusalapakkhā **yujjanti** yojjanti, **navahi** akusalapadehi akusalapakkhā **yujjanti** yojjanti. Navahi kusalapadehi saha kusalapakkhā **yujjanti** yujjantā bhavanti, navahi akusalapadehi saha akusalapakkhā **yujjanti** yujjantā bhavanti uddesavāre vuttāvaseso saṃvaṇṇanānusārena vijānitaḥ.

Iti sattibalānurūpā racitā uddesavārassa atthavibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Niddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā

Soḷasahāraniddesavibhāvanā

4. Hārādīsu samudāyassa nettippakaraṇassa uddeso uddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo niddeso”ti pucchitabbattā uddiṭṭhe hārādayo niddisituṃ “**tattha saṅkhepato netti**”ti-ādi āradham. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ uddiṭṭhe hārādayo niddisituṃ ‘tattha saṅkhepato’ti-ādi āradhan”ti¹ vuttam. Tattha **tatthā**ti tasmim “tattha katame soḷasa hārā? Desanā vicayo”ti-ādi uddesapāṭhe. **Saṅkhepatoti** samāsato. **Netti**ti nettippakaraṇam. **Kittitā**ti kathitā, idāni niddesato kathessāmīti vuttam hoti.

1. “Assādādīnavatā, nissaraṇampi ca phalaṃ upāyo ca.

Āṇattī ca bhagavato, yogīnaṃ desanāhāro”ti—

gāthāyaṃ yena saṃvaṇṇanāvasesena sutte āgatā assādopi **ādīnavatā** ādīnavopi nissaraṇampi phalampi upāyopi **yogīnaṃ** atthāya bhagavato āṇattipi ime dhammā dassitā saṃvaṇṇitā saṃvaṇṇanāvasena ñāpitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvaseso **desanāhāro** nāmāti atthayojanā.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 19 piṭṭhe.

Vacanattḥādayo **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vitthārato vuttāva, tasmā kiñcimattameva kathessāmi. Assādīyateti **assādo**, ko so? Sukhaṃ, somanassaṃ, iṭṭhārammaṇabhūtā pañcupādānakkhandhā ca. Assādeti etāyāti vā **assādo**, ko so? Taṇhā, vipallāsā ca. Vipallāsavasena hi ekacce sattā anīṭṭhampi ārammaṇaṃ iṭṭhākārena assādeti.

Ābhusaṃ kammaṇa dīnaṃ dukkhādi hutvā vāti pavattatīti **ādīnavo**, dukkhādi. Atha vā ativiya ādīnaṃ kapaṇaṃ hutvā vāti pavattatīti **ādīnavo**, kapaṇamanusso, tathābhāvā ca tebhūmakā dhammā aniccatādiyogato.

Nissarati etenāti **nissaraṇaṃ**, ariyamaggo. Nissaratīti vā **nissaraṇaṃ**, nibbānaṃ. **Pi**-saddo sampiṇḍanatto. Nissaraṇabhedo **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**² bahudhā vuttova.

Phalati pavattatīti **phalaṃ**, desanāya phalaṃ. Yadi pi desanā phalanipphādikā na hoti, tathāpi bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā puññasambhārā sambhavanti, puññasambhāraheto phalaṃ pavattaṃ, tasmā desanāya phalaṃ nāmāti. Katamaṃ taṃ? Devamanussesu āyuvaṇṇasukhabalayasaparivāra-adhipateyya-upadhisampatticakkavattisiridevarajjasiricatusampatticakkasīlasamādhisampadā vijjābhiññā paṭisambhidā sāvakabodhipaccekabodhi sammāsambodhiyo.

Paccayasāmaggiṃ upagantvā ayati pavattati phalaṃ etenāti **upāyo**, ko so? Ariyamaggassa pubbhāgapaṭipadā. Purimā paṭipadā hi pacchimāya paṭipadāya adhigamūpāyo, paramparāya magganibbānādhigamassa ca upāyo. Keci “maggopi upāyo”ti vadanti, tesaṃ matena nibbānameva nissaraṇanti vuttaṃ siyā. “Te pahāya tare oghanti idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti³ pana ariyamaggassa nissaraṇabhāvaṃ vakkhati, tasmā kesañci vādo na gahetabbo.

Āṇattīti āṇarahassa bhagavato veneyyānaṃ hitasiddhiyā “evaṃ sammāpaṭipattim paṭipajjāhi, micchāpaṭipattim mā paṭipajjāhi”ti vidhānaṃ āṇāṭṭhapaṇaṃ āṇatti nāma.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 19 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 21 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 10. 6 piṭṭhe.

Yujjanti payujjanti catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāsūti **yogino**, veneyyā, tesam̐ yogīnaṃ atthāyāti vacanasesam̐ nīharitvā yojanā kātabbā. Sutte āgatānaṃ sabbesaṃ assādādīnaṃ ekadesāgatānampi nīharitvā sabbesaṃ vibhajanasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso desanāhāroti niddesato gahetabbo, so ca vibhajanākāro desanāhāravibhaṅge¹ āgamissatīti idha pana dassitoti.

Desanāhāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo vicayahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

2. “Yaṃ pucchitañca vissajjitañca, suttassa yā ca anugīti.

Suttassa yo pavicayo, hāro vicayoti niddiṭṭho”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha suttassa **yaṃ pucchitañca** yā pucchā vicayamānā ca suttassa **yaṃ vissajjitañca** yā vissajjanā vicayamānā ca suttassa **yo** padādivicayo, assādādivicayo ca atthi, te vuttapakārā vicayamānā pucchādayo yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena viciyanti, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso vicayo hāroti niddiṭṭhoti atthayojanā kātabbā.

Pucchīyate **pucchitaṃ**. Vissajjīyate **vissajjitanti** bhāvasādhanattho daṭṭhabbo, na kammaśādanattho. Tena vuttam̐ **ṭikāyaṃ**² “bhāvatthe totī āha ‘vissajjitanti vissajjanā’ti”.

“**Suttassā**”ti niyāmitattā saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgataṃ na gahetabbanti daṭṭhabbam̐. So vicayo hāro **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**³ vuttova. Katham̐?—

“Ayaṃ pucchā adiṭṭhajotanā diṭṭhasaṃsandanaṃ vimaticchedanaṃ anumātipucchā kathetukamyatāpucchā sattādhiṭṭhānā dhammādhiṭṭhānā ekādhiṭṭhānā anekādhiṭṭhānā sammutivīsayā paramatthavīsayā atītavīsayā anāgatavīsayā paccuppannavīsayā”ti-ādīnā **pucchāvicayo** veditabbo. “Idam̐ vissajjanam̐ ekasabyākaraṇam̐ vibhajjabyākaraṇam̐ paṭipucchābyākaraṇam̐ ṭhapanam̐ sāvasesam̐ niravasesam̐

1. Khu 10. 5 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Netti-Ṭī 28 piṭṭhe.

3. Netti-Ṭīha 22, 23 piṭṭhādīsu.

sa-uttaraṃ niruttaraṃ lokiyaṃ lokuttaraṃ”ti-ādinā **vissajjanavicayo**.

“Ayaṃ pucchā iminā sameti, etena na sameti”ti pucchitattamaṃ ānetvā, vicayo pubbenāparaṃ saṃsanditvā ca vicayo **pubbāparavicayo**. “Ayaṃ anugīti vuttatthasaṅgahā avuttatthasaṅgahā tadubhayatthasaṅgahā kusalatthasaṅgahā akusalatthasaṅgahā”ti-ādinā **anugītivicayo**. Assādādīsu sukhavedanāya “iṭṭhārammaṇānubhavanalakkhaṇā”ti-ādinā, taṇhāya “ārammaṇaggahaṇalakkhaṇā”ti-ādinā, vipallāsānaṃ “viparītaggahaṇalakkhaṇā”ti-ādinā, avasiṭṭhānaṃ tebhūmakadhammānaṃ “yathāsakalakkhaṇā”ti-ādinā sabbesaṅca dvāvīsatiyā tikesu, dvācattālīsādhike ca dukasate labbhamānapadavasena taṃtaṃassādatthavisesaniddhāraṇaṃ **assādivicayo**.

Dukkavedanāya “aniṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā”ti-ādinā, dukkhasaccānaṃ “paṭisandhilakkhaṇā”ti-ādinā, aniccatādīnaṃ ādi-antavantatāya aniccantikātāya ca “aniccā”ti-ādinā sabbesaṅca lokiyadhammānaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyāhānabhāgiyatādivasena ādīnavavuttiyā okāraniddhāraṇena **ādīnavavicayo**. Nissaraṇapade ariyamaggassa āgamanato kāyānupassanādipubbabhāgapaṭipadāvibhāgavisesaniddhāraṇavasena, nibbānassa yathāvuttapariyāyavibhāgavisesaniddhāraṇavasenāti evaṃ **nissaraṇavicayo**. **Phalādīnaṃ** taṃtaṃsuttadesanāya sādhetabbaphalassa tadupāyassa tattha tattha suttavidhivacanassa ca vibhāganiddhāraṇavasena **vicayo** veditabbo. Evaṃ padapucchāvissajjanapucchāpubbāparānugītīnaṃ, assādādīnaṅca visesaniddhāraṇavaseneva vicayalakkhaṇo “vicayo hāro”ti veditabboti—

evaṃ vuttova.

Vissajjanaviseso pana **ṭikayaṃ** vutto. Kathaṃ?—

“Cakkhu aniccan”ti puṭṭhe “āma cakkhu aniccamevā”ti ekantato vissajjanaṃ **ekāmsabyākaraṇaṃ**, “aññindriyaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ,

sacchikātabbañcā”ti puṭṭhe “maggapariyāpannaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, phalariyāpannaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ”ti vibhajitvā vissajjanaṃ **vibhajjabyākaraṇaṃ**, “aññindriyaṃ kusalan”ti puṭṭhe “kiṃ anavajjaṭṭho kusalattho, udāhu sukhavipākaṭṭho”ti paṭipucchitvā vissajjanaṃ **paṭipucchābyākaraṇaṃ**, “sassato attā, asassato vā”ti vutte “abyākatametana”ti-ādinā avissajjanaṃ **ṭhapanāṃ**, “kiṃ panete ‘kusalā’ti vā ‘dhammā’ti vā ekatthā, udāhu nānatthā”ti idaṃ pucchanāṃ **sāvasesaṃ**. Vissajjanaṃ pana sāvasesato veneyyajjhāsayaṃ desanāyaṃ veditabbā. Apāṭihīraṇaṃ **sa-uttaraṃ** sappāṭihīraṇaṃ **niruttaṃ**, sesaṃ vicayahāraniddese suviññeyyamevāti¹—

vuttova. Saṃvaṇṇanāsu vutto attho anākulo pākaṭṭho yatipotahi viññāto, so sabbattha amhehi na vibhattoti daṭṭhabbo.

Vicayahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo yuttihāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbatā—

3. “Sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ, yā bhūmī yo ca gocaro tesāṃ.

Yuttāyuttaparikkhā, hāro yuttīti niddiṭṭho”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **sabbesaṃ** soḷasannaṃ hārānaṃ **yā bhūmī** pavattanaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ byañjanaṃ, **yo gocaro** suttattho ca atthi, **tesāṃ** bhūmisaṅkhātabyañjanagocarasāṅkhātasuttatthānaṃ **yā yuttāyuttaparikkhā** yuttāyuttīnaṃ vicāraṇā saṃvaṇṇanā katā, so yutti-ayuttiparikkhāvicāraṇasaṅkhāto saṃvaṇṇanāviseso “yutti hāro”ti niddiṭṭhoti atthayojanā.

Tesaṃ hārānaṃ bhūmibhūtassa sutte āgatassa byañjanaṃ yuttibhāvo duvidho sabhāvaniruttibhāvo, adhippetatthavācakabhāvo ca. Gocarabhūtassa pana sutte āgatassa yuttibhāvo suttavinayadhammatāhi avilomaṇaṃ. Ayuttibhāvo vuttavipariyāyena gahetabbo.

Yuttihāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo padaṭṭhānahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbatā—

1. Netti-Ṭī 28 piṭṭhe.

4. “Dhammaṃ deseti jino, tassa ca dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Iti yāva sabbadhammā, eso hāro padaṭṭhāno”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **dhammanti** yaṃ kiñci kusalādidhammaṃ sutte jino deseti, **tassa** sutte jinena desitassa kusalādidhammassa yañca padaṭṭhānaṃ niddhāretabbaṃ, taṃ taṃ padaṭṭhānañcāti evaṃ vuttanayena **yāva** yattakā sabbe dhammā sutte jinena desitā, tatthakānaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ yañca padaṭṭhānaṃ niddhāretabbaṃ, tassa ca padaṭṭhānassa yañca padaṭṭhānaṃ niddhāretabbaṃ, taṃ taṃ padaṭṭhānañca, iti evaṃ vuttanayena **yāva** yattakā **sabbe** padaṭṭhānadhammā niddhāretabbāva, tattakāni sabbāni dhammapadaṭṭhānāni yathānurūpaṃ niddhāretvā yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena kathitāni, eso saṃvaṇṇanāviseso “padaṭṭhāno hāro”ti niddiṭṭhoti atthayojanā.

Sutte desitakusaladhammassa

yonisomanasikārasaddhammassavanasappurisūpanissayādi padaṭṭhānaṃ, sutte desita-akusaladhammassa ayonisomanasikāra-asaddhammassavanasappurisūpanissayādi padaṭṭhānaṃ, abyākatassa dhammassa yathārahaṃ kusalākusalābyākatā padaṭṭhānanti-ādinā niddhāretabbanti.

Padaṭṭhānahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo lakkhaṇahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

5. “Vuttamhi ekadhamme, ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā keci.

Vuttā bhavanti sabbe, so hāro lakkhaṇo nāmā”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **ekadhamme** sutte bhagavatā vuttamhi, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ niddhārite vā sati tena dhammena ye keci **dhammā** ekalakkhaṇā bhavanti, sabbe te dhammā sutte sarūpato avuttāpi samānalakkhaṇatāya saṃvaṇṇetabbabhāvena ānetvā yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena vuttā bhavanti, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso “lakkhaṇo nāma hāro”ti niddiṭṭhoti atthayojanā.

Ekam samānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ etesanti **ekalakkhaṇā**, samānalakkhaṇā, sahacāritāya vā samānakiccatāya vā samānahetutāya vā samānaphalatāya vā samānārammaṇatāya vā avuttāpi niddhāritāti.

Katham?—“nānattakāyānānattasaññino,¹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā”ti-ādīsu² **sahacāritāya** saññāya sahatatā dhammā niddhāritā. “Dadam mittāni ganthatī”ti-ādīsu³ **samānakiccatā**, piyavacana-atthacariyā samānatthatāpi niddhāritā, “phassapaccayā vedanā”ti-ādīsu⁴ **samānahetutāya** saññādayopi niddhāritā, “avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti-ādīsu⁴ **samānaphalatāya** taṇhupādānādayopi niddhāritā, “rūpaṃ assādeti abhinandati, taṃ ārabba rāgo uppajjati”ti-ādīsu⁵ **samānārammaṇatāya** taṃsampayuttā vedanādayopi niddhāritā, niddhāretvā vattabbāti atthoti. Vitthāro **vibhaṅgavāre**⁶ āgamissati.

Lakkhaṇo hāro niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo catubyūho hāro”ti pucchi tabbattā—

6. “Neruttamadhippāyo, byañjanamatha desanānidānañca.

Pubbāparānusandhī, eso hāro catubyūho”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **neruttam** suttapadanibbacanañca buddhānam tassa tassa suttassa desakānam, sāvakānam vā **adhippāyo** ca atthabyañjanena byañjanamukhena **desanānidānañca** pubbāparena anusandhi ca ete niruttādayo yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena vibhāvīyanti, eso saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso “catubyūho hāro”ti niddiṭṭho. Desanāpavattinimittam desakassa ajjhāsayaḍi **desanānidānam** nāma. Catubyūhahārassa bahuvisayattā **vibhaṅge**⁷ lakkhaṇasampattim katvā kathayissāma.

Catubyūhahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo āvaṭṭahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

7. “Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne, pariyesati sesakam padaṭṭhānam.

Āvaṭṭati paṭipakkhe, āvaṭṭo nāma so hāro”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha parakkamadhātu-ādīnam **padaṭṭhāne ekamhi** ārambhadhātu-ādike desanāruḷhe sati visabhāgatāya vā sesakam padaṭṭhānam

1. Dī 3. 218, 241, 252; Am 3. 201 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243, 296; Vi 3. 1; Abhi 2. 142; Khu 1. 77; Khu 10. 28 piṭṭhādīsu.

5. Abhi 8. 153 piṭṭhe Paṭṭhāne. 6. Khu 10. 26 piṭṭhe. 7. Khu 10. 28, 29 piṭṭhādīsu.

pariyesati, desanāya sarūpato aggahaṇena vā sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesati, yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena pariyesitvā yojento desanaṃ pamādādīnaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūte kosajjādike **paṭipakkhe āvaṭṭati** āvaṭṭāpeti, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso “āvaṭṭo hāro nāmā”ti niddiṭṭhoti atthayojanā.

“**Paṭipakkhe**”ti idaṃ nidassanamattaṃ, sesepi sabhāge āvaṭṭanato. Na hi ārambhadhātu-ādike desanāruḷhe sati tappaṭipakkhe kosajjādikeyeva desanaṃ āvaṭṭeti, atha kho avasesavīriyārambhādikepi desanaṃ āvaṭṭetīti.

Āvaṭṭahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo vibhattihāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

8. “Dhammañca padaṭṭhānaṃ, bhūmiñca vibhajate ayaṃ hāro.

Sādhāraṇe asādhāraṇe ca neyyo vibhatti”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha kusalādivasena anekavidhaṃ sabhāvad**hammañca** dānasīlādipadaṭṭhānañca “dassanabhūmi bhāvanābhūmī”ti evamādikaṃ **bhūmiñca** sādhāraṇe ca asādhāraṇe ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena vibhajate, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso “vibhatti hāro”ti neyyoti atthayojanā.

“Imasmiṃ sutte vuttā kusalā vāsanābhāgiyā, imasmiṃ sutte vuttā kusalā nibbedhabhāgiyā”tyādinā, “imasmiṃ sutte vuttā akusalā kilesabhāgiyā”tyādinā dhammañ ca, “idaṃ sīlaṃ imassa mahagatavīsesassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ sīlaṃ idaṃ jhānaṃ imassa lokuttarassa padaṭṭhānan”tyādinā padaṭṭhānañca, “dassanapahātabbassa puthujjano bhūmi, bhāvanāpahātabbassa sotāpannādayo bhūmi”tyādinā bhūmiñca, “kāmarāgabyāpādā puthujjanasotāpannānaṃ sādhāraṇā”tyādinā sādhāraṇe ca, “kāmarāgabyāpādā anāgāmi-arahantānaṃ asādhāraṇā”tyādinā asādhāraṇe ca yena vibhajati, so vibhatti hāro nāmāti-ādinā¹ vitthāretvā vibhajanākāro gahetabbo.

1. Khu 10. 42 piṭṭhe.

Vibhattihāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo parivattanahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

9. “Kusalākusale dhamme, niddiṭṭhe bhāvite pahīne ca.
Parivattati paṭipakkhe, hāro parivattano nāmā”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha sutte **bhāvite** bhāvitabbe **kusale** anavajjadhamme **niddiṭṭhe** kathite, saṃvaṇṇite vā **pahīne** pahātabbe **akusale** sāvajjadhamme **niddiṭṭhe** kathite, saṃvaṇṇite vā tesam dhammānam **paṭipakkhe** viparītadhamme yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena **parivattati** parivatteti, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso “parivattano hāro nāmā”ti veditabboti atthayojanā.

“Sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi nijjīṇṇā bhavati”ti-ādinā ca “yassa vā paṇātipātā paṭiviratassa paṇātipāto pahīno”ti-ādinā ca “bhuñjitabbā kāmā -pa- kāmehi veramaṇī tesam adhammo”ti-ādinā ca paṭipakkhe parivattanabhāvaṃ **vibhaṅgavāre**¹ vakkhatīti na vitthāritā.

Parivattanahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo vevacanahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

10. “Vevacanāni bahūni tu,
Sutte vuttāni ekadhammassa.
Yo jānāti suttavidū,
Vevacano nāma so hāro”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **ekadhammassa** padatthassa sutte **vuttāni tu** vuttāni eva, **bahūni tu** bahūni eva vevacanāni yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena yo suttavidū jānāti, jānitvā ekasmiṃyeva padatthe yojeti, tassa suttaviduno so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso “vevacano nāma hāro”ti niddiṭṭhoti atthayojanā.

Ettha ca yo so-saddā asamānatthā ca hontīti “yo suttavidū”ti vatvā “so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso”ti vuttanti. “**Bhagavā**”ti

1. Khu 10. 44 piṭṭhe.

padassa ekasmimyeva atthe bhagavati “arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanusānaṃ buddho bhagavā, phalanipphattigato vesārajjappatto adhigatapaṭisambhido catuyogavippahīno agatigamanavītivatto uddhaṭasallo niruḷhavaṇo madditakaṇṭako nibbāpitapariyuṭṭhāno bandhanātīto ganthaviniveṭhano ajjhāsavavītivatto bhinnandhakāro cakkhumā lokadhammasamatikkanto anurodhavirodhavippayutto itthāniṭṭhesu dhammesu asaṅkhepagato bandhanāvītivatto ṭhapitasaṅgāmo abhikkantataro ukkādhāro¹ ālokakaro pajjotakaro tamonudo raṇaṇjaho aparimāṇavaṇṇo appameyyavaṇṇo asaṅkheyyavaṇṇo ābhaṅkaro pabhaṅkaro dhammobhāsapajjotakaro”²ti² evamādīni bahūni vevacanāni yojitāni. Vitthāro **vibhaṅgavāre**³ āgamissati.

Vevacanahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo paññattihāraniddeso”³ti pucchitabbattā—

11. “Ekaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ, paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti.

So ākāro ñeyyo, paññatti nāma so hāro”³ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha bhagavā **ekaṃ** khandhādīdhammaṃ **vividhāhi** nikkhepappabhavapaññattādīhi paññattīhi yena paññāpetabbākārena deseti, so paññāpetabbākāro yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena vibhāvito, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso “paññatti hāro nāmā”³ti ñeyyoti atthayojanā.

Tattha **vividhāhi paññattīhi** nikkhepapaññatti pabhavapaññatti pariññāpaññatti pahānapaññatti bhāvanāpaññatti sacchikiriyāpaññatti nirodhapaññatti nibbidāpaññattīti evamādīpaññattīhi ekapadatthasseva paññāpetabbākāravibhāvanālakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso paññatti hāro nāmāti.

Tattha “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”³ti ayaṃ paññatti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ, channaṃ dhātūnaṃ, aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ, dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ, dasannaṃ indriyānaṃ **nikkhepapaññatti**.

“Kabaḷikāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandī, atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ viruḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ viruḷhaṃ, atthi

1. Odātakaro (Ka)

2. Khu 10. 46 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 10. 45 piṭṭhe.

tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhī”ti¹ evamādi **pabhavapaññatti** dukkhassa ca samudayassa cāti.

“Kabaḷikāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo, natthi nandī, natthi taṇhā”ti² evamādi **pariññāpaññatti** dukkhassa, “**pahānapaññatti** samudayassa, **bhāvanāpaññatti** maggassa, **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nirodhassā”ti ca “nikkhepapaññatti sutamayiyā paññāya, sacchikiriyāpaññatti anaññātaññassāmīndriyassa, pavattanāpaññatti dhammacakkassā”ti evamādivitthāro **vibhaṅge**³ āgamissatīti.

Paṇṇattihāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo otaraṇahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

12. “Yo ca paṭiccuppādo,
Indriyakhandhā ca dhātu-āyatanā.
Etehi otarati yo,
Otarāṇo nāma so hāro”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha yo paṭiccasamuppādo ca ye indriyakhandhā ca yāni dhātu-āyatanāni ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena niddhāritāni, etehi paṭiccasamuppādāindriyakhandhadhātāyatanehi, sutte āgatapatthamukhena niddhāriyamānehi ca yo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **otarati** ogāhati paṭiccasamuppādādike tattha vācakavasena, tattha ñāpakavasena vā anupavisati, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso otaraṇo hāro nāmāti atthayojanā.

Tattha **indriyakhandhāti** indriyāni ca khandhā cāti indriyakhandhā. **Dhātu-āyatanāti** dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca dhātu-āyatanā. Kathaṃ otaraṇo? “Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto”ti-ādi⁴ pāṭho.

Uddhanti rūpadhātu ca arūpadhātu ca. **Adhoti** kāmādhātu. **Sabbadhi vippamuttoti** tedhātuke ayaṃ asekkhāvimutti. Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcīndriyāni, ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

1. Saṃ 1. 325; Abhi 4. 114 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khu 10. 51 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 326; Abhi 4. 114 piṭṭhesu.

4. Khu 10. 54 piṭṭhe.

Tānīyeva asekkhāni pañcīndriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho -pa-
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tānīyeva asekkhāni pañcīndriyāni tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni
sīlakkhandhena samādhikkhandhena paññākkhandhena, ayaṃ khandhehi
otaraṇā.

Tānīyeva asekkhāni pañcīndriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni ye saṅkhārā
anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā, ayaṃ dhātūhi
otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanam anāsavam,
no ca bhavaṅgam, ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇāti evamādīhi **vibhaṅge**¹
āgamissatīti.

Otaraṇahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo
sodhanahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

13. “Vissajjitamhi pañhe, gāthāyaṃ pucchitā yamārabba.

Suddhāsuddhaparikkhā, hāro so sodhano nāmā”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha tissaṃ **gāthāyaṃ** āruḷhe **pañhe** ñātumicchite atthe
bhagavatā vissajjanagāthāyaṃ vissajjitamhi **yaṃ** suttattham **ārabba**
adhikicca sā gāthā **pucchitā** pucchanatthāya ṭhapitā, tassa suttatthassa yena
samvaṇṇanāvīsesena **suddhāsuddhaparikkhā** vicāraṇā bhava, so sam -pa-
seso sodhano hāro nāmāti atthayojanā.

Katham? “Avijjāya nivuto loko”ti padaṃ sodhitam, ārambho na
sodhito. “Vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati”ti padaṃ sodhitam, ārambho na
sodhito. “Jappābhilepanam brūmī”ti padaṃ sodhitam, ārambho na sodhito.
“Dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti padañca sodhitam, ārambho ca sodhitoti.
Evam padādīnam sodhitāsodhitabhāvavicāro hāro sodhano nāma. Vitthārato
pana **vibhaṅge**² āgamissatīti.

1. Khu 10. 54 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Khu 10. 60, 61 piṭṭhesu.

Sodhanahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo adhiṭṭhānahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbatā—

14. “Ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā.

Te na vikappayitabbā, eso hāro adhiṭṭhāno”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **ye** dukkhasaccādayo **dhammā ekattatāya** sāmāññenapi ca **vemattatāya** visesenapi niddiṭṭhā, yena -pa- sesena niddiṭṭhā dukkhasaccādayo dhammā **na vikappayitabbā** sāmāññavisesakappanāya vohārabhāvena anavaṭṭhānato, kāladisāvisesādīnaṃ viya apekkhāsiddhito ca, eso -pa- adhiṭṭhāno hāroti atthayojanā.

Tattha **ekattatāyā**ti ekassa samānassa bhāvo **ekattaṃ**, ekattameva **ekattatā**, tāya. **Eka**saddo cettha samānatthavācako, na saṅkhyāvācakoti. **Vemattatāyā**ti viṣiṭṭhā mattā **vimattā**, vimattā eva **vemattaṃ**, vemattassa bhāvo **vemattatā**, tāya. Yathā hi “ajja sve”ti vuccamānā kālavisesā anavaṭṭhitā bhavanti, “purimā disā, pacchimā disā”ti vuccamānā disāvisesā, evaṃ sāmāññavisesā ca atthassa sabhāvāti. Tathā hi “idaṃ dukkhan”ti vuccamānaṃ jāti-ādiṃ apekkhāya sāmāññaṃ samānampi saccāpekkhāya viseso hoti. Esa nayo samudayasaccādīsupīti. “Dukkhan”ti ekattatā. “Jāti dukkhā, jarā dukkhā, maraṇaṃ dukkhan”ti evamādi vemattatā. “Dukkhasamudayo”ti ekattatā, “taṇhā ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatāti evamādi vemattatāti evamādi vitthāro **vibhaṅge**¹ āgamissatīti.

Adhiṭṭhānahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo parikkhārahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbatā—

15. “Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ, janayantippaccayā paramparato.

Hetumavakadḍhayivā, eso hāro parikkhāro”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha avijjādikā **ye** paccaya**dhammā** saṅkhārādikāṃ **yaṃ** phalad**dhammaṃ paccayā** saha-jātapaccayena **paramparato** paramparapaccayabhāvena janayanti, tassa saṅkhārādiphalassa paccayaṃ parikkhārabhūtaṃ purimuppannaṃ avijjādikāṃ

1. Khu 10. 61, 62 piṭṭhādīsu.

asādhāraṇaṃ janakaṃ **hetuṃ**, ayonisomanasikārādikaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ paccaya**hetuṃca avakaḍḍhayitvā** suddato niddhāretvā yo samvaṇṇanāviseso parikkhārasamvaṇṇanābhāvena pavatto, eso -pa- seso parikkhāro hāro nāmāti atthayojanā. Avijjādayo hi avijjādīnaṃ asādhāraṇahetū bhavanti, ayonisomanasikārādayo sādharmaṇapaccayā. Tenāha “asādhāraṇalakkhaṇo hetu, sādharmaṇalakkhaṇo paccayo”ti, “avijjā avijjāya hetu, ayonisomanasikāro paccayo”ti-ādikaṃ¹ vibhaṅgavacanaṃca.

Parikkhārahāraniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo samāropanahāraniddeso”ti pucchitabbā—

16. “Ye dhammā yaṃmūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsītā muninā.

Te samāropayitabbā, esa samāropano hāro”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **ye** sīlādayo **dhammā yaṃmūlā** yesaṃ samādhi-ādīnaṃ mūlā, te sīlādayo dhammā tesaṃ samādhi-ādīnaṃ padaṭṭhānabhāvena -pa- sesena samāropayitabbā, ye ca rāgavirāgacetovimuttisekkhaphalākāmadhātusamatikkamanādisaddā anāgāmiṇiphalatthāyā **ekatthā** samānatthāti buddhamuninā pakāsītā, te rāga -pa- tikkamanādisaddā aññamaññavevacanabhāvena samāropayitabbā, eso saṃ -pa- seso samāropano hāro nāmāti atthayojanā.

Ettha ca sīlādikkhandhattayassa pariyāyantaravibhāvanāpāripūrī kathitā, bhāvanā pāripūrī ca pahātabbassa pahānena hotīti bhāvanāsamāropanapahānasamāropanāpi dassitāti catubbidho samāropano padaṭṭhānasamāropano, vevacanasamāropano, bhāvanāsamāropano, pahānasamāropanoti.

Tattha kāyikasucaritaṃ, vācasikasucaritaṃca sīlakkhandho, manosucarite anabhiṅgā, abyāpādo ca samādhikkhandho, sammādiṭṭhi paññākkhandho. Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, samādhikkhandho paññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlakkhandho, samādhikkhandho ca samathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ,

1. Khu 10. 66 piṭṭhe.

paññākkhandho vipassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Samatho rāgavirāgacetovimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, vipassanā avijjāvirāgapaññāvimuttiyā padaṭṭhānanti evamādi **padaṭṭhānasamāropano**. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti sekkhaphalaṃ, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti asekkhaphalaṃ, idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiṃphalaṃ, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ, idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti kāmādhātusamatikkamaṃ, avijjāvirāgā cetovimutti tedhātusamatikkamaṃ, idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Paññāndriyaṃ, paññābalaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhā, paññākkhandhoti evamādi vevacananti evamādi **vevacanasamāropano**. Kāye kāyānupassino viharato cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, catūsu sammappadhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchantīti evamādi **bhāvanāsamāropano**. Kāye kāyānupassī viharanto asubhe “subhan”ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, kabaḷikāro cassa āhāro pariññaṃ gacchati, kāmupādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, kāmāyogena ca viśāmyutto bhavati, abhijjhākāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, kāmāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, kāmoghaṅga uttiṇṇo bhavati, rāgasallena ca visallo bhavati, rūpūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhiti pariññaṃ gacchati, rūpadhātuyaṃ cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca chandāgatiṃ gacchati, vedanāsūti evamādi **pahānasamāropano**ti evamādi samāropano hāro niyuttoti.

Iti sattibalānurūpā racitā soḷasahāraniddesavibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Nayaniddesavibhāvanā

17. Hāraniddesā niddiṭṭhā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katame nayaniddesā”ti pucchitabbattā “**taṇhañcā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā evaṃ uddesakkameneva hāre niddisitivā idāni naye niddisituṃ “**taṇhañcā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha yo samvaṇṇanāviseṣo sutte āgataṃ **taṇhañca avijjañca** atthato niddhāraṇavasena gahitaṃ taṇhañca avijjañca samkilesapakkhaṃ neti, sutte

āgatena samathena, sutte āgatāya vipassanāya atthato niddhāraṇavasena vā gahitena samathena, gahitāya vipassanāya vodānapakkhaṃ neti, nayanto ca saccehi yojetvā neti, ayaṃ saṃ -pa- so nandiyāvaṭṭo nayo nāmāti atthayojanā.

Ettha ca atthanayassa bhūmi, saṃvaṇṇanā ca gāthāyaṃ “nayo”ti vuttā, tasmā “saṃvaṇṇanāviseso”ti vuttam. Na hi atthanayo saṃvaṇṇanā, catusaccapaṭivedhassa anurūpo pubbabhāge anugāhaṇanayo atthanayova. Tassa pana atthanayassa yā saṃvaṇṇanā ugghaṭitaññu-ādīnaṃ vasena taṇhādīmukhena nayabhūmiracanā pavattā, tassa saṃvaṇṇanāva nayavohāro katoti vitthārato **hārasampāte**¹ āgamissati.

Nandiyāvaṭṭanayaniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo tipukkhalanayaniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā—

18. “Yo akusale samūlehi,
Neti kusale ca kusalamūlehi.
Bhūtaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ,
Tipukkhalam taṃ nayaṃ āhū”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **yo** saṃvaṇṇanāviseso akusale **samūlehi** attano akusalassa tīhi lobhādīhi mūlehi saṃkilesapakkhaṃ neti, kusale ca, **kusalamūlehi** tīhi alobhādīhi vodānapakkhaṃ neti, nayanto ca, **bhūtaṃ** kusalākusalam neti, na abhūtaṃ māyāmarīci-ādayo viya, **tathaṃ** kusalākusalam neti, na ghaṭādayo viya sammutisaccamattam, **avitathaṃ** kusalākusalam neti, na vitathaṃ. Kusalākusalānaṃ sabhāvato vijjamānattā **bhūtā** paramatthasaccattā **tathā** akusalassa iṭṭhavipākatābhāvato, kusalassa ca aniṭṭhavipākatābhāvato, vipāke sati avisamvādakattā **avitathā** bhavanti, kusalākusalā hi etesaṃ tiṇṇam “bhūtaṃ, tathaṃ, avitathan”ti padānaṃ kusalākusalavisesanatā daṭṭhabbā.

Atha vā akusalamūlehi akusalāni, kusalamūlehi ca kusalāni nayanto ayaṃ nayo bhūtaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ neti cattāri saccāni

1. Khu 10. 91 piṭṭhe.

niddhāretvā yojeti. Dukkadhādinī hi bādhakādibhāvato aññathābhāvābhāvena **bhūtāni**, saccasabhāvattā **tathāni**, avisamvādanato **avitathāni**. Vuttañhetam bhagavatā “cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni”¹. Akusalādisuttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇam tam samvaṇṇanāvisesam tipukkhalam nayanti āhūti atthayojanā.

Tattha tīhi hetūhi pukkhalo sobhanoti **tipukkhalo** akusalādiko atthanayo samvaṇṇanāvisesoti ṭhānūpacārato tipukkhalanayo nāmāti. Vitthāro pana **hārasampāte**² āgamissati.

Tipukkhalanayaniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo sīhavikkīḷitanayaniddeso”³ti pucchitabbattā—

19. “Yo neti vipallāsehi,
Kilese indriyehi saddhamme.
Etaṃ nayaṃ nayavidū,
Sīhavikkīḷitam āhū”³ti—

gāthā vuttā. Tattha **yo** samvaṇṇanāviseso sutte vuttehi vipallāsehi kilese samkilesapakkham neti, sutte vuttehi indriyehi saddhamme vodānapakkham neti, **etaṃ** samvaṇṇanāvisesam **nayavidū** saddhammanaya kovidā, atthanayakusalā eva vā sīhavikkīḷitam nayanti āhūti atthayojanā.

Tattha **vipallāsehī**ti asubhe subham, dukkhe sukham, anicce niccam, anattani attāti catūhi vipallāsehi. **Indriyehī**ti saddhādīhi indriyehi. **Saddhammeti** paṭipattipaṭivedhasaddhamme. Sesamettha vuttanayameva. Vitthāro pana **hārasampāte**³ āgamissatīti.

Sīhavikkīḷitanayaniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo disālocananayaniddeso”³ti pucchitabbattā—

1. Sam 3. 377; Khu 9. 293 piṭṭhesu. 2. Khu 10. 104 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 10. 101 piṭṭhe.

20. “Veyyākaraṇesu hi ye,
 Kusalākusalā tahiṃ tahiṃ vuttā.
 Manasā volokayate,
 Taṃ khu disālocanaṃ āhū”ti—

gāthā vuttā. “Sīhalocanaṃ āhū”ti pāṭho likhito, so pana na therassa pāṭhoti daṭṭhabbo bhinnalakkhaṇattā. Tattha tahiṃ tahiṃ veyyākaraṇesu **ye kusalākusalā** nayassa disābhūtā dhammā vuttā, te kusalākusale nayassa disābhūtadhamme abahi abhantaram cित्ते eva yaṃ olokanaṃ karoti, **taṃ** olokanaṃ **khu** olokanaṃ eva disālocananti āhūti atthayojanā.

Tattha **veyyākaraṇesū**ti tassa tassa atthanayassa yojanattham katesu suttassa atthavissajjanesu. **Kusalāti** vodāniyā. **Akusalāti** saṃkilesikā. **Vuttāti** suttato niddhāretvā kathitā. **Olokayate**ti te kusalādīdhamme citteneva “ayaṃ paṭhamā disā, ayaṃ dutiyā disā”ti-ādinā tassa tassa nayassa disābhāvena upaparikkhati, vicāretīti attho. **Khuti** avadhāraṇatthe nipāto, tena disālocanayo koci atthaviseso na hotīti dassetīti.

21. Disālocanayaniddeso niddiṭṭho, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo aṅkusanayaniddeso”ti pucchitabbattā “**oloketvā**”ti-ādigāthā vuttā. Tattha taṃtaṃnayadisābhūte sabbe **kusalākusale** disālocanena oloketvā **ukkipiya** suttato uddharitvā **yaṃ samāneti** yaṃ samānayanam karoti, ayaṃ samānayanasaṅkhāto nayo aṅkuso nayo nāmāti atthayojanā.

Ettha ca **aṅkuso** nāma hatthīnam icchitaṭṭhānam ānayanakāraṇabhūto vajirādimayo tikkhaggo ujuvaṅkabhūto dabbasambhāraviseso, ayampi nayo aṅkuso viyāti atthena **aṅkuso**. Etena hi nayena icchitam suttattham nayatīti. Mukhyato pana aṅke vijjhanaṭṭhāne uddhaṭo asati anto pavisaṭīti **aṅkuso**. Aṅkasaddūpapada-upubba-asadhātu, apaccayoti. Ayampi nayo kocipi atthaviseso na hotīti.

Soḷasa hāraniddesā ceva pañca nayaniddesā ca ācariyena niddiṭṭhā,
amhehi ca ñātā, “saṃvaṇṇetabbasutte kiṃ soḷasa hārā paṭhamam̐ yojetabbā,
udāhu nayā”ti pucchitabbattā—

22. “Soḷasa hārā paṭhamam̐,
Disālocanato disā viloketvā.
Saṅkhipiya aṅkusena hi,
Nayehi tihi niddise suttan”ti—

gāthamāha. **Atṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evam̐ hāre, naye ca niddisitvā idāni
nesam̐ yojanakkamam̐ dassento ‘soḷasa hārā paṭhaman’ti-ādimāhā”ti¹
vuttam̐. Tattha soḷasa hārā byañjanapariyeṭṭhibhāvato saṃvaṇṇetabbasutte
saṃvaṇṇanābhāvena paṭhamam̐ yojetabbā, yojentena niddiṭṭhā
hārānukkameneva yojetabbā, na uppaṭipāṭiyā. Hārasaṃvaṇṇanānukkamena
saṃvaṇṇetabbam̐ paṭhamam̐ saṃvaṇṇetvā pacchā disālocanena oloketvā
aṅkusanayena netvā tihi atthanayehi niddiseti adhippāyo.

Iti sattibalānurūpā racitā nayaniddesavibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Dvādasapadavibhāvanā

Nettavisayaṃ sāsanaavarasaṅkhātāṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbasuttam̐ yesam̐
byañjanapadānaṃ, atthapadānañca vasena “dvādasā padāni suttan”ti
saṅgahavāre vuttam̐, “katamāni tāni”ti pucchitabbattā sarūpato niddisitum—

23. “Akkharam̐ padaṃ byañjanam̐, nirutti tatheva niddeso.
Ākārachatṭhavadanam̐, ettāva byañjanam̐ sabbam̐.
24. Saṅkāsanā pakāsanā,
Vivaraṇā vibhajanuttānīkammaapaññatti.
Etehi chahi padehi, attho kammañca niddiṭṭhan”ti—

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 31 piṭṭhe.

gāthādvayaṃ vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “idāni yesaṃ byañjanapadānaṃ, atthapadānañca vasena dvādasa padāni suttan’ti vuttam, tāni padāni niddisitum ‘akkharapadan’ti-ādimāhā”ti¹ vuttam.

Tattha kenatṭhena akkharanti? Akkharatṭhena asañcaraṇatṭhena. Akārādivaṇṇo hi akārādito ikārādipariyāyaṃ nakkharati na sañcarati na saṅkamati. Tenāha **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “apariyosite pade vaṇṇo akkharam pariyaṃvasena akkharato asañcaraṇato”ti¹. **Apariyosite padeti** ca vibhatyantabhāvaṃ appatte dviticatukkharavantesu padesu ekadvitikkharamatteyeva **akkharam** nāma, pariyaṃsite **padam**yeva, nakkharantīti adhippāyo. Padam pana pavesanato atthavasena pariyaṃyam sañcarantaṃ viya hoti, na evaṃ akārādivaṇṇo avevacanattā. “Mā evaṃ maññasi”ti-ādīsu vā ekakkharapadā **mā-kārādi akkharam** nāma, vibhatyantaṃ padam pana **padameva** hoti.

Pajjati attho etenāti **padam**. Tam nāmākhyātopasagganipātappabhedena catubbidham. Tattha dabbapadhānam “phasso vedanā cittaṃ”ti evamādikaṃ **nāmapadam**. Tattha hi dabbamāvibhūtarūpaṃ, kiriyā anāvibhūtarūpā. Kiriyāpadhānam “phusati vedayati vijānāti”ti evamādikaṃ **ākhyātapadam** nāma. Tattha hi phusanādikiriyā āvibhūtarūpā, dabbamanāvibhūtarūpaṃ. Kiriyāvisesabodhahetubhūtaṃ pa-upa-iti-evamādikaṃ **upasaggapadam** nāma. “Cirappavāsīm² upavutthan”ti³ evamādīsu hi pa-upādisaddā vasanādikiriyāya viyogādivisiṭṭhataṃ dīpentī. Vacanattho pana nāmapada-ākhyātapadadvayaṃ upagantvā tassa padadvayassa attham sajjantīti **upasaggāti** daṭṭhabbo. Kiriyāya ceva dabbassa ca sarūpavisesapakāsanahetubhūtaṃ “evaṃ, itī”ti evamādikaṃ **nipātapadam** assapi samvaṇṇanāyapi icchitattā, akkharena pana katham gahitoti ce? Akkharehi suyyamānehi suṇantānaṃ visesavidhānassa katattā padapariyaṃsāne padatthasampañjati hoti, tasmā akkharenapi atthākāro gahitovāti veditabbo. Tena vuttam “akkharehi saṅkāseti, padehi pakāseti, akkharehi ca padehi ca ugghaṭeti”ti⁴ ca.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 31 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 45 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Am 1. 206; Khu 1. 339 piṭṭhesu.

4. Khu 10. 9 piṭṭhe.

Vivaraṇā vitthāraṇā. Vibhajanā ca uttānikammañca paññatti ca **vibhajanuttānikammaapaññattī**ti samāhāre ayaṃ dvandasamāso. Tattha vibhāgakaraṇaṃ **vibhajanam** nāma. Byañjanākārehi yo atthākāro niddisiyamāno, so atthākāro vivaraṇavibhajanāti dvīhi atthapadehi niddisito. Pākaṭakaraṇaṃ **uttānikammam** nāma. Pakārehi ñāpanam **paññatti**. Niruttiniddesasankhātehi byañjanapadehi pakāsiyamāno yo atthākāro atthi, so atthākāro uttānikammaapaññattīhi paṇiniddisito. Etehi saṅkāsanādīhi chahi atthapadehi **attho** suttattho gahito, **kammañca** ugghaṭanādikammañca niddiṭṭhanti attho. Yena suttatthena ugghaṭitañño cittasantānassa sambodhanakiriyāsaṅkhātassa ugghaṭanakammassa nibbatti bhava, so suttattho saṅkāsanāpakāsanākāro hoti. Yena suttatthena vipaṅcitañño cittasantānassa bodhanakiriyāsaṅkhātassa vipaṅcanakammassa nibbatti, so suttattho vivaraṇavibhajanākāro hoti. Yena suttatthena neyyassa cittasantānassa pabodhanakiriyāsaṅkhātassa nayakammassa nibbatti, so suttattho uttānikammaapaññattākāro hotīti daṭṭhabbo. Tenāha **aṭṭhakathācariyo** “suttatthena hi desanāya pavattiyamānena ugghaṭitañño-ādiveneyyānaṃ cittasantānassa pabodhanakiriyānibbatti, so ca suttattho saṅkāsanādi-ākāro”ti¹.

“Yathāvuttehi tīhi atthanayehi ceva chahi atthapadehi ca ayuttopi attho kiṃ koci atthi, udāhu sabbo attho yutto evā”ti pucchitabbatā—

25. “Tīṇi ca nayā anūnā, atthassa ca chappadāni gaṇitāni.

Navahi padehi bhagavato, vacanassattho samāyutto”ti—

gāthamāha. Tattha **tīṇi**ti liṅgavipallāsaniddeso, tayoti pana pakatiliṅganiddeso vattabbo. Gaṇitā anūnā tayo atthassa nayā ca gaṇitāni anūnāni cha atthassa padāni ca niddiṭṭhāni, niddiṭṭhehi ca atthapadehi bhagavato vacanassa sabbo attho **samāyutto**va ayutto koci attho natthīti yojanā kātabbā. **Atthassāti** suttatthassa. **Nayāti** netti-atthanayā. **Padānīti** netti-atthapadāni.

1. Netti-Ṭīha 33 piṭṭhe.

26. Ye hārādayo niddiṭṭhā, te hārādayo sampiṇḍetvā nettippakaraṇassa padatthe sukhaggahaṇattham gaṇanavasena aparicchinditvā dassento “**atthassā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **atthassa** samūhassa avayavabhūtāni navabhedāni atthapadāni suttabyañjanassa atthassa pariyeṭṭhisankhātāya samvaṇṇanāya gaṇanato catuvīsati byañjanapadāni honti, atthapadabyañjanapadabhūtam ubhayam sankhepayato sampiṇḍayato **tettiṃsā** tettiṃsavidhā **ettikā** tettiṃsavidhāva nettīti yojanā.

Tattha **navappadānī**ti tayo atthanayā, cha atthapadāni ca. **Catubbīsāti** soḷasa hārā, cha byañjanapadāni, dve disālocananaya-aṅkusanayā cāti evaṃ tettiṃsavidhā ca netti nāma, ito vinimutto añño koci nettipadattho natthīti attho daṭṭhabbo.

“Evaṃ tettiṃsapadatthāya nettiyā hāranayānam katamo desanāhāravicayahāro”ti-ādi desanākkameneva siddho, evaṃ siddhe satipi “soḷasa hārā paṭhamam”ti ārambho “sabbepime hārā ceva nayā ca iminā dassitakkameneva samvaṇṇetabbesu suttasu samvaṇṇanāvasena yojetabbā, na uppaṭipāṭiyā”ti imamattam dīpeti. Dīpanavacanasavanānusārena ñāpeti, tasmā evaṃ kamo dassito, assādādīnavanissaraṇāni dhammadesanāya nissayāni, phalañca dhammadesanāya phalam, upāyo ca dhammadesanāya upāyo, āṇatti ca dhammadesanāya sarīram. Desanāhārassa tāsam assādādīnavanissaraṇaphalupāyāṇattīnam vibhāvanasabhāvattā.

Niddhāraṇena vināpi pakatiyā sabbasamvaṇṇetabbasuttasu anurūpāti suviññeyyattā, samvaṇṇanāvisesānam vicayahārādīnam nissayabhāvato ca paṭhamam desanāhāro dassito.

Padapucchāvissajjanāpucchāpadānugītihi saddhim desanāhārapadatthānam assādādīnam pavicayabhāvato desanāhārānantaram vicayo hāro.

Vicayahārena pavicitānam atthānam yuttāyuttivicāraṇabhāvato vicayahārānantaram yutti hāro.

Padaṭṭhānahārassa yuttāyuttānamyeva atthānam upapatti-anurūpam kāraṇaparamparāya niddhāraṇattā yuttihārānantaram padaṭṭhānahāro.

Yuttāyuttānaṃ kāraṇaparamparāya pariggahitasabhāvānaṃyeva ca dhammānaṃ avuttānampi samānalakkhaṇatāya gahaṇalakkhaṇattāya padaṭṭhānahārānantaraṃ lakkhaṇahāro.

Lakkhaṇahārena atthato suttantarato niddhāritānampi dhammānaṃ nibbacaṇādīni vattabbāni, na sutte sarūpato āgatadhammānaṃyevāti dassanattamaṃ lakkhaṇahārānantaraṃ catubyūho hāro. Evañhi niravasesato atthāvabodho hoti.

Catubyūhena hārena vuttehi nibbacaṇādhippāyanidānehi saddhiṃ sutte padaṭṭhānaṃ suttantarasāmsandanasaṅkhāte pubbāparavicāre dassite tesāṃ suttapadaṭṭhānaṃ sabhāgavisabhāgadhammantarāvaṭṭanaṃ sukhena sakkā dassetunti catubyūhahārānantaraṃ āvaṭṭo hāro. Suttantarasāmsandanassa hi sabhāgavisabhāgadhammantarāvaṭṭanayassa upāyabhāvato “ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti-ādigāthāya¹

ārambhananikkamanabuddhasāsanayogadhunanehi
vīriyasamādhipaññindriyāni niddhāretvā tesu
ārambhananikkamanabuddhasāsanayogadhunanesu ananuyogassa mūlaṃ
pamādoti suttantare dassito pamādo āvaṭṭitoti.

Āvaṭṭena hārena sabhāgavisabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanena payojite sādharmaṇāsādhāraṇavasena saṅkilesavodānadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānato ceva bhūmito ca vibhāgo sakkā sukhena yojetunti āvaṭṭahārānantaraṃ vibhatti hāro.

Vibhattihārena saṅkilesavodānadhammānaṃ vibhāge kate saṃvaṇṇetabbasutte āgatā dhammā akasirena paṭipakkhato parivattetuṃ sakkāti vibhattihārānantaraṃ parivattanahāro. Vibhattihārena hi “sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti”ti² paṭivibhattasabhāve eva dhamme parivattanahāravibhaṅge udāharīyissati.

Parivattanahārena paṭipakkhato parivattitāpi dhammā pariyaṃvacanehi bodhetabbā, na saṃvaṇṇetabbasutte āgatadhammāyevāti dassanattamaṃ parivattanahārānantaraṃ vevacanaṃhāro.

1. Saṃ 1. 158; Khu 10. 35, 217; Khu 1. 238 piṭṭhesu āgatagāthā. 2. Khu 10. 44 piṭṭhe.

Vevacanahārena pariyāyato pakāsitānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabhedato paññattivāsena vibhajānaṃ sukhena sakkā ñātunti vevacanahārānantaraṃ paññatti hāro.

Paññattihārena pabhavapariññādipaññattivibhāgamukhena paṭiccasamuppādasaccādidhammavibhāge kate sutte āgatadhammānaṃ paṭiccasamuppādādīmukhena avataraṇaṃ sakkā dassetunti paññattihārānantaraṃ otaraṇo hāro.

Otaraṇena hārena dhātāyatanādīsu otāritānaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbasutte padatthānaṃ pucchārambhasodhanaṃ sakkā sukhena sampādetunti otaraṇahārānantaraṃ sodhana hāro.

Sodhanena hārena saṃvaṇṇetabbasutte padapadatthesu visodhitesu tattha tattha ekattatāya vā vemattatāya vā labbhamānasāmaññavisesabhāvo sukaro hotīti dassetuṃ sodhanahārānantaraṃ adhiṭṭhāno hāro.

Sāmaññavisesabhūtesu sādharmaṇāsādhāraṇesu dhammesu adhiṭṭhānena hārena paveditesu parikkhārasaṅkhātassa sādharmaṇāsādhāraṇarūpassa paccayaheturāsissa pabhedo suviññeyyoti adhiṭṭhānahārānantaraṃ parikkhāro hāro.

Asādhāraṇe, sādharmaṇe ca kāraṇe parikkhārena hārena dassite tassa attano phalesu kāraṇākāro, tesaṃ hetuphalānaṃ pabhedato desanākāro, bhāvetabbapahātabbadhammānaṃ bhāvanāpahānāni ca niddhāretvā vuccamānāni sammā saṃvaṇṇetabbasuttassa atthaṃ tathattāvabodhāya saṃvattantīti parikkhārahārānantaraṃ samāropano hāro dassito hoti. Idaṃ hārānaṃ dassanānukkamakāraṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Uddeso ugghaṭitañño upakārāya saṃvattati yathā, evaṃ nandiyāvaṭṭanayo ugghaṭitañño upakārāya saṃvattati, tasmā paṭhamaṃ nandiyāvaṭṭanayo dassito. Niddeso vipaṇcitañño upakārāya saṃvattati yathā, evaṃ tipukkhalanayo vipaṇcitañño upakārāya saṃvattati, tasmā nandiyāvaṭṭanayanantaraṃ tipukkhalanayo. Paṭiniddeso neyyassa upakārāya saṃvattati yathā, evaṃ sihavikkīḷitanayo neyyassa upakārāya

saṃvattati, tasmā tipukkkhalānantaraṃ sihavikkīḷitanayo dassitoti tiṇṇaṃ atthanayānaṃ dassaṇānukkamo veditabbo. Atthanayānaṃ disābhūtāya bhūmiyā āloketvā tesāṃ tassā disāya bhūmiyā samānayanānaṃ hoti. Na hi sakkā anoloketvā samānetunti disālocananayānaṃ dassetvā aṅkusanayo dassito. Potthakāruḷhāvachekā sabbāsu disāsu hatthigamanaṭṭhānaṃ oloketvā aṅkusena icchitaṭṭhānaṃ samānayanti, keci acchekā anoloketvā vinayanti, tesāṃ nayanamattameva, na samānayanānaṃ, evameva paṇḍitā suttatthaṃ vaṇṇentā manasāva oloketvāva nayā netabbāti daṭṭhabbā.

Samuṭṭhānasamvaṇṇanā adhippāyasamvaṇṇanā padatthasamvaṇṇanā vidhi-anuvādasamvaṇṇanā nigamanasamvaṇṇanāti vā, payojanasamvaṇṇanā piṇḍatthasamvaṇṇanā anusandhisamvaṇṇanā codanāsamvaṇṇanā parihārasamvaṇṇanāti vā, upogghāṭasamvaṇṇanā padaviggahasamvaṇṇanā padatthacālanasamvaṇṇanā paccupaṭṭhānasamvaṇṇanāti vā, tathā ekanālikākathā caturassakathā nisinnavattikākathāti vā āgatā.

Tattha **samuṭṭhānaṃ** nidānameva. **Vidhi-anuvādo** visesavacanameva. **Upogghāṭo** nidānameva. **Cālanā** codanāyeva. **Paccupaṭṭhānaṃ** parihārova.

Pāḷim vatvā ekekapadassa atthakathanasaṅkhātā samvaṇṇanā **ekanaḷikākathā** nāma.

Paṭipakkhaṃ dassetvā paṭipakkhassa upamaṃ dassetvā sapakkhaṃ dassetvā sapakkhassa upamaṃ dassetvā kathanasaṅkhātā samvaṇṇanā **caturassakathā** nāma.

Visabhāgadhammaseneva pariyosānaṃ gantvā puna sabhāgadhammaseneva pariyosānagamanasaṅkhātā samvaṇṇanā **nisinnavattikākathā** nāma.

Tā sabbā samvaṇṇanāyopi desanāhārādīsu nettisamvaṇṇanāsu antogadhāyeva. Tenāha “yatthakā hi suttassa samvaṇṇanāvīsesā, sabbe te netti-upadesāyattā”¹. Evaṃ ettāvataṃ etaparamatā

daṭṭhabbā. Hetuphalabhūmi-upanisāsabhāgavisabhāgalakkhaṇanayādayo pana **atṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vitthārato vuttāti na vitthārayissāmīti.

Iti sattibalānurūpā racitā niddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Paṭiniddesavāra-atthavibhāvanā

1. Desanāhāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

5. Evaṃ hārādayo sarūpato ācariyena uddesato uddiṭṭhā, niddesato ca niddiṭṭhā, amhehi ca ñātā, atha kasmā puna “tattha katamo desanāhāro”ti-ādiko āraddhoti ce? veneyyānaṃ tividhattā. Veneyyā hi atitikkhapañño nātittikkhapañño mandapaññoti tividhā honti. Tesañhi atitikkhapaññassānurūpaṃ hārādayo uddesato uddiṭṭhā, nātittikkhapaññassa anurūpaṃ niddesato niddiṭṭhā, idāni mandapaññassānurūpaṃ hārādayo vibhajitvā dassetuṃ “**tattha katamo desanāhāro**”ti-ādiko vibhaṅgavāro āraddho. **Atṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ hārādayo sukhaḅgahaṅatthaṃ gāthābandhavasena sarūpato niddisitvā idāni tesu hāre tāva paṭiniddesavasena vibhajitūṃ ‘tattha katamo desanāhāro’ti-ādi āraddhan”ti² vuttaṃ.

Tattha ye hārādayo uddesaniddesesu niddiṭṭhā, tattha hārādīsu katamo desanāhāroti ce? Yā “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthā³ vuttā, sā ayaṃ gāthā niddesavasena desanāhāro nāma, tassa “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādi³ niddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “ayaṃ desanāhāro kiṃ desayati”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso desanāhāravibhaṅgo nāmāti yojanā. “Ayaṃ desanāhāro kiṃ desayati”ti pucchitabbattā pucchāṃ ṭhapetvā “imaṃ desayati”ti niyametvā dassetuṃ “**ayaṃ desanāhāro kiṃ desayati? Assādāṃ ādīnavan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha ayaṃ desanāhāro kiṃ desayati

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 38 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 40 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

ce? **Assādaṃ desayati** saṃvaṇṇeti vitthāreti, **ādīnavāṃ desayati** -pa- reti, **nissaraṇaṃ desa** -pa- reti, **phalaṃ desa** -pa- reti, **upāyaṃ desa** -pa- reti, **ānattim desayati** saṃvaṇṇeti vitthāretīti yojanā.

Ettha ca “ayaṃ desanāhāro”ti saddo pubbāparāpekkhoti daṭṭhabbo. “Assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ dassitā ime assādādayo kattha saṃvaṇṇetabbe pālīdhamme āgatā”ti pucchitabbattā **“dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ dassitā ime assādādayo kattha saṃvaṇṇetabbe pālīdhamme āgatā”ti pucchitabbattā **“dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessāmi”**ti paṭiññātabbe pālīdhamme saṃvaṇṇetabbe ye assādādayo āgatā, te ayaṃ desanāhāro desayatīti adhippāyo.

Tattha dhammasaddo pariyattisaccasamādhipaññāpakatipuññāpattiñeyyādīsu bahūsu atthesu pavatto, tathāpi idha pariyattidhammeyeva pavattoti daṭṭhabbo. Atthuddeso pana **atthakathāyaṃ**¹ vutto, tasmā idha mayā na vutto. **Vo**-kāropi upayogakaraṇapadapūraṇasampadānatthesu dissati ca, tathāpi idha sampadānatthevāti daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhanti yācanti sīlakkhandhādayo, paccaye vā kāyaviññattiyāti **bhikkhū**, saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhanti paccavekkhantīti vā **bhikkhū**. **Bhikkhaveti** te bhikkhū ālapati, kimatthāyāti attano mukhābhimukhaṃ katvā dhammassavane ati-ussāhane niyojetuṃ ālapatīti veditabbo.

Dhammaṃ desessāmiti nāhaṃ issaratāya tumhe aññaṃ kiñci kāreyyāmi, dhammaṃyeva desessāmi, desento ca na aññesaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sutamayaññānusārena desessāmi, anāvaraṇaññaṇa sabbañeyyadhammesu paccakkhakāritāya idāni mayāyeva pavattiyamānaṃ dhammaṃ ahaṃ desessāmi paṭijānāti. Ādimhi kalyāṇaṃ **ādikalyāṇaṃ**, ādi kalyāṇametassāti vā **ādikalyāṇaṃ**. Sesesupi eseva nayo. Ādikalyāṇādayo cettha atthakalyāṇādivasena vuttāti daṭṭhabbā. Tenāha

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 41 piṭṭhe.

“sīlena ādikalyāṇaṃ, samādhinā majjhekalyāṇaṃ, paññāya pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ. Buddhasubuddhatāya vā ādikalyāṇaṃ, dhammasudhammatāya majjhekalyāṇaṃ, saṃghasuppaṭipattiyā pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ. Atha vā ugghaṭitaññuvinayanena ādikalyāṇaṃ, vipaṇcitaññuvinayanena majjhekalyāṇaṃ, neyyapuggalavinayanena pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ. Ayamevattho idhādhippeto”¹.

Arīyati ñāyatīti **attho**, aradhātuyā nippariyāyato ñāṇappadhāno ārammaṇikacittuppādo attho, ṭhānūpacārato atthassa ñātabbassa ārammaṇapaccayasatti attho, iti-saddena sāyeva satti parāmasīyati, ārammaṇapaccayasattisahito ārammaṇapaccayasāṅkhāto ñātabbo attho ta-paccayassa atthoti dhātupaccayānaṃ atthaviseso daṭṭhabbo. Asati bhavatīti vā **attho**, saha atthena yo dhammo vattatīti so dhammo **sāttho**, atthena samannāgato vā dhammo **sāttho**, saṅkāsanādicha-atthapadasamāyogato vā **sāttho**. Ayamevattho idhādhippeto nettivisayattā. Sampannaṃ byañjanaṃ yassa dhammassāti **sabyañjano**. Sithila dhanita dīgha rassa garu lahu sambandha vavatthita vimutta niggahitasampannattā, akārantādi-itthilingādi-ekavacanādisampannattā, pamādalekhādirahitattā ca avayavo sampanno taṃsamūhattā dhammo **sampannabyañjano** nāma, akkharādichabyañjanapadasamāyogā vā **sabyañjano**. Ayamevattho idhādhippeto. Imasmim āyaṃ ūno, so netabbo pakkhipitabboti upanetabbābhāvato **kevalaparipuṇṇo**, sīlakkhandhasamādhikkhandhapaññākkhandhavimuttikkhandhavimuttiñāṇad assanakkhandhapāripūriyā vā **kevalaparipuṇṇo**. Idhāyaṃ atireko, so apanetabboti vatvā apanetabbābhāvato **parisuddho**, caturōghanittharaṇatthāya, lokāmisānirapekkhatāya pavattiyamānattā vā **parisuddho**. Seṭṭhattā **brahmacariyaṃ**, brahmānaṃ vā seṭṭhānaṃ ariyānaṃ cariyaṃ **brahmacariyaṃ**, pabbajjabrahmacariya maggabrahmacariya sāsānabrahmacariyādīsu sāsānabrahmacariyaṃ pakāsayissāmi, paridīpayissāmīti attho.

“Dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi -pa- pakāsessāmi”¹ti paṭiññātabbe pālīdhamme āgate assādādayo desanāhāro desayati

1. Netti-Ṭītha 42 piṭṭhe.

saṃvaṇṇeti vitthāretīti ācariyena sāmaññaseneva vuttam, tasmā desanāhāro idha pāḷiyam āgataṃ imam assādam desayati, idha pāḷiyam āgataṃ imam ādīnavam desayatīti-ādiviseso na viññātabbo, “katham viññātabbo”ti pucchitabbatā “idha pāḷiyam āgato ayam assādo, idha pāḷiyam āgato ayam ādīnavo”ti visesaṃ niyamevā upalakkhaṇanayena dassetuṃ “**tattha katamo assādo? Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā**”ti-ādi āraddham. Tattha **tatthā**ti tassaṃ “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyam niddiṭṭhesu visayavisayibhedeṣu assādeṣu katamo assādo tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷiyam āgatoti pucchitvā—

“Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa, tassa cetam samijjhati.

Addhā pītimano hoti, laddhā macco yadicchatī”ti¹—

idha pāḷigāthāyam yo visayabhūto assādo āgato, so ayam assādetabbo assādo desanāhārassa visayoti. **Aṭṭhakathāyam** pana—

“Evaṃ bhagavatā desito, pakāsito ca sāsanaḍhammo yesaṃ assādādīnaṃ dassanavasena pavatto, te assādādayo desanāhārassa visayabhūtā yattha yattha pāṭhe savisesaṃ vuttā, tato tato niddhāretvā udāharaṇavasena idhānetvā dassetuṃ ‘tattha katamo assādo’ti-ādi āraddhan”ti² vuttam.

Tattha assādīyateti **assādo**, assādetabbo vatthukāmo. Kāmīyateti **kāmo**, vatthukāmo ca. Tam kāmayatīti **kāmayamāno**, satto. Tassa pītiyā yuttam mano etassāti **pītimano**. Manati jānātīti-ādivacanatthena **macco**. Kāmaṃ kāmitabbaṃ vatthu kāmayamānassa tassa sattassa etaṃ kāmitabbaṃ vatthu sace samijjhati, evaṃ sati so satto addhā pītimano hoti. Yo macco yaṃ vattuṃ icchatī, taṃ vattuṃ so macco laddhā addhā pītimano hotīti gāthāyattho daṭṭhabbo.

1. Khu 1. 399; Khu 7. 1, 3 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 42 piṭṭhe.

“Kāmaṃ -pa- pītimano hotī”ti ettakameva avatvā “laddhā macco yadicchatī”ti vuttattā lobhaniyaṃ vattumyeva laddhā pītimano na hoti, atha kho patthettabbaṃ pūjetabbanti sabbaṃ laddhā macco pītimano ca hotīti atirekattho daṭṭhabbo.

Visayabhūto assādetabbo assādo idha pāliyaṃ gāthāyaṃ āgatoti ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “dukkhadomanassādibhedesu ādīnavesu katamo ādīnavo kattha pāḷidhamme āgato”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo ādīnavo? Tassa ce kāmāyānassa**”ti-ādi āradhmaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tassaṃ “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu dukkhadomanassādīsu ādīnavesu katamo ādīnavo tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāliyaṃ āgatoti pucchitvā—

“Tassa ce kāmāyānassa, chandajātassa jantuno.

Te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddhova ruppātī”ti¹—

idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ yo domanassasaṅkhāto ādīnavo āgato, so ayaṃ domanassasaṅkhāto ādīnavo desanāhārassa visayoti.

Gāthāyaṃ pana kāmāyati icchatīti **kāmāyāno**. Atha vā yāyati gacchatīti **yāno**, kāmēna yāno **kāmāyāno**, tassa. Chando jāto yassa so **chandajāto**, tassa. Vijjhīyateti **viddho**, sallati pavisatīti **sallo**, sallena viddho **sallaviddho**. Kāmaṃ kāmāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno ye kāmā labhitabbā, te kāmā kenaci antarāyena yadā parihāyanti, tadā so jantu ruppātī. Kīdisova ruppātī? Ayomayasallaviddho miggo ruppātī iva, parihīnakāmo jantu ruppātīti daṭṭhabbo. Ettha ca “ruppātī”ti vacanena domanassuppattī dassitīti daṭṭhabbā.

Domanassabhūto ādīnavo idha pāliyaṃ āgatoti ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “magganibbānavasena duvidhesu nissaraṇesu katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ kattha pāliyaṃ āgatan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Yo kāmo parivajjetī**”ti-ādi āradhmaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti**

1. Khu 1. 399; Khu 7. 3, 4 piṭṭhesupi.

tassam “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu magganibbānavasena duvidhesu nissaraṇesu katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tatha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷidhamme āgatanti pucchitvā—

“Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro.

Somaṃ visattikaṃ loke, sato samativattati”ti¹—

idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ yaṃ samativattanakaraṇaṃ maggasaṅkhātāṃ nissaraṇaṃ āgataṃ, taṃ idaṃ maggasaṅkhātāṃ samativattanakaraṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ desanāhārassa visayanti.

Gāthāyaṃ yoti jhānalābhī vā ariyo vā. **Kāmeti** vuttapakāro vatthukāmo. Tesu pavattachandarāgassa vikkhambhanena vā samucchindanena vā parivajjeti. Kim parivajjeti iva vajjeti? Sappassa **siro** siraṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā **padā** pādena parivajjeti iva, evaṃ parivajjeti. **Sato** satisampanno **so** puggalo loke rūpādīsu **visattikaṃ imaṃ** taṅhaṃ yena maggena **samativattati** saṃ suṭṭhu atikkamitvā vattati, idaṃ maggasaṅkhātāṃ samativattanakaraṇaṃ ekadesaṃ nissaraṇaṃ nāmāti yojettabbā. “Pādā”ti vattabbe ākāraṇassa rassaṃ katvā “padā”ti vuttaṃ. **Pādāti** ca pādena yathā “amohabhāvā-amohabhāvenā”ti. Tena vuttaṃ “attano pādenā”ti².

Ekadeso visayasaṅkhāto assādo idha pāḷiyaṃ āgatoti ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “ekadeso visayasaṅkhāto assādo kattha pāḷiyaṃ āgato”ti pucchitabbatā “**tattha katamo assādo? Khettaṃ vatthun**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Atha vā “tattha katamo assādo? Khettaṃ vatthun”ti-ādi kasmā evaṃ āraddhaṃ, nanu “tattha katamo assādo? Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā”ti-ādīnā assādo vibhatto? Saccāṃ, assādo pana duvidho visayavisayivasena, tasmim visayasaṅkhāto assādo pubbe vibhatto, idāni visayasaṅkhātāṃ assādaṃ vibhajitum “**tattha katamo assādo? Khettaṃ vatthun**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tassam “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu visayavisayibhedesu assādesu katamo assādo tatha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷiyaṃ āgatoti pucchitvā—

1. Khu 1. 399; Khu 7. 4, 8 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 43 piṭṭhe.

“Khettaṃ vattuṃ hiraññaṃ vā, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ.
Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme, yo naro anugijjhatī”¹—

idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ yo anugijjhanasaṅkhāto assādo āgato, so ayam
anugijjhanasaṅkhāto visayi-assādo desanāhārassa visayoti.

Gāthāyaṃ **khettaṃ** khipīyanti bijāni ettha ṭhāneti khettaṃ.
Khipantānaṃ janānaṃ khipanakiriyā khipadhātuyā mukhyattho,
khipanakiriyājanako cittuppādo phalūpacārattho, tassa cittuppādassa
upanissayapaccayabhūtaṃ kedārassa viruḷhāpanasatti phalūpacārattho, iti-
saddena sā viruḷhāpanasattiyeva parāmasīyati, tassā sattiyaṃ patiṭṭhaṃ
kedārasaṅkhātaṃ ṭhānaṃ ta-paccayattho. Esa nayo tīsu piṭakesu evarūpesu
ca vacanattesu yathārahaṃ nīharitvā gahetabbo. Vapanti patiṭṭhahanti
etthāti **vatthu**. Aparañṇādīnaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṃ vapa-dhātuyā mukhyattho,
ṭhānassa patiṭṭhāpanasatti phalūpacārattho, iti-saddena sā patiṭṭhāpanasatti
parāmasīyati. Tassā sattiyaṃ patiṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ ta-paccayattho. **Khettaṃ** pana
pubbaṇṇavirūhanaṭṭhānaṃ, **vatthu** aparañṇavirūhanaṭṭhānaṃ.

Hinoti pavattati pītisomanassanti **hi**, kim taṃ? Pītisomanassaṃ, rāti
pavatteti jātarūpanti **raṃ**, kim taṃ? Jātarūpaṃ, him ranti **hiraṃ**,
dutiyaṭappurisasamāso. Nāpeti tosetīti **ñāraṃ**, kim taṃ? Jātarūpaṃ. Hiraṃ
hutvā **ñāraṃ hiraññaṃ**, pavattamānaṃ pītisomanassaṃ pavattetvā jane
viseena tosetīti attho gahetabbo. **Vā**-saddo vuttāvuttatthasamuccayattho.
Gacchanti visesenāti **gāvo**, rattindivaṃ asanti bhakkhanti visesenāti **assā**,
gāvo ca assā ca **gavāssaṃ**. Dātabbaṃ paṭhamaṃ dentīti **dā**, asanti
bhakkhantīti **asā**, datvā asā **dāsā**, sāmikānaṃ dātabbaṃ paṭhamaṃ datvā
pacchā asanti bhakkhantīti attho. Sāmikehi vā dinnāṃ asanti bhakkhantīti
dāsā, dukkhena kasirena asanti pavattantīti vā **dāsā**. Mātāpitūnaṃ hadayaṃ
purenṭīti **purisā**, puraṃ hitaṃ vā isanti gavesantīti **purisā**.
Buddhapaccekabuddhacakkavattibhāvaṃ pureti kammanti **puram**, kim taṃ?
Balavakammaṃ, puraṃ isanti sīlenāti vā **purisā**. Purisā eva hi
sammāsambuddhapaccekabuddhacakkavattibhāvaṃ gacchanti. “Puri
uccaṭṭhāne sentīti vā **purisā**.”

1. Khu 1. 399; Khu 7. 8, 9 piṭṭhesupi.

Purisā hi mātūnaṃ pituṭṭhāne ṭhitā”ti ime vacanathā vuttappakārā yuttāyeva atthasambhavato. Dāsā ca purisā ca **dāsaporisaṃ**, majjhe vuddhi. Ettha ca dāsaggahaṇena dāsīpi gahitā. Dāsā dukkaṭajanā, purisā sukhitajanāti viseso daṭṭhabbo. Ṭhanti patiṭṭhahanti ettha mātugāme puttadhītāti **thiyo**. **Narasaddassa** viggahattho heṭṭhā vuttova.

Ekadeso domanassasaṅkhāto ādīnavo idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ āgatoti ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “dukkhasaṅkhāto ādīnavo kattha pāḷiyaṃ āgato”ti pucchitabbatā “**tattha katamo ādīnavo? Abalā naṃ balīyanti**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Atha vā “tattha katamo ādīnavo? Abalā naṃ balīyanti”ti-ādi kasmā evaṃ āraddhaṃ, nanu “tattha katamo ādīnavo? Tassa ce kāmāyānassā”ti-ādīnā ādīnavo vibhattoti? Saccāṃ, ādīnavo pana bahuvidho dukkhadomanassādivasena, tasmim̄ bahuvidhe ādīnave ekadeso domanassasaṅkhāto ādīnavo pubbe vibhatto, idāni dukkhasaṅkhātāṃ ādīnavāṃ vibhajitum̄ “**tattha katamo ādīnavo? Abalā naṃ balīyanti**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tassaṃ “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu dukkhadomanassādīsu ādīnavesu katamo ādīnavo tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷidhamme āgatoti pucchitvā—

“Abalā naṃ balīyanti, maddantenāṃ parissayā.

Tato naṃ dukkhamanveti, nāvaṃ bhinnamivodakan”ti¹—

idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ yo dukkhasaṅkhāto ekadeso ādīnavo āgato, so ayaṃ dukkhasaṅkhāto ekadeso ādīnavo desanāhārassa visayoti.

Gāthāyaṃ natthi balaṃ etesaṃ kilesānanti **abalā**. Kasmā kilesā abalā hontīti? Kusalehi pahātabbattā. **Naranti** khettādīkāme anugijjhantaṃ naraṃ, saddhābalādivirahato vā abalaṃ taṃ naraṃ **balīyanti** abhibhavanti. Kiñcāpi kilesā kusalehi pahātabbattā abalā honti, tathāpi kāmamanugijjhantaṃ saddhābalādivirahitaṃ abhibhavitum̄ samatthā bhavanti. **Maddantenāṃ parissayāti** kāmāgiddhaṃ kāme pariyesantaṃ, kāmāṃ

1. Khu 1. 399; Khu 7. 9, 14 piṭṭhesupi.

rakkhantañca enaṃ naraṃ pari samantato paripīletvā ayanti pavattantīti parissayā, sīhabyagghādayo ceva kāyaduccaritādayo ca maddanti. **Tato** tehi parissayehi abhibhūtaṃ **naṃ** naraṃ jāti-ādi**dukkhaṃ anveti** anugacchati. Kimiva anveti? Udakaṃ bhinnanāvaṃ anveti iva, evaṃ anvetīti attho.

Ekadesaṃ maggasaṅkhātaṃ nissaraṇaṃ idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ āgātanti ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca viññātaṃ, “nibbānasaṅkhātaṃ ekadesaṃ nissaraṇaṃ kattha pāḷidhamme āgatan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Tasmā jantu sadā sato”**ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Atha vā “tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Tasmā jantu sadā sato”ti-ādi kasmā evaṃ āraddhaṃ, nanu “tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Yo kāme parivajjetī”ti-ādinā nissaraṇaṃ vibhattanti? Saccāṃ, nissaraṇaṃ pana duvidhaṃ magganibbānavasena, tattha duvidhe nissaraṇe maggasaṅkhātaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pubbe vibhattaṃ, idāni nibbānasaṅkhātaṃ nissaraṇaṃ vibhajitum **“tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Tasmā jantu sadā sato”**ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tassaṃ “assādādinavata”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu magganibbānesu nissaraṇesu ekadesaṃ nibbānasaṅkhātaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷidhamme āgātanti pucchitvā—

“Tasmā jantu sadā sato, kāmāni parivajjaye.

Te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvāva pāragū”ti—

idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ yaṃ nibbānasaṅkhātaṃ nissaraṇaṃ āgataṃ, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ desanāhārassa visayanti.

Gāthāyaṃ **tasmā**ti yasmā kāmagiddhaṃ naraṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, tasmā jantu **sadā** sabbakāle pubbarattāpararatte jāgariyānuyogena **sato** satisampanno hutvā **kāmāni** kilesakāme vikkhambhanavasena vā samucchadavasena vā **parivajjaye** pariyaheyya. **Te** kāme ariyamaggena pahāya catubbidhaṃ **oghaṃ** tareyya taritum sakuṇeyya. Ko tarati iva tareyya? Nāvāsāmiko nāvaṃ yaṃ pavisantaṃ udakaṃ **sitvā** bahi siñcitvā lahukāya nāvāya appakasirena taritvā **pāragū** pāraṃ gacchati iva, evaṃ attani pavattaṃ kilesūdakaṃ siñcitvā ariyamaggena nīharitvā lahukena attabhāvena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbānena pāraṃ nibbānaṃ

santiṃ gaccheyyāti attho. Idam nibbānaṃ kasmā nissaraṇaṃ hoti?
Sabbasaṅkhatanissaraṇato **nissaraṇaṃ** nāma.

Idam nissaraṇaṃ idha pāḷidhamme āgatanti ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca viññātaṃ, “katamaṃ phalaṃ kattha pāḷidhamme āgatan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ phalaṃ? Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṇ**”ti-ādi āradham. Tattha **tatthāti** tassaṃ “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu rakkhananipphādanamaccutaraṇādīsu phalesu katamaṃ phalaṃ tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷidhamme āgatanti pucchitvā—

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ,
Chattaṃ mahantaṃ yathā vassakāle.
Esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe,
Na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī”ti¹—

idha pāḷigāthāyaṃ yaṃ anatthehi dhammassa rakkhanaphalaṃ āgataṃ, rakkhāvahanassa abbhudayassa yañca nipphādanaṃ phalaṃ āgataṃ, idam rakkhananipphādanaṃ phalaṃ desanāhārassa visayanti.

Gāthāyaṃ **dhammoti** yena puggalena yo dānādippabhedo puññadharmo nibbattito, so dhammo. **Dhammacāriṃ** dhammanibbattakaṃ taṃ puggalaṃ anatthehi **rakkhati**. Kimiva? **Vassakāle** deve vassante sati mahantaṃ kusalena dhāretabbaṃ chattaṃ dhārentaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ jaṇaṃ vassatemanato rakkhati yathā, evaṃ rakkhitabbo dhammopi attasammāpaṇidhānena appamatto hutvā suṭṭhu dhammaṃrakkhantaṃyeva rakkhati, tādiso dhammacāriyeva duggatiṃ na gacchati. Eso ānisaṃso **suciṇṇe** suciṇṇassa **dhamme** dhammassa ānisaṃsoti attho.

Ekadesaṃ phalaṃ idha pāḷidhamme āgatanti ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “katamo upāyo kattha pāḷiyaṃ āgato”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo upāyo? Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā**”ti-ādi āradham. Tattha **tatthāti** tassaṃ “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhesu vipassanāpubbaṅgamanibbidādīsu upāyesu katamo upāyo tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷidhamme āgatoti pucchitvā—

1. Khu 5. 215 piṭṭhepi. (Thokaṃ visadisam)

“Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti -pa-.

Sabbe dhammā anattā”ti, yadā paññāya passatī”ti¹—

idha pāḷigāthāsu yo vipassanāpubbaṅgamanibbidāñāṇasaṅkhāto visuddhiyā adhigamahetubhāvato maggo āgato, ayam upāyo desanāhārassa visayoti.

Gāthāsu **sabbe** niravasesā kammacittotu-āhārehi saṅkharitā saṅkhatasaṅkhārā hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena **aniccā** iti yadā paññāya passati, atha anicce dukkhasabhāve nibbindati, eso vipassanāpubbaṅgamo nibbindanañāṇasaṅkhāto dhammo visuddhiyā maggoti. “Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti-ādīsu saṅkhārānaṃ saṅkhatadhammabhāvo paccayākāravibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāya² vuttova, taṃ vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāṃ anoloketvā ekacce ācariyā “vipassanāñāṇārammaṇattā tebhūmakadhammāyevā”ti vadanti, evaṃ sati maggaphaladhammānaṃ niccādi bhāvo bhavye, tasmā vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathānurūpova attho daṭṭhabbo. **Dukkhā**ti dukkhadukkhavipariṇāmadukkhasaṅkhāradukkhabhāvena dukkhā. **Anattā**ti niccasārasukhasāra-attasārahitattā asārakaṭṭhena anattā, avasavattanaṭṭhena vā anattā.

Ekadeso upāyo idha pāḷidhamme āgatoti ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamā āṇatti kattha pāḷidhamme āgatā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamā āṇatti? Cakkhumā visamānīva**”ti-ādi āradham. Tattha **tatthā**ti tassam “assādādīnavatā”ti-ādīgāthāyaṃ niddiṭṭhāsu pāpaduccaritaparivajjanāṇattikalyāṇasucaritacaraṇāṇatti-ādīsu katamāṇatti tattha tesu pāḷidhammesu kattha pāḷidhamme āgatāti pucchitvā—

“Cakkhumā visamānīva, vijjamāne parakkame.

Paṇḍito jīvalokasmiṃ, pāpāni parivajjaye”ti³—

idha pāḷidhamme yā pāpaduccaritaparivajjanāṇatti āgatā, ayam pāpaduccaritaparivajjanāṇatti desanāhārassa visayāti.

Gāthāyaṃ **cakkhumā** puriso vijjamāne parakkame āvahitaṃ sarīraṃ āvahantova hutvā **visamāni** bhūmippadesāni vā visame hatthi-ādayo

1. Khu 1. 53 piṭṭhepi.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 142 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 137 piṭṭhepi.

vā parivajjeti iva, evaṃ jīvalokasmim paṇḍito **pāpāni** lāmakāni duccharitāni parivajjeti. Āṇatti nāma āṇārahassa dhammarājassa bhagavato āṇā, sā bahuvīdhā, tasmā “kareyya kalyāṇan”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ sucaritacaraṇā āṇatti.

“Upetha saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ, dhammaṃ saṅghaṅca tādinaṃ.
Samādiyatha sīlāni, taṃ vo atthāya hehitī”ti¹—

ādīsu gāthāsu saraṇagamanāṇattisīlasamādānāṇatti-ādi āgatāti.

“Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassū”ti-ādi kasmā evaṃ āraddhaṃ, nanu “tattha katamaṃ phalaṃ? Dhammo have”ti-ādinā, “tattha katamo upāyo? Sabbe saṅkhārā”ti-ādinā, “tattha katamā āṇatti? Cakkhumā”ti-ādinā ca phalūpāyāṇattiyō vibhattāti? Saccaṃ, viṣuṃ viṣuṃ pana suttesu āgatā phalūpāyāṇattiyō vibhattā, idāni ekato āgatā phalūpāyāṇattiyō vibhajitūṃ “**suññato lokaṃ avekkhassū**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ.

Tattha **suññato lokaṃ avekkhassū**ti sabbampi saṅkhāralokaṃ attato suññoti avasavattitāsallakkhaṇavasena vā tucchabhāvasamanupassanavasena vā passāti idaṃ bhagavato vacanaṃ vidhānabhāvato **āṇatti** nāma. Niccasārasukhasāra-attasārādirahitattā “**mogharājā**”ti ālapati, saddhāsīlasutacāgādirahitattā vā **mogho**.

“**Sadāsato**”ti puggalavasena vuttāya satiyā suññatādassanassa sampajānahetubhāvato satiyeva **upāyo**, na satimāti ettha satīti adhippāyo.

Attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhaccāti ettha attānudiṭṭhi nāma “rūpaṃ attā, rūpavā attā, rūpasmiṃ attā, attani rūpaṃ”ti-ādippakārā vīsativatthukā diṭṭhi. Maggena **ūhacca** samucchinditvā **evaṃ** vuttavidhinā **maccutaro** maccuno visayātikanto **siyā** bhaveyya. Ettha yaṃ maccuvisayaṃ taraṇaṃ atikkamaṇaṃ, tassa atikkamaṇassa yaṅca pubbabhāgapaṭipadāsampajjanaṃ, **idaṃ** bhagavato desanāya **phalaṃ** desanāhārassa visayanti adhippāyo. Pubbe viṣuṃ viṣuṃ phalūpāyāṇattiyō vibhattāpi—

1. Khu 2. 407, 412 piṭṭhesu.

“Suññato lokam avekkhassu,
Mogharāja sadā sato.
Attānudiṭṭhim ūhacca,
Evaṃ maccutaro siyā”¹—

ekagāthāyaṃ puna ekato vibhajanato phalādīsu ekato dassitesu sabbattha suttesu vā sabbattha gāthāsu vā phalādayo dassetabbā assādādayo viya katthaci niddhāretvāti viseso vijānitabbo. Tenāha aṭṭhakathācariyo “yathā pana -pa- ekato udāharaṇaṃ katanti daṭṭhabban”².

6. Desanāhārassa visayabhūtā assādādayo “idha pālīdhamme ayaṃ assādo āgato, idha pālīdhamme ayaṃ ādīnavo āgato”^{ti}-ādīnā visesato nidassanavasena sarūpato ācariyena vibhattā, te assādādayo tiṇṇaṃ ugghaṭitaññū-ādīnaṃ puggalānaṃ sāmaññato bhagavā kiṃ nu kho deseti, udāhu ekassa puggalassa yathālābhaṃ kiṃ nu desetīti anuyogassa sambhavato imassa puggalassa imaṃ deseti, imassa puggalassa imaṃ desetīti puggalabhedena assādādayo vibhajitvā dassetuṃ “**tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussā**”^{ti}-ādi āradham. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu assādādīsu. Nissaraṇaṃ ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa bhagavā deseti, ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ ime dve vipaṇcitaññussa puggalassa bhagavā deseti, assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ ime tayo neyyassa puggalassa bhagavā desetīti yojanattho daṭṭhabbo.

Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “evaṃ assādādayo udāharaṇavasena sarūpato dassetvā idāni tattha puggalavibhāgena desanāvibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ ‘tattha bhagavā’^{ti}-ādi vuttan”² vuttam.

Tattha **ugghaṭitaññussāti** ugghaṭiyate paṭivijjhīyate, ṭhapīyate vā sappabhedo vitthāro atthoti **ugghaṭito**, jānātīti **ñū**, ugghaṭitaṃ attham ñū **ugghaṭitaññū**, uddesamatteneva sappabhedam savitthāram paṭivijjhitaṃ attham paṭivijjhatīti attho. Yo puggalo uddeseneva uddiṭṭhamatteneva attham ñatvā atthasiddhipatto hoti, so ugghaṭitaññū nāma.

1. Khu 1. 448; Khu 7. 346; Khu 8. 19, 180, 188 piṭṭhesupī. 2. Netti-Ṭṭha 46 piṭṭhe.

Vipañcīyate vitthariyate atthoti **vipañcīto**, tam jānātīti **vipañcītaññū**. Yo puggalo niddesena niddiṭṭhamattameva atthaṃ ñatvā atthasiddhipatto, so vipañcītaññū nāma.

Paṭiniddesena dattho netabbo pāpetabboti **neyyo**. Yo puggalo paṭiniddesena vā paṭilomena vā vibhattaṃ eva atthaṃ ñatvā atthasiddhipatto, so neyyo nāma. Nissaraṇadesanāyeva ugghaṭṭitaññussa paṭivedhābhisamayo siddho hoti, ādīnavadesanāya ceva nissaraṇadesanāya ca vipañcītaññussa paṭivedhābhisamayo siddho hoti, assādadesanāya ca ādīnavadesanāya ca nissaraṇadesanāya ca neyyassa paṭivedhābhisamayo siddho hotīti adhippāyo idha gahetabbo.

Padaparamo panettha paṭivedhābhisamayabhajanābhāvato na gahito. Tasmiṃca aggahite assādo, ādīnavo, nissaraṇaṃ, assādādīnavā, assādanissaraṇāni, ādīnavanissaraṇāni, assādādīnavanissaraṇāni cāti sattasu paṭṭhānanayesu tatiyachattasattamāva gahitā, a vasesā cattāro nayā na gahitā. Veneyyavinayanābhāvato hi gahaṇāgahaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Veneyyavinayanañca veneyyānaṃ santāne ariyamaggassuppādanaṃ, na sāsānavinayanamattaṃ, ariyamagguppādanañca yathāvuttehi eva tīhi padaṭṭhānanayehi sijjhatīti itare nayā idha na vuttā.

Yasmā pana **petake**¹—“tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca?

‘Yāni karoti puriso, tāni passati attani.

Kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ, pāpakārī ca pāpakan’ti.

Tattha yaṃ kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ paccanubhoti, yaṃ assādo. Yaṃ pāpakārī pāpaṃ paccanubhoti, yaṃ ādīnavo.

Aṭṭhime bhikkhave lokadhammā. Katame aṭṭha? ‘Lābho’ti-ādi². Tattha lābho yaso sukhaṃ pasamsā, yaṃ assādo. Alābho ayaso dukkhaṃ nindā, yaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamo assādo ca nissaraṇaṃca?

1. Khu 10. 199 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 3. 7 piṭṭhe.

‘Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ, adhippāyo ca ijjhati.

Khippaṇca paramaṃ santiṃ, nibbānamadhigacchatī’ti—

ayaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇaṇca.

Dvattimsimāni bhikkhave mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveveva gatiyo bhavanti -pa- vivaṭacchadoti sabbaṃ lakkhaṇasuttaṃ¹ ayaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇaṇca.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṇca?

‘Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, bhārahāro ca puggalo.

Bhārādānaṃ dukhaṃ loke, bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ.

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ, aññaṃ bhāraṃ anādiya.

Samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, nicchāto parinibbuto’ti²—

ayaṃ ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṇca.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṇca?

‘Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā,

Virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ.

Tasmā ahaṃ pabbajitomi rāja,

Apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃeva seyyo’ti³—

ayaṃ assādo ca ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṇca’ti vuttaṃ, tasmā tepi nayā idha niddhāretvā veditabbā. Phalādīsipi ayaṃ nayo labbhatiyeva.

Yasmā **petake**—“tattha katamaṃ phalaṇca upāyo ca? ‘Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sappañño’ti⁴ gāthā, idaṃ phalaṇca upāyo ca.

Tattha katamaṃ phalaṇca āṇatti ca?

‘Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyaṃ.

Mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho’ti⁵—

1. Dī 3. 117 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 2. 22 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 2. 261; Khu 2. 327; Khu 10. 200 piṭṭhādīsū. (Thokaṃ visadisam)

4. Saṃ 1. 13, 167; Khu 10. 197; Khu 11. 33 piṭṭhesu āgatagāthā.

5. Khu 1. 137 piṭṭhe Udāne.

idaṃ phalañca āṇatti ca.

Tattha katamo upāyo ca āṇatti ca?

‘Kumbhūpamaṃ kāyamimaṃ viditvā,
Nagarūpamaṃ cittamidaṃ ṭhapetvā.
Yodhetha māraṃ paññāvudhena,
Jitañca rakkhe anivesano siyā’ti¹—

ayaṃ upāyo ca āṇatti cā’ti vuttaṃ, tasmā evaṃ phalādīnaṃ dukkhavasenāpi udāharaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

“Ugghaṭitaññu-ādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ imassa puggalassa imaṃ deseti, imassa puggalassa imaṃ deseti”ti yehi puggalehi assādādayo yathārahaṃ ācariyena vibhattā, te puggalā yāhi paṭipadāhi bhinnā, tā paṭipadā kittikā bhavanti, tāhi bhinnā puggalā ca kittikāti vicāraṇāya sambhavato tā paṭipadā, te ca puggalā ettakāti gaṇanato dassetuṃ **“tattha catasso paṭipadā”**ti-ādi āradhamaṃ.

Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu ugghaṭitaññu-ādīsu puggalesu. Ye puggalā yāhi paṭipadāhi bhinnā, tā paṭipadā catasso bhavanti, te ca puggalā cattāroti yojanā kātabbā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhāpaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhāpaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññā cāti catasso. Katame cattāro? Taṇhācarito mando puggalo, taṇhācarito udatto puggalo, diṭṭhicarito mando puggalo, diṭṭhicarito udatto puggalo cāti cattāro.

Paṭipadābhiññāhi kato vibhāgopi paṭipadāhi kato vibhāgo nāma hoti avinābhāvatoti manasi katvā “catasso paṭipadābhiññā”ti avatvā “catasso paṭipadā”ti vuttā. Tā panetā samathavasenāpi bhinnā, vipassanāvasenāpi bhinnā. Kathaṃ samathavasena? Pathavīkasiṇādīsu sabbapaṭhamam “pathavī pathavī”ti-ādīnaṃ pavattamanasikārato paṭṭhāya yāva jhānassa upacāraṃ uppajjati, tāva pavattā paññā samathabhāvanā “paṭipadā”ti vuccati. Upacārato pana paṭṭhāya yāva appanā,

1. Khu 1. 18 piṭṭhe Dhammapadepi.

tāva pavattā paññā “abhiññā”ti vuccati heṭṭhimapaññāto
adhigatapaññābhāvato.

Sā ca paṭipadā kassaci dukkhā kicchā hoti
nīvaraṇādīpacanīkadhammasamudācāraggahaṇatāya, kassaci tadabhāvato
sukhā akicchā hoti, abhiññāpi kassaci dandhā asīghappavatti hoti
avisadañāṇatāya, kassaci khippā sīghappavatti hoti visadañāṇatāyāti.

Katham vipassanāvasena? Yo rūpārūpamukhena vipassanaṃ
abhiniṅganto cattāri mahābhūtāni pariggahetvā upādārūpaṃ pariggaṇhāti,
arūpaṃ pariggaṇhāti, rūpārūpaṃ pana pariggaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena
kilamanto pariggahetuṃ sakkoti, tassa **dukkhāpaṭipadā** nāma hoti.
Pariggahitarūpārūpassa vipassanāparivāse maggapātubhāvadandhatāya
dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Tabbipariyāyena itarā dve honti. Vipassanāvasena
pana bhinnāyeva paṭipadābhiññāyo idha daṭṭhabbā abhisamayādhikārattā.
Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “evaṃ yesaṃ puggalānaṃ vasena desanāvibhāgo
dassito, te puggale paṭipadāvibhāgena vibhajitvā dassetuṃ ‘catasso
paṭipadā’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹ vuttan. Yojanānayo vuttanayānusārenea
veditabbo.

Catūhi paṭipadābhiññāhi cattāro puggalā sabbeva aniyamato
vaṭṭadukkhato kiṃ nu kho niyyanti, udāhu “imāya paṭipadābhiññāya ayaṃ
puggalo niyyāti, imāya paṭipadābhiññāya ayaṃ puggalo niyyāti”ti niyamato
ca niyyānti vicāraṇāya sambhavato “ayaṃ puggalo imehi nissayehi
upanissayapaccayaṃ labhitvā imāya paṭipadābhiññāya vaṭṭadukkhato
niyyāti”ti niyametvā dassetuṃ “**taṇhācarito mando**”ti-ādi vuttan.

Tattha taṇhācarito mando puggalo satipaṭṭhānehi **nissayehi**
upanissayapaccayaṃ labhitvā **satindriyena** satindriyādhikena ariyamaggena
dukkhāpaṭipadādandhābhiññāya vaṭṭadukkhato niyyāti, taṇhācarito udatto
puggalo jhānehi **nissayehi** upanissayapaccayaṃ labhitvā **samādhindriyena**
samādhindriyādhikena ariyamaggena dukkhāpaṭipadākhippābhiññāya
vaṭṭadukkhato

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 49 piṭṭhe.

niyyāti, diṭṭhicarito mando puggalo sammappadhānehi **nissayehi** upanissayapaccayaṃ labhitvā **vīriyindriyena** vīriyindriyādhikena ariyamaggena sukhāpaṭipadādandhābhiññāya vaṭṭadukkhato niyyāti, diṭṭhicarito udatto puggalo saccehi **nissayehi** upanissayapaccayaṃ labhitvā **paññindriyena** paññindriyādhikena ariyamaggena sukhāpaṭipadākhippābhiññāya vaṭṭadukkhato niyyātīti yojanā kātābbā. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Cattāro puggalātiyathāvuttapaṭipadāvibhāgeneva cattāro paṭipannakapuggalā, taṃ pana paṭipadāvibhāgaṃ saddhim hetupāyaphalehi dassetuṃ ‘taṇhācarito’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹—

vuttam. Tattha **taṇhācaritoti** taṇhāya nibbattitaṃ caritaṃ etassa puggalassāti taṇhācarito. **Mandoti** mandiyāya avijjāya samannāgatoti mando, mohādhikapuggalo. **Udattoti** uda-atto, uḷārapaññoti attho. Uḷhāraṃ phalaṃ detīti **udo**, ko so? Pavicayo, attani nibbattoti **atto**, udo atto yassa puggalassāti **udattoti** vacanattho kātābbo.

Paṭhamāya paṭipadāya hetu nāma taṇhācaritatā, mandapaññatā ca, upāyo satindriyaṃ, sabbāsampi phalaṃ niyyānameva. Dutiyāya paṭipadāya hetu nāma taṇhācaritatā, udattapaññatā ca, upāyo vīriyindriyaṃ. Tatiyāya paṭipadāya hetu nāma diṭṭhicaritatā, mandapaññatā ca, upāyo samādhindriyaṃ. Catutthiyā paṭipadāya hetu nāma diṭṭhicaritatā, udattapaññatā ca, upāyo paññindriyanti hetupāyaphalāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Ettha ca diṭṭhicarito udatto puggalo ugghaṭitaññū nāma, diṭṭhicarito mando ceva taṇhācarito udatto ca vipaṅcitaññū nāma, taṇhācarito mando puggalo neyyo nāma, tasmā “tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa nissaraṇaṃ desayati”ti-ādinā nayena ugghaṭitaññū-ādiveneyyattayassa bhedadassanena nissaraṇaṃ desayati, “ādinavaṅca nissaraṅca desayati, assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṅca desayati”ti desanāvibhāgo dassito. “Tattha catasso paṭipadā”ti-ādinā paṭipadābhedadassanena “taṇhācarito mando puggalo, taṇhācarito

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 50 piṭṭhe.

udatto puggalo, diṭṭhicarito mando puggalo, diṭṭhicarito udatto puggalo”ti catudhā bhinnam taṇhācaritamandādikaṃ puggalacatukkaṃ dassitanti daṭṭhabbam.

Idāni catūhi paṭipadābhiññāhi catudhā bhinnam taṇhācaritamandacatukkaṃ atthanayayanāya dutiyāya visayam katvā dassetum “**ubho taṇhācaritā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha taṇhāya samādhipaṭipakkhattā taṇhācaritā manda-udattā ubho puggalā samathapubbaṅgamāya vipassanāya upanissayam labhitvā rāgavirāgāya maggapaññāya niyyanti cetovimuttiyā sekkhaphalabhāvāya. Sammādiṭṭhisahiteneva sammāsamādhinā niyyānam bhavati, na sammāsamādhinā eva, tasmā diṭṭhicaritā manda-udattā ubho puggalā vipassanāpubbaṅgamena samathena avijjāvirāgāya maggapaññāya niyyanti paññāvimuttiyā asekkhaphalabhāvāyāti cattāropi puggalā duvidhāyeva bhavantīti vuttam hoti.

Rāgavirāgāyāti rañjatīti **rāgo**, so virajjati etāyāti **virāgā**, rāgassa virāgā **rāgavirāgā**, tāya rāgavirāgāya. **Cetoti** cittappabhedena ca samādhi vuccati yathā “cittam paññaṅca bhāvayan”ti¹. Paṭippassaddhivasena paṭipakkhato vimuccatīti **vimutti**, cetasā cittaena samādhinā vimuccatīti **cetovimutti**, ceto eva vā vimutti **cetovimutti**, anāgāmiphalasamādhi. Anāgāmipuggalo hi samādhismiṃ paripūrakāritāya cetovimuttiyā niyyāti. **Avijjāvirāgāyāti** avindiyam kāyaduccaritādiṃ vindatīti **avijjā**, vindiyam vā kāyasucaritādiṃ na vindatīti **avijjā** niruttinayena. Virajjati etāyāti **virāgā**, avijjāya virāgā **avijjāvirāgā**, tāya avijjāvirāgāya. Pakārehi jānātīti **paññā**, vimuccatīti **vimutti**, paññāya vimuccatīti **paññāvimutti**, paññā eva vā vimutti **paññāvimutti**, arahattaphalapaññā, tāya paññāvimuttiyā.

“Tesu katame puggalā kena atthanayena hātabbā”ti vattabbato “**tattha ye samathapubbaṅgamāhi**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu “ubho taṇhācaritā”ti-ādinā vibhatesu puggalesu ye ubho taṇhācaritā manda-udattā puggalā samatha -pa- niyyanti, te ubho

1. Saṃ 1. 13, 167, 197; Khu 11. 33 piṭṭhesu.

taṇhācaritā manda-udattā puggalā nandiyāvattēna nayena **hātabbā** gametabbā netabbā. Ye ubho diṭṭhīcaritā manda-udattā puggalā vipassanā -pa- samathena niyyanti, te ubho diṭṭhīcaritā manda-udattā puggalā sīhavikkīḷitena nayena **hātabbā** gametabbā netabbāti attho.

7. “Tattha catasso paṭipadā”ti-ādinā desanāhārena dukkhāpaṭipadābhedenā taṇhācaritamandādibhedo puggalo vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “tassa vibhattānantaram svāyaṃ desanāhāro kattha saṃvaṇṇetabbe dhamme kenaci ākārena sambhavatī”ti pucchitabbabhāvato “**svāyaṃ hāro kattha sambhavatī**”ti-ādimāha. Navamakkhaṇasampannassa satthā yaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tasmim saṃvaṇṇetabbe dhamme yā vīmaṃsādikā sutamayādikā tisso paññā vibhattā, tāhi paññāhi ye ugghaṭitaññu-ādayo tayo puggalā vibhattā, iti vibhattākārena ayaṃ desanāhāro satthārā desetabbe dhamme sambhavatīti daṭṭhabbo.

Tattha **svāyaṃ hāro**ti desanāhārena paṭipadāvibhāgena veneyyapuggalavibhāgo dassito, so ayaṃ desanāhāro. **Kattha sambhavatī**ti kattha saṃvaṇṇetabbe dhamme saṃvaṇṇanābhāvena sambhavatīti. **Yassā**¹ti yo so veneyyo paccantajāḍhihi aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi vimutto, savanadhāraṇāḍhihi ca sampattīhi samannāgato, tassa veneyyassa. **Satthā**ti sadevakaṃ lokaṃ sāsati anusāsātīti satthā. **Dhammanti** desitaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbaṃ dhammaṃ. **Desayatī**ti saṅkhepanayavithāranayehi bhāsati. **Aññataroti** bhagavato sāvakesu evaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ samattho sāvako. **Garuṭṭhāniyoti** gārāvassa ṭhānabhūtehi sīlasutacāgādiguṇavisesehi yutto mānito saddahitabbavacano. **Sabrahmacārī**ti samaṃ, saha vā brahmaṃ satthusāsanaṃ carati paṭipajjatīti sabrahmacārī. **Saddhaṃ labhati** “yo satthā dhammaṃ deseti, so satthā sammāsambuddho hotī”ti satthari, “svākkhāto vatāyaṃ dhammo sāttho sabyañjano ekantaparipuṇṇo ekantaparissuddho atthāvaho hitāvaho sukhāvaho jhānamaggaphalanibbattako, amhehi ca saddahitabbo”ti desite dhamme ca acalasaddhaṃ labhati, saddahanaṃ attano santāne punappunaṃ uppādeti.

1. Tassa (Ka)

Tathā “yo sāvako dhammaṃ deseti, so sāvako saṅkhepato vā vitthārato vā dhammaṃ desetum samattho vata garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī mānito saddahitabbavacano”ti desake sāvake ca “tādisena sāvakena desito yo dhammo, so dhammo sāttho sabyañjano ekantaparipuṇṇo ekantaparissuddho atthāvaho hitāvaho sukhāvaho jhānamaggaphalanibhattako, amhehi ca saddahitabbo”ti sāvakena desitadhamme ca saddhamṃ saddahanam attano santāne punappunam uppādetīti attho.

Tatthāti tasmimṃ saddahitabbe satthārā desitadhamme ceva sāvakena desitadhamme ca saddahantassa veneyyassa yā vīmaṃsā, vīmaṃsantassa yā ussāhanā, ussahantassa yā tulanā, tulayantassa yā upaparikkhā, sā ayam vīmaṃsādikā paññā saddhānusārena pavattanato **sutamayī paññā** nāma. Tattha vīmaṃsanam **vīmaṃsā**, pāḷiyā, pāḷi-atthassa ca vīmaṃsā. Vīmaṃsatīti vā **vīmaṃsā**, padaṃ padantarena, padattham padatthantarena vicāraṇakā paññā. Yathā cettha, evam ussāhanādīsupi bhāvasādhanakattusādhanāni kātabbāni. **Ussāhanā** ca ussāhena upatthambhikā dhammassa dhāraṇaparicayasādhikā paññā ca, na vīriyam, ettha ca yā sutamatteyeva pavattā, vīmaṃsādibhāvam appattā nivattā¹, sā sutamayī paññā na hoti. Yā ca sutvā vīmaṃsitvā ussāhanādibhāvam appattā nivattā, yā ca sutvā vīmaṃsitvā ussahitvā tulanādibhāvam appattā nivattā, yā ca sutvā vīmaṃsitvā ussahitvā tulayitvā upaparikkhanabhāvam appattā nivattā, sāpi paññā na sutamayī² paññā hotīti daṭṭhabbā. Yā pana sutvā saddahantassa vīmaṃsā, vīmaṃsantassa ussāhanā, ussahantassa tulanā, tulayantassa upaparikkhā hoti, ayam **sutamayī paññā** nāma hotīti daṭṭhabbā.

Sutamayī paññā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamā cintāmayī paññā”ti vattabbabhāvato sutamayiyā paññāya vibhajanānantaram cintāmayim paññam vibhajitum “**tathā sutena nissayenā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **sutanti** suyyate pariyattidhammoti **suto**, savanam pariyattidhammassāti vā **sutam**, duvidhampi sutam. **Nissāyena** upanissāyāti attho. Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe cetam “sutena nissayenā”ti karaṇavacanam. Ettha pana “idaṃ pāṇātipātādiviramanam sīlaṇaṭṭhena sīlam, ayam ekaggatā samādhanaṭṭhena

1. Nivutthā (Ka)

2. Sā paññā sutamayī (Ka)

samādhi, imāni bhūtopādāni ruppanaṭṭhena rūpāni, ime phassādayo namanatṭhena nāmāni, ime rūpādayo pañca dhammā rāsaṭṭhena khandhā”ti tesam tesam dhammānaṃ pīḷanādisabhāvassa vīmaṃsanābhūtā paññā **vīmaṃsā** nāma. Tesāmyeva sīlasamādhi-ādīnaṃ sīlati patiṭṭhahati etthāti **sīlanti**-ādivacanattham pucchitvā sabhāgalakkhaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānānaṃ tuletva viya gahaṇapaññā **tulanaṃ** nāma. Tesāmyeva sīlasamādhi-ādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāvalakkhaṇaṃ avijahitvā aniccatādukkhatādīnāmanaruppanādisappaccayasāṅkhatādi-ākāre vitakketvā upaparikkhaṇapaññā eva **upaparikkhā** nāmāti visesato daṭṭhabbo. Sutadhammassa dhāraṇaparicayavasena pavattanato sutamayī paññā ussāhanā jātā viya na cintāmayī paññā cintitassa dhāraṇaparicayavasena appavattanatotī “ussāhanā”ti na vuttam.

Sutamayī paññā ceva cintāmayī paññā ca ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamā bhāvanāmayī paññā”ti vattabbabhāvato kāraṇabhūtānaṃ dvinnāṃ sutamayacintāmayapaññānaṃ dassanānantaraṃ phalabhūtāṃ bhāvanāmayiṃ paññāṃ vibhajanto “**imāhi dvīhi**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **imāhi dvīhi paññāhi**ti sutamayicintāmayipaññāhi kāraṇabhūtāhi. Sutamayipaññāya vā cintāmayipaññāya vā ubhayattha vā ṭhitoyeva yogāvacaro vipassanaṃ ārabhatīti. **Manasikārasampayuttassāti** rūpārūpesu pariggahādivasena saṅkhāresu aniccatādivasena manasikārena sammā pakārehi yuttappayuttassa.

Diṭṭhivisuddhikaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhimaggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhipaṭi padāñāṇadassanavisuddhisampādanena vipassanaṃ ussukkantassa yogāvacarassa santāne ñāṇadassanavisuddhisāṅkhātāṃ **yaṃ ariyamaggañāṇaṃ nibbānārammaṇadassanabhūmiyaṃ vā bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ vā uppajjati**, ayaṃ **bhāvanāmayī paññāti** attho daṭṭhabbo. Yadi pi paṭhamamaggañāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ nibbānadassanato “**dassanan**”ti vuttam, bhāvanāvasena pana pavattanato “**bhāvanāmayī paññā**”ti veditabbaṃ. **Dassanabhūmīti** paṭhamamaggaphalāni, sesāni “bhāvanābhūmī”ti vuccanti.

8. Amhākācariya tumhehi “yassa satthā vā”ti-ādīnā sutamayipaññādīkā vibhattā, evaṃ sati sutena vinā cintāmayī paññā nāma na bhaveyya, mahābodhisattānaṃ pana suttena vinā cintāmayī paññā hotvevāti codanaṃ manasi katvā tasmim saṅgahetvā pakārantarena vibhajitum “**paratoghosā**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **paratoghosā**ti parato pavatto desanāghoso paccayo etissāti paratoghosā. **Paccattasamuṭṭhitā**ti pati visuṃ attaniyeva samuṭṭhitā. **Yonisomanasikārā**ti tesam tesam cintetabbānam rūpādīnam dhammānam ruppananamanādisabhāvapariggaṇhanādīnā upāyena pavattamanasikārā cintāmayī paññā nāma, iminā sāvakāpi sāmāññato gahitā, tathāpi ugghaṭitaññu-ādīnamyeva vuttattā sāvakā idha gahitā, tasmā purimanayo yuttataro. **Parototi** dhammadesakato pavattena dhammadesanāghosena hetunā yaṃ ñāṇam uppajjati, paccattasamuṭṭhitena, yonisomanasikārena ca hetunā yaṃ ñāṇam uppajjati, **ayaṃ** bhāvanāvasena pavattanato **bhāvanāmayī paññā** nāma, iminā sāvakāpi sāmāññato gahitā, tathāpi ugghaṭitaññu-ādīnamyeva vuttattā sāvakā idha gahitā, tasmā purimanayo yuttataro. **Parototi** dhammadesakato pavattena dhammadesanāghosena hetunā yaṃ ñāṇam uppajjati, paccattasamuṭṭhitena, yonisomanasikārena ca hetunā yaṃ ñāṇam uppajjati, ayaṃ bhāvanāvasena pavattanato bhāvanāmayī paññā nāmāti vibhajitvā paṇḍitehi ñeyyāti vitthārena gambhīrattham ñātum icchantehi “evaṃ paṭipadāvibhāgenā”ti-ādīnā¹ aṭṭhakathāvacanena jānitabbo.

Sutamayipaññādikā tisso paññā ācariyena nānāyehi vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “tāsu yassa ekā vā dve vā paññā atthi, so puggalo konāmo, yassa ekāpi natthi, so puggalo konāmo”ti pucchitabbabhāvato yassa ayaṃ paññā, imā vā atthi, so puggalo itthannāmo, yassa natthi, so puggalo itthannāmoti paṭipadāpaññāppabhedena puggalam vibhajitum **“yassa imā”**ti-ādi vuttam.

Tattha **yassa** atitikkhapaññassa sutamayī paññā ceva cintāmayī paññā ca imā dve paññā atthi, ayaṃ atitikkhapañño uddesamatteneva jānanato **ugghaṭitaññū** nāma. **Yassa** nātikkhapaññassa uddesaniddesehi sutamayī paññā atthi, cintāmayī paññā natthi, ayaṃ nātikkhapañño uddesaniddesehi jānanato **vipañcitaññū** nāma. **Yassa** mandapaññassa uddesaniddesehi neva sutamayī paññā atthi, na cintāmayī paññā ca, ayaṃ

1. Netti-Ṭīha 55 piṭṭhe.

mandapañño uddesaniddesapaṭiniddesehi jānanato niravasesavittihāradesanāya netabbato **neyyo** nāmāti. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “idāni yadatthaṃ imā paññā uddhaṭā, tameva veneyyapuggalavibhāgaṃ yojetvā dassetuṃ ‘yassā’ti-ādi vuttan”ti-ādi¹ vuttam.

9. “Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussā”ti-ādinā desanaṃ vibhāveti, “tattha catasso paṭipadā”ti-ādinā paṭipadāvibhāgehi, “svāyaṃ hāro”ti-ādinā nāṇavibhāgehi ca desanābhājanaṃ veneyyattayaṃ ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “yāya desanāpāḷiyā desanāhāraṃ yojetuṃ pubbe ‘dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi’ti-ādinā desanāhārassa visayabhāvena yā pāḷidesanā nikkhittā, sā pāḷidesanā desanāhārena niddhāritesu assādādīsu atthesu kimatthaṃ desayati”ti pucchitabbattā “imaṃ atthaṃ desayati”ti niyametvā dassetuṃ “**sāyaṃ dhammadesanā**”ti-ādi āradham.

Tattha **sāyaṃ dhammadesanā**ti yā dhammadesanā ādikalyāṇādikā pubbe desanāhārassa visayabhāvena nikkhittā, sāyaṃ dhammadesanā assādādīsu kimatthaṃ desayatiṃti kathetukāmatāya pucchati, pucchitvā “cattāri saccāni desayati”ti vissajjeti, tāni sarūpato dassetuṃ “**dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggan**”ti vuttam. Pavattipavattakanivattinivattanupāyabhāvena aviparītabhāvato “**saccāni**”ti vuttāni.

Yassaṃ desanāyaṃ saccāni desanāhārena niddhāritāni, sā desanā cattāri saccāni desayatiṃti vuttam hotu. Yassaṃ desanāyaṃ assādādayo niddhāritā, sā desanā cattāri saccāni desayatiṃti na sakkā vuttam. Heṭṭhā ca assādādayo niddhāritā, tasmā “assādādayo”tipi vattabbanti codanaṃ manasi katvā “**ādīnavo phalañca dukkhaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttam. Desanāhārena saṃvaṇṇanāyena desanāyaṃ niddhārito ādīnavo ceva phalañca dukkhasaccaṃ hoti, assādo samudayasaccaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, upāyo ceva āṇatti ca maggasaccaṃ hoti, tasmā “cattāri saccāni desayatiṃti vattabbamevāti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 55 piṭṭhe.

Tañhāvajjā tebhūmakadhammā dukkhaṃ, te ca aniccādīhi pīlittā **ādīnavoyeva**. **Phalanti** desanāya phalaṃ lokiyaṃ, na lokuttaraṃ, tasmā dukkhanti vattabbameva. **Assādoti** tañhāssādassa gahitattā “**assādo samudayo**”ti ca vattabbaṃ. Assādekadeso dukkhameva, assādekadeso dukkhañceva samudayo ca. Saha vipassanāya ariyamaggo ca bhagavato āṇatti ca desanāya phalādhigamassa upāyabhāvato “**upāyo, āṇatti ca maggo**”ti vuttaṃ, nissaraṇekadesopi maggoti daṭṭhabbo. “Imāni cattāri saccāni yā desanā visesato desayati, katamā sā”ti pucchitabbattā visesaṃ niyametvā dassetuṃ “**imāni cattāri saccāni idaṃ dhammacakkaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. **Idaṃ** vuccamānaṃ dhammacakkaṃ imāni cattāri saccāni visesato desayatiṭi yojanā kātābbā.

“Yā desanā imāni cattāri saccāni visesato desayati, tassā desanāya dhammacakkabhāvaṃ kiṃ bhagavā āhā”ti vattabbabhāvato “**yathāha bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha “jātipi dukkhā”ti-ādivacanato¹ tañhāvajjam jāti-ādikaṃ tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ dukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvena, dukkhadukkhādibhāvena ca “**dukkhaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. **Meti** mayā pavattitanti yojanā. **Bhikkhveti** savane ussāhaṃ janetuṃ ālapati. **Bārāṇasiyanti** bārāṇasīnagarassa avidūre. **Isipataneti** sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ isanato gavesanato “**isi**”ti voharītānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ patanaṭṭhāne. **Migadāyenti** migānaṃ abhayadānaṭṭhene kārite assameva.

Anuttaranti uttaritarābhāvena anuttaraṃ anatisayaṃ. **Dhammacakkanti** satipaṭṭhānādike sabhāvadhāraṇādīnā atthena dhammo ceva pavattanaṭṭhena cakkhañcāti dhammacakkaṃ. **Appaṭivattiyanti** appaṭisedhanīyaṃ. Kasmā? Janakassa bhagavato dhammissarattā sammāsambuddhattā, jaññassa ca anuttarattā koṇḍaññādīnañceva aṭṭhārasabrahmakotiya ca catusaccapaṭivedhasādhanato ca. “Kena appaṭivattiyā”ti pucchitabbattā “**samaṇena vā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **samaṇenāti** pabbajjamattūpagatena. **Brāhmaṇenāti** jātibrahmaṇena. Paramatthānañhi samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ paṭisedhane cittuppādānuppajjanampi natthi. **Devenāti** chakāmāvacaradevena. **Brahmunāti** rūpabrahmā gahitā. “Samaṇena

1. Vi 3. 14 piṭṭhe.

vā -pa- brahmunā”ti ettakameva avatvā “**kenaci**”ti vuttavacanena avasesakhattiyagahapatiparisajanā saṅgahitā. Tasmā khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatīsamaṇacātumahārājikatāvatiṃsamārabrahmaparisā aṭṭhavidhāpi paṭisedhetum asamatthāyevāti veditabbā. **Lokasminti** sattasamūhe dhammacakkādhāre.

“Dvādasa padāni suttan”ti gāthānurūpaṃ dhammacakkasutte¹ padāni vibhajanto “**tattha aparimāṇā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tatthāti** dhammacakkadesanāyaṃ¹. “Aparimāṇā akkharā, aparimāṇā padā”ti avatvā “aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā akkharā”ti uppaṭipāṭivacanehi yebhuyyena padasaṅgahitānīti dasseti. **Padā, akkharā, byañjanāti** ca līṅgavipallāsānīti daṭṭhabbāni. **Etasseva atthassāti** vattabbākārassa catusaccasaṅkhātassa atthasseva **saṅkāsanā pakāsanā** pakāsanākāro paññattākāroti ākāravanta-ākārasambandhe sāmivacanāṃ. **Saṅkāsanākāroti** ca saṅkhāsanīyassa atthassa ākāro. Esa nayo sesesupi. **Itipīti** iti iminā pakārenapi, iminā pakārenapi **idaṃ** jāti-ādikaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccanti veditabbaṃ.

Ayanti kāmataṇhādibhedā ayaṃ taṇhā. **Dukkhasamudayoti** dukkhanibbattanassa hetubhāvato dukkhasamudayo. **Ayanti** sabbasaṅkhāto nissaṭā ayaṃ asaṅkhatā dhātu. **Dukkhanirodhoti** jāti-ādippabhedassa dukkhassa anuppādananirodhapaccayattā dukkhanirodho. **Ayanti** sammādiṭṭhādiko aṭṭhaṅgiko ariyo maggo. Dukkhanirodhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena gatattā, dukkhanirodhappattiyā paṭipadābhāvato ca **dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā**. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

“Tattha aparimāṇā”ti-ādinā byañjanapada-atthapadāni vibhajitvā tesāṃ aññamaññaṃ visayivisayabhāvena sambandhabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**tattha bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāseti**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā bhagavā kiṃ sāmāññehi akkharādīhi saṅkāseti vā pakāseti vā, udāhu yathārahaṃ saṅkāseti pakāsetīti-ādivicāraṇāya sambhavato visayavisayibhāvena sambandhabhāvaṃ niyametvā dassetuṃ “**tattha bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāseti**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha “akkharehi saṅkāseti”ti kasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ, nanu

1. Saṃ 3. 3, 368; Vi 3. 14; Khu 9. 329 piṭṭhesu.

“dukkhasaccan”ti-ādīsu padeneva dukkhasaccatthattādiko saṅkāsitabboti? Saccam, padāvayavassa pana akkharassa gahaṇamukheneva akkharasamudāyassapi padassa gahaṇam hoti, pade gahite ca dukkhasaccatthādikāvabodho hotveva, evam sati padeneva sijjhanato akkharo visum na gahetabboti? Na, dukkhasaccatthādikāvabodhassa visesuppattibhāvato. **Du**-iti akkharena hi anekupaddavādhīṭṭhānabhāvena kucchitattho gahito, **kha**-iti akkharena dhuvasubhasukhattabhāvavirahena tucchatthoti evamādikāvabodhassa visesuppatti bhavati. Tena vuttam “padatthagahaṇassa visesādhānam jāyatī”ti¹. Padapariyosāne vākyapariyosānābhāvato akkharehi saṅkhittena dīpiyamāno attho padehi pakāsītovāti vuttam “**padehi pakāsetī**”ti. Vākyapariyosāne pana saṅkāsito pakāsīto attho vivarito vivaṭo katovāti vuttam “**byañjanehi vivarati**”ti. Pakārehi ca vākyabhede kate so attho vibhatto nāmāti vuttam “**ākārehi vibhajati**”ti. Vākyāvayavānam padānam paccekam nibbanavibhāge kate so attho pākaṭo katovāti vuttam “**niruttīhi uttānikaroti**”ti. Katanibbananehi vākyāvayavehi vitthārasena niravasesato desitehi veneyyasattānam citte parisamantato tosanam hoti, paññātejanañcāti āha “**niddesehi paññapeti**”ti.

“Bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāsetī”ti-ādīsu “bhagavā evā”ti vā “akkharehi evā”ti vā avadhāraṇe yojite “sāvako na saṅkāseti, padādīhi na saṅkāseti”ti attho bhavye, sāvako ca saṅkāseti, padādīhi ca saṅkāseti. Kattha avadhāraṇam yojetabbanti ce? “Bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāsetiyevā”ti avadhāraṇam yojetabbam. Evañhi sati sāvakena saṅkāsito vā padādīhi saṅkāsito vā attho saṅgahito hoti. Atthapadānañca akkharādinānāvisayatā siddhā hoti. Tena ekānusandhike sutte chaḷeva atthapadāni niddhāretabbāni, anekānusandhike sutte anusandhibhedena visum visum cha cha atthapadāni niddhāretabbāni.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 59 piṭṭhe.

“Chasu byañjanapadesu katamena byañjanapadena katamañ kiccañ sādhetī”ti pucchitabbattā “iminā idañ kiccañ, iminā idañ kiccañ sādhetī”ti niyametvā dassetuñ **“tatha bhagavā akkharehi ca padehi ca ugghaṭeti”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tatthāti** akkharādīsū byañjanapadesu. **Ugghaṭeti**ti ugghaṭanakiccañ sādhetīti attho. Kiñcāpi desanāva ugghaṭanakiccañ sādheti, bhagavā pana desanājanakattā ugghaṭanakiccañ sādhetīti vuccati. Sesesupi evamattho daṭṭhabbo.

“Ugghaṭanakiccasādhikā desanāyeva kiñ vipañcanavithhāraṇakiccasādhikā desanājanakattā, udāhu visuñ visuñ kiccasādhikā aññā”ti pucchitabbabhāvato visuñ visuñ kiccasādhikā aññā desanāti niyametvā dassetuñ **“tatha ugghaṭanā ādī”**ti-ādimāha. Atha vā “katamā ugghaṭanā, katamā vipañcanā, katamā vitthāraṇā”ti pucchitabbattā vuttañ **“tatha ugghaṭanā ādī”**ti-ādi. Tattha **tatthāti** ugghaṭanādikiccasādhikāsu desanāsu. **Ugghaṭanāti** ugghaṭanakiccasādhikā desanā ādidesanā hoti. **Vipañcanāti** vipañcanakiccasādhikā desanā majjhedesanā hoti. **Vitthāraṇāti** vitthāraṇakiccasādhikā desanā pariyośānadesanā hotīti attho daṭṭhabbo.

“Ugghaṭiyanto uddisiyamāno pariyatti-atthabhūto dhammavinayo katamañ puggalañ vineti, vipañciyanto niddisiyamāno pariyatti-atthabhūto dhammavinayo katamañ puggalañ vineti, vitthāriyanto paṇiniddisiyamāno pariyatti-atthabhūto dhammavinayo katamañ puggalañ vineti”ti pucchitabbattā **“soyañ dhammavinayo”**ti-ādimāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyañ** pana “evañ ‘akkharehi sañkāsetī’ti-ādīnañ channañ byañjanapadānañ byāpārañ dassetvā idāni atthapadānañ byāpārañ dassetuñ ‘soyañ dhammavinayo’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹ vuttañ.

Tattha **ugghaṭiyanto** uddisiyamāno uddesapariyatti-atthabhūto so ayañ **dhammavinayo** ugghaṭitaññupuggalañ vineti, **tena** ugghaṭitaññuno puggalassa vinayanena **nañ** ugghaṭiyantañ uddisiyamānañ uddesapariyatti-atthabhūtañ vinayañ “ādikalāyaṇo”ti āhu. **Vipañciyanto** niddisiyamāno niddesapariyatti-atthabhūto so ayañ **dhammavinayo** vipañcitaññupuggalañ vineti,

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 60 piṭṭhe.

tena vipañcitaññupuggalassa vinayanena **naṃ** vipañciyantam niddisiyamānam niddesapariyatti-atthabhūtam vinayam “majjhekalyāṇo”ti āhu. **Vitthāriyanto** paṇiniddisiyamāno paṇiniddesapariyatti-atthabhūto so ayam **dhammavinayo** neyyam puggalam **vineti** vinayanam janeti, **tena** neyyassa puggalassa vinayanena **naṃ** vitthāriyantam paṇiniddisiyamānam paṇiniddesapariyatti-atthabhūtam vinayam “pariyosānakalyāṇo”ti āhūti yojanatthoti daṭṭhabbo.

Atha vā “akkharehi saṅkāseti”ti-ādinā channam padānam byāpāro dassito, evam sati attho nibyāpāro siyā, attho ca nippariyāyato sabyāpāroyevāti codanam manasi katvā āha “**soyam dhammavinayo**”ti-ādi. Etena atthoyeva mukhyato veneyyattayassa vinayanakiccam sādheti, atthavācako pana saddo ṭhānūpacārato veneyyattayassa vinayanakiccam sādhetīti dasseti. Padaparamassa pana saccappaṭivedhassa paṭiṭṭhānābhāvato so idha na vutto. Sekkhaggahaṇena vā kalyāṇaputhujjanassa viya neyyaggahaṇena padaparamassa puggalassāpi gahaṇam daṭṭhabbam. **Akkharehīti**-ādīsu karaṇatthe karaṇavacanam, na hetvatthe. Akkharādīnañhi ugghaṭanādīni payo janāniyeva honti, na ugghaṭanādīnam akkharādīni payo janānīti “annena vasati”ti-ādīsu viya na hetu-attho gahetabbo. Tattha hi annena hetunā vasati, vasanena hetunā annam laddhanti vasanakiriyāya phalam vasanakiriyāya hetubhāvena gahitam. “Ajjhosanena vasati”ti-ādīsipi eseva nayo. Tenāha “yadatthā ca kiriyā, so hetū”ti¹. Tattha **yadatthāti** so annādiko attho yassā vasanādikiriyāyāti yadatthā, vasanādikiriyā, so annādiko attho tassā vasanādikiriyāya hetūti attho veditabbo.

10. “Tattha aparimāṇā padā”ti-ādinā “dhammam vo bhikkhave desessāmī”ti uddiṭṭhāya pāḷiyā dvādasapadasampattisaṅkhātam tividhakalyāṇatam dassetvā idāni cha-atthapadachabyañjanapadabhedena sampattisaṅkhātam atthapadabyañjanapadakalyāṇatam dassento “**tattha chappadāni attho**”ti-ādimāha. Atha vā “dvādasa padāni suttan”ti vuttānurūpam “tattha aparimāṇā”ti-ādinā “dhammam vo bhikkhave desessāmī”ti uddiṭṭhāya pāḷiyā

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 59, 60 piṭṭhesu.

dvādasapadatā dassetvā “ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ
 pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ”ti vuttānurūpaṃ “tattha bhagavā akkharehi cā”ti-ādinā
 tassā pāḷiyā tivīdhakalyāṇatā dassitā, dassetvā idāni “sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ
 kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ”ti vuttānurūpaṃ tassā pāḷiyā cha-
 atthapadabyañjanapadasampannatāṃ dassetuṃ “**tattha chappadāni attho**”ti-
 ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tissaṃ desanāhāravisayasāṅkhātāyaṃ pāḷiyaṃ
 chappadāni attho. Katamāni chappadāni? Saṅkāsanā, pakāsanā, vivaraṇā,
 vibhajanā, uttānikammaṃ, paññatti imāni chappadāni. Attho yassa atthi
 tasmā **sātthaṃ**. **Tatthāti** tissaṃ desanāhāravisayasāṅkhātāyaṃ pāḷiyaṃ
 chappadāni byañjanaṃ. Katamāni chappadāni? Akkharaṃ, padaṃ,
 byañjanaṃ, ākāro, nirutti, niddeso imāni chappadāni. Byañjanaṃ yassa
 atthīti **sabyañjananti** yojanā kātabbā. **Tenāti** tassā pāḷiyā tivīdhakalyāṇacha-
 atthapadasampannachabyañjanapadasampannaṭṭhena, “dhammaṃ vo
 bhikkhave -pa- suddhaṃ”ti bhagavā āhāti attho.

Kevalasaddassa sakalādi-atthavācakattā adhippetatthaṃ niyamevā
 dassetuṃ “**kevalanti lokuttaraṃ na missaṃ lokiyehi dhammehi**”ti vuttaṃ.
Paripuṇṇanti adhippetatthe ekopi attho ūno natthi, vācakasaddesupi
 anatthako ekopi saddo adhiko natthīti paripuṇṇaṃ anūnaṃ anatirekaṃ.
Parisuddhanti saddadosa-atthadosādivirahato vā parisuddhaṃ,
 rāgādimalavirahato vā pariyodātānaṃ uttarimanussadhammavisesānaṃ
 upaṭṭhitatṭhānattā parisuddhaṃ pariyodātānaṃ. Niggataṃ malaṃ etassa
 dhammassāti **nimmalaṃ**. Saddadosādivirahato vā rāgādivirahato vā
 sabbamalehi apagataṃ pari samantato odātanti **pariyodātānaṃ**. **Upaṭṭhitanti**
 upatiṭṭhanti ettha sabbavisesāti upaṭṭhitaṃ yathā “padakkantaṃ”ti.
Padakkantaṃ padakkantaṭṭhānaṃ. Visisanti manussadhammehīti **visesā**,
 sabbe visesā **sabbavisesā**, sabbato vā visesāti **sabbavisesā**,
 uttarimanussadhammā. Tesānaṃ sabbavisesānaṃ upaṭṭhitanti yojanā. **Idanti**
 sikkhattayasaṅgahaṃ sāsanaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Tathāgatassa
 sammāsambudhassa padanti **tathāgatapadaṃ**. **Padanti** ca paṭipattigamanena
 vā desanāgamanena vā kilesaggahaṇaṃ. Ottharivā gamaṇaṭṭhānaṃ itipi
vuccati pavuccati, tathāgatena gocarāsevanena vā bhāvanāsevanena vā
nisevitaṃ bhajitaṃ itipi vuccati, tathāgatassa

mahāvajirañāṣasabbaññutaññāṇadantehi **ārañjitaṃ** ārañjitaṭṭhānaṃ itipi vuccati, **ato** tathāgatapadādibhāvena vattabbabhāvato **etaṃ** sāsanabrahmacariyaṃ iti paññāyati. **Brahmacariyanti** brahmuno sabbasattuttamassa bhagavato cariyaṃ, brahmaṃ vā sabbaseṭṭhaṃ cariyaṃ **brahmacariyaṃ**. **Paññāyatīti** yathāvuttehi pakārehi ñāyatīti attho veditabbo.

“Imassa sikkhattayassa saṅgahassa sāsanassa paripuṇṇabhāvaparissuddhabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ tathāgatapadabhāvaṃ, tathāgatanisevitaḥbhāvaṃ, tathagata-ārañjitaḥbhāvaṃ, tehi pakārehi ñāpitaḥbhāvaṃ kathaṃ mayaṃ nikkāṅkhā jānissāmā”ti vattabbato **“tenāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ, tabbhāvadīpakena bhagavatā vuttana vacanena tumhehi nikkāṅkhehi jānitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

Yadi bhagavā akkharehi ca padehi ca ugghaṭeti, byañjanehi ca ākārehi ca vipaṅcayati, niruttīhi ca niddesehi ca vitthāreti, evaṃ sati ācariyena racitena desanāhārena payojanaṃ na bhavati, desanāhārena na vinā bhagavato desanāyameva atthasijjhanatoti codanaṃ manasi katvā **“kesaṃ ayaṃ dhammadeśanā”**ti pucchitvā **“yogīnaṃ”**ti āha. Tattha **yogīnanti** yujjanti catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāyanti **yogino**, tesam yogīnaṃ. Tena mayā racitena desanāhārena saṃvaṇṇitā ayaṃ vuttappakārā bhagavato desanā ugghaṭanādikkiccam sādhetīti desanāhāro yogīnaṃ sātthakoyevāti daṭṭhabbo. “Desanāhārassa assādādidesanāhārabhāvo kena amhehi jānitabbo saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāha āyasmā -pa- desanāhāro”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **tena** assādādidesanāhārabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “assādādīnavatā -pa- desanāhāro”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena tumhehi desanāhārassa yogīnaṃ assādādidesanāhārabhāvo jānitabbo saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Kiṃ pana ettāvataṃ desanāhāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthī”ti pucchitabbattā **“niyutto desanāhāro”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha yassaṃ desanāyaṃ assādādayo yena desanāhārena niddhāritā, tassaṃ

desanāyaṃ so desanāhāro niddhāretvā yojitoti attho daṭṭhabboti.

Iti desanāhāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

2. Vicayahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

11. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena desanāhāravibhaṅgena assādādayo suttatthā ācariyena vibhattā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto desanāhāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo vicayo hāro”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo vicayo hāro”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsū hāresu katamo saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso vicayo hāro vicayahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Yaṃ pucchitañca vissajjitañcā”ti-ādiniddesagāthāya idāni mayā vuccamāno “ayaṃ vicayo hāro kiṃ vicinati”ti-ādiko saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso vicayahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti yojanā.

“Ayaṃ vicayo hāro kiṃ vicinati”ti iminā yo vicayo vicinitabbo, taṃ vicayaṃ vicinitabbaṃ pucchati, tasmā vicinitabbaṃ visayaṃ visuṃ visuṃ niyametvā dassetuṃ **“padaṃ vicinati, pañham vicinati”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Kiṃ vicayo padavicayo”ti-ādiṃ avatvā “kiṃ vicinati, padaṃ vicinati”ti-ādivacanena vicayasaddassa kattusādhanattham dasseti. Tattha **padam vicinatī**ti navavidhassa suttantassa sabbaṃ padaṃ yāva nigamanā nāmapadādi jātisaddādi itthilingādi ākārantādi paṭhamavibhatyantādi ekavacanādivasena vicinati. **Pañham vicinatī**ti adiṭṭhajotanādisattādhiṭṭhānādisammutivisayādi atītavisayādivasena vicinati. **Vissajjanam vicinatī**ti ekamsabyākaraṇavissajjanādisāvasesabyākaraṇavissajjanādi sa-uttarabyākaraṇa vissajjanādi lokiyabyākaraṇavissajjanādivasena vicinati. **Pubbāparam vicinatī**ti pubbena aparam

saṃsanditvā vicināti. **Assādam vicinatīti** assādakataṇhādi-
 assādetabbasukhādivasena vicināti. **Ādīnavam vicinatīti**
 dukkhadukkhavipariṇāmadukkkhasaṅkhāraddockhavasena vā
 anīṭṭhānubhāvanādi-ādi-antavantatādisaṅkilesabhāgiyādivasena vā vicināti.
Nissaraṇam vicinatīti maggavasena vā nibbānavasena vā maggassa vā
 āgamavasena, nibbānassa asaṅkhatadhātu-ādipariyāyavasena vā vicināti.
Phalam vicinatīti dhammacaraṇassa duggatigamanābhāvena vā
 maccutaraṇādīnā vā desanāya phalam, desanānusārena caraṇassa phalam
 vicināti. **Upāyam vicinatīti** aniccānupassanādivasena
 pavattananibbidāññādivasena vā saddhāsativasena vā visuddhiyā upāyam
 vicināti. **Āṇattim vicinatīti** pāpaparivajjanāṇattivasena vā lokassa
 suññatāpekkhanāṇattivasena vā vicināti. **Anugītim vicinatīti**
 vuttānugītivasena vā vuccamānānugītivasena vā anurūpaṃ gītim vicināti.
Sabbe nava suttante vicinatīti suttageyyādike nava sutte āhaccavacanavasena
 vā anusandhivacanavasena vā nītatthavacanavasena vā
 neyyatthavacanavasena vā saṅkilesabhāgiyādivasena vā vicināti.

Kiñcāpi padavicayo paṭhamam vibhatto, suttassa pana anupadam
 vicinitabbatāya atibhāriyo, na sukaro padavicayoti taṃ aggahetvā
 pañhāvicayavissajjanavicaye tāva vibhajanto “**yathā kiṃ bhave**”ti-ādimāha.
 Tattha **yathā kiṃ bhaveti** yena pakārena so pañhāvicayo pavattetabbo, taṃ
 pakārajātam kīdisam bhavēyyāti attho daṭṭhabbo. Āyasmā ajito pārāyane
 bhagavantam pañham yathā yena pakārena pucchati, tathā tena pakārena
 pañhāvicayo pavattetabboti attho. Tattha **āyasmāti** piyavacanam. **Ajiti**
 bāvarībrāhmaṇassa paricārakabhūtānam soḷasannam aññataro ajito.
Pārāyaneti pārāyam nibbānam ayati gacchati etenāti pārāyanam, ajitasuttādi¹
 soḷasasuttasetam adhivacanam.

“Kenassu nivuto loko, (Iccāyasmā ajito),

Kenassu nappakāsati.

Kissābhilepanam brūsi, kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayan”ti¹—

1. Khu 1. 434; Khu 8. 6, 24 piṭṭhesu.

gāthāya “**kena** dhammena **loko** ariyavajjo satto **nivuto** paṭicchādito, iti āyasmā ajito pucchati. **Kena** hetunā yathāvuttaloko nappakāsati, **assa** yathāvuttalokassa **kiṃ** abhilepanaṃ iti tvaṃ brūsi, **tassa** yathāvuttalokassa kiṃ mahabbhayanti tvaṃ brūsīti pucchati”ti attho.

Iti iminā pabhedena cattāri **imāni** gāthāpādapadāni **pucchitāni** pucchāvasena vuttāni, pucchitattadīpakāni vā, padhānavasena pana so “**eko pañho**”ti mato, yadipi catunnaṃ padānaṃ pucchanavasena pavattattā catubbidhoti vattabbo, ñātum pana icchitassa ekasseva atthassa sambhavato “**eko pañho**”ti vuttaṃ. “Kāraṇaṃ vadehī”ti vattabbattā kāraṇamāha “**ekavattupariggahā**”ti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—“yadipi nivāraṇāpakāsanābhilepanamahabbhayasaṅkhātā cattāro atthā pucchāyaṃ gahitā, ekassa pana abhidheyyatthassa gahaṇato ‘eko pañho’ti padhānavasena gahitoti daṭṭhabbo”ti. “Ekavattu pariggahaṇaṃ kathaṃ amhehi saddahitabban”ti vattabbabhāvato “**evañhi āhā**”ti vuttaṃ. **Evaṃ** ekavattupariggahaṇeneva bhagavā **hi** yasmā āha, iti tasmā ekavattupariggahaṇaṃ tumhehi saddahitabbanti vuttaṃ hoti.

“**Kenassu nivuto loko**”ti iminā **lokādhiṭṭhānaṃ** paṭicchādanaṃ pucchati, na nānādhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. “**Kenassu nappakāsati**”ti iminā lokasseva **appakāsaṇaṃ** pucchati, na nānāsabhāvadhammassa. “**Kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi**”ti iminā lokasseva **abhilepanaṃ** pucchati, na nānāsabhāvadhammassa. “**Kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ**”ti iminā tasseva lokassa **mahabbhayaṃ** pucchati, na nānāsabhāvadhammassa. Tasmā “kenassu nivuto loko”ti-ādīpañho ekādhiṭṭhānanānādhiṭṭhānesu ekādhiṭṭhāno, dhammādhiṭṭhānasattādhiṭṭhānesu sattādhiṭṭhāno, adīṭṭhajotanādīsu adīṭṭhajotanāpañhoti-ādīnā yathāsambhavaṃ vicinitabboti adhippāyo.

“Pañhassa yo loko ‘adhiṭṭhāno’ti gahito, so loko tividho”ti vattabbabhāvato “**loko tividho**”ti-ādī vuttaṃ. Tattha tayo vidhā etassa lokassāti **tividho**. Kilissati rāgādivasena kāmāvacarasattoti **kilesa**, kilesa ca so

loko cāti **kilesaloko**, kāmāvacarasatto. So hi rāgādikilesabahulatāya kilesalokoti. Bhavati jhānābhiññāhi buddhīhīti **bhavo**, bhavo ca so loko cāti **bhavaloko**, rūpāvacarasatto. So hi jhānādibuddhīhi bhavatīti. Indriyena samannāgatoti **indriyo**, indriyo ca so loko cāti **indriyaloko**, arūpāvacarasatto. So hi āneñjasamādhībahulatāya visuddhindriyo hotīti lokasamaññā pariyāpannadhammasena pavattā, tasmā ariyā na gahitāti.

“Kenassu nivuto loko”ti-ādigāthāya pucchāvicayo hāro ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “vissajjanāvicayo hāro kattha vissajjanāya vibhatto”ti pucchi tabbattā “**tattha vissajjanā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tassam “kenassu nivuto loko”ti-ādipucchāyam—

“Avijjāya nivuto loko, (Ajitāti bhagavā),

Vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati.

Jappābhilepanam brūmi, dukkha’massa mahabbhayan”ti¹—

ayam gāthā vissajjanāti datṭhabbā. Tattha **avijjāya nivuto lokoti** kāḷapakkhacattuddasī, ghanavanasañḍa, meghapaṭalacchādāna, aḍḍharattīnam vasena caturaṅgasamannāgatena andhakārena rathaghaṭādi paṭicchādito viya dhammasabhāvapaṭicchādānalakkhaṇāya **avijjāya sattaloko nivuto** paṭicchādito. “**Ajitā**”ti ca ālapanam katvā bhagavā āha. **Vivicchāti** vicikicchāya pamādahetu yathāvuttaloko **nappakāsati**. **Jappam** taṅham yathāvuttalokassa “**abhilepanam**”ti aham brūmīti bhagavā āha, **dukkham** jāti-ādivaṭṭadukkham **assa** yathāvuttalokassa “**mahabbhayan**”ti aham brūmīti bhagavā ajitam āhāti attho.

“Imāya vissajjanāya katham vicineyyā”ti pucchitabbattā “**imānicattāri padāni**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **imāni cattāri padāni**ti “kenassu nivuto loko”ti-ādipucchāgāthāyam vuttāni gāthāpadāni. **Imehi catūhi padehīti** “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti vissajjanāgāthāyam vuttehi gāthāpadehi vissajjitāni. Katham? **Paṭhamam** padam **paṭhamena** padena, **dutiyaṃ**

1. Khu 1. 434; Khu 8. 6, 25 piṭṭhesupi.

padam **dutiya**na padena, **tatiyam** padam **tatiya**na padena, **catuttham** padam **catutthena** padena vissajjitam.

“**Kenassu nivuto loko**”ti paṭhamapañhe “**avijjāya nivuto loko**”ti paṭhamā **vissajjanā** katā, na uppaṭipāṭiyā. Vijjāya paṭipakkhā avijjā, tasmā avijjāya ajānako loko bhaveyya. Katham nivuto saddahitabboti āha “**nīvaraṇehi nivuto loko**”ti. Yadi evam “nīvaraṇena nivuto loko”ti vissajjanā kātabbāti codanam manasi katvā vuttam “**avijjānīvaraṇā hi sabbe sattā**”ti. “Sabbasattānam avijjānīvaraṇabhāvo kena vacanena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**yathāha bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttam.

“Sabbasattānam bhikkhave sabbapaṇānam sabbabhūtānam pariyāyato ekameva nīvaraṇam vadāmi, yadidaṃ avijjā. Avijjānīvaraṇā hi sabbe sattā. Sabbasova bhikkhave avijjāya nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā natthi sattānam nīvaraṇanti vadāmi”ti yaṃ vacanam **yathā** yena pakārena bhagavā āha, tathā tena pakārena vuttena tena vacanena tumhehi sabbasattānam avijjānīvaraṇabhāvo saddahitabboti.

“Avijjāya nivuto loko”ti padena “kenassu nivuto loko”ti paṭhamasseva padassa vissajjanā na siyā, “kenassu nappakāsati”ti dutiyapadassāpi vissajjanā siyāti codanam manasi katvā “**tena cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tena** “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti padena “kenassu nivuto loko”ti paṭhamassa padassa vissajjanā **yuttā** yuttatarā hoti, yuttatarattā “kenassu nivuto loko”ti pañhe “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti vissajjanāti mayā vattabbāyevāti adhippāyo.

“**Kenassu nappakāsati**”ti imasmim **pañhe** “**vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati**”ti ayam **vissajjanā** kātabbā, vivicchāya pavattattā, pamādā ca loko nappakāsati attho. Avijjānīvaraṇāya nivuto loko nappakāsati vissajjanā kātabbā, “katham vivicchā pamādā loko nappakāsati vissajjanā katā”ti vattabbattā “**yo puggalo**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **yo** puthujjanabhūto **puggalo**

avijjānīvaraṇehi nivuto, so puthujjanabhūto puggalo vivicchāya **vivicchati**. “Yāya vivicchāya vivicchati, sā vivicchā katamā nāmā”ti pucchitabbattā “**vivicchā nāma vuccati vicikicchā**”ti vuttaṃ. “Tāya kasmā nappakāsati”ti vattabbattā “**so vicikicchanto**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tāya vicikicchanto **so** puthujjanabhūto puggalo saddahitabbesu **nābhisaddahati**, saddahitabbesu na abhisaddahanto akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya ārabhitabbaṃ vīriyaṃ **nārabhati**, anārabhanto **so** puggalo **idha** loke pamādamanuyutto viharatīti, pamādena viharanto pamatto puggalo **sukke** dhamme na uppādiyati, anuppādayantassa **tassa** puggalassa **te** sukkā dhammā **anuppādiyamānā** hutvā **nappakāsanti** pakāsanavasena na pavattanti, tasmā “vivicchā pamādā loko nappakāsati”ti vissajjanā kātabbāti adhippāyo.

“Tādisassa sukkadhammānaṃ appakāsanabhāvo amhehi kena vacanena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbabhāvato “**yathāha bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha—

“Dūre santo pakāsanti, himavantova pabbato.

Asantettha na dissanti, rattim khittā yathā sarā.

Te guṇehi pakāsanti, kittiyā ca yasena cā”ti—

yaṃ gāthāpāṭhaṃ bhagavā **yathā** yena appakāsanākārena āha, tathā tena appakāsanākārena vuttena tena gāthāpāṭhena tādisassa puggalassa sukkadhammānaṃ appakāsanabhāvo tumhehi saddahitabboyeva, tasmā “vivicchā pamādā loko nappakāsati”ti vissajjanā kātābāvāti adhippāyo.

Gāthāttho pana—himavanto pabbato dūre ṭhito dūre ṭhitānampi sacakkhukānaṃ puggalānaṃ pakāsati iva, evaṃ **santo** sappurisā dūre ṭhitānampi guṇavasena pavattāya kittiyā ca guṇavasena pavattehi yasaparibhogaparivārehi ca dūre ṭhitānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ pakāsanti, rattikāle khittā sarā usū na dissanti yathā, **ettha** sattaloke vivicchāpamādānaṃ vasena viharanto asanto na dissanti. Ye santo pakāsanti, te santo guṇehi pakāsantīti dassetuṃ “**te guṇehi pakāsanti**”ti

vuttam. Guṇā nāma abbhantare jātā, “katham guṇehi pakāsantī”ti vattabbattā “**kittiyā ca yasena cā**”ti vuttam. Guṇānubhāvena pavattāya kittiyā ca guṇānubhāvena pavattena yasena ca pakāsantā puggalā guṇehi pakāsantīti vattabbāvāti.

Yadi vivicchāpamādānam vasena nappakāsati, evam sati loko nivuto hoti, tasmā paṭhamassa padassāpi vissajjanā kātabbāti codanam manasi katvā “**tena cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tenati** “vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati”ti padena “kenassu nappakāsati”ti dutiyassa padassa vissajjanā **yuttā** yuttatarāti attho. **Padenāti** ca padatthaṭṭhena vissajjanāti attho. **Padassāti** padatthassa pucchitabbassāti attho daṭṭhabbo. Esa nayo heṭṭhā, upari ca.

“Kissābhilepanam brūsī”ti pañhe “jappābhilepanam brūmī”ti vissajjanā tassā ajitena daṭṭhabbā. “Katamā jappā nāmā”ti pucchitabbattā “**jappā nāma vuccati taṇhā**”ti vuttam. Sā taṇhā lokam abhilimpatīti katham viññāyatīti yojanā. Tena vuttam “**yathāha bhagavā**”ti-ādi. Tattha **yathā** yena taṇhāya abhilepanabhāvena—

“Ratto attham na jānāti, ratto dhammam na passati.

Andham tamam tadā hoti, yam rāgo sahate naran”ti—

yam gātham bhagavā āha, tathā tena abhilepanabhāvena vuttāya tāya gāthāya sā taṇhā lokam abhilimpatīti viññāyatīti adhippāyo.

Gāthāyam pana—rajjati sattoti **ratto**, rāgasamaṅgīsatto. Kāraṇam paṭicca asati pavattati phalanti **attham**, phalam. Kāraṇam phalam dhāreti, tam kāraṇam **dhammam** nāma. Andhakāram **andham**. **Yanti** yamhi kāle. **Yanti** hi bhummatthe paccattavacanam. Yamhi kāle rāgo **naram** rāgasamaṅgim **sahate** abhibhavati, tadā kāle **andham** andhakāram tamam hotīti yojanā. Rāgo naram **yam** yasmā sahate, tasmā andham tamam tadā hotīti vā, rāgo yam naram sahate, tassa narassa andham tamam tadā hotīti vā, rāgo naram **yam sahate** abhibhūyate yam sahanam abhibhavanam nipphādeti, tam sahanam abhibhavanam **andham** andhakāram tamam hotīti yojanā.

“Yadi ratto atthādikaṃ na jānāti, evaṃ sati kathaṃ jappābhilepanaṃ bhavati”ti vattabbattā “**sāyaṃ taṇhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha ārammaṇesu **āsattibahulassa** āsaṅgabahulassa taṇhāsamaṅgissa **puggalassa sā ayaṃ taṇhā evaṃ** bahu-āsaṅgavasena **abhijappā** pariyuṭṭhānaṭṭhābhinī hoti. **Iti karitvā** iminā kāraṇena **tattha** taṇhāya **sattaloko** kenaci silesena **abhilitto** makkhito viya jappābhilepena abhilitto nāma bhavatīti yojanā. “Jappābhilepanaṃ appakāsanassapi kāraṇaṃ bhavati, tasmā ‘kenassu nappakāsati’ti dutiyapadatthassapi vissajjanā siyā”ti vattabbattā “**tena cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Tassa lokassa mahabbhayaṃ kin”ti imasmim catutthapaṇhe “assa lokassa dukkhaṃ mahabbhayaṃ bhave”ti ayaṃ vissajjanā tassā ajitena daṭṭhabbā. Bhāyati loko etasmāti **bhayaṃ**, mahantaṃ bhayaṃ **mahabbhayaṃ**. “Katividhaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Dve vidhā assa dukkhassāti **duvidhaṃ**. “Katamaṃ duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**kāyikaṇca cetasikaṇcā**”ti vuttaṃ. “Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ, katamaṃ cetasikaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**yaṃ kāyikaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ cetasikaṃ, idaṃ domanassaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ.

Rogādisatthādi-aniṭṭharūpaṃ sattalokassa mahabbhayaṃ bhaveyya, “kathaṃ dukkhaṃ mahabbhayaṃ bhaveti saddahetabban”ti vattabbabhāvato “**sabbe sattā hi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha sabbe sattā yathāvuttassa **dukkhassa** ubbijjanti, dukkhena samasamaṃ aññaṃ bhayaṃ sattānaṃ natthi, dukkhato **uttaritarāṃ** vā pana bhayaṃ kuto atthi. **Hi** yasmā natthi, tasmā dukkhato aññaṃ bhayassa abhāvato “dukkhaṃ lokassa mahabbhayaṃ”ti vacanaṃ saddahitabbanti adhippāyo.

“Sabbe sattā”ti-ādivacanena rogādisatthādi-aniṭṭharūpaṃ dukkhamūlamevāti dasseti. “Kāyikacetasikavasena duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhavedanāyeva, evaṃ sati saṅkhāradukkhavipariṇāmadukkhānaṃ mahabbhayaabhāvo na āpajjeyyā”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tisso dukkhatā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Tisso dukkhatā sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ sabbakālesu uppajjanti, kadāci kassaci na uppajjanti”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha loko**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tīsu tīsu dukkhatāsu. **Lokoti** bhogasampanno ceva

appābādho ca sattaloko. **Odhaso** odhiso **kadāci** karahaci attūpakkamamūlāya **dukkhadukkhatāya** muccati, kadāci parūpakkamamūlāya **dukkhadukkhatāya** muccati, tathā **odhaso** odhiso **kadāci** karahaci dīghāyuko loko **vipariṇāmadukkhatāya** muccati, “kena hetunā muccatī”ti pucchitabbattā puccham ṭhapetvā hetum dassetum “**taṃ kissa hetū**”ti-ādi vuttam. Sattaloke appekacce appābādhā honti, te bhogasampannattā ceva appābādhattā ca dukkhadukkhatāya muccanti, visesato rūpāvacarasattā muccanti. Appekacce dīghāyukāpi honti, te dīghāyukattā vipariṇāmadukkhatāya muccanti, visesato arūpāvacarasattā muccanti arūpāvacarasattānam upekkhāsamāpattibahulattā.

Tesaṃ tāhi dukkhatāhi muccanam anekantikam hoti, tasmā tāhi anatikkantattā anekantikam muccanam tumhehi vuttam, amhehi ca nātam, “katamam ekantikamuccanam”ti pucchitabbattā “**saṅkhāradukkhatāya panā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **saṅkhāradukkhatāyā**ti dukkhavedanāpi saṅkhatattā saṅkhārapariyāpanā, tādisāya saṅkhāradukkhatāyāti attho gahetabbo. **Lokoti** arahā. Upādīyati vipākakkhandhacatukkakaṭattārūpasāṅkhātāṃ khandhapañcakanti **upādi**, upādiyeva sesam **upādisesam**, khandhapañcakam, tam natthi etissā nibbānadhātuyāti **anupādisesā**. **Anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā** anupādisesanibbānadhātu hutvā muccati, itthambhūtalakkaṇe cāyam karaṇaniddeso. **Nibbānadhātū**ti ca khandhapañcakassa nibbāyanamattam adhippetam, na asaṅkhatadhātu. **Tasmāti** saṅkhāradukkhatāya sakalalokabyāpakabhāvena sabbalokasaṅgāhakattā vuttappakarasāṅkhāradukkhatāya sabbalokassa dukkham hoti, **iti katvā** saṅkhāradukkhatāya sabbalokassa dukkhabhavato “**dukkhamassa mahabbhayan**”ti bhagavatā vuttam.

“Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti¹ vacanato “dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti padena “kissābhilepanam brūsī”ti tatiyapadassāpi vissajjanā siyāti āsaṅkabhāvato “**tena ca catutthassa padassa vissajjanā yuttā**”ti vuttam. “Kena yathākkamam pucchāvissajjanānam yuttatarabhāvo jānitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**tenāha bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tena yathākkamam pucchāvissajjanānam yuttatarattā yuttatarajānanako bhagavā “avijjāya

1. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 246, 293; Vi 3. 1; Abhi 2. 142 piṭṭhesu.

nivuto loko”ti-ādimāha, tasmā yuttatarabhāvo tumhehi jānitabboti.

Ettha ca lokassa nīvaraṇādīni ajānantena ca titthiyavādesu samayantaresu paricayena ca tesu samayantaresu ceva nīvaraṇādīsu ca saṃsayapakkhandena ekamseneva sattādhiṭṭhānena pucchitabbattā, ekamseneva sattādhiṭṭhānena byākātābhattā ca sattādhiṭṭhānā pucchā katāti veditabbā. Sā cāyaṃ pucchā ajānantassa jānanatthāya, jātasāmsayassa ca saṃsayavinodanatthāya vissajjetabbassa nīvaraṇādivisayassa catubbidhattā catubbidhā. Nīvaraṇādīnaṃ pana visayānaṃ loko ca ādhārabhāvena gāthāyaṃ vuttoti “eko pañho dassito”ti ayamettha pucchāvicayo, vissajjanāvicayo pana “adiṭṭhajotanā vissajjanā, vimaticchedanā vissajjanā”ti-ādinā pucchāvicaye vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

Ekādhāre pucchāvissajjane vicayo ācariyehi vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “anekādhāre pucchāvissajjane yo vicayo vibhajanāraho, so vicayo katham amhehi viññāyati, amhākaṃ viññāpanatthāya tasmim vicayaṃ vibhajathā”ti vattabbabhāvato anekādhāraṃ puccham tāva nīharitvā dasseturim—

“Savanti sabbadhi sotā, (Iccāyasmā ajito,)

Sotānaṃ kim nivāraṇaṃ.

Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti¹—

gāthamāha. Gāthāttho tāva daṭṭhabbo. **Savanti**ti sandanti, pavattantīti attho. **Sabbadhī**ti taṇhādīnaṃ ārammaṇabhūtesu sabbesu rūpādīsu āyatanesu. **Sotā**ti taṇhābhijjhābyāpādādayo sotā. **Iccāyasmā**ti iti evaṃ āyasmā ajito āha. **Sotānanti** taṇhābhijjhābyāpādādīnaṃ sotānaṃ. **Kim nivāraṇanti** kim katamaṃ dhammajātaṃ āvaraṇaṃ bhava, kā katamā dhammajāti rakkhā bhava. **Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhī**ti sotānaṃ taṇhābhijjhābyāpādādīnaṃ saṃvaraṇaṃ āvaraṇaṃ idaṃ dhammajātaṃ bhaveti sabbasattahitattaṃ amhākaṃ tvaṃ kathehi. **Kena**

1. Khu 1. 434; Khu 8. 6, 29 piṭṭhesu.

sotā **pidhīyareti** kena pahāyakadhammena taṇhābhijjhābyāpādādayo sotā paṇḍitehi pidhīyareti pucchatīti pucchitāni.

“Pucchāvasena kathitāya ‘savanti -pa- pidhīyare’ti imāya gāthāya kittakāni padāni pucchitāni, kittakā pañhā”ti pucchitabbattā **“imāni cattāri padāni pucchitāni, te dve pañhā”**ti vuttam. “Pucchāvasena pavattāya imissā gāthāya yadi cattāri padāni siyūm, evaṃ santesu pañhāpi catubbidhā siyūm, kasmā ‘dve’ti vuttā”ti vattabbattā **“kasmā? Ime hi bahvādhivacanena pucchitā”**ti vuttam. **Ime** etāya gāthāya gahitā atthā bahvādhivacanena pucchitā. Idaṃ vuttam hoti—“savanti -pa- pidhīyareti bahūni vacanāni adhikicca pavattā samvarasaṅkhātā sati ceva pidahanahetubhūtā paññā cāti ime dve atthāva pucchitā, tasmā atthavasena dve pañhā vuttāvā”ti. “Pucchāya duvidhatthavisayatā katham vuttā”ti vattabbattā pucchāya duvidhatthavisayatam vivaritam **“evaṃ samāpannassā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **evaṃ samāpannassāti** imāhi duggatihetubhūtāhi nātibyasanādisaṅkhātāhi āpadāhi vā, pāṇavadhādīhi āpadāhi vā, samaṃ saha, sabbathā vā ayaṃ sattaloko āpanno ajjhotthaṭṭo, evaṃ ajjhotthaṭṭassa vā samāpannassa. **Evaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhassāti** nātibyasanādayo vā pāṇavadhādīni āgamma pavattehi dasahi kilesavatthūhi ca ayaṃ sattaloko saṅkiliṭṭho, evaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhassa ca lokassāti samāpannassa ajjhotthaṭṭassa lokassa vodānam vuṭṭhānam **kiṃ** katamaṃ dhammajātam bhava. Iti **evañhi** saccam ajitasutte āhāti vittharattho, pucchāya duvidhatthavisayatā nātābbāti adhippāyo.

“Kiṃ nu sotā sabbassa lokassa sabbadhi savanti, udāhu ekaccassevā”ti pucchitabbattā **“savanti sabbadhi sotāti, asamāhitassa savanti abhijjhābyāpādappamādabahulassā”**ti vuttam. Tattha abhijjhābyāpādappamādabahulattā rūpādīsu nānārammaṇesu vikkhittacittasseva sotā **savanti** pavattanti, na samāhitassa abhijjhābyāpādappamādavirahitassāti adhippāyo daṭṭhabbo. “Katamā abhijjhā, katamo byāpādo, katamo pamādo”ti vattabbattā **“tattha yā abhijjhā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu abhijjhābyāpādappamādesu. **Yā abhijjhā, ayaṃ lobho**, na abhijjhāyanamattam. Lobho ca **akusalamūlam**, na lubbhanamattam. **Yo**

byāpādo, **ayaṃ doso**, na byāpajjanamattaṃ. Doso ca **akusalamūlaṃ**, na dūsanamattaṃ. **Yo pamādo, ayaṃ moho**, na sativippavāsamattaṃ. Moho ca **akusalamūlaṃ**, na mūhanamattaṃ. **Evaṃ** iminā vuttappakārena abhijjhādīnaṃ akusalamūlattā yassa abhijjhābyāpādappamādabahulassa **asamāhitassa** chasu rūpādīsu **āyatanesu** taṇhā savanti.

“Katividhā sā taṇhā”ti vattabbattā **“rūpataṇhā -pa- dhammataṇhā”**ti vuttaṃ. “Channaṃ rūpataṇhādīnaṃ chasu rūpādi-āyatanesu savanaṃ kena ca vacanena amhehi saddahitabban”ti vattabbattā **“yathāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Savatīti ca kho bhikkhave -pa- paṭihaññati”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ bhagavā **yathā** yena pakārena āha, tathā tena pakārena vuttanayena vacanena tumhehi saddahitabbanti adhippāyo. Ettha ca cakkhādīnaṃ rūpataṇhādīnaṃ channaṃ sotānaṃ dvārabhāvena pavattattā cakkhādayo nissitūpacārasena sayāṃ savanto viya bhagavatā vuttā. **Itīti** evaṃ vuttappakārena **sabbā** sabbasmā cakkhādidvārato ca **savati** pavattati. **Sabbathā** sabbappakārena taṇhāyanamicchābhinivesana-unnamanādippakārena **savati** pavattatīti attho. “Kasmā sabbasmā cakkhādidvārato ca savati pavattati, sabbappakārena taṇhāyanamicchābhinivesana-unnamanādippakārena savanabhāvo vijānitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tenāti** asamāhitassa abhijjhābyāpādādīnaṃ cakkhādidvārato ca taṇhāyanamicchābhinivesa-unnamanākārena taṇhādivasena pavattanato pavattajānanako bhagavā **“savanti sabbadhi sotā”**ti āha.

“Sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ”ti iminā kiṃ pucchati, sotānaṃ anusayappahānaṃ pucchati kiṃ, udāhu vītikkamappahānaṃ pucchati”ti vattabbattā **“sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇanti pariyuṭṭhānavighātaṃ pucchati”**ti vuttaṃ. “Idaṃ pariyuṭṭhānavighātaṃ vodānaṃ, udāhu vuṭṭhānaṃ kin”ti vattabbattā **“idaṃ vodānaṃ”**ti vuttaṃ. “Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti iminā kiṃ pucchati, sotānaṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati kiṃ, udāhu vītikkamaṇaṃ, samugghātaṃ vā pucchati kin”ti vattabbattā **“sotānaṃ -pa- pidhīyareti anusayasamugghātaṃ pucchati”**ti vuttaṃ. “Idaṃ anusayasamugghātaṃ vodānaṃ kiṃ, udāhu vuṭṭhānaṃ kin”ti vattabbattā **“idaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ”**ti vuttaṃ.

“Savanti sabbadhi sotā’ti-ādipucchāvicayo ācariyena vutto, amhehi ca ñāto, tāya pucchāya katamo vissajjanavicayo”ti vattabbattā “**tattha vissajjanā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tattha** pucchāyaṃ—

“Yāni sotāni lokasmim, (Ajitāti bhagavā,)

Sati tesam nivāraṇam.

Sotānam saṃvaram brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti¹—

gāthā vissajjanāti daṭṭhabbā. Tassam gāthāyaṃ **ajita** lokasmim yāni sotāni savanti, tesam sotānam yaṃ nivāraṇam, sā sati hoti, tam satim sotānam saṃvaranti aham brūmi, **ete** sotā paññāya pidhīyareti yojanā kātabbā. Tattha **satīti** vipassanāpaññāya sampayuttā sati. **Paññāyāti** maggapaññāya. **Pidhīyareti** uppajjitum appadānavasena pidhīyanti pacchijjanti.

“Sati tesam nivāraṇam sotānam saṃvaram brūmi”ti bhagavā āha, “yāya kāyaci satiyā sotānam saṃvaraṇakiccam siddham kim, visiṭṭhāya satiyā sotānam saṃvaraṇakiccam siddham kim, katamāya satiyā sotānam saṃvaraṇakiccam siddhan”ti pucchitabbattā “**kāyagatāya satiyā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **kāyagatāya satiyāti** rūpakāye gatam kesādikam aniccādito vipassitvā pavattāya vipassanāññāyasampayuttāya satiyā. **Bhāvitāyāti** kāyagatam aniccato dukkhato anattato nibbindanato virajjanato nirodhanato paṭinissajjanato anupassanāvasena bhāvitāya. Evañhi aniccato anupassanto niccasaññam pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññam pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññam pajahati, nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajanto rāgam pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānam pajahatīti. **Bahulīkatāyāti** yathāvuttappakārena divasampi māsampi saṃvaccharampi sattasaṃvaccharampi bahulīkatāya. **Cakkhunti** abhijjhādipavattidvārabhāvena ṭhitam cakkhum, niggahitāgamam daṭṭhabbam. **Nāviñchatīti** cakkhudvāre pavattam abhijjhādisahitam cittasantānam, taṃsamaṅgīpuggalam vā nākaḍḍhati, manāpikesu rūpesu nāviñchatīti yojanā. **Amanāpikesu** rūpesu **na**

1. Khu 1. 434; Khu 8. 6, 30 piṭṭhesupi.

paṭihaññati. Kāyagatāya satiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya sotaṃ nāviñchati. Manāpikesu saddesu -pa- amanāpikesu saddesu na paṭihaññatīti yojanā yathāsambhavato kātabbā.

“Kena kāraṇena nāviñchati paṭihaññatī”ti pucchati, indriyānaṃ saṃvutanivāritattā nāviñchati na paṭihaññatīti vissajjeti. “Kenārakkhena te saṃvutanivāritā”ti pucchati, sati-ārakkhena te saṃvutanivāritāti vissajjeti. “Sati-ārakkhena saṃvutanivāritabhāvo kena amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tenā**ti tasmā sati-ārakkhena saṃvutanivāritattā saṃvutanivāritajānanako bhagavā “sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena tumhehi sati-ārakkhena saṃvutanivāritabhāvo saddahitabboti pubbhāge paññā satyānugāti kiccamevettha adhikanti daṭṭhabbā.

“Sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ”ti vissajjanassa vitthārattho ācariyena vutto, amhehi ca ñāto, “paññāyete pidhīyare”ti vissajjanassa vitthārattho kathaṃ amhehi jānitabbo”ti vattabbattā “paññāyete pidhīyare”ti vissajjanassa vitthārattham dassento **“paññāya anusayā pahīyanti”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **paññāyā**ti maggapaññāya. **Anusayā**ti anurūpaṃ kāraṇaṃ labhitvā uppajjanārahā kāmarāgānusayādayo. **Pahīyanti** samucchedavasena anusayesu paññāya pahīnesu pariyuṭṭhānāpi atthato pahīyanti. Kissa pahīnattā “pahīyanti”ti vuccati? Anusayassa pahīnattā pariyuṭṭhānā pahīyantiṭi vissajjeti.

“Taṃ anusayappahānena pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ kiṃ viya bhavatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“taṃ yathā khandhavantassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha khandhavantassa rukkhassa kudālādinā bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā anavasesamūluddharaṇe kate tassa rukkhassa pupphaphalapallavaṅkurasantatipi kudālādinā samucchinnāva bhavati yathā, evaṃ arahattamaggañāṇena anusayesu pahīnesu anusayānaṃ pariyuṭṭhānasantati samucchinnā pidahitā paṭicchannā bhavati. Kena samucchinnā bhavati? **Paññāya** maggapaññāya samucchinnā bhavatīti atthayojanā daṭṭhabbā. “Paññāya paricchinnabhāvo kathaṃ saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Paññāyete pidhīyare”ti vacanato anusayānaṃ pariyuṭṭhānasantatiyā paññāya paricchinnabhāvo paṇḍitehi saddahitabboti adhippāyo.

Imesu pañhāvissajjanesu sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ, pidhānañca ajānanteṃ vā saṃsayiteṃ vā saṃvarapidhānānaṃ pucchitabbattā dhammādhiṭṭhānā pucchāti pucchāvicayo ceva satipaññānaṃ vissajjetabbattā dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ vissajjananti vissajjanavicayo ca veditabbo. Etesu ca “kenassu nivuto loko”ti-ādiko pañho nīvaraṇavicikicchāpamādayappānaṃ vasena catubbidhopi lokādhiṭṭhānavasena eko pañhoti vutto, evaṃ sati “savanti sabbadhi sotā”ti-ādikopi pañho saṃvarapidhānānaṃ vasena duvidhopi ekatthavasena gahetvā ekādhiṭṭhānavasena “eko pañho”ti vattabbo, sotānaṃ bahubhāvato vā “bahupañho”ti vattabbo, tathā pana avatvā sote anāmasitvā saṃvarapidhānānaṃ vasena “savanti sabbadhi sotā”ti-ādimhi “dve pañhā”ti vuttā. Tadanusāreṇa “kenassu nivuto loko”ti-ādimhipi lokaṃ anāmasitvā nīvaraṇādīnaṃ catunnaṃ vasena “cattāro pañhā”tipi vattabbāti ayaṃ nayo dassitoti nayadassanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Desanākāle vuttadhammassa anusandhimaggahetvā attanā racitanīyāmeneva pucchitapañhassa ceva pañhaṃ aṭṭhapetvā, paṭiññañca akatvā vissajjanassa ca vicayahāro ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “desanākāle vuttadhammassa anusandhiṃ gahetvā pucchitapañhassa ceva taṃ pañhaṃ ṭhapetvā, paṭiññañca katvā vissajjanassa ca yo vicayo hāro vibhatto, so vicayahāro kathaṃ amhehi viññāyati, amhākaṃ viññāpanatthāya tasmīṃ vicayaṃ vibhajethā”ti vattabbabhāvato tesu vicetabbākāraṃ dassento “yāni sotāni”ti-ādigāthāya vicayākāradassanānantaraṃ “**paññā ceva sati cā**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha gāthāttho tāva viññātabbo—yāya paññāya anusayappahānena sotanirujjanaṃ vuttaṃ, yāya satiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānappahānena sotanirujjanaṃ vuttaṃ, sāyaṃ **paññā ceva** sāyaṃ **sati ca** tāhi paññāsatihi asesāṃ sahuppannaṃ **nāmañceva rūpañca, etaṃ** sabbāṃ **kattha** nirujjhamāne asesāṃ uparujjhatīti mārīsa **me** mayā puṭṭho tvaṃ bhagavā mayhaṃ **etaṃ** nirujjhanaṃ pabrūhi, iti āyasmā ajito bhagavantaṃ pucchati.

Ajita tvaṃ **yametaṃ** pañhaṃ pucchitaṃ nirujjhanaṃ maṃ apucchi, ahaṃ **te** tava **taṃ** nirujjhanaṃ vadāmi. **Yattha** viññāṇanīrode paññāsatisahitaṃ **nāmañca rūpañca**

viññāṇassa **nirodhena** saha ekato asesam uparujjhati, **ettha** viññāṇanirodhe **etaṃ** sabbam viññāṇanirodhena ekato ekakkhaṇe apubbam acarimam **uparujjhati**, etaṃ viññāṇanirodham tassa nāmarūpassa nirodho nātivattati, tam tam nāmarūpanirodham so so viññāṇanirodho nātivattatīti.

“Tasmim pañhe ayam ajito kim pucchati, uparujjhanameva pucchati, udāhu aññam pucchati”ti vattabbato **“ayam pañhe anusandhim pucchati”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **ayanti** yo āyasmā ajito pañham apucchīti ayam ajito. **Pañheti** “paññā ceva sati cā”ti-ādipañhe. Yadi anusandhim pucchati, evam sati “katthetam uparujjhati”ti pucchanaṃ ayuttam bhaveyyāti? Na, anusandhiyati etena upanirujjhanenāti **anusandhīti** atthasambhavato. Tena vuttam **“anusandhim pucchanto kim -pa- nibbānadhātun”**ti. Anusandhipucchanaṃ anupādisesanibbānadhātuyāpi pucchanaṃ “katthetam uparujjhati”ti pucchanaṃ yuttameva.

“Yā anupādisesanibbānadhātu pucchitā, tam katamāya paṭipadāya adhigacchati”ti pucchitabbattā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāsankhātā paṭipadam visayena saha dassetuṃ **“tīṇi saccāni”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **saṅkhatānīti** kammātipaccayehi samecca sambhūya dukkhādīni kariyantīti saṅkhatāni. **Nirodhadhammānīti** nirujjhanam **nirodho**, dhammopi nirodhadhammova, tasmā nirodho dhammo sabhāvo yesam dukkhādīnanti **nirodhadhammānīti** atthova gahetabbo. Tāni tīṇi saccāni sarūpato dassetuṃ **“dukkham samudayo maggo”**ti vuttam. Tīṇi dukkhasamudayamaggasaccāni saṅkhatānīti vuttāni, “kim nirodhasaccan”ti pucchitabbattā **“nirodho asaṅkhato”**ti vuttam. Idha “nirodhadhammo”tipi vattabam. Kammātipaccayehi asaṅkhatattā **asaṅkhato**. Uppādanirodhābhāvato **anirodhadhammo**. “Pahāyakapahātabbesu saccesu katamena pahāyakena katamo pahātabbo, katamāya bhūmiyā pahīno”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha samudayo dvīsu bhūmīsū”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **dvīsu bhūmīsūti** dassanabhāvanābhūmīsū. **Kāmacchandoti** kāmabhavarāgo. **Rūparāgoti** rūpabhavarāgo. **Arūparāgoti** arūpabhavarāgo. Saṃyojanabhedato dasa saṃyojanāni pahīyantīti yojanā.

12. Pahātabbasamyojanāni dassanabhūmibhāvanābhūmibhedena vibhattāni, amhehipi nātāni, “indriyabhedato katham vibhattāni”ti vattabbabhāvato **“tatta tīṇi”**ti-ādi vuttam. Atha vā “pahātabbasamyojanesu katamāni samyojanāni katamam indriyam attano pahāyakam katvā nirujjhanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta tīṇi”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Adhiṭṭhāya** attano pahāyakam katvā **nirujjhanti** anuppādasena.

“Anaññātāññassāmītindriyañca aññindriyañca samyojanānam nirujjhanahetu hotu, aññātāvindriyam kissa hetū”ti pucchitabbattā **“yam panā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tatha **yam** yena aññātāvindriyena arahā “me jāti khīṇā”ti evam jānāti, **idam** jānanahetu aññātāvindriyam **khaye** jātikkhaye arahattaphale pavattam **ñāṇam**. **Yam** yena aññātāvindriyena arahā “itthattāya aparam na bhavissāmī”ti pajānāti, **idam** pajānanahetu aññātāvindriyam. **Anuppāde** pana anuppajjane arahattaphale pavattam **ñāṇam** aññātāvindriyam jānanahetu hotīti vuttam hoti. Indriyañāṇāni pahāyakāni katvā samyojanāni nirujjhanti, “tāni ñāṇāni kadā nirujjhanti”ti vattabbabhāvato **“tatta yañcā”**ti-ādi vuttam.

“Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam aññindriyam pāpuṇantassa nirujjhatu, aññindriyam arahattam pāpuṇantassa nirujjhatu, aññātāvindriyam kadā nirujjhanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta yañca khaye”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tatha **dveti** kiccabhedena dve, sabhāvato pana ekāva.

“Pajānanakiccampi ekameva, katham dve siyun”ti vattabbattā **“apicā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Ārammaṇapaññābhedenā dve nāmāni labbhantīti vuttam hoti. **Sāti** yā paññā pubbagāthāyam sotapidhānakiccena vuttā, sā paññā pakārehi jānanasabhāvena **paññā** nāma. **Yathādiṭṭham** ārammaṇam **apilāpanaṭṭhena** ogāhanaṭṭhena **sati** nāma.

13. “Paññā ceva sati cā”ti padassa attho ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca nātō, “nāmarūpañcā”ti padassa attho katham amhehi nātabbo”ti vattabbattā nāmarūpam vibhajanto **“tatta ye pañcupādānakkhandhā”**ti-ādimāha. Tatha **tatthāti** kammavipākavaṭṭabhede bhavattaye. **Tatthāti** pañcupādānakkhandhasaṅkhātānāmarūpasamudāye. **Pañcindriyānīti**

cakkhādipañcindriyāni. **Viññāṇasampayuttanti** sampayuttapaccayattaṃ sandhāya na vuttaṃ, pacurajanassa pana avibhajitvā gahaṇīyasabhāvamattaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Vibhāgaṃ jānantehi pana “nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ, rūpaṃ pana na viññāṇasampayuttaṃ, sahaajātan”ti vibhajitvā gahetabbaṃ. **Tassāti** paññāsatisahitassa nāmarūpassa. **Nirodhanti** anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ.

Bhagavantaṃ pucchanto āyasmā ajito “**paññā ceva -pa- katthetaṃ uparujjhati**”ti evaṃ pārāyane āha. “Paññā cevāti-ādigāthāya yā anupādisesanibbānadhātu pucchitā, sā anupādisesanibbānadhātu katamena adhigamena pattabbā”ti pucchitabbattā caturiddhipādāmukhena ariyamaggādhigamamukhena pattabbā, caturiddhipādabhāvanāya ca cattāriindriyāni mūlabhūtāni, tasmā mūlabhūtāni tāni cattāriindriyāni niddhāretvā dassento “**tattha sati ca paññā cā**”ti-ādimāha. Kusalākusaladhammagatiyo samanvesamānāya satiyā sijnhamānāya ekantena samādhi nippādetabbo, satiggahaṇena ca pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ gāthāyaṃ adhippettaṃ, pariyuṭṭhānappahānena ca samādhikiccaṃ pākaṭanti āha “**sati dve indriyāni satindriyaṅca samādhindriyaṅcā**”ti. Paññāya anusayasamugghātaṃ catubbidhasammappadhānasāṅkhātena vīriyena sijnhati, na vinā tenāti vuttaṃ “**paññā dve indriyāni paññindriyaṅca vīriyindriyaṅcā**”ti.

Imesu yathāvuttesu catūsu indriyesu pubbabhāge vā maggakkhaṇe vā sijnhantesu taṃsāmpayuttā yā saddahanā okappanā siddhā, idaṃ saddahana-okappanasāṅkhātaṃ dhammajātaṃ saddhindriyaṃ siddhaṃ, “tesu mūlabhūtesu indriyesu siddhesu katamena indriyena katamo dhammo siddho”ti pucchitabbattā iminā ayaṃ siddhoti dassento “**tattha yā saddhādhipeyyā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tatthāti** satyādīsu. **Saddhādhipeyyāti** paccayabhūtāya saddhāya siddho chando adhipatīti **saddhādhipati**, saddhādhipatinā pavattetabbā cittekaggatāti **saddhādhipeyyā**. **Chandasamādhīti** chandaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pavattito samādhi vā chandādhipatinā sampayutto pubbabhāge pavatto samādhi vā chandasamādhi, pahānaṃ pahānāhetu hotīti yojanā kātabbā. **Pahānanti** ca pajahati vikkhambhitakilese etena chandasamādhināti **pahānanti** karaṇasādhanaṭṭho gahetabbo. **Paṭisaṅkhānābalenāti** parikammabalena. **Bhāvanābalenāti** mahaggatabhāvanābalena.

“So chandasamādhi sayam kevalova pahānan”ti vattabbattā **“tattha ye assāsapassāsā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tasmim samāhite citte cittuppāde. “Tasmim samāhite cittuppāde assāsā”ti-ādinā assāsādisīsenā assāsādijanakā vīriyasaṅkhārā gahitā, te ca yāva bhāvanāpāripūrī, tāva punappunam saraṇato ca **sarā**, punappunam saṅkappato ca **saṅkhappā**. Yo pana “sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā cā”ti evam vuttappakāro purimako chandasamādhi vā kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca tadaṅgappahānatāya ca pahānam pahānahetupadhānam vā, “ime vuttappakārā saṅkhārādayo kim bhāventī”ti pucchitabbattā **“ime ca saṅkhārā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha ime saṅkhārā ca tadubhayaṅca chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetīti yojanā.

Chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatanti chando eva adhipati **chandādhipati**, chandādhipatisamādhi. Tena vuttam bhagavatā “chandaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitvā labhati samādhin”ti¹. Chandahetuko vā samādhi, chandādiko vā samādhi **chandasamādhi**, chandādhipatissa paccayuppanno samādhīti vuttam hoti. Padhānabhūtā saṅkhārā **padhānasaṅkhārā**, padhānasaddena saṅkhatasaṅkhārādayo nivattāpitā, chandasamādhi ca padhānasaṅkhārā cāti **chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārā**, tehi samannāgato **chanda -pa- samannāgato**, taṃ -pa- gataṃ. Ijjhati samijjhati nippajjatīti **iddhi**, koṭṭhāso, iddhi eva pādo koṭṭhāsoti **iddhipādo**, iddhipādacatuttho. Ijjhanti vā tāya sattā iddhā vuddhā ukkaṃsagatā hontīti **iddhi**, pajjati etenāti **pādo**, iddhiyā pādoti **iddhipādo**. Iddhipādoti sāmāññatthavasena vuttopi “chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatan”ti vuttattā chandiddhipādova gahetabbo, taṃ iddhipādaṃ taṃ chandiddhipādaṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhetīti attho.

Vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitanti vipassanākkhaṇe kiccato tadaṅgavivekanissitaṃ, ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ, maggakkhaṇe pana kiccato samucchavivekanissitaṃ, ārammaṇato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ. **Virāganissitanti** vipassanākkhaṇe kiccato tadaṅgavirāganissitaṃ, ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ, maggakkhaṇe pana kiccato

1. Abhi 2. 225 piṭṭhe.

samucchedavirāganissitaṃ, ārammaṇato nissaraṇavirāganissitaṃ.

Nirodhanissitanti vipassanākkhaṇe kiccatō tadaṅganirodhanissitaṃ, ajjhāsayato nissaraṇanirodhanissitaṃ, maggakkhaṇe kiccatō samucchedanirodhanissitaṃ, ārammaṇato nissaraṇanirodhanissitaṃ.

Vossaggapariṇāminti ettha pariccāgavossaggapakhandanavossaggavasena vossaggo duvidho. Tatthapi vipassanākkhaṇe tadaṅgavasena pariccāgavossaggo, nibbānaninnabhāvena pakkhandanavossaggo, maggakkhaṇe samucchedavasena pariccāgavossaggo, ārammaṇakaraṇena nibbānapakkhandanavossaggoti vibhajitvā gahetabbo.

Yathāvuttavossaggatthaṃ pariṇamati, pariṇataṃ vā paripacati paripacanaṃ karotīti **vossaggapariṇāmī**, taṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Chandiddhipādabhāvanākāro ācariyena vutto, amhehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ vīriyiddhipādabhāvanākāro amhehi vijānitabbo”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tattha yā vīriyādhipateyyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārenea viññeyyo. Saṃkhittavasena pana ṭhapitaṃ pāṭhaṃ vitthārato ṭhapessāmi. Kathaṃ?—

Tattha yā vīriyādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ vīriyasamādhi. Samāhite citte kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalena vā bhāvanābalena vā, idaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha ye assāsapassāsā vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca vīriyasamādhi, kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānaṃ ime ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṃ vīriyasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Tattha yā cittādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ cittasamādhi. Samāhite citte kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalena vā bhāvanābalena vā, idaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha ye assāsapassāsā vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca cittasamādhi, kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānaṃ ime ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṃ cittasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Tattha yā vīmaṃsādhipeyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhi, samāhite citte kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalena vā bhāvanābalena vā, idaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha ye assāsapassāsā vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānaṃ ime ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāminti.

Ayaṃ pana viseso—**vīriyasamādhi**ti vīriyaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pavattito samādhi vā vīriyādhipatinā sampayutto pubbhāge pavatto samādhi vā vīriyasamādhi. **Cittasamādhi**ti cittaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pavattito samādhi vā cittādhipatinā sampayutto pubbhāge pavatto samādhi vā cittasamādhi. **Vīmaṃsāsamādhi**ti vīmaṃsaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pavattito samādhi vā vīmaṃsādhipatinā sampayutto pubbhāge pavatto samādhi vā vīmaṃsāsamādhi.

Sattibalānurūpenettha saṅkhepavaṇṇanā katā, gambhīrañāṇehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānurūpena vitthārato vā gambhīrato vā vibhajitvā gahetabbā.

14. “Chandasamādhi vīriyasamādhi cittasamādhi vīmaṃsāsamādhi”ti vutto, “evaṃ sati vīmaṃsāsamādhiyeva ñāṇamūlako ñāṇapubbaṅgamo ñāṇānuparivatti bhaveyya, aññe tayo samādhayo aññāṇamūlakā aññāṇapubbaṅgamā aññāṇapavattiyo bhaveyyun”ti vattabbatā sabbe samādhayo ñāṇamūlakādayoyevāti dassetuṃ “**sabbo samādhi ñāṇamūlako**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **sabbo samādhi**ti chandasamādhi, vīriyasamādhi, cittasamādhi, vīmaṃsāsamādhi catubbidho samādhi. **Ñāṇamūlakoti** ekāvajjanavīthinānāvajjanavīthīsu pavattaṃ upacārañāṇamūlako. **Ñāṇapubbaṅgamoti** adhigamañāṇaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ assāti ñāṇapubbaṅgamo. **Ñāṇānuparivatti**ti paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ anuparivatti assāti ñāṇānuparivatti. Atha vā nānāvajjanūpacārañāṇaṃ vā paṭisandhiñāṇaṃ vā mūlaṃ assāti **ñāṇamūlako**, upacārañāṇaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ assāti **ñāṇapubbaṅgamo**, appanāñāṇaṃ anuparivatti assāti

ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbaṃ vā upacārañāṇaṃ mūlaṃ assāti **ñāṇamūlako.** Appanāñāṇaṃ pubbaṅgamo assāti **ñāṇapubbaṅgamo.** Abhiññāñāṇaṃ anuparivatti assāti **ñāṇanuparivatti,** anuparivattanaṃ vā **anuparivatti,** ñāṇassa anuparivatti **ñāṇānuparivatti,** ñāṇānuparivatti assāti **ñāṇānuparivatti.** Ñāṇaṃ pana pubbe vuttappakārameva.

Yathā pure tathā pacchāti yathā chandasamādhi-
ādicatubbidhasamādhissa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇānuparivattibhāvena pure atītāsu jātīsu asaṅkhyeyyesu pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭesu attano khandhapaṭibaddhassa, paresaṃ khandhapaṭibaddhassa ca suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhanaṃ tathā tathāvuttasamādhissa anāgataṃsañāṇānuparivattibhāvena pacchā anāgatāsu jātīsu asaṅkhyeyyesu pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭesu attano khandhapaṭibaddhassa, paresaṃ khandhapaṭibaddhassa ca suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhananti attho daṭṭhabbo. **Yathā pacchā tathā pureti** yathā yathāvuttasamādhissa cetopariyañāṇānuparivattibhāvena anāgatesu sattasuyeva divasesu parasattānaṃyeva cittassa suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhanaṃ, tathā tathāvuttasamādhissa pure atītesu sattasuyeva divasesu parasattānaṃyeva cittassa suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhananti attho.

Yathā divā tathā rattinti yathā cakkhumantānaṃ sattānaṃ divasabhāge sūriyālokena andhakārassa viddhaṃsitattā āpāthagataṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ manoviññāṇenapi suviññeyyaṃ, tathā rattibhāge caturaṅgasamannāgatepi andhakāre vattamāne yathāvuttasamādhissa dibbacakkuñāṇānuparivattibhāvena rūpāyanassa suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhanaṃ. **Yathā rattim tathā divāti** yathā rattibhāge caturaṅgasamannāgatepi andhakāre yathāvuttasamādhissa dibbacakkuñāṇānuparivattibhāvena rūpāyanassa suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhanaṃ, tathā divasabhāge sukhumassa rūpāyanassa vā kenaci pākārādinā tirohitassa rūpāyanassa vā atidūraṭṭhāne pavattassa rūpāyanassa vā yathāvuttasamādhissa dibbacakkuñāṇānuparivattibhāvena suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhananti attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā yathāvuttasamādhissa divasabhāge dibbasotañāṇānuparivattibhāvena sukhumassa saddāyanassa vā kenaci pākārādinā tirohitassa

saddāyatanassa vā atidūraṭṭhāne pavattassa saddāyatanassa vā suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhanam, tathā rattibhāgepi yathāvuttasamādhissa dibbasotaññānuparivattibhāvena sukhumassa saddāyatanassa vā kenaci pākārādinā tirohitassa saddāyatanassa vā atidūraṭṭhāne pavattassa saddāyatanassa vā suṭṭhu paṭivijjhanameva, na duppaṭivijjhananti ayam nayopi netabbo. Tena vuttam **aṭṭhakathāyam**—

“**Yathā pureti** yathā samādhissa

pubbenivāsānussatiññānuparivattibhāvenā”ti-ādim vatvā “yathā ca rūpāyatane vuttam, tathā samādhissa dibbasotaññānuparivattitāya saddāyatane ca netabban”ti¹.

“Ñānamūlakādisamādhinā

pubbenivāsānussatiññānuparivattibhāvādisahitena kim bhāveti”ti pucchi tabbattā “**iti vivaṭena**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **itīti** evam vuttappakārena.

Apariyonaddhenāti nīvaraṇādivigamanena. **Sappabhāsam ciccanti** iddhipādasampayuttam maggacittam bhāveti. Iddhipādasampayutte maggacitte uppajjamāne hi maggacittasahabhūni kusalāni saddhindriyavīriyindriya satindriya samādhindriya paññindriyabhūtāni **pañcindriyāni uppajjanti**. Maggacitte nirujjhamāne anuppajjanabhāvena **nirujjanti** ekacittakkhaṇikattā. Evam maggaviññāṇassa nirodhā paññā ca sati ca nirujjhatīti yojanā.

“Kassa viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpaṃ nirujjhatī”ti vattabbattā “**nāmarūpañcā**”ti-ādi vuttam, paṭisandhiviññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpañca nirujjhatīti vuttam hoti. Atha vā “viññāṇassa nirodhā paññā ca sati cā”ti vuttāni pañcindriyāni evam nirujjhatī”ti vattabbattā nāmarūpañca nirujjhati, nirujjhāmānam pana nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇassa nirodhā nirujjhatīti dassetum “**nāmarūpañcā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **nāmarūpañcāti** maggena taṇhā-avijjādike anupacchinne uppajjanārahaṃ vedanādikkhandhattayam, bhūtopādārūpañca. **Viññāṇahetukanti** uppajjanārahaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇam hetu assa nāmarūpassāti viññāṇahetukam. **Viññāṇapacayā nibbattanti** viññāṇena paccayena nibbattam. **Tassāti** uppajjanārahassa paṭisandhiviññāṇassa. **Hetūti** taṇhā-avijjādiko kilesa. **Viññāṇanti** uppajjanārahaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇam. **Anāhāranti** appaccayam. **Anabhinanditanti**

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 72 piṭṭhe.

kāmatanḥādīhi anabhinanditabbaṃ. **Appaṭisandhikanti** punabbhavābhisandahanarahitaṃ. **Tanti** tādisaṃ viññāṇaṃ. **Ahetūti** natthi hetusaṅkhātāṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ imassa nāmarūpassāti ahetu. **Appaccayanti** sahāyavirahena natthi paccayā saṅkhārā imassāti appaccayaṃ. Evaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpañca nirujjhatīti.

“Paññāsatināñceva nāmarūpassa ca vuttappakārena nirujjhanabhāvo kathaṃ amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Vattabbākārena paññāsatināñceva nāmarūpassa ca nirujjhanabhāvajānanako bhagavā yathānirujjhanabhāvādīpakāṃ **“yametaṃ -pa- etthetaṃ uparujjhatī”**ti gāthāvacaṇaṃ āha. Tena gāthāvacaṇena tumhehi mayā vutto nirujjhanabhāvo saddahitabboevāti. Etthāpi paññāsatināmarūpanāṃ nirujjhanaṃ ajānantena tattha vā saṃsayantena ajitena pucchitabbattā “adiṭṭhajotanāpucchāti vā diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchāti vā paññādīnaṃ anekatthattā dhammato vā anekādhiṭṭhānā pucchāti vā dhammādhiṭṭhānā pucchā”ti vā iccevamādipucchāvicayo niddhāretabbo. “Sarūpadassanavissajjananti vā anekādhiṭṭhānavissajjananti vā dhammādhiṭṭhānavissajjanan”ti vā iccevamādivissajjanavicayo niddhāretabbo.

Evaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānādipucchāvissajjanāni ceva dhammādhiṭṭhānādipucchāvissajjanāni ca visuṃ visuṃ dassetvā pucchāvicayo ceva vissajjanavicayo ca ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “sattādhiṭṭhānadhammādhiṭṭhānesu ekato dassitesu pucchāvissajjanesu kathaṃ pucchāvicayo ceva vissajjanavicayo ca amhehi viññātabbo”ti pucchitabbattā sattādhiṭṭhānadhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ pucchāṃ nīharitvā tattha vicayaṃ vibhajanto **“ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse”**ti-ādimāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Evaṃ anusandhipucchampi dassetvā heṭṭhā sattādhiṭṭhānā, dhammādhiṭṭhānā ca pucchā visuṃ visuṃ dassitāti idāni tā saha dassetuṃ ‘ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse’ti-ādi āraddhan”ti¹—

vuttaṃ. Tassāyaṃ attho—**idha** sāsane **ye** arahanto saṅkhatadhammā honti, **puṭhū** bahūyeva satta janā **sekkhā** sīlādisikkhamaṇā honti,

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 73 piṭṭhe.

tesaṃ arahantānañceva sekkhānañca **iriyaṃ** paṭipattiṃ **me** mayā puṭṭho nipako tvaṃ bhagavā pabrūhi mārisa iti āyasmā ajito pucchanto āhāti.

15. Tassaṃ gāthāyaṃ “kittakāni pucchitānī”ti vattabbattā “**imānī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Padatthānurūpaṃ pucchitabbattā **imāni tīṇi padāni pucchitānī**”ti vuttaṃ. “Ye ca -pa- mārisā”ti gāthāyaṃ ye pañhā pucchitā, te pañhā tayo hontī, “kissa kena kāraṇena tayo hontī”ti pucchitabbattā “**kissa -pa-yogena**”ti vuttaṃ. Sekkhā ariyā ca asekkhā ariyā ca vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ pahānañcāti **sekkhāsekhavipassanāpubbaṅgamappahānāni**, tesaṃ yogoti **sekhā -pa- yogo**, tena sekhā -pa- yogena. **Evaṃ** pucchāvidhinā **hi** yasmā “ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse -pa- mārisā”ti gāthamāha, tasmā tayo pañhā hontīti daṭṭhabbā.

“Ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse”ti iminā asekkhānaṃ arahattaṃ pucchati, “ye ca sekkhā puthū idhā”ti iminā sekkhāsekkhānaṃ sekkhasikkhanaṃ pucchati, “tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti iminā sekkhāsekkhānaṃ vipassanāpubbabhāge tadaṅgappahānaṃ pucchati. “Adiṭṭhajotanāpucchāti vā diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchāti vā sattādhiṭṭhānā pucchāti vā anekādhiṭṭhānā pucchā”ti vā iccevamādipucchāvicayo niddhāretabbo.

Sattadhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ pucchānī nīharitvā pucchāvicayo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “tassaṃ pucchāyaṃ katamā vissajjanāgāthā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha vissajjanā**”ti-ādi āradham. **Tatthāti** tassaṃ gāthāyaṃ. “Kāmesu -pa- paribbaje”ti **vissajjanā** gāthā bhagavatā vuttā. **Kāmesūti** kāmiyantīti **kāmā**, tesu kāmesu. Vatthukāmesu kilesakāmena paṇḍitehi nābhigijjheyya. **Manasā’nāvilosiyāti** āvilabhāvakare byāpādavittakādayo ceva kāyaduccarītādayo ca dhamme pajahanto paṇḍito manasā anāvilo suppasanno bhaveyya. **Kusalo sabbadhammānanti** sabbadhammānaṃ aniccatādīnā paritullitattā aniccatādīsu pañcasu khandhesu kusalo cheko. **Satoti** kesādīsu saratīti sato. **Bhikkhūti** saṅkhatadhamme bhayādito ikkhatīti bhikkhu.

Paribbajeti tadaṅgavikkhambhanasamucchedappahānabhāvena kilesakāmaavatthukāme pari samantato vajjeyya.

Pucchāgāthāyaṃ “nīpako”ti padena pasamsitena bhagavatā vissajjanāgāthā vuttā, tassa bhagavato yena anāvaraṇañāṇena ukkaṃsagatena pakkabhāvo dassito, taṃ anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ tāva kāyakammādibhedehi vibhajitvā dassento “**bhagavato sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha anāvaraṇañāṇena jānitvā kataṃ sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānuparivatti. Esa nayo sesesupi. **Atīte aṃseti** atītabhāve sapaṛakkhandhādike koṭṭhāse aññāṇena appaṭihatam bhagavato ñāṇadassanaṃ. **Anāgate aṃseti** anāgatabhāve sapaṛakkhandhādike koṭṭhāse. **Paccuppanne aṃseti** paccuppanne bhāve sapaṛakkhandhādike koṭṭhāse.

“Ñāṇadassanassa katarasmim paṭighāto”ti pucchitabbattā puccham ṭhapetvā paṭighātavisayaṃ dassetuṃ “**ko cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Atha vā “paccuppannabhāve sapaṛakkhandhādike koṭṭhāse aññesampi ñāṇadassanaṃ bhāveyya, tadanusārena atītānāgatakoṭṭhāsesupi katarasmim aññesaṃ ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto bhāveyyā”ti pucchitabbattā puccham ṭhapetvā paṭighātavisayaṃ niyamevā dassetuṃ “**ko cā**”ti vuttam. Tattha **ko cāti** kva katarasmim samaye aññesaṃ ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto bhāveyyāti pucchi.

Anicce, dukkhe, anattaniye ca aññesaṃ aññāṇaṃ yaṃ adassanaṃ atthi, aññāṇādassanaṃ sabhāvo ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto bhavati, na sapaṛakkhandhādidassanamattapaṭighāto. Etena aniccato lakkhaṇattaye pavattassa ñāṇadassanassa aññesaṃ durabhisambhavaṃ, bhagavato ca ñāṇadassanassa aññehi asādhāraṇataṃ dasseti. bhagavato hi lakkhaṇattayavibhāvanena veneyyā catusaccappaṭivedham labhanti. “Bhagavato ñāṇadassanapaṭighātābhāvena aññesaṃ ñāṇadassanassa paṭighātābhāvo katamāya upamāya amhākaṃ pākaṭo”ti vattabbabhāvato upamāya pākaṭam kātuṃ “**yathā idhā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **idhā** sattaloke cakkhumā **puriso** ākāse tārakāni **passeyya**,

gaṇanasāṅketena “ettakānī”ti no ca jāneyya yathā, evaṃ aññesaṃ ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto **ayam** aññāṇadassanasabhāvo bhavati.

Bhagavato pana tathā abhāvato kenaci aññāṇena adassanena appaṭihataṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ bhavatīti attho daṭṭhabbo. “Bhagavato ñāṇadassanassa appaṭihatabhāvo kasmā amhehi saddahitabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**anāvaraṇañāṇadassanā hi buddhā bhagavanto**”ti vuttaṃ. “Nipakassa -pa- bhagavato anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ kāyakammādibhedehi ācariyena vibhajitvā dassitaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, pacchā gāthāya ‘iriyan’ti padena pucchitā sekkhāsekkhapaṭipadā kathaṃ vijānitaṃ”ti vattabbattā sekkhāsekkhapaṭipadaṃ dassetaṃ “**tattha sekhenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tasmim̐ vissajjane. **Sekhenā**ti sikkhanasīlena puggalena rajanīyesu rūpārammaṇādīsu dhammesu gedhā cittaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ, pariyaṭṭhānīyesu āghātavatthūsu dosā cittaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ.

“Tesu gedhadosesu katamaṃ nivārento bhagavā vissajjanagāthāyaṃ katamaṃ padamāhā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha yā icchā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti gedhadosesu. **Ichchā**ti rāgicchā. **Mucchā**ti lobhamohasahagatamohamucchā. **Patthanā**ti rāgapatthanā. **Piyāyanā**ti taṇhāpiyāyanāva, na mettāpiyāyanā. **Kīlanā**ti gedhakīlanā. Etāni hi gedhapariyāyavacanāni. **Tam** gedhasāṅkhātaṃ icchādikaṃ nivārento bhagavā “kāmesu nābhigijjheyā”ti **evam** visum̐ visum̐ pakārena āha.

Pariyaṭṭhānavighātaṃ dosaṃ nivārento bhagavā “manasā’nāvalo siyā”ti evaṃ visum̐ visum̐ pakārena āhāti yojanā. Gedhadosānaṃ visum̐ visum̐ nivārento bhagavā dve padāni āhāti vuttaṃ, “tam̐ kena atthena saddahitabban”ti vattabbattā “**tathā hi sekho**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Rajanīyesu **abhigijjhanto** sekho anuppannaṃ lobhapadhānaṃ **kilesaṅca** uppādeti, uppannaṃ kilesaṅca **phātīm** abhivaḍḍhanaṃ karoti, pariyaṭṭhānīyesu āvalo sekho anuppannaṃ dosapadhānaṃ kilesaṅca uppādeti, uppannaṃ kilesaṅca **phātīm** vaḍḍhanaṃ karoti, iti iminā paṭikkhepa-atthena tam̐ mama vacanaṃ saddahitabbanti adhippāyo.

“Kiṃ pana anabhigijjhanto, anāvilo ca sekkho agedhadosanivāraṇameva karoti, udāhu uttaripi paṭipadam pūreti”ti pucchitabbattā uttaripi paṭipadam pūretiyevāti dassento **“yo pana anāvilasaṅkappo”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **anāvilasaṅkappo**ti natthi āvilakarāsaṅkappā byāpādasāṅkappavihiṃsāsaṅkappā etassāti anāvilasaṅkappo, icchādigedhassa abhāvena **anabhigijjhanto vāyamati** kusalavāyāmaṃ pavatteti. “Katham vāyamati”ti pucchitabbattā **“so anuppannānan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **soti** uparibhāvanāmaggabhāvathāya paṭipajjamāno sekkho. **Anuppannānanti**-ādīnaṃ attho sakkā aṭṭhakathāvacaneneva¹ jānitunti na vibhatto.

16. **Yenāti** asubhādīnaṃ anussaraṇalakkhaṇena indriyena taṇhāmayitavatthūsu kāmataṇhāya sahaajātaṃ **vitakkaṃ** vāreti, **idaṃ** asubhādi-anussaraṇalakkhaṇaṃ indriyaṃ **satindriyaṃ**. **Yena** mahaggatabhāvappattena avikkhepena **byāpādavitakkaṃ** vāreti, **idaṃ** avikkhepasaṅkhātaṃ indriyaṃ **samādhindriyaṃ**. **Yena** sammappadhānena **vihimsāvitaṅkaṃ** vāreti, **idaṃ** sammappadhānasāṅkhātaṃ indriyaṃ **vīriyindriyaṃ**. **Yena** sammādiṭṭhisāṅkhātena indriyena uppannuppanne -pa-nādhivāseti, **idaṃ** sammādiṭṭhisāṅkhātaṃ indriyaṃ **paññindriyaṃ**. Imesu catūsu indriyesu saha uppajjamānā yā saddahanā okappanā uppajjati, anāvilabhāvato **idaṃ** saddahanasaṅkhātaṃ indriyaṃ **saddhindriyaṃ**. Imāni sekkhassa pañcindriyāni.

Ekasmiṃyeva visaye jeṭṭhakabhāvaṃ na pāpuṇeyyūṃ, attano visaye jeṭṭhakabhāvaṃ pāpuṇitūṃ arahanti, “katamaṃ indriyaṃ kattha visaye jeṭṭhakabhāvaṃ pavattan”ti pucchitabbabhāvato idaṃ indriyaṃ imasmiṃ visaye pavattanti dassento **“tattha saddhindriyaṃ kattha daṭṭhabban”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu indriyesu catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyaṃ jeṭṭhakabhāvaṃ pavattanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ sesesupi yojetabbaṃ. “Kiṃ nu sekkho paññindriyeva appamatto”ti bhagavatā vutto thomito, udāhu sabbehi kusalehi dhammehī”ti pucchitabbattā sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi pañcindriyapamukhehi vutto thomito hotīti dassetuṃ **“evaṃ sekho”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **evaṃ** pañcindriyānaṃ nibbattidassanena **sekho**

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 75 piṭṭhe.

puggalo sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi appamattoti bhagavatā **vutto** thomito anāvilatāya manasāti yojanā. “Sekkha anāvilatā kena saddahitabbā”ti vattabbattā **“tenāha bhagavā manasā’nāvalo siyā”**ti vuttam. Bhagavatā “manasā’nāvalo siyā”ti vuttattā sekkha anāvilatātumhehi saddahitabbāti.

17. Sekkha matthakappattā paṭipadā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca nīātā, “katham asekkha matthakappattā paṭipadā nīatabbā”ti vattabbattā asekkha matthaka ppattam paṭipadam vibhajivā dassetum **“kusalo sabbadhammānan”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **sabbadhammānanti** sabbesu dhammesu matthakappattāya paṭipadāya asekkho **kusalo** chekataroti bhagavatā **vutto** thomito anāvilatāya manasāti. Asekkha sabbadhammesu yaṁ kosallam dassetukāmo, tassa kosallassa visayabhūte sabbadhamme tāva puggalādhiṭṭhānena vibhajivā dassetum **“loko nāmā”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **“sabbadhammānan”**ti iminā vuttadhammasaṅkhāto loko nāma kilesaloko, bhavaloko, indriyalokoti tividho hotīti yojanā. Tattha parittadhammaṭṭho kilesajananaṭṭhena kilesa, kusalādipavattanaṭṭhena loko cāti **kilesaloko**. Mahaggatadhammaṭṭho bhavanaṭṭhena bhavo, vuttanayena loko cāti **bhavaloko**. Saddhindriyādiddhammaṭṭho ādhipaccaṭṭhayogavasena indriyabhūto hutvā saddhindriyādipavattanaṭṭhena loko cāti **indriyaloko**.

“Tisu lokesu katamena katamo samudāgacchatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatthā”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Saddhādi-indriyāni ko nibbatteti”ti pucchitabbattā **“so indriyāni nibbatteti”**ti vuttam. Tattha **soti** yo puggalo kilesalokasaṅkhāte parittadhamme, bhavalokasaṅkhāte mahaggatadhamme ca taṁtaṁsampādanavasena ṭhito, so puggalo saddhindriyādīni indriyāni attasantāne nibbatteti.

“Indriyesu attasantānesu punappunam nibbattāpanavasena vuḍḍhāpiyamānesu kā paññā bhavati”ti pucchitabbattā **“indriyesū”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **neyyassāti** abhiññeyyassa. **Pariññāti** rūpārūpadhamme salakkhaṇato,

paccayato ca pariggahādivasena pavattapaññā. “Sā pariññā katividhena upaparikkhitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā “**sā duvidhenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha sā pariññā dassanapariññāya ca bhāvanāpariññāya ca duvidhena viññūhi upaparikkhitvā gahetabbāti. **Dassanapariññāyāti** ca dassanamaggapaññājanikāya nātapariññāyāti attho gahetabbo. Tena **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vuttaṃ “dassanapariññāti nātapariññā”ti¹.

Bhāvanāpariññāyāti bhāvanāmaggapaññājanikāya tīraṇapariññāya saddhim pahānapariññāyāti attho.

“Sā duvidhenā”ti-ādinā vutto attho atisaṅkhepo na sakkā viññātum, vitthāretvā kathehī”ti vattabbattā “**yadā hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yadāti** balavavipassanuppajjanakāle. **Sekhoti** sikkhanasīlatāya kalyāṇaputhujjano ceva sotāpannādiko ca. **Ñeyyanti** nātabbaṃ rūpādikaṃ saṅkhāraṃ. **Parijānāti**ti pariggahādiñāṇena pariggahetvā jānāti nibbidāñāṇasahagatena. **Tassāti** kalyāṇaputhujjanassa ceva sotāpannādikassa ca. **Dve dhammāti** kalyāṇaputhujjanassa balavavipassanādhammo ceva sotāpannādikassa ca balavavipassanādhammo ca. Yathākkamaṃ **dassanakosallaṃ** sotāpattimaggañāṇaṇceva **bhāvanākosallaṃ** sakadāgāmimaggaḍḍikaṇca santāne pavattāpanavasena gacchanti.

“Pubbe yaṃ ñāṇaṃ ‘neyyassa pariññā’ti vuttaṃ, taṃ ñāṇaṃ katividhena veditabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**taṃ ñāṇaṃ pañcavidhena veditabbaṃ -pa- sacchikiriyā**”ti vuttaṃ. “Tāsu vipassanābhedenā bhinnāsu pañcasu abhiññādisu katamā abhiññā, katamā pariññā, katamaṃ pahānaṃ, katamā bhāvanā, katamā sacchikiriyā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** abhiññādisu. **Yaṃ dhammānaṃ salakkhaṇe ñāṇanti** rūpadhammānaṃ kakkhaḷādisalakkhaṇe, arūpadhammānaṃ phusanādisalakkhaṇe ārammaṇakaraṇavasena pavattaṃ yaṃ ñāṇaṃ hetuphalajānanahetujānanasaṅkhātā **dhammapaṭisambhidā** ceva hetuphalajānanasaṅkhātā **atthapaṭisambhidā** ca bhavati. **Ayaṃ** salakkhaṇena saddhim hetuphalajānanā paññā **abhiññā** nāma.

1. Netti-Ṭīṭha 77 piṭṭhe.

Evanti vuttappakārena. Abhiññāñānaena **abhijānitvā**. **Yā parijānanāti-**ādīsu “idaṃ anavajjāṃ **kusalāṃ**, idaṃ sāvajjāṃ **akusalāṃ**, idaṃ akusalavipākajanakaṃ **sāvajjāṃ**, idaṃ kusalavipākajanakaṃ **anavajjāṃ**, idaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ **kaṇhaṃ**, idaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ **sukkaṃ**, idaṃ kusalaṃ anavajjādikaṃ **sevitabbaṃ**, idaṃ akusalaṃ sāvajjādikaṃ **na sevitaḥḥaṃ**”ti evaṃ aniccādito kalāpasammasanādivasena gahitā sammasitā **ime** vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā saṅkhata**dhammā idaṃ** udayabbayañāṇādiphalaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ anukkamena nibbattāpenti. Tannibbattavipassanāya uppajjanato upacāraṃ uppādentī, **evaṃ** anukkamena gahitānaṃ pavattitānaṃ **tesaṃ** udayabbayañāṇādīnaṃ **ayaṃ** saccānubodhapaṭivedho **atthoti** paricchinditvā yā parijānanā pavattā, sā **ayaṃ** parijānanā **pariññā** nāmāti yojetvā, **evaṃ** vuttappakārāya pariññāpaññāya **parijānitvā** pahātabbā, bhāvetabbā, sacchikātabbā ca tayo dhammā avasiṭṭhā bhavanti. “Ye akusalā, te pahātabbā”ti yā parijānanā paññā pavattā, idaṃ pahānaṃ pahānañāṇaṃ. “Ye kusalā, te bhāvetabbā”ti yā parijānanā paññā pavattā, sā bhāvanāpaññā. “Yaṃ asaṅkhataṃ, idaṃ sacchikiriyānaṃ”ti yā parijānanā paññā pavattā, sā sacchikiriyāpaññāti yojetvā aṭṭhakathādhippāyena aviruddho attho gahetabbo.

Abhiññādayo pañcavidhā paññā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “tāhi pariññāhi jānanto puggalo ‘kin’ti vuccati thomīyati”ti vattabbattā “**yo evaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yo** puggalo **evaṃ** vuttappakārena jānāti, **ayaṃ** jānanto puggalo paccayuppannesu dhammesu kusalattā chekattā “atthakusalo”ti **vuccati** thomīyati, paccayadhammesu kusalattā “**dhammakusalo**”ti ca catunnaṃ ekattādīnaṃ nayānaṃ yuttatāya kovidattā “**kalyāṇatākusalo**”ti ca phalasaṃpattīsu kovidattā “**phalatākusalo**”ti ca vaḍḍhīsu kovidattā “**āyakusalo**”ti ca avaḍḍhīsu kovidattā “**apāyakusalo**”ti ca accāyike kicce vā bhaye vā uppanne sati tassa kiccassa, bhayassa vā tikicchanasamatthe ṭhānuppattiyakāraṇe kovidattā “**upāyakusalo**”ti ca mahantesu abhikkamādīsu satisampajāññāya sampannattā “**mahatā kosallena samannāgato**”ti ca **vuccati** thomīyati.

“Tassa asekkhassa atthādīsu kusalabhāvo katham saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Kusalo sabbadhammānan”ti vuttattā saddahitabboti adhippāyo.

“Kusalo sabbadhammānan”ti padassa attho ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti padassa attho katham amhehi vitthārato viññāto”ti vattabbattā **“sato bhikkhu paribbaje”**ti-ādi vuttam. Atha vā “sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti bhagavatā vuttam, “kattha pavattena satisahitena ñāṇena sampanno sato kimattham paribbaje”ti pucchitabbattā “imesu pavattena satisahitañāṇena sampanno sato imamattam paribbaje”ti niyametvā dassento **“sato bhikkhu paribbaje”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tenāti** yo abhikkamādīsu pavattena satisahitañāṇena samannāgato sato asekkhabhikkhu, tena asekkhabhikkhunā pariniṭṭhitasikkhattā aññapayojanābhāvato **diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārattham** abhikkante -pa-tuṇḥībhāvena **satena** satisahitena **sampajānena** ñāṇena **vihātabbam** catu-iriyāpathaparivattanasāṅkhātā viharāṇam pavattetabbam.

“Yā sekkhāsekkhapaṭipadā niddiṭṭhā, imā sekkhāsekkhapaṭipadā saṅkhepato katividhā”ti pucchitabbattā imā paṭipadāsāṅkhātā cariyā saṅkhepato puggalavasena dveti dassetuṃ **“imā dve cariyā”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha yā cariyā bhāvetabbakusalādibhedena vā atthakosallādibhedena vā abhikkamādīsu satisampajāññābhedena vā niddiṭṭhā, imā cariyā dveti bhagavatā **anuññātā** anujānavasena desitā, **visuddhānam** arahantānam **ekā** cariyā, **visujjhantānam** sekkhānam **ekā** cariyāti puggalavasena dveti daṭṭhabbā.

“Asekkhoyeva kasmā ‘sato abhikkamatī’ti-ādinā vuccati thomīyati, kalyāṇaputhujjanopi ‘sato abhikkamatī’ti-ādinā vuccati thomīyati”ti vattabbattā **“katakiccāni hī”**ti-ādi vuttam. Arahato indriyāni katakiccāni, indriyānam katakiccattā yaṃ puccham pucchitabbam, tam sabbam catubbidham dukkhassa pariññābhisamayena bojhitabbam -pa- nirodhassa saccikiriyābhisamayena bojhitabbam bhavē. **Catubbidham idaṃ bojham** bojhitabbam **yo** asekkho sativepullappattattā **evam** pariññābhisamayādinā **jānāti,**

ayaṃ asekkho nippariyāyena “rāgassa khayāya, dosassa khayāya, mohassa khayāya sato abhikkamati, sato paṭikkamati”ti **vuccati** thomīyati. Sekkhopi yathāvuttaṃ **bojjhaṃ** bojjhitabbaṃ attano pariññābhisamayādinā **jānāti**, tasmā “sato -pa- mohassā”ti **vuccati** thomīyatīti veditabbo. Tena vuttaṃ “**ke visujjhantā? Sekkhā**”ti.

“Kasmā sekkhāsekkhānaṃ satisampajaññaena abhikkamanādibhāvo, rāgādīnañca khayabhāvo saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā vuttaṃ “**tenāha bhagavā sato bhikkhu paribbaje**”ti. “Bhagavato sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgaman’ti-ādina¹ manāpikesu kāmesu nābhigijjhanabhāvo, amanāpikesu kāmesu manasā anāvilabhāvo, sabbadhammesu kusalahāvo, satisampajaññaena samannāgatassa paribbajanabhāvo ācariyena niddiṭṭho, so nābhigijjhanabhāvādiko kasmā amhehi saddahitabbo”ti pucchitabbattā vuttaṃ “**tenāha kāmesu -pa- paribbaje**”ti. Imissā gāthāyapi pucchāvissajjanavicayo pubbe ekādhiṭṭhānādiddhammādhiṭṭhānādivasena vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

Vicayahāravibhaṅge ajitasuttaṃ nīharitvā pucchāvissajjanavicayo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo suttantaresu pucchāvissajjanavicayo”ti pucchitabbattā ajitasutte pucchāvissajjanavicayanayānusārena suttantaresupi pucchāvissajjanāni nīharitvā pucchāvicayavissajjanavicayā yojetabbāti dassetuṃ “**evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, evaṃ vissajjitabbaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Ettāvātā ca mahāthero vicayahāraṃ vibhajanto ajitasuttavasena pucchāvicayaṃ, vissajjanavicayañca dassetvā idāni suttantaresupi pucchāvissajjanavicayānaṃ nayaṃ dassento ‘evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, evaṃ vissajjitabbaṃ’ti āhā”ti²—

vuttaṃ. Tattha **evanti** ajitasutte³ vuttapucchāvicayānusārena pucchāvasena pavattasuttaṃ nīharitvā pucchāvicayo vibhajetabbo, evaṃ ajitasutte³ vuttavissajjanavicayānusārena suttantaresupi vissajjanavasena pavattasuttaṃ nīharitvā vissajjanavicayo vibhajetabbo.

1. Khu 10. 16 piṭṭhe. 2. Netti-Ṭṭha 79 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 1. 434; Khu 8. 6, 24 piṭṭhesu.

Pucchāvissajjanavicayā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamo sutta-anugītivicayo”ti pucchitabbattā **“suttassa ca anugīti”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **suttassāti** nīharitasuttassa. **Anugīti**ti suttantaradesanāsankhātā anugīti. **Atthato ca byañjanato ca samānetabbāti** tassā anugītiyā atthato, byañjanato ca samvaṇṇetabbasuttena samānā sadisī kātabbā, tasmim vā samvaṇṇiyamānasutte anugīti suttatthato, byañjanato ca samānetabbā. “Atthato asamāne ko nāma doso āpajjeyyā”ti pucchitabbattā **“atthāpagatam hi byañjanam samphappalāpam bhavati”**ti vuttam. “Atthato asamāno doso vutto, amhehi ca ñāto, “byañjanato asamāne pana ko nāma doso āpajjati”ti pucchitabbattā **“dunnikkhittassa padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo bhavati”**ti vuttam. **Tasmā** sadosattā anugītiyā vā suttena atthabyañjanūpetam saṅgāyitabbam.

Anugītivicayo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo suttassa vicayo”ti pucchitabbattā **“suttañcā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **suttañcāti** niddhāritasuttañca. **“Idam** niddhāritasuttam nāma bhagavatā vuttam **āhaccavacanam** kim, udāhu saṅgāyantehi vuttam **anusandhivacanam** kin”ti pavicinitabbam, **“idam** niddhāritasuttam **nītattham** kim, udāhu **neyyattham** kin”ti pavicinitabbam, **“idam** niddhāritasuttam **sankilesabhāgiyam** kim, udāhu **vāsanābhāgiyam** kin”ti pavicinitabbam, **“idam** niddhāritasuttam **nibbedhabhāgiyam** kim, udāhu **asekkhabhāgiyam** kin”ti pavicinitabbam. Evam pavicinitvā yadi āhaccavacanam bhavē, evam sati “āhaccavacanam”ti niddhāretvā gahetabbam. Yadi asekkhasuttam bhavē, evam sati “asekkhasuttam”ti niddhāretvā gahetabbam, ñātanti attho.

“Suttam pavicinitvā suttassa atthabhūtāni sabbāni saccāni niddhāretvā kattha padese passitabbānī”ti pucchitabbattā puccham ṭhapetvā imasmim padese passitabbānīti dassetum **“kuhim imassa suttassa sabbāni -pa-pariyosāne”**ti vuttam. Tattha **imassa suttassāti** yam suttam vicinitum niddhāritam, imassa suttassa catusaccavinimuttassa suttatthassa abhāvato **sabbāni saccāni** tasseva suttassa **ādimajjhapariyosāne** passitabbānīti attho.

Yathāvuttaṃ suttaṃ vicayaṃ nigamento “**evaṃ suttaṃ pavicetabban**”ti āha. “Na yathāvuttapucchādīnaṃ pavicetabbabhāvo amhehi jānitaḃbo saddahitaḃbo”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tenāha -pa- anugīti**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **tena** yathāvuttapucchādīnaṃ vicetabbabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “yaṃ pucchitaṃ -pa- anugīti”ti-ādikaṃ yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena vicetabbabhāvo tumhehi jānitaḃbo saddahitabbovāti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Yathāvuttappakāro ca vicayo hāro paripuṇṇo kiṃ, udāhu añṇopi niddhāretvā yojetabbo atthi kiṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**niyutto vicayo hāro**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha pucchāvicayavissajjanavicayapubbāparavicaya-anugīticayasuttavicayā sarūpato vibhattā, tehi avaseso assādādivicayopi yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā **yutto** yuñjitabboti adhippāyo.

Iti vicayahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭikānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

3. Yuttihāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

18. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena vicayahāravibhaṅgena padapañhādayo vicitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto vicayahāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo yuttihāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo yuttihāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu hāresu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **yuttihāro** yuttihāravibhaṅgoti pucchi. “Sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ”ti-ādiniddeassa idāni vuccamāno “ayaṃ yuttihāro”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso yuttihāravibhaṅgo nāmāti viññeyyo. Tena vuttaṃ “tattha katamo yuttihāro”ti-ādi yuttihāravibhaṅgo”ti¹. Ayaṃ yuttihāro **kiṃ** nāma suttatthaṃ yuttāyuttivasena **yojayatī**ti yuñjitabbaṃ

1. Netti-Ṭīha 80 piṭṭhe.

suttatthaṃ pucchati. Suttattho pana duvidho atathākārena gayhamāno, tathākārena gayhamāno atthoti. Tattha atathākārena gayhamānova attho yāthāvato yuttiniddhāraṇena yojetabbo, itaro pana bhūtakathanamattena yojetabbo. Yasmā panāyaṃ yuttigavesanā nāma saṃvaṇṇanā mahāpadesehi vinā na sambhavati, tasmā yuttihāraṃ vibhajanto tassa yuttihārassa lakkhaṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ upadisitum “**cattāro mahāpadesā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **mahāpadesāti** mahante buddhādayo apadisitvā vuttāni kāraṇāni, mahantāni vā dhammassa apadesāni patiṭṭhānāni. Apadisīyateti **apadeso**, buddho apadeso etassa kāraṇassāti **buddhāpadeso**. Sesesupi eseva nayo netabbo. “Buddhassa sammukhā etaṃ suttaṃ mayā sutan”ti vatvā ābhatassa ganthassa suttavinayehi saṃsandanaṃ dhammo, asaṃsandanaṃ adhammoti vinicchaya kāraṇaṃ mahāpadesoti adhippāyo. “Buddhassa sammukhā mayā ābhataṃ, saṃghassa sammukhā mayā ābhataṃ, sambahulattherānaṃ sammukhā mayā ābhataṃ, ekattherassa sammukhā mayā ābhataṃ”ti vatvā ābhatassa ganthassa yāni byañjanapada-atthapadāni santi, **tāni padabyañjanāni** bhagavatā desite **sutte otarayitabbāni** anuppavesitāni, **vinaye** rāgādivinaye **sandassayitabbāni** saṃsandetabbāni. Dhammatāyaṃ **upanikkhipitabbāni** pakkhipitabbāni. Yadi suttatthena, vinayatthena, dhammatāya ca aviruddhāni honti, evaṃ sati tava ābhatapadabyañjanāni yuttānīti vinicchayantehi vatvā gahetabbānīti adhippāyo.

Suttavinayadhammatāsu otarayitabbāni sandassayitabbāni upanikkhipitabbānīti ācariyena vuttāni, “kattha sutte, kattha vinaye, kattha dhammatāyan”ti vattabbattā “**katamasmiṃ sutte**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **catūsu ariyasaccesu**ti catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ dassanakesu suttasu. Rāgo vinassati vūpasamati etena asubhādināti **rāgavinayaṃ**, kiṃ taṃ? Asubhādinimittāṃ, taṃ assa atthīti **rāgavinayo**, ko so? Asubhādinimittadassanako suttantaviseso. Esa nayo **dosavinayoti**-ādīsupi. **Paṭiccasamuppādo** nāma sassatadiṭṭhi-ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ vivajjetvā ekattanayādīnaṃ dīpanena avijjādisaṅkhārādisabhāvadhammānaṃ paccayapaccayuppannabhāvadīpakoti vuttaṃ “**katamissaṃ dhammatāyaṃ upanikkhipitabbāni? Paṭiccasamuppāde**”ti.

“Suttādīsu avatarante sandissante avilomete kim na janetī”ti vattabbato “**catūsū**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha “buddhādīnam sammukhā mayā ābhatan”ti vatvā ābhatagantho catūsu ariyasaccesu yadi avatarati, evam sati ābhatagantho āsave na janeti. Rāgādīkilesavinaye yadi sanissati, evam sati ābhatagantho āsave na janeti. Dhammatañca yadi na vilometi, evam sati ābhatagantho āsave na janetīti attho daṭṭhabbo.

“Kimattham yuttihāravibhaṅge cattāro mahāpadesā ābhatā”ti vattabbattā “**catūhi mahāpadesehī**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha ābhataganthe **yam yam** atthajātam, **yam yam** dhammajātam vā catūhi mahāpadesehi yujjati, **taṁ taṁ** atthajātam vā **taṁ taṁ** dhammajātam vā samvaṇṇetabbasutte gahetabbam. **Yena yena** kāraṇena ca catūhi mahāpadesehi yujjati, **taṁ taṁ** kāraṇam samvaṇṇanāvasena samvaṇṇetabbasutte gahetabbam. **Yathā yathā** pakārena catūhi mahāpadesehi yujjati, so so pakāro samvaṇṇanāvasena samvaṇṇetabbasutte gahetabbo. Evam gāhaṇattham cattāro mahāpadesā ābhatāti attho.

19. Catūhi mahāpadesehi yuttam aviruddham taṁ taṁ atthajātam gahetabbanti ācariyena vuttam, “kattha yuttiniddhāraṇam kātabban”ti vattabbattā “**pañham pucchitenā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Pañhe pañham **pucchitena** puggalena yuttiniddhāraṇam kātabbanti. Tattha **pañhanti** sañhitabbam sabhāvadhammam. **Pucchitenā**ti vissajjetum samatthena paṇḍitapuggalena. **Pañheti** pucchāvasena pavattapāṭhe. Padāni **kati** kittakāni hontīti padaso paṭhamam **pariyogāhitabbam** yuttihārena **vicetabbam** vīmaṁsitabbam. “Katham vicetabban”ti pucchitabbattā “**yadi sabbānī**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **sabbāni padānī**ti pucchitapāṭhe niravasesāni padāni **ekam** samānam attham yadi abhivadanti, evam sati atthavasena **eko pañho**. Esa nayo sesesupi. Tena vuttam “tadatthassekassa nāturū icchitattā”ti¹.

Ekanti atthavasena ekavidham pañham. **Upaparikkhamānena** puggalena **aññātabbam** daṭṭham jānitabbam. “Ko ājānanākāro”ti pucchitabbattā ājānanākāram dassento “**kim ime dhammā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “ye hi

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 83 piṭṭhe.

pariyattidhammā saṁvaṇṇetabbā, ime pariyattidhammā nānatthā honti kiṁ, nānābyañjanā honti kiṁ, udāhu imesaṁ pariyattidhammānaṁ eko attho hoti, byañjanameva nānaṁ hoti kiṁ”ti yuttito vicetvā aññātabbanti yojanā.
 “Yathāvutto pañho kiṁ bhava”ti pucchitabbattā yathāvuttaṁ pañhaṁ ekadesaṁ dassetuṁ **“yathā kiṁ bhava”**ti pucchitvā **“yathā sā”**ti-ādimāha.

Tassaṁ pucchāgāthāyaṁ—coraghātakena manussena coro abbhāhato viya **kena** dhammena sattaloko sadā abbhāhato, māluvalatāya attano nissitarukkho parivārīto ajjhotthaṭṭo viya **kena** dhammena satta loko sadā **parivārīto** ajjhotthaṭṭo, visappītakhurappena sallena otiṇṇo anupaviṭṭho viya **kena** sallena sattaloko sadā **otiṇṇo** anupaviṭṭho, **kissa** kena kāraṇena sattaloko sadā **dhūpāyito** santāpitoti yojanā.

“Imāya pucchāgāthāya kittakāni padāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“imāni”**ti-ādi vuttaṁ. Tattha **pucchitāni**ti pucchitattāni padāni cattāri honti. “Kittakā pañhā”ti pucchitabbattā **“te tayo pañhā”**ti vuttaṁ.

Bhagavā devatāya **hi** yasmā vissajjeti, iti tasmā vissajjanato “tayo pañhā”ti viññāyati. “Katamā vissajjanagāthā”ti pucchitabbattā—

“Maccunābbhāhato loko, jarāya parivārīto.

Taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā”ti—

vuttaṁ. Tassaṁ vissajjanagāthāyaṁ—coraghātakena manussena coro abbhāhato viya maccunā sattaloko sadā abbhāhato, māluvalatāya attano nissitarukkho parivārīto ajjhotthaṭṭo viya jarāya satta loko sadā **parivārīto** ajjhotthaṭṭo, visappītakhurappena sallena otiṇṇo anupaviṭṭho viya taṇhāsallena sattaloko sadā **otiṇṇo** anupaviṭṭho, icchāya sattaloko sadā **dhūpāyito** santāpitoti yojanā.

20. “Katamaṁ maccu, katamā jarā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha jarā”**ti-ādi vuttaṁ. Tattha **tattā**ti tissaṁ vissajjanagāthāyaṁ. Dutiyapade vuttā **jarā** ca

paṭhamapade vuttam **maraṇaṇca** imāni dve **saṅkhatassa** khandhapañcakassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni honti, saṅkhatam khandhapañcakam muñcitvā visum na upalabbhatīti attho. “Saṅkhatalakkhaṇānam jarāmarāṇānam katham bhedo jānitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“jarāyam ṭhitassā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **jarāyam ṭhitassa aññathattanti** ṭhitassa khandhappabandhassa yam aññathattam, ayam pākaṭajarā nāma, na khaṇaṭṭhitijarā. **Maraṇam vayo**ti sammutimaraṇam cutiyeva hoti, na khaṇikamaraṇam, na samucchadamaraṇam. Tena vuttam “uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyatī”ti¹.

Yadi ṭhitasseva maraṇam siyā, evam sati jarāmarāṇānam nānattam yuttam na siyā, ayutte sati “te tayo pañhā”ti vacanampi ayuttamevāti vattabbato **“tattha jarāya cā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tissam vissajjanagāthāyam vuttāta **jarāya ca** vuttassa **maraṇassa ca** atthato nānattam yuttam.

“Kena kāraṇena yuttam, katham kāraṇena nānattam sampaṭicchitabban”ti vattabbattā **“gabbhagatāpi hi mīyanti”**ti vuttam. Jaram appattā gabbhagatāpi sattā **hi** yasmā mīyanti, tasmā nānattam sampaṭicchitabbam. “Gabbhagatāpi jarappattā bhaveyyun”ti vattabbattā **“na ca te jiṇṇā bhavanti”**ti vuttam. Jarappattāpi ajiṇṇattā jiṇṇajaram appattāva mīyanti, evam idhādhippetassa jiṇṇajarāviraḥitassa maraṇassa sambhavato aññā jarā, aññam maraṇanti nātabbanti vuttam hoti. “Na gabbhagatānamyeva jiṇṇajaram appattam maraṇam atthi, aññesampi atthi”ti vattabbabhāvato **“atthi ca devānam maraṇan”**ti vuttam. “Devāpi cirakālasambhavato jaram pattā bhaveyyun”ti vattabbattā **“na ca tesam sarīrāni jīranti”**ti vuttam. “Jarāmarāṇānam nānatte kāraṇam ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā aññampi atthīti dassetuṃ **“sakkate vā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha jiṇṇajarāya paṭikammaṃ kātuṃ sakkateva, maraṇassa pana paṭikammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkateva, imināpi kāraṇena jarāmarāṇānam nānattam sampaṭicchitabbamevāti attho. “Na sakkate maraṇassa paṭikammaṃ kātun”ti kasmā vuttam, nanu iddhipādabhāvanāya vasībhāve sati sakkā maraṇassāpi paṭikammaṃ kātuntī codanam manasi katvā **“aññatreva iddhimantānam iddhivisayā”**ti vuttam.

1. Saṃ 2. 31, 32; Aṃ 1. 150; Abhi 4. 54 piṭṭhesu.

Jarāmarañānaṃ aññamaññaṃ nānābhāvo ācariyena dassito, amhehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ pana taṇhāya jarāmarañehi nānābhāvo”ti vattabbato tehi taṇhāya nānattaṃ dassetuṃ **“yaṃ paṇāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Taṇhāya avijjamānāyapi jīrantāpi mīyantāpi vītarāgā yasmā dissanti, tasmā taṇhāya jarāmarañehi nānābhāvo sampaṭicchitabbo.

“Taṇhāya jīraṇabhijjanalakkhaṇaṃ atthīti tehi taṇhāya anaññatte ko nāma doso siyā”ti vattabbato dosaṃ dassetuṃ **“yadi cā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Jarāmarañānaṃ **yathā** yena jīraṇabhijjanalakkhaṇena pākaṭaṃ, evaṃ jīraṇabhijjanalakkhaṇena taṇhāpi pākaṭā. Yadi ca siyā, evaṃ sante **yobbanatṭhāpi** sabbe māṇavā vigatataṇhā siyuṃ, na ca vigatataṇhā, tasmā nānābhāvo sampaṭicchitabbo. Tato aññopi doso āpajjeyyāti dassetuṃ **“yathā ca taṇhā dukkhassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha jarāmarañānaṃ taṇhāya anaññatte sati **taṇhāya** bhavataṇhāya dukkhasamudayo hoti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇampi dukkhasamudayo siyā. Yasmā na jarāmarañānaṃ dukkhasamudayo, tasmā jarāmarañehi taṇhāya nānattaṃ vedītabbānaṃ.

Tehi tāya anaññatte sati evampi doso āpajjeyyāti dassetuṃ **“yathā ca taṇhā maggavajjhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha tehi tāya anaññatte sati yathā taṇhā maggavajjhā hoti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇampi maggavajjhaṃ siyā. Yathā jarāmarañānaṃ maggavajjhaṃ na hoti, evaṃ taṇhāpi maggavajjhā na siyā, tathā ca na hoti pahātabbāpahātabbābhāvato, tasmāpi jarāmarañehi taṇhāya nānattaṃ vedītabbānaṃ.

“Yadi cā”ti-ādinā vuttāya yuttiyā upapattiyā eva jarāmarañehi taṇhāya aññattaṃ gavesitabban”ti vattabbatā aññāhipi kāraṇehi gavesitabbanti dassetuṃ **“imāya yuttiyā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **imāya yuttiyāti** yā yutti “yadi cā”ti-ādinā vuttāya imāya yuttiyā upapattiyā. **Aññamaññehi kāraṇehi** aññehi aññehi kāraṇabhūtehi upapattīhi jarāmarañehi taṇhāya aññattaṃ gavesitabbanti attho. “Aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabban”ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu yuttiyā, atthato ca aññattaṃ sandissatīti codanaṃ manasi katvā **“yadi ca sandissatī”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha yuttisamāruḷhaṃ atthato ca

maraṇehi taṇhāya ca aññattaṃ yadi ca sandissati, byañjanatopi aññattaṃ gavesitabbamevāti attho.

“Kathaṃ byañjanato aññattaṃ gavesitabban”ti vattabbattā **“salloti vā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha “sallo”ti vā “dhūpāyanan”ti vā dvīhi byañjanehi vuccamānānaṃ **imesaṃ** icchātaṇhāsankhātānaṃ **dhammānaṃ** atthato **ekattaṃ** samānattaṃ yujjati, na aññattaṃ. “Sallo”ti vā “dhūpāyanan”ti vā dvīhi byañjanehi avuccamānānaṃ jarāmaraṇānaṃ taṇhāya ekattaṃ na yujjati. Tamevatthaṃ vivarituṃ **“na hī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha icchāya ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattaṃ na yujjati, ekattameva yujjatīti yojanā. Icchāya ca taṇhāya ca jīraṇabhijjanasambhavato jarāmaraṇehi taṇhāya ekattaṃ siyā, “kasmā aññattaṃ yuttan”ti vattabbato **“taṇhāya adhippāye”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha taṇhāya adhippāye aparipūramāne navasu āghātavattūsu kodho ca uppajjati, upanāho ca uppajjati. Jarāmaraṇesu aparipūramānesu navasu āghātavattūsu kodho ca na uppajjati, upanāho ca na uppajjati. Iti imāya yuttiyā jarāya ca maraṇassa ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattaṃ yujjatiyevāti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

Yadi icchā taṇhāya atthato ekattaṃ yuttaṃ, evaṃ sati kasmā bhagavatā “maccunābbhāhato loko”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ “taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā”ti dvidhā vuttāti codanaṃ pariharanto **“yaṃ panidaṃ bhagavatā”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha “icchā”tipi “taṇhā”tipi dvīhi nāmehi **yaṃ panidaṃ abhilapitaṃ** yaṃ panidaṃ abhilapanānaṃ kataṃ, **idaṃ** abhilapanānaṃ bhagavatā bāhirānaṃ icchitabbatasitabbānaṃ **vattūnaṃ** rūpādi-ārammaṇānaṃ bhedaṇaṃ vasena “icchā”tipi “taṇhā”tipi dvīhi nāmehi **abhilapitaṃ** abhipalanasena katanti ekattaṃ yuttameva, na nānattanti attho daṭṭhabbo.

“Nāmasena dvidhā vuttānaṃ icchātaṇhādīnaṃ kena ekattaṃ yuttanti saddahitabban”ti vattabbattā **“sabbāhī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha nānānāmasena pabhedā **sabbā** icchādīkā taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā **hi** yasmā yuttā, tasmā nāmasena bhinnānampi ekalakkhaṇena ekattaṃ yuttanti saddahitabbanti daṭṭhabbāṃ. “Kimiva yuttan”ti pucchitabbattā **“yathā sabbo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha kaṭṭhaggi-ādivasena aneko **sabbo**

aggi uṇhattalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇo yathā, evaṃ ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇāti yojanā. Sabbassa aggino upādānavasena anekāni nāmāni sarūpato dassetum **“apicā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho pākaṭo. Ārammaṇavasena taṇhā aññehi aññehi nāmehi bhagavatā abhilapitā, upādānavasena aggi aññehi aññehi nāmehi abhilapitoti yojanā kātābbā.

“Vissajjanagāthāyaṃ āgatanāmehi eva taṇhā abhilapitā”ti pucchitābbattā anekehi nāmehi abhilapitāti dassetum **“icchā-itipi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha icchitābbāni atthāni rupādāni ārammaṇāni sattā icchanti etāyāti **icchā**. Tasanti etāyāti **taṇhā**. Sallati pavisati visappītaṃ sallaṃ viyāti **sallā**, santāpaṃ lāti ādadātīti vā **sallā**, santāpaṃ lāti pavattetīti vā **sallā**. Dhūpāyati santāpeti paridahatīti **dhūpāyanā**. Sarati ākaḍḍhati avaharati sīghasotā saritā viyāti **saritā**, sarati sallatīti vā **saritā**. Visaratīti **visattikā**. Pītivasena sinehatīti **sineho**. Tāsu tāsu gatīsu kilamathaṃ uppādetīti **kilamatho**. Sattā rūpādi-ārammaṇāni maññanti etāyāti **maññanā**. Bhavaṃ bandhatīti **bandho**. Āsiyate patthīyateti **āsā**. Āsiyati patthetīti vā **āsā**. Pipāsīyateti **pipāsā**, ārammaṇarasam pipāsātīti vā **pipāsā**. Abhinandīyateti **abhinandanā**, abhinandatīti vā **abhinandanā**. Vitthārato aṭṭhakathāvasena¹ veditabbo.

“Taṇhāya icchādippakāravasena ālapitabhāvo kena saddahitabbo”ti vattābbattā **“yathā ca vevacane”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Vevacanahāravibhaṅge “āsā ca pīhā -pa- vevacanan”ti² yā taṇhā **yathā** yena pakārena vuttā, tathā tena pakārena vuttāya taṇhāya icchādippakāravasena ālapitabhāvo saddahitabbo. “Vevacनाविभाङ्गे ācariyena vuttopi bhagavatā avutte kena saddahitabbo”ti vattābbattā **“yathāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Yathā** yena pakārena bhagavā “rūpe tissā”ti-ādikaṃ yaṃ vacanamāha, tathā tena pakārena vuttena tena vacanena saddahitabbovāti. **Evaṃ yujjatīti** evaṃ vuttanayena icchātaṇhānaṃ atthato

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 86 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 10. 45, 47 piṭṭhesu.

ekattā, jarāya ca maraṇassa ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattā ca “tayo pañhā”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ vacanaṃ yujjatīti attho gahetabbo.

21. “Kenassubbhāhato loko’ti-ādigāthāya tayo pañhā vuttā”ti pañhattayabhāve yutti ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā. “Tato aññehipakārehi yutti kathaṃ ñātabbā”ti vattabbabhāvato aññehi pakārehipi yuttigavesanaṃ dassento “**sabbo dukkhupacāro**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha sabbo dukkhūpacāro kāmataṇhāsāṅkhāramūlakoti yujjati, sabbo nibbidūpacāro kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlakoti na yujjati. vacanatthato pana dukkhassa upacāro pavattīti **dukkhūpacāro**. Kāmataṇhāpaccayā pavatto saṅkhāro mūlaṃ etassāti **kāmataṇhāsāṅkhāramūlako**. Nibbidāya upacāro pavattīti **nibbidūpacāro**. Kāmataṇhāya parikkhārabhūto vatthukāmo mūlaṃ etassāti **kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlakoti**. Tattha anabhiratisaṅkhātā ukkaṇṭhā nibbidā kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlikā yujjati, ñāṇanibbidā kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlikā na yujjati, tasmā sabbo nibbidūpacāro kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlakoti na pana yujjatīti vuttaṃ.

“Pañhattayabhāve ceva dukkhūpacāranibbidūpacāre ca yā yutti ācariyena vibhattā, sā ca yutti sallakkhetabbā kiṃ, udāhu imāya yuttiyā aññāpi yutti gavesitabbā kin”ti vattabbato nayaṃ dassetuṃ “**imāyā**”ti-ādimāha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—pañhattayabhāve ceva dukkhūpacāranibbidūpacāre ca yā yutti mayā vibhattā, imāya yuttiyā anusārena aññamaññehi kāraṇehi tesu tesu pāḷippadesesu yuttipi gavesitabbāti.

“Idaṃ nayadassanaṃ saṅkhittaṃ, na sakkā vitthārato gavesitun”ti vattabbato taṃ nayadassanaṃ vitthārato vibhajitvā dassetuṃ “**yathā hi bhagavā**”ti-ādi āradhāṃ. Asubhassa jigucchānīyabhāvato rāguppādo na yutto, tasmā **rāgacaritassa puggalassa** asubhadesanā rāgavinayāya yuttā. Mettāya dosapaṭipakkhattā **dosacaritassa puggalassa** mettādesanā dosavinayāya yuttā. Paṭiccasamuppādassa paññāvisayattā **mohacaritassa puggalassa** paṭiccasamuppādadesanā mohavinayāya yuttā. “Rāgacaritassāpi mettādidesanā yujjeyya sabbasattasādhāraṇattā”ti vattabbattā

“**yadi hi bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tibbakilesassa rāgacaritassa adhippetattā tādissassa puggalassa mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ yadi deseyya, evaṃ sati mettāvaseṇa paṭipadaṃ na yujjati. Sukhaṃ paṭipadaṃ vā yadi deseyya, evaṃ sati rāgacaritassa dukkhapaṭipadāyujjanato desanā na yujjati. Vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ pahānaṃ vā yadipi deseyya, evaṃ sati rāgacaritassa asubhānupassanaṃ vajjetvā vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ pahānaṃ dukkarato desanā na yujjatīti yojanā.

“Bhagavā rāgacaritassā”ti-ādinā niravasesavasena yutti na vibhattā, nayadassanamevāti yo nayo dassito, tena nayena aññāpi gavesitabbāti dassetuṃ “**evaṃ yaṃ kiñci**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Rāgassa yaṃ kiñci anulomappahānaṃ, dosassa yaṃ kiñci anulomappahānaṃ, mohassa yaṃ kiñci anulomappahānaṃ desitaṃ, **taṃ sabbaṃ** anulomappahānaṃ yattakā pālippadesā ñāṇassa bhūmi, tattakesu vicayena hārena vicinitvā yuttihārena yojettabbanti yojanā.

“Rāgādippahānavasena yutti gavesitabbā”ti vattabbabhāvato aññehipi mettādibrahmavihārāphalāsamāpattinavānupubbasaṃpattivasābhāvehi vibhajitvā yuttigavesanaṃ dassetuṃ “**mettāvihārissa**”ti-ādi āradhāṃ. Tattha **mettāvihārissa** mettāvihārālābhino **sato** saṃvijjamānassa puggalassa mettāya byāpādaṭṭhāya **byāpādo** cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti desanā na yujjatīti ca, mettāvihārissa sato byāpādo pahānaṃ abbatthāṃ gacchatīti desanā yujjati. **Karuṇāvihārissa** karuṇāvihārālābhino **sato** saṃvijjamānassa puggalassa karuṇāya vihesāya paṭipakkhattā **vihesā** cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti desanā na yujjati, karuṇāvihārissa sato vihesā pahānaṃ abbatthāṃ gacchatīti desanā yujjati. **Muditāvihārissa** muditāvihārālābhino **sato** saṃvijjamānassa puggalassa muditāya aratiyā paṭipakkhattā **arati** cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti desanā na yujjati, muditāvihārissa sato arati pahānaṃ abbatthāṃ gacchatīti desanā yujjati. **Upekkhāvihārissa** upekkhāvihārālābhino **sato** saṃvijjamānassa puggalassa upekkhāya rāgassa paṭipakkhattā **rāgo** cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti desanā na yujjati, upekkhāvihārissa sato rāgo pahānaṃ abbatthāṃ gacchatīti desanā yujjati.

Animittavihārissa aniccānupassanāmukhena

paṭiladdhaphalasangamāpattivihāralābhino **sato** samvijjamānassa puggalassa nimittānusāri **tēna tēneva** saṅkhāranimittānusāreneva niccādisu pahīnena nimittena **viññāṇaṃ** pavattatīti desanā na yujjati, animittānupassanāya niccādivipallāsapaṭipakkhattā animittavihārissa sato nimittaṃ pahānaṃ abbattham gacchatīti desanā yujjati. “Asmī”ti maññitaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ attavigataṃ “ayaṃ khandhapañcako ahaṃ asmī”ti na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana asamanupassane satipi “me kiṃ asmī”ti “kathaṃ asmī”ti vicikicchā kathamkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasatīti desanā na yujjati, vicikicchāya pahānekaṭṭhabhāvato “ayaṃ khandhapañcako ahaṃ asmī”ti asamanupassantassa vicikicchā kathamkathāsallaṃ pahānaṃ abbattham gacchatīti desanā yujjati.

“Phalasangamāpattivaseneva yutti gavesitabbā kin”ti vattabbattā jhānasamāpattivasenapi yutti gavesitabbāti dassetum **“yathā vā pana paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ”**ti-ādi āradham. Atha vā “phalasangamāpattivihārissēva yutti gavesitabbā kin”ti vattabbattā jhānasamāpattivasenapi yutti gavesitabbāti dassetum **“yathā vā pana paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ”**ti-ādi āradham. Tattha yathā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa phalasangamāpattivihārissa yutti gavesitabbā, evaṃ jhānasamāpattivihārissapi yutti gavesitabbā. Kathaṃ? **Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa** paṭhamajjhānasamaṅgino **sato** samvijjamānassa puggalassa nīvaraṇavikkhambhanato **kāmarāgabyāpādā visesāya** dutiyajjhānāya samvattantīti desanā na yujjati, kāmarāgabyāpādā jhānassa hānāya samvattantīti desanā yujjati. **Vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā** upacāradhammena saha dutiyajjhānadhammā jhānassa hānāya samvattantīti desanā na yujjati, vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā **visesāya** uparijhānatthāya samvattantīti desanā yujjati.

Dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa **sato** samvijjamānassa puggalassa **vitakkavicārasahagatā** vā **saññāmanasikārā** upacāradhammena saha paṭhamajjhānadhammā **visesāya** uparijhānatthāya samvattantīti desanā na yujjati, vitakkavicārasahagatā saññāmanasikārā avitakkajhānassa hānāya samvattantīti desanā yujjati. **Upekkhāsahagatā** vā **saññāmanasikārā** upacāradhammena saha catutthajjhānadhammā jhānassa hānāya samvattantīti desanā na yujjati,

upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā **visesāya** uparijhānatthāya saṁvattantīti desanā yujjati. Sesesupi atthānurūpaṃ yojanā kātabbā.

Yathāvuttasamāpattīsu vasībhāvena paricitaṃ **kallatāparicitaṃ cittaṃ** nāma.

Ettakameva yuttigavesanaṃ na kātabbam, navavidhasuttantesu yathāladdhayuttigavesanampi kātabbanti dassetum “**evaṃ sabbe**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ yathāvuttabhūmigocarānaṃ vicayahārena vicinitvā yuttihārena yojetabbabhāvo kena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tena** yojetabbabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “sabbesaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

Iti yuttihāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

4. Padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

22. Yena yena saṁvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena yuttihāravibhaṅgabhūtena pañhāvissajjanādīnaṃ yuttāyuttabhāvo vibhatto, so saṁvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto yuttihāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro**”ti-ādi āradham. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu hāresu **katamo** saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso **padaṭṭhāno hāro** padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgoti pucchati. “Dhammaṃ desesi jino”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno hāro”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṁvaṇṇanāvīseso padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgoti viññeyyo. Tena vuttaṃ “tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro”ti-ādi padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo”ti¹. “Ayaṃ idāni vuccamāno vitthārabhūto padaṭṭhāno hāro piṭakattaye desitesu

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 91 piṭṭhe.

dhammesu kiṃ nāma dhammaṃ desayati saṃvaṇṇeti”ti puccham̐ ṭhapetvā
 “idaṃ āsanna-kāraṇaṃ imassa āsanna-phalassa padaṭṭhānaṃ”ti niyametvā
 vibhajitum̐ **“ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho—sabbesu
 viññeyyadhammesu yāthāvato asampaṭivedho lakkhaṇaṃ etissā avijjāyāti
sabbadhammayāthāva-asampaṭivedhalakkhaṇā, avijjā, **tassā** avijjāya asubhe
 “subhan”ti-ādi **vipallāsā padaṭṭhānaṃ** āsanna-kāraṇaṃ. Vipallāse sati avijjā
 vattati uparūpari jāyati na hāyati, tasmā vipallāsā avijjāya padaṭṭhānaṃ
 āsanna-kāraṇaṃ bhavanti. Avijjāya vaṭṭamūlakattā taṃ ādiṃ katvā
 padaṭṭhānaṃ vibhattanti daṭṭhabbā.

Taṇhāyapi vaṭṭamūlakattā tadanantaraṃ taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ
 vibhajitum̐ **“ajjhosaṇalakkhaṇā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **piyarūpaṃ sātārūpanti**
 piyasabhāvaṃ sātasabhāvaṃ cakkhādiddhammajātaṃ. Piyaṇiyasātānīye
 cakkhādike sati taṇhā vattati uparūpari jāyati, tasmā piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ
 taṇhāya **padaṭṭhānaṃ** āsanna-kāraṇaṃ bhavati.

Adinnādāne sati lobho vattati, tasmā **adinnādānaṃ lobhassa**
padaṭṭhānaṃ bhavati. Adinnādānañhi ekavāraṃ uppannampi
 anādīnavadassanato lobhassa āsanna-kāraṇaṃ bhavatveva.

Kesādīsu asubhesu pavattāyapi subhasaññāya nīlādivaṇṇa
 dīghādisaṇṭhāna hasanādibyañjanaggahaṇalakkhaṇattā cakkhundriyādīnaṃ
asaṃvaro subhasaññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

Dukkhadukkhādīsu pavattāyapi sukhasaññāya
 sāsavaphassūpagamanalakkhaṇattā rūpādīsu **assādo sukhasaññāya**
padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Rūpakkhandhādīsu anicesu pavattāyapi nīcāsaññāya
 saṅkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ asamanupassanalakkaṇattā
 rūpakkhandhādīsu nīcaggahaṇaṃ **viññānaṃ nīcāsaññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**.

Aniccadukkhānattasaṅkhātesu khandhādīsu pavattāyapi attasaññāya
 anīcāsaññādūkkhasaññānaṃ asamanupassanalakkaṇattā
 ahammādivasena pavatto **nāmakāyo attasaññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**.

Evam avijjādīnam akusalapakkhānam dhammānam padaṭṭhānam dassetvā idāni tappaṭipakkhānam vijjādīnam dhammānam padaṭṭhānam dassetuṃ “**sabbadhammasampañivedhalakkhaṇā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Sabbesu ñeyyadhammesu pavattāya vijjāya sabbadhammasampañivedhalakkhaṇattā **sabbaṃ neyyaṃ vijjāya padaṭṭhānam.**

Samathassa cittavikkhepasāṅkhāta-uddhaccapaṭisaṃharaṇasaṅkhātavikkhambhana lakkhaṇattā paṭibhāganimittabhūtā **asubhā samathassa padaṭṭhānam.** Asubhāya hi taṇhāpaṭipakkhattā, taṇhāya ca abhāve samatho tiṭṭhatīti.

Adinnādānā veramaṇivasena pavattassa alohassa icchāvacarapaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇattā **adinnādānā veramaṇī alohassa padaṭṭhānam.**

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇivasena pavattassa adosassa abyāpajjalakkhaṇattā **pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adosassa padaṭṭhānam.**

Sammāpaṭipattivasena pavattassa amohassa vatthu-avippaṭipattilakkhaṇattā **sammāpaṭipatti amohassapadaṭṭhānam.**

Nibbidāvasena pavattāya subhasaññāya vinīlakavipubbakagahaṇalakkhaṇattā **nibbidā asubhasaññāya padaṭṭhānam.** Nibbidāñāṇena hi anabhirati pavattati, anabhiratiyā ca asubhasaññā ṭhitāti.

Dukkavedanāvasena pavattāya dukkhasaññāya sāsavaphassaparijāṇanalakkhaṇattā **vedanā dukkhasaññāya padaṭṭhānam.**

Uppādavayavasena pavattāya aniccasaññāya saṅkhatalakkhaṇānam dhammānam samanupassanalakkhaṇattā **uppādavayā aniccasaññāya padaṭṭhānam.** Uppādavayañhi samanupassitvā aniccasaññā pavattā.

Dhammamattasaññāvasena pavattāya anattasaññāya sabbadhamma-abhinivesalakkhaṇattā **dhammasaññā anattasaññāya padaṭṭhānam.**

Kāmarāgassa rūpādipaṅcakāmaguṇārammaṇattā **pañca kāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānam.**

Rūpasāṅkhāte kāye ārabba pavattassa rūparāgassa cakkhādipaṅcindriyānam anusārena pavattanato **pañcindriyāni rūpāni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānam.**

Bhavanikantivasena pavattassa **bhavarāgassa chaḷāyatanam padaṭṭhānam.** Nibbattabhavānupassitīti “edisam anittam rūpam nibbattatu, edisam ittam rūpam nibbattatu

edisī dukkhā vedanā mā nibbattatu, edisī sukhā vedanā nibbattatū”ti evamādinā pakārena pavattā rūpābhinandanā, **sā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam padaṭṭhānam.**

Kammassakataññāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇanugatatā **pubbenivāsānussatiññānadassanam kammassakataññāṇassa padaṭṭhānam.**

Okappanam lakkhaṇam yassā saddhāyāti **okappanalakkhaṇā** saddhā. Adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānam yassā saddhāyāti **adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā** ca saddhā. Anāvilam lakkhaṇam yassa pasādassāti **anāvilalakkhaṇo** pasādo. Sampasīdanam paccupaṭṭhānam yassa pasādassāti **sampasīdanapaccupaṭṭhāno** ca pasādo. So pana pasādo saddhāya eva avatthāvisesoti veditabbo. **Aveccapasādo** abhipatthiyanalakkhaṇāya saddhāya padaṭṭhānam, **okappanalakkhaṇā** saddā anāvilalakkhaṇassa pasādassa padaṭṭhānam, catubbidham **sammappadhānam** vīriyam ārambhalakkhaṇassa vīriyassa padaṭṭhānam, kāyādisatipaṭṭhānam apilāpanalakkhaṇāya satiyā padaṭṭhānam, jhānasahitassa samādhissa ekaggalakkhaṇattā vitakkādijhānāni samādhissa padaṭṭhānam, paññāya kiccapajānana-ārammaṇapajānanalakkhaṇattā **saccāni** paññāya padaṭṭhānam.

“Yesam avijjādīnam padaṭṭhānāni ācariyena vibhattāni, te avijjādayo katamesam dhammānam padaṭṭhānāni”ti pucchitabbattā te avijjādayopi imesam dhammānam padaṭṭhānāti dassetum **“aparo nayo”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Avijjā** assādamanasikāralakkhaṇassa **ayonisomanasikārassa padaṭṭhānam.** Avijjāya hi ādīnavacchādanato ayonisomanasikāro jātoti. Saccasammohanalakkhaṇā **avijjā** puññāpuññāneñjābhisaṅkhārānam **padaṭṭhānam,** punabbhavavirohanalakkhaṇā tebhūmakacetanā **saṅkhārā** vipākaviññāṇassa **padaṭṭhānam,** opapaccayikasāṅkhātena upapattibhavabhāvena **nibbattilakkhaṇam** paṭisandhiviññāṇam **nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānam,** nāmakāyarūpakāyasaṅghātalakkhaṇam **nāmarūpam chaḷāyatanassa padaṭṭhānam** saḥajātādipaccayabhāvato, cakkhādīnam channam indriyānam pavattānam lakkhaṇam **chaḷāyatanam** chabbidhassa **phassassa** yathākkamam **padaṭṭhānam** nissayādipaccayabhāvato, cakkhupasādarūpārammaṇam cakkhuvīññāṇadisannipātalakkhaṇo chabbidho **phasso,** tam **vedanāya** tena chabbidhena phassena saḥajātāya chabbidhāya vedanāya yathākkamam **padaṭṭhānam** saḥajātādipaccayabhāvato, iṭṭhānubhavana-aniṭṭhānubhavana-iṭṭhāniṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā tividhā **vedanā,** tam **tanhāya** tāya tividhāya vedanāya vasena

pavattāya taṇhāya **padaṭṭhānaṃ** upanissayādipaccayabhāvato, saparasantānesu ajjhosānalakkhaṇā **taṇhā**, taṃ **upādānassa** tāya taṇhāya vasena pavattassa catubbidhassa upādānassa **padaṭṭhānaṃ** upanissayādipaccayabhāvato. “So vedanāyā”ti ca “sā taṇhāyā”ti ca “sā upādānassā”ti ca pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ, liṅgavipallāsaniddeso vā siyā.

Yaṃ upādānaṃ **opapaccayikaṃ** upapattikkhandhanibbattaṃ, taṃ **upādānaṃ** duvidhassa **bhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yo kammabhavo nāmakāyarūpakāyasambhavanalakkhaṇo, so kammabhavo **jātiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yā upapattibhūtā jāti khandhapātubhāvalakkhaṇā, taṃ sā **jāti jarāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yā jiṇṇajarā upadhikkhandhaparipākakalakkhaṇā, taṃ sā jiṇṇajarā **marāṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yampi yassa sammutimaraṇaṃ jīvitindriyupacchedalakkhaṇaṃ, tampi tassa sammutimaraṇaṃ **sokassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Piyassa maraṇaṃ cintentassa yebhuyyena sokuppajjanato yo soko nāti-ādi piyesu ussukkakārako, taṃ so **soko paridevassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yo paridevo lālapakārako, taṃ so **paridevo kāyikadukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasampīlanalakkhaṇaṃ, taṃ kāyikaṃ **dukkhaṃ domanassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yaṃ domanassaṃ cittasampīlanalakkhaṇaṃ, taṃ **domanassaṃ upāyāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yo upāyāso odahanakārako avadahanakārako, taṃ so **upāyāso bhavassa upāyāsassa nissayasantānabhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**.

Bhavassāti vuttabhavaṃ dassetuṃ “**idāmāni**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **bhavaṅgāni** kilesa bhavassa aṅgaṃ kāraṇaṃ kammavaṭṭavipākavaṭṭāni bhavaśāṅkhātāni aṅgāni avayavāni. Yadā paccuppannādikāle samaggāni nibbattāni bhavanti. Tadā so kilesavaṭṭakammavaṭṭavipākavaṭṭasaṅkhāto dhammasamūho “bhavassā”ti ettha bhavoti daṭṭhabbo. **Taṃ** bhavaśāṅkhātaṃ kilesavaṭṭakammavaṭṭavipākavaṭṭattayaṃ **saṃsārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ** purimaṃ purimaṃ jātinipphannakilesādivaṭṭena saṃsārassa abbochinnuppajjanato, yo ariyamaggo niyyānikalakkhaṇo, taṃ **so** ariyamaggo **nirodhassa** nibbānassa **padaṭṭhānaṃ** sampāpakahetubhāvato.

Bahussuto sabbasissādīnaṃ patiṭṭhānattā titthaṃ viyāti **titthaṃ**. Jānātīti **ñū**, titthaṃ nūti **titthaññū**, titthaññuno bhāvo **titthaññutā**, sammāpayirupāsana, sā **pītaññutāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Bahussutassa hi

sammāpayirupāsanāya dhammūpasañhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pāmojjena ca kammaṭṭhānabrūhanā jāyatīti sappāyadhammassavanena pītiṃ jānātīti **pītaññū**, pītaññuno bhāvo **pītaññūtā**, kammaṭṭhānassa brūhanā, sā **pattaññūtāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Kammaṭṭhānabrūhanāya hi bhāvanāpattajānanatā jāyatīti **pattaññūtā**. Bhāvanāpattajānanatā **attaññūtāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Bhāvanāpattajānanatāya hi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatassa attano jānanatā jāyatīti **attaññūtā pubbekatapuññatāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**.

Padhāniyaṅgesu samannāgatattajānanatāya hi pubbe puññakaraṇaṃ jātaṃ, **pubbekatapuññatā patirūpadesavāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Pubbe hi katena puññena patirūpadesavāso laddho, **patirūpadesavāso sappurisūpañissayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Patirūpadesavāsena hi sappurisūpanissayo laddho, **sappurisūpanissayo attasammāpañidhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Sappurisūpanissayena hi attasammāpañidhānaṃ jātaṃ, **attasammāpañidhānaṃ sīlānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Attasammāpañidhānena hi sīlāni sampatiṭṭhitāni, **sīlāni avipparisāraṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Attani hi sampatiṭṭhitaṃ sīlaṃ paccavekkhantassa vipparisāro natthevāti, avipparisārena pāmojjaṃ jāyati, tasmā **avipparisāro pāmojjassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Pāmojjena pīti jāyati, tasmā **pāmojjaṃ pītiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Pītiyā passaddhi jāyati, tasmā **pīti passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Passaddhiyā sukhāṃ jāyati, tasmā **passaddhi sukhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Sukhena samādhi jāyati, tasmā **sukhaṃ samādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Samādhinā yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ jāyati, tasmā **samādhi yathābhūtañānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Yathābhūtañānadassanena nibbidāñānaṃ jāyati, tasmā **yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ nibbidāya padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Nibbidāya virāgo jāyati, tasmā **nibbidā virāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Virāgena vimutti jāyati, tasmā **virāgo vimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ**. Vimuttiyā vimuttiñānadassanaṃ jāyati, tasmā **vimutti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ**. **Evaṃ** yathāvuttanayena **yo koci** dhammo upanissayo hoti, **yo koci** dhammo paccayo hoti, sabbo **so** dhammo attano paccayuppannaṃ dhammassa padaṭṭhānanti daṭṭhabbo.

“Upanissayadhammassa, paccayadhammassa vā paccayuppannadhammassa padaṭṭhānabhāvo kena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tenāti** yassa kassaci upanissayadhammassa, paccayadhammassa ca paccayuppannadhammassa

padaṭṭhānabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “dhammaṃ deseti jino”ti-ādikaṃ¹
 yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena tesam
 upanissayadhammapaccayadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānabhāvo saddahitabboti.
 “Yathāvutto padaṭṭhāno hāro paripuṇṇo kiṃ, udāhu añño niddhāretvā
 yojetabbo atthi kiṃ”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto padaṭṭhāno hāro**”ti vuttam. Idha
 pāḷiyaṃ avibhattampi yathālābhavasena padaṭṭhāno hāro nīharitvā yutto
 yujjitabbo, vibhajitabbanti vuttam hoti.

Iti padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato
 vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

5. Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

23. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena padaṭṭhānavibhaṅgena
 avijjādīnaṃ padaṭṭhānāni vibhattāni, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto
 padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgo”ti
 pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tattha-**
 saddassa attho vuttova. **Katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **lakkhaṇo hāro**
 lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgoti pucchati. “Vuttamhi ekadhamme”ti-ādiniddesassa
 idāni mayā vuccamāno “ye dhammā”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso
 lakkhaṇo hāro lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti viññeyyoti. Tena vuttam
 “tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāroti-ādi lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgo nāmā”ti¹. Ayaṃ
 idāni vuccamāno vitthārabhūto lakkhaṇo hāro piṭakattaye desitesu
 dhammesu kiṃ nāma lakkhitabbaṃ dhammaṃ lakkhīyatīti pucchitvā
 pucchite lakkhaṇahāravīcaye dhamme saṅkhepena dassetuṃ “**ye**
dhammā”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **ye dhammāti** ye samūhā dhammā.
Ekalakkhaṇāti samānalakkhaṇā. **Tesam dhammānanti** samānalakkhaṇānaṃ
 tesam samūhadhammānaṃ, niddhāraṇe cetam. **Ekasmim dhammeti**

1. Netti-Ṭīṭha 94 piṭṭhe.

samānalakkhaṇe ekasmiṃ dhamme, pāḷiyam bhagavatā vutte sati vuttadhammato avasiṭṭhasamānalakkhaṇā dhammā samānalakkhaṇena vuttā bhavantīti attho.

Lakkhaṇahāraṇisaye dhamme vitthārato imasmiṃ dhamme vutte ime samānalakkhaṇā dhammāpi vuttā bhavantīti niyamevā dassetuṃ “**yathā kiṃ bhave**”ti-ādimāha. Tassattho—**yathā** yena pakārena vuttā bhavanti, so pakāro kiṃ bhaveti pucchati. **Yathā** yena pakārena vuttā bhavanti, so pakāro samānalakkhaṇāti bhāvo bhaveti attho. Kinti bhagavā āha? “Cakkhum bhikkhave”ti-ādim bhagavā āha. “Cakkhum bhikkhave anavaṭṭhitan”ti-ādimhi vutte “sotaṃ bhikkhave anavaṭṭhitan”ti-ādivacanampi vuttameva bhavati.

“Anavaṭṭhitādilakkhaṇena samānalakkhaṇattā vā ajjhattikāyatanabhāvena samānalakkhaṇattā vāti āyatanavaseneva ekalakkhaṇam vattabbā”ti vattabbattā khandhavasenāpi ekalakkhaṇam dassetuṃ “**yathā cāhā**”ti-ādi vuttam. “Atīte rādha rūpe anapekkho hoti, anāgataṃ rūpaṃ mā abhinandi, paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipajjā”ti vutte “atītāya rādha vedanāya anapekkho hoti, anāgataṃ vedanaṃ mā abhinandi, paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipajjā”ti-ādi vuttam bhave.

“Anapekkhanīyalakkhaṇena samānalakkhaṇattā vā khandhalakkhaṇena samānalakkhaṇattā vāti kandhāyatanavaseneva ekalakkhaṇadhammā vattabbā”ti vattabbattā satipaṭṭhānavasenāpi vattabbāti dassetuṃ “**yathāhā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **yathā** yena ekalakkhaṇattena ca bhagavā āha, tathā ca tena ekalakkhaṇattena ca avuttāpi dhammā vuttā bhavantīti attho. Ye vipassakā puggalā pañcasu khandhesu niccaṃ susamāraddhā niccaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāventi, **te** vipassakā **akiccaṃ** subhasukhādikaṃ, kasivāñijjādikammaṃ vā na sevanti, **kicce** asubhāsukhādike, kāyādike vā sātaccakārino hontīti bhagavā āhāti yojanā.

Itisaddassa cettha ekassa lopo. **Iti** vaṃ “yesañcā”ti-ādigāthāya kesādike kāye gatāya pavattāya satiyā bhagavatā

sarūpena vuttāya vijjamānāya tadavasesā vedanāgatā sati ca cittagatā sati ca dhammagatā sati ca satipaṭṭhānabhāvena ekalakkhaṇattena vuttā bhavantīti saṅkhepato niccaṃ susamāradhā niccaṃ vedanāgatā sati ca -pa- niccaṃ cittagatā sati ca -pa- niccaṃ dhammagatā satīti vattabbāti.

“Satipaṭṭhānavaseneva ekalakkhaṇā dhammā vattabbā”ti vattabbattā **“tathā yaṃ kiñci”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yaṃ kiñci** rūpāyatanāṃ cakkhuviññāṇena diṭṭhaṃ, **yaṃ kiñci** saddāyatanāṃ sotaviññāṇena sutāṃ, **yaṃ kiñci** gandharasaphoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ ghānaviññāṇādittayena viññāṇena mutāṃ, **iti** evaṃ diṭṭhādittaye bhagavatā sarūpena vutte sati tadavasesaṃ yaṃ kiñci viññātaṃ dhammārammaṇapariyāpannaṃ rūpaṃ bhagavatā ālambitabbabhāvena ekalakkhaṇattā vuttaṃ bhavatīti attho. Atha vā **yaṃ kiñci** rūpāyatanāṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ, tasmim vutte sati tadavasesaṃ sutādikampi vuttaṃ hotīti-ādi-attho visum visum yojetabbo. Tena vuttaṃ **“diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā mutāṃ vā”**ti.

“Kāyagatāya satiyā vuttāya tadavasesā vedanāgatāsati-ādayoyeva vattabbā”ti pucchitabbattā sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammāpi vuttā bhavantīti dassetuṃ **“yathā cāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yathā** yena niyyānikalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattena ca bhagavā āha, tathā tena ekalakkhaṇattena ca bhagavā āha, tathā tena ekalakkhaṇattena ca vuttā bhavantīti attho. **“Tasmā** abhijjhādomanassena abhibhūtattā **iha** mama sāsane bhikkhu tvaṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā hutvā loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ tadaṅgappahānena vā vikkhambhanappahānena vā **vineyya** vinayitvā **kāye** kesādirūpakāye **kāyānupassī** kesādirūpakāyānupassī hutvā viharāhi”ti bhagavatā vutte sati “tasmātiha tvaṃ bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, tasmātiha tvaṃ bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharāhi -pa- domanassaṃ, tasmātiha tvaṃ bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi -pa- domanassanti vuttaṃ bhavatīti saṅkhepattho vedītabbo. Vitthārattho pana **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ bahudhā vuttoti amhehi na vitthārito.

1. Netti-Ṭīṭha 95 piṭṭhe.

“Ekasmim satipaṭṭhāne vutte kasmā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā vuttā bhaveyyun”ti vattabbattā **“ātāpīti vīriyindriyam”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **“ātāpī”**ti iminā padena kāyavedanācittadhammesu pavattam vīriyindriyam vuttam. **“Sampajāno”**ti padena kāyavedanācittadhammesu pavattam paññindriyam vuttam. **“Satimā”**ti padena kāyavedanācittadhammesu pavattam satindriyam vuttam. **“Vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan”**ti padena kāyavedanācittadhammesu pavattam samādhindriyam vuttam, na kāyeyeva pavattam. **Evam** pakārena kāye **kāyānupassino** yogāvacarassa cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti ce vadeyya, evam sati catunnam vīriyapaññāsatisamādhīnam indriyānam catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam sādhakabhāvena ekalakkhaṇattā samānalakkhaṇattā pāripūrim gacchantīti yojanā. Tena vuttam **aṭṭhakathāyam** “catusatipaṭṭhānasādhane imesaṃ indriyānam sabhāvabhedābhāvato samānalakkhaṇattā”ti¹.

24. “Evam vuttepi cattāro satipaṭṭhānāyeva vattabbā bhaveyyun, katham sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā vattabbā”ti vattabbattā **“catūsu satipaṭṭhānesū”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu yena yogāvacarena bhāviyamānesu tassa yogāvacarassa cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Evam sesesupi yojanā kātabbā. Catunnam saccānam bujjanam **bodham**, ariyamaggañāṇam, bodham gacchantīti **bodhaṅgamā**. Bodhassa ariyamaggañāṇassa pakkhe bhavāti **bodhipakkhiyā**.

“Kusalāyeva dhammā ekalakkhaṇabhāvena nīharitā kim, udāhu akusalāpi dhammā”ti pucchitabbattā **“evam akusalāpī”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha kusalā dhammā ekalakkhaṇattena niddhāritā yathā, evam akusalāpi dhammā ekalakkhaṇattena niddhāritabbāyevāti attho. “Katham niddhāretabbā”ti pucchitabbattā pahānekaṭṭhabhāvena niddhāretabbāti dassento **“ekalakkhaṇattā pahānam abbattham gacchantī”**ti āha. Tattha **ekalakkhaṇattā**ti pahānekaṭṭhabhāvena samānalakkhaṇattā. “Katamam pahānam abbattham gacchantī”ti pucchitabbattā **“catūsu satipaṭṭhānesū”**ti-ādi vuttam.

1. Netti-Ṭīha 97 piṭṭhe.

Tattha **catūsu -pa- pariññam gacchantī** kāyāgatāsatipaññāne yogāvācarena bhāviyamāne sati tena yogāvācarena asubhe kesādi ke rūpakāye “subhan”ti vipallāso pahīyati, assa yogāvācarassa kabaḷikārāhāro pariññam gacchati, “āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo”ti¹ vuttattā rūpakāye chandarāgam pajahantassa tassa samudaye kabaḷikārāhārepi chandarāgo pahiyatīti attho. Vedanāgatāsatipaññāne bhāviyamāne sati dukkhe “sukhan”ti vipallāso pahīyati, assa yogāvācarassa phasāhāro pariññam gacchati, “phassapaccayā vedanā”ti² vuttattā vedanāya chandarāgam pajahantassa tassa paccaye phasāhāre chandarāgo pahiyati. Cittāgatāsatipaññāne bhāviyamāne anicce “niccan”ti vipallāso pahīyati, assa yogāvācarassa viññāṇāhāro pariññam gacchati. Dhammagatāsatipaññāne bhāviyamāne anattani “attā”ti vipallāso pahīyati, assa yogāvācarassa manosañcetanāhāro pariññam gacchati visum visum yojetvā ekekasmim pahātabbe vutte tadavasesā pahātabbā vuttā bhavanti pahātabbabhāvena ekalakkhaṇattāti attho gahetabbo.

“**Āhārā cassa pariññam gacchantī**”ti vacane āhāresu pavattā kāmarāgadosamohā byatikatā hontīti attho gahito. Kabaḷikārāhārañhi ārabha pavatte kāmarāge vijjamāne kabaḷikārāhārassa vijānanā nattheva, tasmim kāmarāge pana pahīne pariājanā bhavatīti. Sesāhārājanampi eseva nayo. Yassa yogāvācarassa satipaññānā bhāvitā, vipallāsā pahīnā, āhārapariājanā uppannā, so yogāvācaro upādānehi anupādāno bhavati. Subhasaññite hi kāye kāmupādānam visesena bhavatīti subhasaññito kāyo kāmupādānassa vatthu, kāyagatāya satiyā anusaritabbo asubhasaññito kesādi kāmupādānassa vatthu na hotveva. Sukhavedanāya asādavasena diṭṭhupādānam bhavatīti sukhasaññitā vedanā diṭṭhupādānassa vatthu, vedanāgatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā vedanā diṭṭhupādānassa vatthu na hotveva. “Cittam niccan”ti diṭṭhigahaṇavasena tassa tassa attano sīlavatavasena parisuddhīti parāmasanam hotīti cittam

1. Saṃ 2. 48, 51 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243, 296; Vi 3. 1; Khu 1. 77; Abhi 2. 142 piṭṭhesu.

sīlabbatupādānassa vatthu, cittagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbaṃ cittaṃ sīlabbatupādānassa vatthu na hotveva. Dhamme nāmarūpaparicchedenā yathābhūtaṃ apassantassa dhammesu attābhiniveso hotīti dhammā attavādupādānassa vatthu, dhammagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā dhammā attavādupādānassa vatthu na honti eva. Tasmā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu upādānehi anupādāno bhavatīti vuttanti adhippāyo gahetabbo.

“Yena yogāvacarena satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā, so yogāvacaro upādānehiyeva anupādāno bhavatī”ti pucchitabbattā yogādhipi visamīyutto bhavatīti dassetuṃ **“yogehi ca visamīyutto”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yogehi cāti** kāmayogabhavayogadiṭṭhiyoga-avijjāyogehi ca. **Visamīyuttoti** tadanāgappahānavikkhambhanappahānasamucchedappahānavasena vigato, vimutto ca bhavatīti attho. Subhasaññito hi rūpakāyo kāmarāgassa vatthu hoti, kāyagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbo kāyo kāmarāgassa vatthu na hotveva. “Sukho”ti vā “sukhahetū”ti vā gahaṇīyo bhavo bhavarāgassa vatthu hoti, vedanāgatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbo bhavo bhavarāgassa vatthu na hoti. “Attā”ti abhinivisitabbaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyogassa vatthu hoti, cittagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyogassa vatthu na hoti. Vinibbhogassa dukkarattā, dhammānaṃ dhammamattatāya ca duppaṭivijjhāntā avinibbhujitabbā, dhammamattatāya appaṭivijjhāntabbā dhammā avijjāyogassa vatthu honti, dhammagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā dhammā avijjāyogassa vatthu na honti. Tasmā catusatipaṭṭhānānupassako **“yogehi ca visamīyutto”**ti vutto. Ayam nayo **āsavehi ca anāsavo bhavati, oghehi ca nitthiṇṇo bhavatīti** etthāpi yojetabbo.

Ganthehi ca vippayutto bhavatīti ettha pana subhasaññito rūpakāyo abhijjhākāyaganthassa vatthu, kāyagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbo rūpakāyo abhijjhākāyaganthassa vatthu na hoti. Dukkhadukkhavipariṇāmadukkhasaṅkhārādukkhabhūtā vedanā byāpādakāyaganthassa vatthu honti, tena vuttaṃ “dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anusetī”ti¹.

1. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhe.

Vedanāgatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā vedanā byāpādakāyaganthassa vatthu na hoti. “Cittam niccan”ti abhinivesavasena sassatassa “attano sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī”ti parāmasanam hoti, tasmā “niccan”ti gahitam cittam sīlabbataparāmāsakāyaganthassa vatthu, cittagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabham cittam sīlabbataparāmāsassa vatthu na hoti. Dhammānam sappaccayanāmarūpasabhāvassa adassanato bhavadiṭṭhivibhavadiṭṭhi hoti, tasmā “idam saccan”ti abhinivisitabbā dhammā idamsaccābhinivesakāyaganthassa vatthu, dhammagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā dhammā idamsaccābhinivesakāyaganthassa vatthu na honti, tasmā catusatipaṭṭhānānupassako “ganthehi ca vippayutto”ti vutto.

Subhasaññito ca kāyo rāgasallassa vatthu, kāyagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbo kāyo rāgasallassa vatthu na hoti. Sukhasaññitāya vedanāya doso hoti, tasmā vedanā dosasallassa vatthu, vedanāgatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā vedanā dosasallassa vatthu na hoti. “Cittam attā”ti gahetvā “attā seyyo”ti-ādivasena pavattassa mānasallassa cittam vatthu, cittagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabham cittam mānasallassa vatthu na hoti. Dhammānam sappaccayanāmarūpasabhāvassa ajānanato dhammā mohasallassa vatthu, dhammagatāya pana satiyā anupassitabbā dhammā mohasallassa vatthu na honti, tasmā catusatipaṭṭhānānupassako “**sallehi ca visallo bhavati**”ti vutto.

“Āhārā cassa pariññam gacchantī”ti ācariyena vuttam, “kim pana āhārāva assa yogāvacarassa pariññam gacchanti, udāhu aññepī”ti pucchitabbattā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ca assa yogāvacarassa pariññam gacchantīti dassetuṃ “**viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo cassa pariññam gacchantī**”ti vuttam. Yena yogāvacarena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā, tassa yogāvacarassa kāyavedanācittadhammāva pariññam gaccheyyūṃ, na viññāṇaṭṭhitiyoti ce vadeyya kāyānupassanādīhi ca kāyavedanācittadhammesu pariññātesu saññāyapi pariññātabbhāvato. Sā hi vedanācittasaṅkhātena dhammesu pariññātesu avinābhāvato pariññātāvāti.

Yena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā, so yogāvacaro upādānehi anupādāno ca, yogehi viśaṃyutto ca, khandhehi vip̐payutto ca, āsavehi anāsavo ca, oghehi nitthiṇṇo ca, sallehi visallo ca bhavatīti vutto, “kiṃ pana tathāvidhova hoti, udāhu aññathāpi”ti pucchitabbattā agatimpi na gacchatīti dassento **“agatigamanehi ca na agatim gacchatī”**ti āha. Subhādisaññite rūpakāye apekkhamāno puggalo chandāgatim gacchatīti subhādisaññito rūpakāyo visesato chandāgatiyā vatthu hoti, kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānena pana anupassitabbo assāsapassāsādiko kāyo chandāgatiyā vatthu na hoti, tasmā kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānabhāvanam bhāvento puggalo chandāgatim na gacchati. Sukhavedanassādavasena vedayamāno tadabhāvena byāpādān āgacchatīti sukhavedanā dosāgatiyā vatthu hoti, vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhānena pana anupassitabbā vedanā dosāgatiyā vatthu na hoti, tasmā vedanāsati ṭṭhānabhāvanam bhāvento puggalo dosāgatim na gacchati. Santatighnavasena “niccam, dhuvan”ti gahitam cittam mohassa vatthu hoti, cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhānena pana anupassitabbam cittam mohassa vatthu na hoti, tasmā cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhānabhāvanam bhāvento puggalo dosāgatim na gacchati. Vibhajitvā dhammasabhāvam ajānantassa bhayam jāyatīti vibhajitvā ajāniasabhāvā dhammā bhayassa vatthu honti, dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānena pana anupassitabbā vibhajitvā jānitabbā dhammā rāgassa vatthu na honti, tasmā dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānabhāvanam bhāvento puggalo bhayāgatim na gacchati. Evam pahātabbabhāvena ekalakkhaṇe akusalepi dhamme nīharitvā idāni nigametuṃ **“evam akusalāpi dhammā ekalakkhaṇattā pahānam abbattham gacchantī”**ti puna vuttam.

Bhāvetabbesu dhammesu ekadesesu vutte tadavasesāpi bhāvetabbā dhammā ekalakkhaṇattā nīharitvā vattabbā, pahātabbesupi dhammesu ekadesē vutte tadavasesāpi dhammā pahātabbā ekalakkhaṇattā nīharitvā vattabbāti ācariyena vuttā, amhehi ca nātā, “aññathāpi yadi vattabbā siyūm, tepi vadathā”ti vattabbabhāvato aññenapi pariyāyena lakkhaṇahārassa udāharaṇāni dassetuṃ **“yattha vā panā”**ti-ādi

vuttam. Tattha **yattha** yassam rūpekadesadesanāyam **rūpindriyam** ruppanalakkhaṇam cakkhundriyādijīvitindriyapariyosānam aṭṭhavidham indriyam rūpekadesam bhagavatā desitam. **Tattheva** tassam rūpekadesadesanāyam **rūpadhātu** ruppanalakkhaṇā cakkhudhātādiphoṭṭhabbadhātupariyosānā dasavidhā rūpadhātu ruppanalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā desitā. Sabbo **rūpakkhando** ca desito. **Rūpāyatanam** ruppanalakkhaṇam cakkhāyatanādiphoṭṭhabbāyatanapariyosānam dasavidham āyatanam ruppanalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā bhagavatā desitam.

Yattha vā pana yassam vedanekadesadesanāyam sukhā vedanā bhagavatā desitā, **tattha** tassam vedanekadesadesanāyam **sukhindriyañca** desitam, **somanassindriyañca** desitam, **dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccañca** desitam sukhavedanābhāvena ekalakkhaṇattā. **Yattha vā pana** yassam vedanekadesadesanāyam dukkhā vedanā bhagavatā desitā, **tattha** tassam vedanekadesadesanāyam **dukkhindriyañca** desitam **domanassindriyañca** desitam, **dukkham ariyasaccañca** desitam dukkhavedanābhāvena ekalakkhaṇattā. **Yattha vā pana** yassam vedanekadesadesanāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā bhagavatā desitā, **tattha** tassam vedanekadesadesanāyam **upekkhindriyañca** desitam **sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo ca** desitoti yojanā kātabbā.

Yassam desanāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā desitā, tassam desanāyam upekkhindriyam desitam hotu samānalakkhaṇattā, “kena paṭiccasamuppādo desito bhavēyā”ti vattabbabhāvato “**kena kāraṇenā**”ti pucchitvā kāraṇam dassetuṃ “**adukkhamasukhāyā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya **hi** yasmā avijjā anuseti, tasmā avijjā desitā hoti. Avijjāya ca desitāya avijjāmūlako sabbopi paṭiccasamuppādo “avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā -pa- dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī”ti desitova hotīti adhippāyo daṭṭhabbo.

“Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā -pa- samudayo hotī”ti anulomavasena pavatto yo paṭiccasamuppādo desitoti ācariyena vutto, “yadi tathā pavatto so ca paṭiccasamuppādo desito, evam sati sabbo ca paṭiccasamuppādo desito”ti na vattabboti codanam manasi katvā “**so cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha yo ca anulomavasena pavatto, **so ca sarāgasadosasamohasamkilesapakkhena hātabbo**. Yo

ca paṭilomavasena “avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho”ti-
ādiko pavatto, so ca vītarāgavītadosavītamoha-ariyadhammehi hātabbo. Yo
ca anulomapaṭilomavasena pavatto, so ca tadubhayehi hātabbo. Tasmā
“sabbo ca paṭiccasamuppādo desito”ti vattabbovāti adhippāyo gahetabbo.

“Ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā, tesam dhammānam ekasmiṃ dhamme vutte
avasiṭṭhā dhammā vuttā bhavanti”ti-ādinā¹ ācariyena yā lakkhaṇahārayojanā
vuttā, sāva kātabbā, na aññathā kātabbā”ti pucchitabbabhāvato aññathāpi
lakkhaṇahārayojanā kātabbāyevāti dassetuṃ “**evaṃ ye dhammā**”ti-ādi
vuttaṃ. Tattha **ye** pathavī-ādayo rūpadhammā, **ye** phassādayo arūpadhammā
sandhāraṇādikiccato saṅghaṭṭanādikiccato ekalakkhaṇā, **tesam**
rūpārūpadhammānam ekasmiṃ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhā rūpārūpa **dhammā**
vuttā bhavanti. **Ye** pathavī-ādayo rūpadhammā, **ye** phassādayo
arūpadhammā kakkhaḷādilakkhaṇato phusanādilakkhaṇato ekalakkhaṇā,
tesam rūpārūpadhammānam ekasmiṃ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhā
rūpārūpadhammā vuttā bhavanti. **Ye** dhammā ruppanasāmaññato
namanasāmaññato aniccādisāmaññato vā khandhāyatanādisāmaññato vā
ekalakkhaṇā, **tesam** saṅkhatadharmānam ekasmiṃ saṅkhatadhamme vutte
avasiṭṭhā dhammā vuttā bhavanti. **Ye** saṅkhatadharmā bhaṅgupādato
saṅkhatato cutūpapātato samānanirodhuppādasāṅkhatato vā cutūpapātato
ekalakkhaṇā, **tesam** saṅkhatadharmānam ekasmiṃ saṅkhatadhamme vutte
avasiṭṭhā saṅkhatadharmā vuttā bhavanti atthayojanā kātabbā.

Kiccato ca lakkhaṇato cāti-ādīsu ca-saddena
sahacaraṇasamānahetutādayo saṅgahitāti daṭṭhabbā. Sahacaraṇādīsu ca yaṃ
vattabbaṃ, taṃ “nānattakāyanānattasaññino², nānattasaññānam
amanasikārā”ti-ādīsu³ sahacāritāya saññāsahagatā dhammā niddhāritāti-
ādinā vuttameva.

“Ekasmiṃ dhamme sarūpato vutte ekalakkhaṇādito
avasiṭṭhadhammānampi vuttabhāvo kena amhehi jānitabbo saddahitabbo”ti
vattabbabhāvato

1. Khu 10. 26 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 3. 218, 241, 252; Am 3. 201 piṭṭhesu. 3. Ma 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

“**tenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tena** avasiṭṭhadhammānampi vuttabhāvena “vuttamhi ekadhamme”ti-ādikaṃ yaṃ vacanaṃ āyasmā mahākaccāno āha, tena vacanena tumhehi avasiṭṭhānampi vuttabhāvo jānitaḥ saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Ettāvatā ca lakkhaṇahāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthī”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto lakkhaṇo hāro**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha yassaṃ pāḷiyaṃ ekasmiṃ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhadhammāpi yena lakkhaṇahārena niddhāritā, tassaṃ pāḷiyaṃ so lakkhaṇo hāro **niyutto** niddhāretvā yojitoti attho daṭṭhabboti.

Iti lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

6. Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

25. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgena suttatthehi samānatthā vibhattā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo catubyūhahāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo catubyūho hāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu. **Katamoti** katamo saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso catubyūho hāro catubyūhahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti viññeyyo. Tena vuttaṃ “tattha katamo catubyūho hāroti catubyūhahāravibhaṅgo”ti¹. “Iminā catubyūhahārena katamassa neruttādayo gavesitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā “**byañjanenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **byañjanenāti** catubyūhahārassa suttassa viśesato byañjanavicayabhāvato “byañjanā”ti vohāritena iminā catubyūhahārena suttassa neruttañca, suttassa adhippāyo ca, suttassa nidānañca, suttassa pubbāparasandhi ca saṃvaṇṇentehi gavesitabboti attho.

1. Netti-Ṭīṭha 99 piṭṭhe.

“Catubyūhahārena gavesitabbesu neruttādīsu katamaṃ suttassa gavesitabbaṃ neruttaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta katamaṃ neruttaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho—**tatta** tesu iminā catubyūhahārena gavesitabbesu neruttādīsu katamaṃ suttassa **neruttaṃ** nibbacaṇaṃ nāmāti ce puccheyya? Suttassa yā **nirutti** niddhāretvā vuttā sabhāvapaññatti gavesitabbā, idaṃ sabhāvaniruttibhūtaṃ nibbacaṇaṃ neruttaṃ nāmāti. “Yā nirutti neruttaṃ nāmāti vuttā, kā pana sā nirutti”ti pucchitabbattā **“padaśamhitā”**ti vuttaṃ. Padesu śamhitā yuttā **padaśamhitā**. Yathā yathā suttattho vattabbo, tathā tathā yā sabhāvanirutti pavattā, sā pavattā sabhāvaniruttiyeva nirutti nāmāti yojanā. “Kā pana sā sabhāvanirutti”ti pucchitabbattā ca **“yaṃ dhammaṇaṃ nāmaso ñāṇaṃ”**ti vuttaṃ. **Yaṃ** yāya kāraṇabhūtāya nāma paññattiyā **dhammaṇaṃ** neyyānaṃ **nāmaso** pathavīnāmādinā vā phassaṇāmādinā vā khandhaṇāmādinā vā vividhena nāmena atthadhammādīsu kusalassa puggalassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sā kāraṇabhūtā nāmapaññatti sabhāvanirutti nāmāti attho. **Yanti** ca liṅgavipallāso, yāyāti attho. “Liṅgapakatidhammaṇaṃ nāmaso pavattamaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ vivarivā kathehi”ti vattabbattā **“yadā hi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “yadā hi bhikkhūti-ādinā ‘dhammaṇaṃ nāmaso ñāṇaṃ’ti padassa atthaṃ vivarati”¹ti vuttaṃ. Tassattho aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vibhajivā vuttovāti na vicārito.

26. Neruttaṃ ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ “katamo sutte gavesitabbo bhagavato adhippāyo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta katamo adhippāyo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. tassattho pākaṭo. Apica **“dhammo have rakkhati”**ti-ādīsu yena puggalena attanā rakkhiteṇa dhammena rakkhitaḥbhāvo icchito, so dhammaṃ rakkhissatīti bhagavato adhippāyo. Yo puggalo duggatito muccitukāmo, so dhammaṃ rakkhissatīti bhagavato adhippāyo.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahitoti-ādīsu yo coro ghātanato muccitukāmo, so corakammaṃ na karissatīti bhagavato adhippāyo. Yo puggalo apāyādidukkhato muccitukāmo, so pāpakammaṃ na karissatīti bhagavato adhippāyo.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 99 piṭṭhe.

Sukhakāmānīti-ādīsu ye puggalā sukhaṃ icchanti, te parahimsanato vivajjissantīti bhagavato adhippāyo.

Middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso cāti-ādīsu ye puggalā punappunaṃ pavattamānājāti jarāmarañato muccitukāmā, te bhojane mattañño bhavissanti, santuṭṭhā bhavissanti, suddhājīvā bhavissanti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlasampannā bhavissanti, atandino bhavissanti, vipassakā bhavissanti, **sagāravā** sappatissā bhavissantīti bhagavato adhippāyo.

Appamādo amatapadanti-ādīsu ye puggalā maccuno bhāyanti, nibbānamicchanti, te puggalā dānasīlabhāvanākammesu appamattā bhavissantīti bhagavato adhippāyo.

27. Sutte gavesitabbo adhippāyo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca viññāto, “katamaṃ suttassa gavesitabbaṃ nidānaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta katamaṃ nidānaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatha **nidānanti** phalaṃ nīharitvā detīti nidānaṃ. Kim taṃ? Kāraṇaṃ. **Dhaniyoti** dhanavaḍḍhanakāraṇe niyuttoti dhaniyo. **Gopālakoti** gāvo issarabhāvena pāleti rakkhatīti gopālako. **Upadhīhīti** vuttagoṇādīhi¹. **Narassāti** puttimaṅgalaṃ vā gopālakassa vā narassāti ca padaṭṭhānavasena vā yebhuyyavasena vā gāthāyaṃ āgatavasena vā vuttaṃ, nāriyāpi upadhīhi nandaṇā atthevāti daṭṭhabbā.

Iminā vatthunāti upadhisaṅkhātena imināva puttavādīnā vatthunā. Vasati pavattati nandaṇā ettha puttavādīketi **vatthu**. Nandaṇaṃ nīharitvā deti puttavādīketi **nidānanti** atthaṃ gahetvā dhaniyo “upadhīhi narassa nandaṇā”ti āha. bhagavā pana “vasati pavattati socanā ettha puttavādīketi **vatthu**, socanaṃ nīharitvā deti puttavādīketi **nidānaṃ**”ti atthaṃ gahetvā “upadhīhi narassa socanā”ti āha. Pariggahiyateti **pariggahaṃ**. Kim taṃ? Puttavādīkaṃ, taṃ pariggahaṃ “upadhī”ti āha, na kilesūpadhikāyakhandhūpadhanti.

Upadhīsūti khandhasaṅkhātesu kāyesu. **Kāyaṃ** “upadhī”ti āha, na puttavādīkaṃ, na pariggahaṃ.

1. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 40 piṭṭhe pana aññāthā saṃvaṇṇitaṃ.

Bāhiresu vatthūsūti maṇikuṇḍalaputtadārādīsu vatthūsū.

Kāmasukhanti kāmanīyesu assādasukhavasena pavattā taṇhā.
Bāhiravattukāya taṇhāyāti kāmanīyesu bāhiravattūsū assādasukhavasena pavattāya taṇhāya.

Ajjhattikavattukāyāti rūpakāyasaṅkhāte ajjhattikavattumhi abhinandanavasena pavattāya.

Puna **ajjhattikavattukāyāti** pañcakkhandhasaṅkhāte ajjhattikavattumhi sinehavasena pavattāya.

Gavesitabbaṃ nidānaṃ vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca nātaraṃ, “katamo gavesitabbo pubbāparasandhī”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo pubbāparasandhī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu neruttādhippāyanidānapubbāparasandhīsu. **Yathāti** yena andhakārādīnā sabhāvena “kāmandhā -pa- mātaraṃ”ti yaṃ kāmataṇhaṃ bhagavā āha, ayaṃ kāmataṇhā tathā tena andhakārādīnā sabhāvena “kāmandhā -pa- mātaraṃ”ti gāthā vuttāti yojanā.

Gāthāttho pana—kāmetīti **kāmo**, kāmataṇhā, kāmena atthassa ajānanatāya dhammassa, apassanatāya ca andhāti **kāmandhā**. Kāmataṇhāsaṅkhātena jālena atthadhammānaṃ ajānanāpassanena sañchannā paliguṇṭhitāti **jālasañchannā**. Taṇhāsaṅkhātena chadanena tesāmyeva atthadhammānaṃ ajānanāpassanena chādītā pihītāti **taṇhāchadanachādītā**. Atthadhammesu **pamattasaṅkhātena** pamādena bandhanena **baddhā** bandhitabbā puggalā jarāmaraṇaṃ anventi, kumināmukhe pavattā macchā maraṇaṃ anventi iva ca, khīrapako vaccho mātaraṃ anveti iva ca, tathā jarāmaraṇaṃ anventīti gahetabbo.

“Kāmandhā -pa- mātaraṃ”ti yāya desanāya, gāthāya vā kāmataṇhā vuttā, sā desanā, gāthā vā katamena desanābhūtena aparena yujjati”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchivā imāya desanāya, gāthāya vā yujjati dassetuṃ “**sā katamena**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **sāti** “kāmandhā -pa- anventī”ti desanā, gāthā vā. **Pubbāparenāti** tato desanāto pubbena desanāvacanena, gāthāvacanena vā aparena desanāvacanena, gāthāvacanena vā. **Yujjati** yujjanaṃ eti sametīti pucchati.

Yathāti yena andhakaraṇādinā. “**Ratto -pa- naran**”ti yaṃ gāthāvacanaṃ bhagavā āha, tena gāthāvacanena tathā andhakaraṇādinā yujjatīti yojanā. Gāthāttho pana—**ratto** rañjanto puggalo **attham** attahitapayojanaṃ parahitapayojanaṃ na jānāti. **Ratto** rañjanto **dhammam** yathāvuttassa atthassa hetum paññācakkhunā na passati. Rāgo yaṃ naraṃ yadā sahate, tadā tassa narassa **andham** andhakāraṃ **tamar** aññānaṃ hotīti gahetabbo.

Itīti evaṃ. **Andhatāya** andhakaraṇatāya **sañchannatāya** sañchannakaraṇatāya. **Sāyeva taṇhāti** “kāmandhā -pa- mātaraṇ”ti gāthāvacanena yā kāmataṇhā vuttā, sāyeva kāmataṇhā. **Abhilapitāti** “ratto -pa- naran”ti aparena gāthāvacanena bhagavatā vohāritā voharaṇena ñāpitā, abhilapitassa atthassa samānatā pubbadesanā aparadesanāya yujjatīti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Dvīsu gāthāsu katamehi padehi sāyeva taṇhā abhilapitā”ti pucchitabbattā imehi abhilapitāti niyamtvā dassetuṃ “**yañcāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha paṭhamagāthāyaṃ “kāmandhā -pa- chādītā”ti **yañca** padaṃ āha, dutiyagāthāyañca “ratto -pa- na passatī”ti **yañca** padaṃ āha. **Pariyuṭṭhānehi** pariyuṭṭhānadīpakehi **imehi** “kāmandhā -pa- passatī”ti padehi **sāyeva** paṭhamagāthāya vuttā kāmataṇhā ca bhagavatā abhilapitā.

“Yaṃ andhakāraṃ vuttaṃ, katamaṃ taṃ? Yā taṇhā ponobhavikā vuttā, katamā sā”ti pucchitabbattā “**yaṃ andhakāraṇ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha andhakāraṃ yaṃ aññānaṃ vuttaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo bhaveti. Yā ca taṇhā ponobhavikā vuttā, ayañca dukkhasamudayo bhaveti yojanā.

“**Kāmā**”ti yañca padaṃ bhagavā āha, tena padena ime kilesakāmā vuttā. “**Jālasañchannā**”ti yañca padaṃ bhagavā āha, tena padena **tesaṃyeva** kilesakāmānaṃ **payogena** samudācārena pariyuṭṭhānaṃ bhagavā dasseti. **Tasmāti** yasmā yasmim santāne taṇhā uppannā, taṃ santānaṃ saṃsārato nissarituṃ adatvā rūpārammaṇādīhi palobhayamānā hutvā cittaṃ kilesehi pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, tasmā taṇhāya cittaṃ pariyādāya santāne tiṭṭhamānattā. **Kilesavasenāti** vītikkamakilesavasena.

Pariyuṭṭhānavasenāti vītikkamanam appatvā uppajjamānavasena. **Yeti** vuttappakāraṇḥāsahitapuggalasadisā. **Teti** te taṇhābandhanabaddhā ca edisakā ca puggalā. **Jarāmarañam anventi** jarāmarañam atikkamitum na sakkuṇanti. **Ayanti** jarāmarañānuppavatti “jarāmarañamanventi”ti iminā vacanena bhagavatā dassitāti yojanā.

“Kāmandhā”ti-ādigāthāya ceva “ratto”ti-ādigāthāya ca pubbāparasandhi ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca nāto, “katham ‘yassa papañcā ṭhiti cā’ti-ādigāthāsu pubbāparasandhi amhehi viññātabbo”ti vattabbattā “**yassa papañcā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tassā gāthāya—**yassa** munino **papañcā** taṇhāmānadiṭṭhī ca natthi, taṇhāmānadiṭṭhīhi abhisankhatā saṅkhārā ca natthi, **ṭhiti** anusayā taṇhā ca natthi, **sandāna**sadisam taṇhāpariyuṭṭhānam natthi, **paligha**sadiso moho ca natthi, so muni papañcādikam sabbam **vītivatto** atikkantoti vuccati. **Nittaṇham** nimānam nidiṭṭhim nisandānam nipaligham loke carantam tam munim **sadevako** taṇhāsahito loko na vijānātīti attho.

Gāthāyam papañcādayo bhagavatā vuttā, “katame te”ti pucchitabbattā “**papañcā nāma**”ti-ādi vuttam. Attano ādhārapuggalam saṃsāre ciram papañcantāpentī taṇhāmānadiṭṭhiyo ca, tāhi taṇhāmānadiṭṭhīhi sahaṇṭavasena vā upatthambhanavasena vā abhisankhatā saṅkhārā ca **papañcā** nāma. Santāne appahīnaṭṭhena anusayā taṇhā sattānam tiṭṭhanahetuttā **ṭhiti** nāma. Pavattamānāya taṇhāya yam pariyuṭṭhānañca chattimsataṇhāya jāliniyā yāni vicarītāni ca vuttāni, idam sabbam attano ādhāram puggalam bandhanaṭṭhena sandānasadisattā **sandānam** nāma. Moho attano ādhārassa puggalassa nibbānanagarappavesanassa paṭisedhakattā palighasadisattā **paligho** nāma. “Yassa papañcādayo natthi, so kimvītivatto”ti pucchitabbattā “**ye cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Ye** vuttappakārā papañcā saṅkhārā, **yā ca** vuttappakārā ṭhiti, **yam** vuttappakāram sandānañca, **yam** vuttappakāram palighañca natthīti vuttā, **sabbam etaṃ** papañcādikam yo muni samatikkanto, **ayam** muni “nittaṇho”ti vuccatīti daṭṭhabbo.

28. “Yassa papañcā’ti-ādigāthāyam ye papañcādayo vuttā, tesu taṇhāmānadiṭṭhihetukā saṅkhārā kadā katividham phalam deti,

taṃsaṅkhārasampayuttā taṇhā kadā katividhaṃ phalaṃ deti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha pariyuṭṭhānasāṅkhārā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tatha **tatthā** tesu papañcasāṅkhārādīsu. **Pariyuṭṭhānasāṅkhārā**ti vītikkamavasena pavattā pariyuṭṭhānā akusalasāṅkhārā cetanā. **Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyādī**ti diṭṭhe passitabbe dhamme attabhāve vedanīyaṃ phalaṃ detīti **diṭṭhadhammavedanīyā**, diṭṭhe dhamme phalaṃ vedetīti vā **diṭṭhadhammavedanīyā**. Kā sā? Apadussanīyādīsu atidussanādivasena pavattā paṭhamajavanacetanā. Upapajje phalaṃ vedetīti **upapajjavedanīyā**, sattamajavanacetanā. Aparāpariyāye attabhāve phalaṃ vedetīti **aparāpariyāyavedanīyā**, majjhe pavattā pañca javanacetanā. Tīphaladānavasena tividhā saṅkhārā. **Evam** imāya tividhāya saṅkhāracetanāya sampayuttā tividhā **taṇhā** tividhaṃ phalaṃ **diṭṭhe vā dhamme** attabhāve, **upapajje vā** anantarabhāve, **apare vā pariyāye** bhāve **deti** nibbattetīti evaṃ phalanibbattakasāṅkhāraṃ vā taṃsampayuttam taṇhaṃ vā bhagavā āha.

“Yāya desanāya, gāthāya vā phalanibbattakaṃ saṅkhāraṃ āha, sā desanā, gāthā vā katamena desanābhūtena vā aparena yujjati”ti pucchitabbattā **“yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ karoti”**ti-ādi vuttam. Yā “yassa -pa- loko”ti desanā ca yā “yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ -pa- apare vā pariyāye”ti desanā ca vuttā, bhagavato **idaṃ** desanādvayaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ **pubbāparena** pubbaṃ aparena aparaṃ pubbena **yujjati** yujjanaṃ eti sameti, yathā gaṅgodakaṃ yamunodakena, yamunodakampi gaṅgodakena saṃsandati sameti. “Yassa -pa- loko”ti desanā “yaṃ lobhapakataṃ -pa- pariyāye”ti desanāya saṃsandati sameti, “yaṃ lobhapakataṃ -pa- pariyāye”ti desanāpi “yassa -pa- loko”ti desanāya saṃsandati sametīti attho gahetabbo. “Kathaṃ yujjati”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha pariyuṭṭhānan”**ti-ādi vuttam, diṭṭhadhammavedanīyādīphalattayanibbattakaṭṭhena yujjati vuttam hoti.

Yaṃ yaṃ suttam bhagavatā desitam pubbāparena yujjati, taṃ taṃ suttampi nīharitvā pubbāparasāmsandanam dassetuṃ **“yathāhā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Saṃsandanaṅkāro vuttanayānusārena gahetabbo. **Tatthā**ti tesu pariyuṭṭhānasāṅkhārataṇhāvicaritesu. **Pariyuṭṭhānanti** rūpārammaṇādīni ayonisomanasikārena ārabha sattasantāne pavattm taṇhācaritam.

Paṭisaṅkhānabalenati asubhāniccādidassanabalena tadaṅgappahānavasena pahātabbā. **Saṅkhārā**ti dassanapahātabbā saṅkhārā. **Dassanabalena**ti dassanasāṅkhātapaṭhamamaggañāṇabalena pahātabbā. **Chattimsa taṇhāvicaritānī**ti dassanena pahātabbataṇhāvicaritehi avasesāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni. Niggatā taṇhā yassa so **nittaṇho**, nittaṇhassa bhāvo **nittaṇhatā**, kā sā? Sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Papañcasaṅkhārābhinandanattayaṃ yadipi atthato ekaṃ samānaṃ, desanāya panapadakkharādīhi viseso atthīti dassetuṃ “**apicā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Yoyaṃ pubbāparasandhi ācariyena vibhatto, soyaṃ katividho”ti pucchitabbatā “**so cāyaṃ pubbāparo sandhī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana vuttaṃ “na kevalaṃ suttantarasaṃsandanameva pubbāparasandhi, atha kho aññopi atthīti dassetuṃ ‘**so cāyan**’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹. Tattha **atthasandhī**ti kiriyākārakādivasena atthassa atthena sandhi. **Padasandhī**ti nāmapadādikassa nāmapadādikantarena sandhi. **Desanāsandhī**ti vuttappakārassa desanantarassa vuttappakārenadesanantarena sandhi. **Niddesandhī**ti niddesantarassa niddesantarena sandhi.

Sandhi ca nāma atthādayo muñcitvā añño sabhāvadhammo nāma natthi, atthādīnañca cha-atthapadādīsu avarodhanato “**atthasandhi chappadānī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Atthasandhibyañjanasandhaya ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca nātā, “katamā desanāsandhī”ti pucchitabbatā “**desanāsandhi na ca pathavin**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **na ca pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati cāti** ettha **jhāyī** jhānasamaṅgī puggalo pathaviṃ **nissāya** ālambitvā na ca jhāyati, sabbasaṅkhāranissaṭaṃ pana nibbānaṃ **nissāya** ālambitvā phalasaṃpattim **jhāyati** saṃpajjati evāti attho daṭṭhabbo. **Na ca āpanti**-ādisupi esa nayo yojetabbo. Phalasaṃpattisamaṅgī puggalo hi pathavī-ādayo muñcitvā nibbānameva ārabha phalasaṃpattim saṃpajjatīti. Ettha ca pathavī-ādīhi mahābhūtehi kāmabhavarūpabhavā gahitā rūpapaṭibaddhavuttitāya. Ākāsānañcāyatanādīhipi arūpabhavo gahito, bhavattayaṃ vajjetvā

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 102 piṭṭhe.

ca jhāyatīti adhippāyo. Yadi pathavī-ādayo nissāya na jhāyī jhāyati ca, evaṃ sati idhalokasaṅkhātāṃ sattasantānaṃ vā paralokasaṅkhātāṃ sattasantānaṃ vā anindriyasantānaṃ vā nisāya jhāyī jhāyatīti āsaṅkanīyattā taṃ pariharanto “**na ca imaṃ lokan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **imaṃ lokanti** idhalokasaṅkhāto diṭṭho attabhāvo sattasantāno vutto, tasmim nissāya na jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. **Paralokanti** idhalokato añño bhavantarasaṅkhāto sattasantāno vutto, tasmim nissāya na ca jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca.

Yamidaṃ ubhayanti-ādīsu **idaṃ ubhayaṃ** idhalokaparalokadvayaṃ **antarena** vajjetvā **yaṃ** rūpāyatanāṃ **diṭṭhaṃ**, **taṃ** rūpāyatanampi. **Yaṃ** saddāyatanāṃ **sutaṃ**, **taṃ** saddāyatanampi. **Yaṃ** gandhāyatanarasāyatanaphoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ **mutaṃ**, **taṃ** gandhāyatanarasāyatanaphoṭṭhabbāyatanampi. **Yaṃ** āpodhātu ākāśadhātu lakkhaṇarūpaṃ oḷasaṅkhātāṃ dhammāyatanekadesarūpaṃ **viññātaṃ**, **taṃ** āpodhātādikaṃ dhammāyatanekadesarūpampi. **Yaṃ** vatthu pariyesitaṃ vā aperiyesitaṃ vā santike **pattaṃ**, **taṃ** vatthumpi. **Yaṃ** vatthu pattaṃ vā appattaṃ vā **pariyesitaṃ** pariyesanārahaṃ sundaraṃ, **taṃ** vatthumpi. **Yaṃ** vatthu **vitakkaṃ** vitakkanavasena ālambitabbaṃ, **taṃ** vatthumpi. **Yaṃ** vatthu **vicāritaṃ** anumajjanavasena ālambitabbaṃ, **taṃ** vatthumpi. **Yaṃ** vatthu **manasā** citteneva **anucintitaṃ** anucintanavasena ālambitabbaṃ, **taṃ** vatthumpi nissāya na jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati cāti yojanā kātabbā.

Ettha diṭṭhādikaṃ bahiddhārūpameva gahetabbaṃ anindriyabaddharūpassa adhippetattā. Tenāha aṭṭhakathācariyo “**tadubhayavinimutto anindriyabaddho rūpasantāno**”ti¹. “Yadi jhāyī puggalo yathāvutte pathavī-ādayo nissāya na jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca, evaṃ sati ayaṃ jhāyī puggalo idaṃ nāma nissāya jhāyatīti loke kenaci ñāyati kiṃ, udāhu na ñāyati”ti pucchitabbattā na ñāyatīti dassetuṃ “**ayaṃ sadevake loke**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha phalasaṃpattijhānena **jhāyanto ayaṃ** khīṇāsavapuggalo sadevake loke -pa- sadevamanussāya pajāya yattha katthacipi **anissitena** cittena jhāyatīti sadevake loke -pa-

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 102 piṭṭhe.

sadevamanussāya pajāya kenaci na ñāyatīti attho gahetabbo. Tena vuttaṃ—

“Namo te purisajāñña, namo te purisuttama.

Yassa te nābhijānāma, kim tvaṃ nissāya jhāyāsī”ti¹.

“Kenaci aviññāyabhāvo kena suttena vibhāvetabbo”ti pucchitabbattā iminā godhikasuttena² vibhāvetabboti dassetuṃ “**yathā māro pāpimā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “idāni khīṇāsavacittassa katthacipi anissitabhāvaṃ godhikasuttena² vakkalisuttena³ ca vibhāvetuṃ ‘yathā māro’ti-ādi vuttaṃ”ti⁴ vuttaṃ. Tattha dānādipuññakārake, puññe vā māreti nivāretīti **māro**, attahitaparahite māretīti vā **māro**. Pāpacittuppādavantatāya **pāpimā**. Pubbattabhāve godhassa ghātakattā “**godhiko**”ti laddhanāmassa parinibbāyantassa kulaputtassa parinibbānato uddhaṃ paṭisandhādiviññāṇaṃ samanvesanto na jānāti na passati. “Paracittajānanako māro kasmā na jānātī”ti vattabbattā “**so hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **So** godhiko **hi** yasmā papañcātīto, tasmā taṇhāpahānena diṭṭhinissayopi **assa** godhikassa yasmā natthi, tasmā ca na jānātīti.

“Godhikasutteneva vibhāvetabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**yathā cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Godhikasuttavakkalisuttehi anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā anissitabhāvo vibhāvito, evaṃ sati sa-upādisesanibbānadhātuyā anissitabhāvo kena viññāyatīti attho bhaveyyā”ti vattabbattā tadāpi na viññāyatīyevāti dassetuṃ “**sadevakena lokenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha sa-upādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā phalasaṃpattijhānena **jhāyamānā** ime khīṇāsavā katthaci anissitacittā jhāyantīti sadevakena lokena na ñāyanti samārakena -pa- sadevamanussāya na ñāyantīti yojanā kātabbā. **Anissitacittā na ñāyantīti** ettha hi **na-kāro** ca “jhāyamānā”ti pade na sambandhitabbo “na jhāyamānā”ti atthassa sambhavato. “Na ñāyantī”ti pana

1. Saṃ 2. 74; Khu 10. 130 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Saṃ 1. 121 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 2. 97 piṭṭhe.

4. Netti-Ṭṭha 103 piṭṭhe.

sambandhitabbo heṭṭhā **atṭhakathāyaṃ** eva “loke kenacipi na ñāyati”ti vuttatā. **Ayaṃ desanāsandhī**ti godhikasuttavakkalisuttānaṃ aññamaññaṃ atthavasena saṃsandanā niddhāritā viya “na ca pathavim nissāya”ti-ādidesanāya ca “na ca imaṃ lokan”ti-ādidesanāya ca yāya desanāya atthavasena saṃsandanā niddhāritā, tāya desanāya yattha katthaci yaṃ kiñci nissāya jhāyī na jhāyati, nibbānaṃ nissāya jhāyī jhāyatīti atthavasena niddhāritā, ayaṃ saṃsandanā desanāsandhi nāmāti attho gahetabbo.

Desanāsandhi ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamā niddesasandhī”ti pucchitabbatā “**tattha katamā niddesasandhī nissitacittā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu catūsu atthasandhibyañjanasandhidesanāsandhiniddesasandhīsu yā sandhi “niddesasandhī”ti uddiṭṭhā, sā niddesato katamāti pucchatīti attho. **Nissitacittā**ti taṇhādiṭṭhisahajātavasena vā upanissayavasena vā nissitaṃ cittaṃ yesaṃ puthujjanānanti nissitacittā, puthujjanā puggalā niddisitabbā imāya desanāya puggalādhiṭṭhānattā. Yadi desanā dhammādhiṭṭhānā, evaṃ sati nissitaṃ cittaṃ ettha suttappadesesu desitanti **nissitacittā** nissitacittajānanatthāya desitā suttappadesā. Anissitaṃ cittaṃ yesaṃ ariyapuggalānanti **anissitacittā**, ariyapuggalā niddisitabbā imāya desanāya puggalādhiṭṭhānattā. Dhammādhiṭṭhānāya pana anissitaṃ cittaṃ yattha suttappadesesu desitanti **anissitacittā**, anissitacittajānanatthāya desitā suttappadesā.

“Nissitacittā kena niddesena niddisitabbā, anissitacittā kena niddesena niddisitabbā”ti pucchitabbatā “**nissitacittā akusalapakkhena niddisitabbā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Akusalapakkhena** niddesena niddisitabbā. **Kusalapakkhenā**ti-ādīsipi esa nayo yojetabbo. Akusalapakkhasāmaññaṃ akusalapakkhasāmaññehi dassetvā akusalavisesakusalavisesehi dassetuṃ “**nissitacittā saṃkilesenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Ayaṃ niddesasandhī**ti akusalapakkhādikassa purimaniddesassa saṃkilesādikena pacchimana niddesena nissitacittavasena yaṃ saṃsandanā ca niddesasandhi nāma. Kusalapakkhādikassa purimassa niddesassa vodānādikena pacchimana niddesena anissitacittavasena ayaṃ saṃsandanā ca niddesasandhi nāmāti vibhajitvā veditabbā.

“Catubyūhahārassa neruttamadhippāyanidānapubbā parasandhippabhedena ceva atthabyañjanasandhiniddesasandhidesanāsandhippabhedena ca vibhajitabbabhāvo kena amhehi jānitabbo saddahitabbo”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tena** tathā vibhajitabbabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “neruttamadhippāyo”ti-ādikaṃ¹ yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena tumhehi catubyūhahārassa tathā vibhajitabbabhāvo jānitabbo saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Ettāvatā ca catubyūhahāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthī”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto catubyūho hāro**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha yassaṃ yassaṃ pāḷiyaṃ yo yo catubbidho, so so catubyūhahāro ca yathālābhavasena yojito, tassaṃ tassaṃ pāḷiyaṃ so so catubbidho catubyūhahāro tathā niddhāretvā yutto yojitoti attho daṭṭhabbo.

Iti catubyūhahāravibhaṅge satibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

7. Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

29. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena catubyūhahāravibhaṅgena neruttādayo vibhattā, so -pa- catubyūhahāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo āvaṭṭo hāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsū **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **āvaṭṭo hāro** āvaṭṭhāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “ārambhathā”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti gahito. “Tattha

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

desanāyaṃ ekasmiṃ padaṭṭhāne desanāruḷhe sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesati, pariyesitvā kathaṃ paṭipakkhe āvaṭṭeti”ti vattabbattā—

“Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane.

Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Idha gāthāyaṃ ekasmiṃ padaṭṭhāne desanāruḷhe sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesatīti vuttaṃ hoti. Gāthāttho pana **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vutto.

“Ārambhathā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ katarasmiṃ padaṭṭhāne desanāruḷhe katamaṃ sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesatī”ti vattabbattā **“ārambhatha nikkamathāti vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **“vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ”**ti sāmāññavasena vuttampi ārambhadhātusaṅkhātāṃ vīriyaṃ nikkamadhātusaṅkhātassa vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, nikkamadhātusaṅkhātāṃ vīriyaṃ parakkamadhātusaṅkhātassa vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, parakkamadhātusaṅkhātāṃ vīriyaṃ samathabhāvanāsahitassa vīriyassa padaṭṭhānanti-ādinā pariyesitabbanti gahetabbaṃ. **“Yuñjathā”**ti iminā vuttaṃ samathabhāvanāsahitaṃ vīriyaṃ **“buddhasāsane”**ti iminā vuttassa mahaggatasamādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ, desanāruḷhaṃ sukhādikaṃ sesakampi padaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. **“Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ”**ti padena gahitaṃ vipassanāsahitaṃ vīriyaṃ kilesadhunane samatthāya paññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, desanāruḷhaṃ samādhi-ādikaṃ sesakampi padaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

“Yadi ‘ārambhathā’ti-ādikaṃ vuttaṃ vīriyaṃ sāmāññabhūtānaṃ vīriyasamādhipaññānaṃyeva padaṭṭhānaṃ siyā, evaṃ sati kathaṃ vaṭṭamūlaṃ chinditvā vivaṭṭaṃ pāpessantī”ti vattabbattā puna **“ārambhatha nikkamathāti vīriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ādhipaccakiccatāya yuttassāpi vīriyādhikassa padaṭṭhānattā ārabhantā yogāvacarapuggalā vaṭṭamūlaṃ chinditvā vivaṭṭaṃ pāpentīti vuttaṃ hoti. “Ārambhathā”ti-ādikā pana yasmā vīriyārambhavatthu-ādidesanā hoti, tasmā ārambhavatthu-ādīniyeva samvaṇṇitāni padaṭṭhānanti codanaṃ manasi katvā āha **“imāni padaṭṭhānāni desanā”**ti. “Ārambhathā”ti-ādikā yathāvuttapadaṭṭhānāni desanā hoti, na vīriyārambhavatthu-ādīni, tasmā padaṭṭhānaṃyeva samvaṇṇitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 104 piṭṭhe.

Evam “ārambhathā”ti-ādidesanāya padaṭṭhānavasena attho vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katham tassāyeva desanāya paṭipakkhavasena attho vibhajitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**ayuñjantānam vā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **yoge** bhāvanāyaṃ **āyuñjantānam** sattānam aparipakkañāṇānam **yoge** yogahetu vāsanābhāgiyavasena āyatim jānanatthāya “ārambhathā”ti-ādidesanā āraddhā. **Yuñjantānam** paripakkañāṇānam sattānam **ārambhe** ārambhahetu diṭṭheva dhamme pari jānanatthāya “ārambhathā”ti-ādidesanā āraddhā.

Tattha tesu yuñjantāyuñjantesu paripakkāparipakkañāṇesu **ye** aparipakkañāṇā sattā na yuñjanti, **te** aparipakkañāṇā sattā **pamādamūlakā** hutvā yoge bhāvanāyaṃ yena pamādena na yuñjanti, **so pamādo** taṇhāmūlako pamādo, avijjāmūlako pamādoti dubbidho hoti. **Tattha** tasmiṃ dubbidhe pamāde **aññāṇena** nivuto avijjāmūlako satto **yena** pamādena **ñeyyaṭṭhānam** “ime uppādavayadhammā pañcakkhandhā ñeyyaṭṭhānam nāma”ti nappajānāti, ayam aññāṇahetuko pamādo **avijjāmūlako pamādā** nāma. Yo pamādo taṇhāmūlako, so pamādo tividho anuppannānam bhogānam uppādāya pariyesanto taṇhiko satto yaṃ pamādam āpajjati, ayam pamādo ca, uppannānam bhogānam ṭhitatthāya rakkhanto taṇhiko satto ārakkhanimittam yaṃ pamādam āpajjati, ayam pamādo ca, ṭhitam bhogam paribhuñjanto taṇhiko satto paribhoganimittam yaṃ pamādam āpajjati, ayam pamādo cāti **tividho** hoti. Iti loke **ayam** pamādo catubbidho avijjāpadaṭṭhāno ekavidho pamādo, taṇhāpadaṭṭhāno tividho pamādoti **catubbidho** hoti. **Tattha** tāsū avijjātaṇhāsū **nāmakāyo** phassādināmasamūho avijjāya padaṭṭhānam, **rūpakāyo** pathavī-ādirūpasamūho taṇhāya padaṭṭhānam hoti. Idam vuttam hoti—
ārambhadhātunikkamadhātusaṅkhātassa vīriyassa paṭipakkho catubbidho pamādo niddhāretabbo, niddhāretvā ekavidhassa pamādassa avijjā padaṭṭhānam, tividhassa pamādassa taṇhā padaṭṭhānam. Avijjāya nāmakāyo padaṭṭhānam, taṇhāya rūpakāyo padaṭṭhānanti paṭipakkhe āvaṭṭetvā padaṭṭhānam pariyesitabbanti.

“Kasmā nāmakāyo avijjāya padaṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, rūpakāyo taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ bhavati”ti pucchitabbattā **“taṃ kissa hetū”**ti pucchitvā **“rūpīsu bhavesu ajjhosānaṃ, arūpīsu sammoho”**ti vuttaṃ. **Rūpīsu bhavesu** rūpadhammesu ahaṃmamādivasena **ajjhosānaṃ** taṇhābhiniveso sattesu patiṭṭhito yasmā hoti, tasmā rūpakāyo taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ bhavati. Anamatagge hi saṃsāre itthipurisā aññaṃaññaṃrūpābhirāmā bhavanti. **Arūpīsu** phassādīsu sukhumabhāvato sammoho sattesu patiṭṭhito yasmā hoti, tasmā nāmakāyo avijjāya padaṭṭhānaṃ bhavati ti yojanā kātabbā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—rūpakāyanāmakāyesu ārammaṇakaraṇavasena taṇhāya ca avijjāya ca uppajjanato rūpakāyo taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, nāmakāyo avijjāya padaṭṭhānanti nīharitabbāvāti.

“Katamo rūpakāyo, katamo nāmakāyo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha rūpakāyo rūpakkhando, nāmakāyo cattāro arūpino khandhā”**ti vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu rūpakāyanāmakāyesu **rūpakāyo** rūpasamūho nāma rūpakkhando hoti, **nāmakāyo** nāmasamūho nāma cattāro arūpino khandhāti. Ime pañcakkhandhā avijjātaṇhānaṃ ārammaṇattā sa-upādānā bhaveyyum, “katamena upādānena sa-upādānā bhavanti”ti pucchitabbattā tatheva pucchitvā vissajjetum **“ime pañcakkhandhā katamena upādānena sa-upādānā? Taṇhāya ca avijjāya cā”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha upādānabhūtāya taṇhāya ca upādānabhūtāya avijjāya ca ime pañcakkhandhā sa-upādānā nāma bhavanti ti yojanā kātabbā.

“Kittakāni upādānāni taṇhā nāma bhavanti, kittakāni upādānāni avijjā nāma bhavanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha taṇhā dve”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tāsū taṇhā-avijjāsu. Kāmupādānaṃca silabbatupādānaṃca dve upādānāni taṇhā nāma bhavanti. Taṇhāvasena hi “mama silāṃ, mama vatan”ti parāmasanaṃ bhavati. Diṭṭhupādānaṃca attavādupādānaṃca dve upādānāni avijjā nāma bhavanti. Avijjāvasena hi sassatadiṭṭhi ceva ahaṃmamādiditṭhi ca bhavanti. “Imehi catūhi upādānehi sa-upādānakkhandhā catūsū saccesu kittakāṃ saccāṃ nāmā”ti pucchitabbattā **“imehi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Ye** lokiya-khandhā sa-upādānā khandhā bhavanti, upādānena

hi upādānānīpi bhavanti, **idaṃ** sa-upādānakkhandhapañcakaṃ **dukkhaṃ** dukkhasaccaṃ nāma. Yāni cattāri upādānāni dukkhakāraṇāni bhavanti, **ayaṃ** upādānacatukka **samudayo** samudayasaccaṃ nāma bhavati. **Pañcakkhandhāti** sa-upādānapañcakkhandhā dukkhavattubhāvato **dukkhaṃ**. **Tesanti** sa-upādānānaṃ pañcakkhandhānaṃ. **Dhammaṃ desetīti** “ārambhathā”ti-ādikaṃ dhammaṃ veneyyānurūpaṃ bhagavā deseti. Sāmaññena pubbe vuttampi atthavasena viśesaṃ dassetuṃ puna “**dukkhassa pariññāya, samudayassa pahānāya**”ti vuttam.

30. Ārambhapaṭipakkhabhūtapamādasena purimasaccadvayaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “itarasaccadvayaṃ kathaṃ niddhāritabban”ti vattabbattā taṃdvayampi pamādamukheneva niddhāritabbanāti dassetuṃ “**tattha yo tividho**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu taṇhāmūlaka-avijjāmūlakesu pamādesu. **Tassāti** tividhassa taṇhāmūlakassa pamādassa. **Sampaṭivedhenāti** assādādānaṃ parijānanna. **Rakkhaṇāti** attacittassa rakkhaṇasaṅkhātā. **Paṭisaṃharaṇāti** “tassā”ti iminā vuttassa pamādassa paṭipakkhabhūtena appamādānanuyogena saṃharaṇā yā khepanā atthi, **ayaṃ** pamādassa paṭipakkhabhūtena appamādānanuyogena pavattā khepanasaṅkhātā bhāvanā **samatho** nāmāti pamādassa paṭipakkhamukhena puna āvaṭṭetvā samatho niddhāritoti.

“So samatho kathaṃ kena upāyena bhavati”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchitvā upāyaṃ dassetuṃ “**so kathan**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **kathanti** kena upāyena. “Kāmentīti **kāmā**, kāmīyantīti vā **kāmā**”ti vuttānaṃ dvinnam **kāmānaṃ** paṭicca uppajjamānaṃ **assādañca**, “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā”ti-ādi¹vacanato appassādānīyānaṃ kāmānaṃ paṭicca uppajjamānaṃ **ādīnavañca**. **Kāmānanti** ca kammatthe sāmivacanaṃ. Tena vuttam “kāme paṭiccā”ti². “Kāmānametaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ nekkhamman”ti³ vacanato **nissaraṇanti** idha paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhippetam. **Vokāranti**⁴ ettha **va-kāro** āgamo, okāraṃ lāmakabhāvaṃ. **Ānisaṃsanti** catupārisuddhisīlādikaṃ. Yadā jānāti, tadā tena upāyena samatho bhavati attho.

1. Ma 1. 184 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Khu 1. 237 piṭṭhe Itivuttake.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 106 piṭṭhe.

4. Okāraṃ (Pāḷiyam)

Samatho ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamā vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā vipassanaṃ vibhajitum **“tattha yā vīmaṃsā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā kāmānaṃ assādādayo yadā jānāti, tadā samatho bhavatīti vutto, “tasmim samathe bhavamāne sati katamā bhavatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha yā vīmaṃsā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tasmim samathe bhavamāne sati assādādīnaṃ **yā** aniccādivīmaṃsā **upaparikkhā** paññā bhavati, **ayaṃ** vīmaṃsā upaparikkhā paññā visesena passanato **vipassanā** nāma. Atha vā tividhassa taṇhāmūlakassa pamādassa sampaṭivedhena rakkhaṇā paṭisaṃharaṇā, ayaṃ samatho ācariyena vutto, “katamā vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha yā vīmaṃsā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tasmim yathāvutte samathe sati yathāvuttassa pamādassa aniccādivasena **yā vīmaṃsā upaparikkhā** paññā uppannā, **ayaṃ** vīmaṃsā upaparikkhā paññā visesena passanato **vipassanā** nāma. Vīmaṃsāva dubbalā, upaparikkhā balavatīti viseso.

Samatho ceva vipassanā ca dve dhammā ācariyena niddhāritā, “ime niddhāritā dve dhammā kiṃ gacchantī”ti vattabbattā **“ime dve”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Samatho samathabhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, vipassanā vipassanābhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. “Imesu dvīsu dhammesu bhāviyamānesu katame yogāvacarena pahīyantī”ti vattabbattā **“imesū”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Samathe dhamme bhāviyamāne taṇhā yogāvacarena pahīyati, vipassanāya bhāviyamānāya avijjā yogāvacarena pahīyatīti ime dve pahātabbā dhammā pahīyanti taṇhā ceva avijjā ca. “Imesu dvīsu dhammesu pahīyamānesu katame dhammā nirujjhantī”ti pucchitabbattā upādānādayopi nirujjhantīti sakalavattādukkhanirodhaṃ dassento **“imesu dvīsu dhammesu pahīnesū”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha taṇhāya samathabhāvanāya pahīyamānāya, avijjāya vipassanābhāvanāya pahīyamānāya imesu dvīsu dhammesu dvīhi bhāvanāhi pahīnesu kāmupādānādīni **cattāri upādānāni** vikkhambhanasamucchedavasena **nirujjhanti**, na bhaṅgakkhaṇavasena.

Etthāha—“taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho”ti vuttattā “taṇhāya pahīyamānāya upādānāni nirujjhantī”ti vacanaṃ yuttaṃ hotu, kathaṃ avijjāya pahīyamānāya upādānāni nirujjhantīti? “Taṇhānirodhā

upādānanirodho”ti pāṭhe avijjāsahitatanhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti atthasambhavato. Yathā hi taṇhāsahitāva avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, evaṃ avijjāsahitāva taṇhā upādānānaṃ paccayo hotīti avijjāsahitatanhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti attho sambhavatīti gahetabbo.

Vikkhambhanasamucchedavasena **upādānanirodhā** tatheva **bhavanirodhoti** esa nayo sesesupi. **Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhoti** etthāpi taṇhāsahita-avijjānirodhā saṅkhānirodhoti-ādiko gahitoti daṭṭhabbo. **Itīti** evaṃ visabhāgasabhāgadhammānaṃ āvaṭṭanavasena niddhāritāni ca **purimakāni dve saccāni ca, samatho ca vipassanā ca** ime dve dhammā **maggo ca** maggasaccaṇca, **vaṭṭanirodho** vaṭṭanirodhasaccaṇca nibbānanti cattāri saccāni niddhāritāni.

“Vīriyapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ pamādādidhammassa vasena vā sabhāgabhūtaṃ pamādādidhammassa vasena vā āvaṭṭetvā catunnaṃ saccānaṃ niddhāritabbabhāvo amhehi kena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** tathā niddhāritabbabhāvena bhagavā “ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti-ādigāthāvacanaṃ āha, tena “ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti-ādigāthāvacanena tathā catunnaṃ saccānaṃ niddhāritabbabhāvo tumhehi saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti-ādinā vodānapakkhamyeva nikkhipitvā tasseva vodānapakkhassa visabhāgadhammasabhāgadhammavaseneva āvaṭṭetvā catusaccaniddhāraṇaṃ katabban”ti pucchitabbattā saṃkilesapakkhampi nikkhipitvā tasseva saṃkilesassa visabhāgadhammasabhāgadhammavasenapi āvaṭṭetvā catusaccaniddhāraṇaṃ dassento **“yathāpi mūle”**ti-ādigāthāvacanamāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Evaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ nikkhipitvā tassa visabhāgadhammavasena, sabhāgadhammavasena ca āvaṭṭanaṃ dassetvā idāni saṃkilesapakkhaṃ nikkhipitvā tassa visabhāgadhammavasena, sabhāgadhammavasena ca āvaṭṭanaṃ dassetuṃ ‘yathāpi mūle’ti gāthamāhā”ti¹—

vuttaṃ. Gāthāthopi aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vutto. Tathāpi yatipotānaṃ atthāya aṭṭhakathānusāreneva kathayissāma.

Samūho rukkho mūlati patiṭṭhāti etena avayavena bhūmibhāge ṭhitenāti **mūlaṃ**, kim taṃ? Bhūmibhāge ṭhito mūlasaṅkhāto rukkāvayavo, tasmim mūle. Natthi upaddavo pharasuchedādi-antarāyo assa mūlassāti **anupaddavo**. **Daḷheti** upaddavābhāvena sabhāvato thire sati. Chindiyatīti **chinno**, ko so? Bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhitamūlasahito rukkāvayavo, na chindivā gahito rukkāvayavo. Ruhati vaḍḍhatīti **rukkho**. So ca bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhitamūlasahito rukkāvayavo rukkhoti vutto yathā “samuddo diṭṭho”ti. **Punareva rūhatīti** puna ankuruppādanam sandhāya vuttam. **Taṇhānusayeti** attabhāvasaṅkhātassa rukkassa mūle. **Anūhateti** arahattamaggañāṇena anupacchinne sati **idaṃ** attabhāvasaṅkhātam **dukkham** dukkhahetu **punappunam** abhocchinam **nibbattati na** nirujjhatiyevāti gāthātho.

“Idha gāthāyaṃ yo taṇhānusayo anūhatabhāvena dukkhassa nibbattanassa mūlanti vutto, **ayaṃ taṇhānusayo** katamassā taṇhāya anusayo”ti pucchati, “taṇhāya kāmataṇhādivasena bahavidhattā **bhavataṇhāya** anusayo”ti vissajjeti bhavassādantaṇhābhāvato. **Yo** anusayo **etassa** bhavataṇhāsaṅkhātassa **dhammassa** paccayo hoti. **Ayaṃ** anusayo **avijjānusayo** hoti. “Anusayo bahavidho, kasmā avijjānusayoti saddahitabbo”ti vattabbatā “**avijjāpaccayā hi bhavataṇhā**”ti vuttam. Avijjāya bhavataṇhāya paccayattā avijjānusayo saddahitabbo. Avijjāya hi bhavesu ādinavassa adassanavasena bhavassādantaṇhā bhavatīti. **Ime dve kilesāti**-ādimhi heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārena cattāri saccāni niddhāretvā visabhāgasabhāgadhammāvattanam viññātabbam, samathavipassanā pana maggasampayuttāva gahetabbā.

“**Sabbapāpassā**”ti-ādikassa anusandhyattho **aṭṭhakathayaṃ**¹ vutto. **Sabbapāpassāti** kammāpathabhāvappattāpattassa niravasesassa akusalassa. **Akaraṇanti** sapaasantānesu anuppādanam. **Kusalassāti** kammāpathabhāvappattāpattassa tebhūmakakusalassa ceva lokuttarakusalassa ca. **Upasampadāti** santāne uppādanavasena sampadā. Sassa attano cittanti **sacittam**, sacittassa pariyodāpanam vodānam arahattaphaluppattiyāti

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 107 piṭṭhe.

sacittapariyodāpanam. Arahattamagguppādo pana “kusalassa upasampadā”ti padena gahito. **Etam** akaraṇādittayadīpanam **buddhānam** sammāsambuddhānam **sāsanam** ovādoti gāthātho.

Gāthāyam yassa pāpassa akaraṇam vuttam, tam pāpam duccharitakammapatha vasena vibhajitum “**sabbapāpam nāmā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Dosasamuṭṭhānanti** yebhuyyavasena vuttam, lobhasamuṭṭhānampi bhavati. **Lobhasamuṭṭhānanti** yebhuyyavasena vuttam, dosasamuṭṭhānampi bhavati. **Mohasamuṭṭhānampi** tatheva vuttam. Lobhasamuṭṭhānadostasamuṭṭhānampi sambhavatīti daṭṭhabbam. Sabbapāpo duccharitakammapathappahedena vibhatto, “ettakeneva vibhajitabbo, udāhu aññena vibhajitabbo”ti pucchitabbattā aññena akusalamūla-agatigamanabhedenapi vibhajitum “**yā abhijjhā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyam** pana “evam duccharita akusalakammapathakammavibhāgena ‘sabbapāpan’ti ettha vuttapāpam vibhajitvā idānissa akusalamūlavasena agatigamanavibhāgampi dassetum ‘akusalamūlan’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹ anusandhyattho vutto. Mohavasena sabhāvam ajānantassa bhayasambhavato yam bhayā ca moho ca agatim gacchati, idam **mohasamuṭṭhānanti** vuttam.

Sabbapāpo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca nāto, “katamam sabbapāpassa akaraṇan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha lobho asubhāyā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyam** pana—

“Ettāvatā ‘sabbapāpassa akaraṇan’ti ettha pāpam dassetvā idāni tassa akaraṇam dassento ‘lobho -pa- paññāyā’ti tīhi kusalamūlehi tiṇṇam akusalamūlānam pahānavasena sabbapāpassa akaraṇam anuppādanamāhā”ti²—

vuttam. Subhādhimuttavasena pavatto **lobho asubhāya** asubhabhāvanāya tathāpavattena alobhena tadaṅgavikkhambhanappahānena **pahīyati**, sattesu kujjhanadussanavasena pavatto **doso mettāya** mettābhāvanāya tathāpavattena adosena ca tadaṅgavikkhambhanappahānena **pahīyati**, sattesu ceva saṅkhāresu ca muyhanavasena pavatto **moho**

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 107 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 107, 188 piṭṭhesu.

paññāya vicāraṇapaññāya ca bhāvanāmaggapaññāya ca tadaṅgavikkhambhanasamucchedappahānena **pahīyati**.

“Yadi tīhi kusalamūleheva akusalamūlāni pahīyanti, evaṃ sati upekkhākaruṇāmuditā niratthakā bhaveyyun”ti vattabbattā **“tathā lobho upekkhāyā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Upekkhāyā**ti “sabbe sattā kammassakā”ti-ādinā bhāvitāya upekkhāya. Muditā aratīm vūpasametvā aratiyā mūlabhūtaṃ mohampi pajahatīti manasi katvā **“moho muditāya pahānaṃ abbattham gacchatī”**ti vuttaṃ. “Akusalamūlānaṃ kusalamūlādīhi pahātabbattaṃ kena amhehi saddahitabban”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** tathā pahātabbattena bhagavā “sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ”ti vacanaṃ āha, tena “sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ”ti vacanena tathā pahātabbattaṃ tumhehi saddahitabbanti vuttaṃ hoti.

31. “Ettāvatā ca sabbapāpo vibhatto, tassa akaraṇaṃca vibhattaṃ siyā, evaṃ sati aṭṭhamicchattānaṃ akaraṇaṃ anivāritaṃ siyā”ti vattabbattā **“sabbapāpaṃ nāma aṭṭha micchattānī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Micchāsati**ti aniccādisu “niccaṃ”ti anussaraṇacintanādivasena pavatta-akusalappavatti.

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ bahudhā ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca viññātāṃ, “kathaṃ kusalassa sampadā vibhajitabbā viññātabbā”ti vattabbattā kusalassa sampadaṃ vibhajitvā dassento **“aṭṭhasu micchattesu pahīnesū”**ti-ādimāha. **Aṭṭha sammattānī**ti sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti aṭṭha sammattāni visabhāgaparivattanadhamavasena **sampajjanti**. **Atītassā**ti atītena sammāsambuddhena desitassa. Vipassino hi bhagavato ayaṃ pātimokkhuḍdesagāthā. **Citte pariyodāpiteti** cittapaṭibaddhā pañcakkhandhāpi pariyodāpitā bhavanti. “Cittapariyodāpitena pañcanaṃ khandhānaṃ pariyodāpitabhāvo kathaṃ amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“evañhī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Evaṃ** vuttappakārena bhagavā yaṃ “cetovisuddhatthaṃ bhikkhave tathāgate brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti vacanaṃ āha, tena “ceto -pa- vussatī”ti vacanena tumhehi saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti. “Pariyodāpanā katividhā bhavanti”ti vattabbattā **“duvidhā hī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Samathavipassanāya nīvaraṇappahānañca ariyamaggbhāvanāya anusayasamugghāto cāti pariyodāpanassa duvidhattā pañcakkhandhā pariyodāpitā bhavantīti attho. Pahīnanīvaraṇānusayā hi puggalā pasādanīyavaṇṇā honti.

“Pariyodāpanassa kittikā bhūmiyo”ti pucchitabbattā **“dve pariyodāpanabhūmiyo”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Sabbapāpassa akaraṇan’ti-ādigāthāya desitesu dhammesu katamaṃ dukkhasaccam, katamaṃ samudayasaccam, katamaṃ maggasaccam, katamaṃ nirodhasaccan’ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha yaṃ paṭivedhenā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthā**ti gāthāya desitesu dhammesu **yaṃ** khandhapañcakaṃ **paṭivedhena** pariññābhisamayena pariyodāpeti, **idaṃ** khandhapañcakaṃ **dukkham** dukkhasaccam bhave. **Yato** taṇhāsamkilesato khandhapañcakaṃ pariyodāpeti, **ayaṃ** taṇhāsamkilesato **samudayo** samudayasaccam. **Yena** ariyamaggaṅgena pariyodāpeti, **ayaṃ ariyamaggo** maggasaccam. **Yaṃ** asaṅkhatadhātum adhigatena puggalena pariyodāpitaṃ, **ayaṃ** asaṅkhatadhātudhammo **nirodho** nirodhasaccam bhave. **Imāni cattāri saccāni** gāthāya desitadhammānaṃ sabhāgavisabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanavasena niddhāritāni. **“Tenāhā”**ti-ādikassa attho heṭṭhā vuttanayena veditabbo.

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇan’ti-ādigāthāya desitānaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāgavisabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanavasena cattāri saccāni ācariyena niddhāritāni, amhehi ca viññātāni.

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ,
Chattam mahantaṃ yatha vassakāle.
Esānisamso dhamme suciṇṇe,
Na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī’ti—

gāthāya desitānaṃ dhammānaṃ visabhāgasabhāgadhammānaṃ āvaṭṭanavasena kathaṃ cattāri saccāni niddhāritāni”ti vattabbattā **“dhammo have”**ti-ādimāha.

Tāya gāthāya desite dhamme vibhajitvā dassento **“dhammo nāmā”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **dhammo nāmā**ti puññadhammo nāma. **Indriyasamvaroti** manacchaṭṭhindriyasamvarasīlādiko sabbo samvaro. Tena vuttam

“indriyasamvarasīsenā cettha sabbampi sīlaṃ gahitanti daṭṭhabban”¹.
 Cattāro **apāyā** dukkaṭakammakārīnaṃ gatibhūtattā **duggati**. **Sabba upapattiyo** pana dukkhadukkhasaṅkhāradukkhavipariṇāmadukkhasamaṅgīnaṃ gatibhūtattā **duggati** nāma.

“Tasmim̐ duvidhe dhamme indriyasamvaradhammo kattha ṭhito, kathaṃ suciṇṇo, kuto rakkhatī”^{ti} pucchitabbattā “**tattha yā samvarasīle**”^{ti} ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tasmim̐ duvidhe dhamme. Samvarasīle ṭhitā yā akhaṇḍakāritā hoti, **ayaṃ** akhaṇḍavasena kātabbo samvarasīle ṭhito suṭṭhu āciṇṇapariciṇṇo puññadhammo catūhi **apāyehi** attano ādhāraṃ attānaṃ rakkhantaṃ puggalaṃ ekantikabhāvena **rakkhati**, anekantikabhāvena pana rakkhitamatto puññadhammopi rakkhatīti attho gahetabbo. **Apāyehī**ti ca padhānavasena vuttaṃ, rogādi-antarāyatopi rakkhati. Rogādi-antarāyo vā ayato apagattā apāyantogadhoti daṭṭhabbo.

“Tathā rakkhatīti kena amhehi saddahitabbo”^{ti} vattabbattā “**evaṃ bhagavā**”^{ti} ādi vuttaṃ. **Evaṃ** vuttappakārena lakkhaṇapakāradassanaṃ bhagavā “dvemā bhikkhave sīlavato gatiyo devā ca manussā cā”^{ti} yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena “dvemā -pa- manussā cā”^{ti} vacanena tumhehi saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti. “Samvarasīle ṭhitassa akhaṇḍakātabbassa suciṇṇassa puññadhammassa apāyehi rakkhaṇe ekantikabhāvo kena suttena dīpetabbo”^{ti} vattabbattā “**evaṃ nālandāyan**”^{ti} ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **evaṃcā**ti iminā idāni vuccamānena pakārenapi vuttappakāro attho veditabbo. **Nālandāyanti** nālandanāmake nigame nisinnā asibandhakanāmassa putto **gāmaṇi** gāmajetṭhako bhagavantaṃ **etaṃ** vuccamānaṃ “brāhmaṇā bhante”^{ti} ādivacanaṃ avoca.

Brāhmaṇāti bāhirakā brāhmaṇā. **Bhanteti** bhagavantaṃ gāmaṇi ālapati. **Pacchābhūmakā**ti pacchimadisāya nisinnakā. **Uyyāpentī**ti manussalokato uddhaṃ devalokaṃ yāpenti pāpenti.

Idhassāti idhaloke assa bhavēyya. Puriso pāṇātipātī -pa- micchādiṭṭhiko assa bhavēyyāti yojanā. Sesam̐ pālīto ceva vuttānusārena ca ñeyyaṃ.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 108 piṭṭhepi.

32. “Visabhāgadhammasabhāgadhammāvaṭṭanavasena catunnaṃ saccānaṃ niddhāritabhāvā kena amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāha mahākaccāno ekamhi padaṭṭhāne”**ti vuttam.

“Ettāvata ca āvaṭṭo hāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthi”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto āvaṭṭo hāro”**ti vuttam. Yassaṃ yassaṃ pāḷiyaṃ yo yo āvaṭṭo hāro yathālābhavasena yojito, tassaṃ tassaṃ pāḷiyaṃ so so āvaṭṭo hāro tathā niddhāretvā **yutto** yojitoti attho daṭṭhabbo.

Iti āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusāreneva gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

8. Vibhattihāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

33. Yena yena saṃ -pa- āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgena āvaṭṭetabbā padaṭṭhānādayo vibhattā, so saṃ -pa- āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “tattha katamo vibhattihāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo vibhattihāro”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **vibhattihāro** vibhattihāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Dhammañca padaṭṭhānaṃ bhūmiñcā”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “dve suttāni”ti-ādiko vitthārabhūto saṃvaṇṇanāviseso vibhattihāro vibhattihāravibhaṅgo nāmāti attho gahetabbo.

“Yesu suttasu vuttā dhammapadaṭṭhānabhūmiyo iminā vibhattihārena vibhattā, tāni suttāni kittakāni”ti pucchitabbattā tāni suttāni paṭhamam dassetuṃ **“dve suttāni vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañcā”**ti vuttam. Tattha **vāsanābhāgiyanti** puññabhāvanā vāsanā nāma, vāsanāya bhāgo koṭṭhāso **vāsanābhāgo**, vāsanābhāge vācakabhāvena

niyuttaṃ suttanti **vāsanābhāgiyaṃ**, katamaṃ taṃ? Yasmiṃ sutte tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūni bhagavatā desitāni, taṃ suttam vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. **Nibbedhabhāgiyanti** lobhakkhandhādīnaṃ nibbijjhanam padālanam **nibbedho**, nibbedhassa bhāgo koṭṭhāso **nibbedhabhāgo**, nibbedhabhāge vācakabhāvena niyuttaṃ suttanti **nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ**, katamaṃ taṃ? Yasmiṃ sutte sekkhāsekkhadhammā bhagavatā desitā, taṃ suttam nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ.

“Tesam suttānam paṭiggāhakā puggalā yāhi paṭipadāhi sampajjanti, tā paṭipadā kittikā”ti pucchitabbattā **“dve paṭipadā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Dānasīlabhāvanāmayipuññabhāge bhavā paṭipadāti **puññabhāgiyā**. Phalabhāge bhavā paṭipadāti **phalabhāgiyā**. “Yesu sīlesu tīṇi paṭiggāhakā paṭipajjanti, tāni sīlāni kittakāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“dve sīlāni”**ti-ādi vuttam. Saṃvarati etena saṃvarenāti **saṃvaro**, so saṃvaro pātimokkhasaṃvaro, satisaṃvaro, nāṇasaṃvaro, khantisaṃvaro, vīriyasaṃvaroti pañcavidho. Sabbopi pāpasamvaraṇato **saṃvaro**, lokiyalokuttarasampattiṭṭhānattā **sīlam** nāma. Pajahati etena pahātabbeti **pahānam**, pajahanaṃ vā **pahānam**, tañca pahānam tadaṅgappahānam, vikhambhanappahānam, samucchadappahānam, paṭipassaddhippahānam, nissaraṇappahānanti pañcavidham. Tattha nissaraṇappahānam vajjetvā catubbidham pahānam vuttanayena **sīlam** nāma.

“Tesu suttādīsu bhagavā katamaṃ suttam katamāya paṭipadāya desayati, katarasmim sīle tīṇi puggalo katamena sīlena brahmacārī bhavati”ti pucchitabbattā tathā vibhajivā dassetuṃ **“tatha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tattha** tesu vāsanābhāgiyādīsu suttasu vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam **tattha** tāsu puññabhāgiyādīpaṭipadāsu puññabhāgiyāya paṭipadāya bhagavā yassa puggalassa desayati, **so** vāsanābhāgiyasuttapaṭiggāhako puggalo tattha saṃvarasīlādīsu **saṃvarasīle tīṇi** hutvā **tena** saṃvarasīlasaṅkhātena **brahmacariyena** seṭṭhacariyena **brahmacārī** seṭṭhācārapūraṅko **bhavati**. **Tattha** tesu vāsanābhāgiyādīsu suttasu nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam **tattha** tāsu puññabhāgiyādīpaṭipadāsu phalabhāgiyāya paṭipadāya yassa puggalassa bhagavā desayati, **so** nibbedhabhāgiyasuttapaṭiggāhako puggalo tattha saṃvarasīlādīsu **pahānasīle**

samucchedappassaddhippahānavasena **thito** hutvā **tena** pahānasīlasaṅkhātena viśesabhūtena maggaṅkhātena **brahmacariyena** brahmacārī bhavatīti yojanā kātabbā.

“Vāsanābhāgiyasuttādīsu katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha kataman**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu vāsanābhāgiyasuttādīsu. **Dānakathāti** sappurisdānadānaphala-asappurisdānadānaphalakathā. **Sīlakathāti** pañcasīlādīsīlaphalakathā. **Saggakathāti** saggasampattisukhakathā ceva sagge nibbattāpakapuññakathā ca. **Ādīnavoti** ādīnavadassako suttanto. **Ānisaṃsoti** ānisaṃsadassako suttanto. Vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam nāmāti yojanā.

“**Tattha kataman**”ti-ādīsu anusandhyattho vuttanayova. Yā desanā catusaccappakāsanā, sā desanā nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam nāmāti yojanā. Evañca sati vāsanābhāgiyasuttassapi nibbedhabhāgiyasuttabhāvo āpajjeyya catusaccappakāsanatoti codanaṃ manasi katvā “**vāsanābhāgiye sutte**”ti-ādi vuttam. Vāsanābhāgiye sutte **pajānanā** vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanā ariyamaggapadaṭṭhānabhūtā paññā natthi, **maggo** ariyamaggo natthi, **phalaṃ** ariyaphalaṃ natthi. Nibbedhabhāgiye sutte pana pajānanādayo atthi, vāsanābhāgiye sutte natthi. “Pajānanā”ti-ādīnā catusaccappakāsanā dānakathādīkā nibbedhabhāgiye sutte antogadhā, itaraṃyeva vāsanābhāgiyasuttanti nāmāti dasseti. Yesu suttasu vuttā dhammapadaṭṭhānabhūmiyo vibhattā, tāni suttāni dveyeva na honti, “kasmā dveyeva suttāni niddhāritāni”ti ce vadeyyum? Asaṅkarato sutte vuttānaṃ dhammapadaṭṭhānabhūmiṇaṃ vibhajitabbānaṃ suviññeyyattā. “Yadi evaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasuttānipi niddhāritāni asaṅkarattā”ti ce vadeyyum? No niddhāritāni, vāsanābhāgiyasutte niddhārite saṃkilesabhāgiyasuttampi niddhāritam, saṃkilesadhamato nissaṭṭhadhammānaṃyeva vāsanābhāgiyadhammattā nibbedhabhāgiyasutte ca niddhārite asekkhabhāgiyasuttampi niddhāritam anaññattā.

“Yesu suttasu vuttā dhammapadaṭṭhānabhūmiyo vibhattihārena vibhattā, tāni suttāni katamena phalena yojayitabbāni”ti pucchitabbattā “**imāni cattāri suttāni**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **imāni cattāri**

suttānīti yathānidhāritāni vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyasuttāni ceva taṃnidhāraṇena niddhāritāni saṃkilesabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasuttāni cāti cattari suttāni **imesaṃ**veva **catunnaṃ suttānaṃ desanāya** nayena nītena **phalena sabbato** sabbabhāgena saṃvarasīlappahānasīlena brahmacariyena yojayitabbāni. Yojentena ca **sabbato** sabbabhāgena ca padādivicayena hārena saṃvarasīlādikaṃ phalaṃ **vicinitvā yuttihārena** yuttaṃ phalaṃ gavesitvā “idaṃ phalaṃ imassa puggalassa phalaṃ, idaṃ phalaṃ imassa suttassa phalaṃ”ti suttāni visuṃ visuṃ phalena yojayitabbānīti attho gaḥetabbo.

“Kittakena phalena brahmacariyena yojetabbānī”ti pucchitabbattā **“yāvaticā ñāṇassa bhūmi”**ti vuttaṃ. Bhagavatā desitena vāsanābhāgiyasuttena siddhā **yāvaticā** puññabhāgiyā paṭipadādayo vibhajanañāṇassa **bhūmi** ārammaṇā bhavitumarahanti, tāvatikāhi bhūmihi vāsanābhāgiyasuttaṃ yojayitabbaṃ. Nibbedhabhāgiyasuttena siddhā **yāvaticā** phalabhāgiyā paṭipadādayo vibhajanañāṇassa **bhūmi** ārammaṇā bhavitumarahanti, tāvatikāhi bhūmihi nibbedhabhāgiyasuttaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Itaradvayampi suttāṃ yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Etena ñāṇassa bhūmīnaṃ suttatthānaṃ bahuvidhattaṃ dasseti.

34. Vāsanābhāgiyasuttādīsu vuttā dhammā vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyabhāvehi ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “kathaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiya-asekkhābhāgiyabhāvehi asādhāraṇāsādhāraṇabhāvehi vibhajitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katame dhammā sādharmaṇā”**ti-ādi āradhmaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Evaṃ vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyabhāvehi dhamme ekadesena vibhajitvā idāni tesāṃ kilisabhāgiya-asekkhābhāgiyabhāvehi sādharmaṇāsādhāraṇabhāvehi vibhajitum tattha katame dhammā sādharmaṇā ti-ādi āradhan”ti¹—

vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** ye dhammā sutte vuttā vibhattihārena vibhajitabbā, tesu dhammesu **katame dhammā sādharmaṇāti** pucchati, **dve dhammā**

1. Nettī-Ṭṭha 112 piṭṭhe.

sādhāraṇāti vissajjeti. Te dve dhamme sarūpato dassetuṃ “**nāmasādhāraṇā, vatthusādhāraṇā cā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **nāmasādhāraṇā**ti nāmena nāmapaññattiyā sādhāraṇā samānā, “kusalā”ti nāmena ekavīsati cittuppādā samānā, “akusalā”tyādināmena dvādasa cittuppādā samānā, kusalādināmapaññattivacanena vacanīyā atthā kusalādināmasādhāraṇāti vuttā. Tena **ṭīkāyaṃ**—

“Nāmaṃ nāmapaññatti, taṃmukheneva saddato tadatthāvagamo. Saddena ca sāmāññarūpeneva tathārūpassa atthassa gahaṇaṃ, na visesarūpena. Tasmā saddavacanīyā atthā sādhāraṇarūpanāmāyattagahaṇīyatāya nāmasādhāraṇā vuttā”ti¹—

vuttaṃ. **Vatthusādhāraṇā**ti patiṭṭhānabhūtena vatthunā sādhāraṇā. Yasmiṃ patiṭṭhānabhūte santāne vā cittuppādādīhi vā ye dhammā pavattanti, te dhammā tena santānena vā vatthunā tena cittuppādādīnā vā sādhāraṇā samānāti attho. Ekasantāne patitattā phusanādisabhāvato bhinnāpi vatthusādhāraṇā samānavatthukāyeva bhavanti vihattihārena vibhajitvāti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Kiṃ nāmasādhāraṇavatthusādhāraṇāyeva vibhajitabbā, aññaṃ vibhajitabbaṃ natthi”ti pucchitabbattā “**yaṃ vā panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Nāmasādhāraṇavatthusādhā raṇehi aññaṃ yaṃ vā pana kiccaśādhāraṇapaccayasādhāraṇapaṭipakkhādisādhāraṇampi dhammajātaṃ **evamjātiyaṃ** sādhāraṇajātiyaṃ, tampi sabbaṃ vicayahārena vicinitvā yuttihārena gavesitvā vuttaṃ sādhāraṇaṃ vihattihārena vibhajitabbanti adhippāyo. “Tesu nāmasādhāraṇādīsu katame nāmasādhāraṇā, katame vatthusādhāraṇā”ti pucchitabbattā “**micchattaniyatānaṃ sattānaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Mātughātakādīnaṃ channaṃ micchattaniyatakammakarānaṃ sattānaṃca duggati-ahetuka sugati-ahetukaduhetukatihetukānaṃ catunnaṃ puthujjanānaṃ aniyatakammakarānaṃ sattānaṃca santāne pavattā dassanapahātabbā kilesā dassanapahātabbanāmasādhāraṇā samānā bhavanti sakkāyadiṭṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparāmasanavasena bhinnasabhāvānampi dassanapahātabbanāmanātivattanato. Vuttapakārānaṃ

1. Netti-Ṭī 71. 72 piṭṭhesu.

niyatānīyatasattānaṃ dassanapahātabbānaṃ kilesānaṃ

patiṭṭhānavatthubhāvato vatthusādhāraṇā ca samānavatthukāti attho.

Puthujjanassa duggati-ahetukādicatubbidhasattassa, **sotāpannassa** ca santāne pavattā **kāmarāgabyāpādā** kilesā kāmarāgabyāpādanāmasādhāraṇā samānā

bhavanti sakadāgāmimaggappahātabba anāgāmimaggappahātabbavasena

bhinnasabhāvānampi kāmarāgabyāpādanāmanātivattanato. Vuttappakārassa

puthujjanassa, sotāpannassa ca kāmarāgabyāpādānaṃ

patiṭṭhānavatthubhāvato vatthusādhāraṇā samānavatthukāti attho ca

gehetabbo. **Puthujjanassa, anāgāmissa** ca santāne pavattā **uddhambhāgiyā**

saṃyojanā uddhambhāgiyanāmasādhāraṇā samānā bhavanti

rūparāgādivasena bhinnasabhāvānampi uddhambhāgiyanāmanātivattanato.

Puthujjanassa, anāgāmissa ca uddhambhāgiyānaṃ patiṭṭhānavatthubhāvato

vatthusādhāraṇā samānavatthukāti attho ca gahetabbo. Tena vuttaṃ **ṭikāyaṃ**

“dassanapahātabbānaṃhi yathā micchattaniyatasattā pavattiṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ

aniyatāpī”¹ ti vuttaṃ. Saṅkhepato pana saṅkilesapakkhe pahānekaṭṭhā kilesā

nāmasādhāraṇā honti, sahaṃjekaṭṭhā kilesā vatthusādhāraṇāti daṭṭhabbā.

Saṅkilesapakkhe sādharmaṇā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca nātā,

“kathaṃ vodānapakkhe sādharmaṇā vibhattā” ti pucchitabbattā “**yaṃ kiñci**

ariyasāvako” ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yaṃ kiñcīti** sāmaññavasena vuttā

paṭhamajjhānasamāpatti-ādikā lokiyā samāpattiyeva gahitā. **Ariyasāvakoti**

ariyassa bhagavato sāvako ariyasāvakoti vattabbo, jhānalābhī ca phalaṭṭho

ca puggalo, na maggaṭṭho. Maggaṭṭho hi lokiyaṃ yaṃ kiñci samāpattim na

samāpajjati. **Sabbā sā** lokiyasamāpatti rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā dibbavihāro

brahmavihāro paṭhamajjhānasamāpattīti evamādihi pariyāyehi sādharmaṇā

taṃsamaṅgīhi vītarāgāvītarāgehi sādharmaṇā

lokiyasamāpattināmanātivattanato ca vītarāgāvītarāgehi samāpajjitabbato ca.

“Ariyasāvako ca lokiyaṃ samāpattim samāpajjanto odhiso odhiso

samāpajjati, evaṃ sati kathaṃ vītarāgehi sādharmaṇāti saddahitabbā” ti

vattabbattā “**sādharmaṇā hi dhammā**” ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana

“kathaṃ te odhiso gahitā,

1. Netti-Ṭī 72 piṭṭhe.

atha odhiso gahetabbā, katham sādharmaṇāti anuyogaṃ manasi katvā taṃ visodhento āha ‘sādharmaṇā hi dhammā evaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ’ti-ādi”ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha evaṃ vītarāgāvītarāgehi odhiso odhiso samāpajjitabbā **dhammā param param** pacchā pacchā pavattiyamānaṃ dhammajātaṃ **sakaṃ sakaṃ** pubbe pubbe jātaṃ “lokiyasamāpatti”ti nāmaṃ niyata**visayaṃ** aññaṃaññaṃ hutvā **hi** yasmā nātivattanti, tasmā sādharmaṇāti saddahitabbā gahetabbāti attho. “Param param samāpajjanto katham nātivattati”ti vattabbattā nātivattanaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ “**yopi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Yo** ariyasāvako vā avītarāgo vā. **Imehi** lokiyaśamāpatti **dhammehi** samannāgato, **so** ariyasāvako vā avītarāgo vā param param samāpajjantopi **taṃ dhammaṃ** lokiyaṃ samāpattidhammaṃ nātivattati, aññaṃ upagantvā nātikkaṃatīti attho. Yehi lokiyaśamāpattidhammehi samannāgato, **ime** lokiyaśamāpatti **dhammā** sādharmaṇāvāti daṭṭhabbā.

“Vāsanābhāgiyādisuttetu vuttā ye dhammā iminā vibhattihārena vibhattā, yesu dhammesu katame dhammā asādharmaṇā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katame dhammā asādharmaṇā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu vibhajitabbesu dhammesu **katame dhammā asādharmaṇāti** pucchati, pucchitvā yāva desanaṃ upādāya asādharmaṇā dhammā gavesitabbā, “sekkhāsekkhā”ti vā gavesitabbā, “bhabbābhabbā”ti vā gavesitabbā. Atha vā yāva “sekkhāsekkhā bhabbābhabbā”ti desanā vuttā, tāva desanaṃ upādāya asādharmaṇā gavesitabbā. Kathaṃ gavesitabbā? Ariyesu sekkhāsekkhadhammasena “sekkhā”ti nāmaṃ asekkhena asādharmaṇaṃ, “asekkhā”ti nāmaṃ sekkhena asādharmaṇanti vā, anariyesu “bhabbā”ti nāmaṃ abhabbena asādharmaṇaṃ, “abhabbā”ti nāmaṃ bhabbena asādharmaṇanti vā gavesitabbā. **Kāmarāgabyāpādā** saṃyojanā appahīnattā anusayabhāvena uppajjanārahattā **aṭṭhamakassa** sotāpattimaggaṭṭhassa ca **sotāpannassa** phalaṭṭhassa ca sādharmaṇā bhavanti, **dhammatā** dhammasabhāvo asādharmaṇo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—“aṭṭhamakassa sotāpattimaggaṭṭhatā sotāpannassa asādharmaṇā,

sotāpannessa sotāpannaphalaṭṭhatā ca aṭṭhamakassa sotāpattimaggaṭṭhassa asādhāraṇā. Aṭṭhamakassa vā pahīyamānakilesatā sotāpannessa asādhāraṇā, sotāpannessa pahīnakilesatā ca aṭṭhamakassa asādhāraṇā”ti.

Uddhambhāgiyā saṃyojanā appahīnattā anusayabhāvena uppajjanārahattā **aṭṭhamakassa** maggaṭṭhabhāvena aṭṭhamakasadisassa anāgāmimaggaṭṭhassa ca **anāgāmissa** phalaṭṭhassa ca sādharmaṇā, **dhammatā** dhammasabhāvo asādhāraṇā. Idam vuttam hoti—“aṭṭhamakassa anāgāmimaggaṭṭhatā anāgāmissa phalaṭṭhassa asādhāraṇā, anāgāmissa anāgāmiphalaṭṭhatā ca aṭṭhamakassa asādhāraṇā. Aṭṭhamakassa vā pahīyamānakilesatā anāgāmissa asādhāraṇā, anāgāmissa phalaṭṭhassa pahīnakilesatā ca aṭṭhamakassa asādhāraṇā”ti. “Maggaṭṭhatā phalaṭṭhatāya asādhāraṇā, phalaṭṭhatā ca maggaṭṭhatāya asādhāraṇā”tipi vattum vaṭṭati. **Sabbesaṃ** sattannaṃ **sekkhānaṃ** puggalaṇaṃ **nāmaṃ** “sekkhā”ti nāmaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ. **Dhammatā asādhāraṇā**ti catunnaṃ maggaṭṭhānaṃ taṃtaṃmaggaṭṭhatā aññamaññaṃ maggaṭṭhānaṃ asādhāraṇā. Heṭṭhimaphalattayaṭṭhānaṃca asādhāraṇā, heṭṭhimaphalattayaṭṭhānaṃ taṃtaṃphalaṭṭhatā ca aññamaññaṃ phalaṭṭhānaṃ asādhāraṇā, catunnaṃ maggaṭṭhānaṃca asādhāraṇāti attho. “Sekkhānaṃ taṃtaṃmaggaṭṭhatā taṃtaṃphalaṭṭhatāya asādhāraṇā, taṃtaṃphalaṭṭhatā ca taṃtaṃmaggaṭṭhatāya asādhāraṇā”ti vattumpi vaṭṭati. **Sabbesaṃ paṭipannakānanti** phalattāya paṭipajantīti **paṭipannakā**, tesam maggasaṃgānaṃ catunnaṃ puggalaṇaṃ **nāmaṃ** “paṭipannakā”ti nāmaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ, **dhammatā** taṃtaṃmaggaṭṭhatā asādhāraṇā. **Sabbesaṃ sekkhānaṃ** sattannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ sekkhānaṃ sīlaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ, **dhammatā** taṃtaṃmaggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhatā asādhāraṇāti. Vāsanābhāgiyasāṃkilesabhāgiyasuttesu vuttā dassanenapahātabbādayo ceva nibbedhabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasuttesu vuttā sekkhādayo ca dhammā sādharmaṇāsādhāraṇabhedenā vibhattihārena vibhajitabbāti adhippāyo vedītabbo.

“Aṭṭhamakassā”ti-ādinā ariyesu puggalesu asādhāraṇā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katham anariyesu asādhāraṇā vibhattā”ti pucchitabbattā ariyesu vuttanayānusārena anariyesu vi bhajitvā gavesitabbāti dassetuṃ “**evaṃ visesānupassinā**”ti-ādi

vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ ‘aṭṭhamakassā’ti-ādinā ariyapuggalesu asādhāraṇadhamaṃ dassetvā itaresu nayadassanattamaṃ ‘evaṃ visesānupassinā’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. **Evaṃ** ariyesu vuttanayānusārena bhābhābhābbesu anariyesu **visesānupassinā** asādhāraṇato visesaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ anupassinā gavesakena paṇḍitena bhābhābhābbesupi **hīnukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ upādāya gavesitabbaṃ**. Kathaṃ? Mātughātādivasena pavattānaṃ paṭighasampayuttadiṭṭhisampayutasattamajavanacittuppādānaṃ micchāttaniyatānaṃ taṃsamaṅgīnaṃ vā tathāpavattā paṭhamajavanacittuppādādayo aniyatā dhammā paṭighasampayuttādibhāvena sādharmaṇā, micchattaniyatā dhammā ekacittuppādattā asādhāraṇā. Yathā hi cittaṃ “cittasaṃsaṭṭhan”ti na vattaṃ, evaṃ micchattaniyatāpi “micchattaniyatasādhāraṇā”ti na vattaṃ. Micchattaniyatesupi niyatamicchādiṭṭhikānaṃ diṭṭhisampayuttasattamajavanacittuppādasamaṅgīnaṃ aniyatā diṭṭhisampayuttapaṭhamajavanacittuppādādayo dhammā diṭṭhisampayuttādibhāvena sādharmaṇā, niyatamicchādiṭṭhi ekacittuppādasamaṅgībhāvato asādhāraṇā. Tenāha aṭṭhakathācariyo—

“Micchattaniyatānaṃ aniyatā dhammā sādharmaṇā, micchattaniyatā dhammā asādhāraṇā. Micchattaniyatesupi niyatamicchādiṭṭhikānaṃ aniyatā dhammā sādharmaṇā, niyatamicchādiṭṭhi asādhāraṇāti iminā nayena visesānupassinā veditabbā”ti¹.

Tattha “**iminā nayenā**”ti iminā micchattaniyatānaṃ uppajjituṃ bhābhā aniyatā dhammā sādharmaṇā, uppajjituṃ abhābhā aniyatā dhammā asādhāraṇāti gahitā. Tena vuttaṃ “bhābhābhābhā”ti. Tathā hīnassa hīno hīnabhāvena sādharmaṇo, majjhimukkaṭṭhā asādhāraṇā. Majjhimassa majjhimo sādharmaṇo, hīnukkaṭṭhā asādhāraṇā. Ukkatṭhassa ukkatṭho ukkatṭhabhāvena sādharmaṇo, hīnamajjhimā asādhāraṇātipi gavesitabbā. Tenāha “hīnukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ upādāya gavesitabbaṃ”ti.

“Tattha katame dhammā sādharmaṇā”ti-ādinā nānāvidhena vibhattihāranayena dhammā vibhajitvā dassitā, amhehi ca nātā, “kathaṃ bhūmipadaṭṭhānāni vibhattihāranayena vibhajitvā dassitā”ti pucchitabbābhāvato

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 113 piṭṭhe.

dhammavibhajanānantaram bhūmipadaṭṭhānāni vibhajitvā dassento “**dassanabhūmī**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **dassanabhūmī**ti dassanam bhavati ettha paṭhamamaggeti dassanabhūmi, sotāpattimaggo. **Niyāmāvakkantiyā**ti niyamanam **niyāmo**, ko so? Sampattaniyāmo, avakkanam **avakkanti**, sotāpattiphalaṃ, niyāmassa avakkanti **niyāmāvakkanti**, tāya.

Dasanabhūmināmako sotāpattimaggo niyāmāvakkantiṇāmakassa sotāpattiphalassa pattiyā padaṭṭhānam. Paṭhamamaggasamaṅgī puggalo hi niyāmam okkamanto nāma, phalasamaṅgī pana niyāmam okkanto nāma hoti, tasmā niyāmāvakkantisaddena paṭhamaphaluppatti gahitā.

Bhāvanābhūmīti uparimaggattayam. **Uttarikānanti** tassa tassa maggassa uparipavattānam taṃtaṃphalānam pattiyā padaṭṭhānanti paccekam yojetabbanam.

Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā mandapaññassa uppajjanato samatham āvahantī hutvā **samathassa padaṭṭhānam** hoti, **sukhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññā** ñāṇādhikassa uppajjanato vipassanāvahantī hutvā **vipassanāya padaṭṭhānam**, avasesā dve paṭipadāpi nātipaññassa uppajjanato samathassa padaṭṭhānanti gahetabbā. Tena **aṭṭhakathāyam** vuttam “itarā pana tissopi paṭipadā samatham āvahantī”ti-ādi¹. **Dānamayam puññakiriyavattu** sayameva ekantena dhammassavanassa padaṭṭhānam na hoti, vandanyācanapañhāpucchanādayopi padaṭṭhānam honti, tasmā tehi kāraṇehi sādharmaṇam hutvā **parato ghosassa** padaṭṭhānam hoti, paratoghoso ca dhammassavanapañhāvissajjanādivasena pavatto. Dātabbavattupariccajanavandanayācanakālesu hi yebhuyyena dhammam desenti, pañhāpucchanādikālesu ca vissajjenti, paṭipucchasākacchādīni vā karonti. **Sīlamayam puññakiriyavattu** pāmojjapītipassaddhisukhasamādhīhi padaṭṭhānabhāvena sādharmaṇam hutvā **cintāmayiyā paññāya** padaṭṭhānam hoti. Sīlavantassa hi sīlam paccavekkhantassa pāmojjādayo honti, samāhito ca dhammacintane samattho hoti.

Bhāvanāmayim puññakiriyavattūti purimā purimā samathabhāvanā ceva vipassanābhāvanā ca puññakiriyavattu dānasīlādīhi kāraṇehi sādharmaṇam hutvā **bhāvanāmayiyā paññāya** pacchimāya pacchimāya samathabhāvanāya ceva vipassanābhāvanāya ca padaṭṭhānam. Tena vuttam **aṭṭhakathāyam** “sādharmaṇanti na bījam viya aṅkurassa, dassanabhūmi-ādayo viya niyāmāvakkanti-ādīnam

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 114 piṭṭhe.

āveṇikaṃ, atha kho sādharmaṇaṃ tadaññakāraṇehipi”¹.

“Dānamayasīlamayabhāvanāmayapuññakiriyavatthūnaṃ paratoghosacintāmayibhāvanāmayipaññānaṃ padaṭṭhānabhāvo ācariyena vibhatto, evaṃ sati tesāṃ dānamayādīnaṃ yathākkamaṃ pariyattibāhusaccakammaṭṭhānānuyogamaggasammādiṭṭhīnaṃ padaṭṭhānabhāvo na bhaveyyā”^{ti} vattabbatā tathāpavattaṃ padaṭṭhānabhāvampi dassetuṃ “**dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parato ca ghosassa sutamayiyā ca paññāyā**”^{ti}-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Idāni yasmā dānaṃ, sīlaṃ, lokiyabhāvanā ca na kevalaṃ yathāvuttaparatoghosādīnaṃyeva, atha kho yathākkamaṃ pariyattibāhusaccakammaṭṭhānānuyogamaggasammādiṭṭhīnampi paccayā honti, tasmā tampi nayaṃ dassetuṃ puna ‘dānamayan’^{ti}-ādīnā desanaṃ vaḍḍhesī”^{ti}—

vuttaṃ. Tattha dānamayapuññakiriyavatthuno paratoghosassa sādharmaṇapadaṭṭhānabhāvo heṭṭhā vuttanayena ñātabbo. Dānaṃ pana datvā desanaṃ sutvā sutānusārena vitthāretvā cintentassa pavattamānāya sutamayiyā paññāyā vandanayācanādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Sīlamayapuññakiriyavatthunopi cintāmayiyā paññāyā sādharmaṇapadaṭṭhānabhāvo vuttoyeva. Parisuddhasīlaṃ pana nissāya “jhānaṃ nibbattessāmi, maggaphalaṃ nibbattessāmi”^{ti}-ādīnā paccavekkhantassa pavattamānassa yonisomanasikārassa pāmojjādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāmayapuññakiriyavatthuno bhāvanāmayiyā paññāyā sādharmaṇapadaṭṭhānabhāvopi vuttoyeva. Samathabhāvanāsaṅkhātaṃ pana jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vā paripākaṃ vipassanābhāvaṃyeva vā nissāya pavattamānāya sammādiṭṭhiyā parisuddhasīlādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti.

Dānamayapuññakiriyavatthu-ādīnaṃ paratoghosādīnaṃ padaṭṭhānabhāvo punappunaṃ ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “patirūpadesavāsādayopi imesaṃ dhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānānīti yathā vibhajitabbā, amhehi ca viññātabbā, tathā vibhajitvā dassethā”^{ti} vattabbatā tepi vibhajitvā dassetuṃ “**patirūpadesavāso**”^{ti}-ādimāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 114 piṭṭhe.

“tathā patirūpadesavāsādayo kāyavivekacittavivekādīnaṃ kāraṇaṃ hotīti imaṃ nayaṃ dassetuṃ ‘patirūpadesavāso’ti-ādimāhā”¹ti vuttam. Patirūpadesaṃ nissāya vasantassa kāyavivekacittavivekavaḍḍhanato, samādhivaddhanato ca patirūpadesavāso kāyacittavivekassa ca upacārasamādhī-appanāsamādhissa ca sīlādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Sappurisūpanissayoti** sappurisasantāne pavatto payirupāsato ālambitabbo pasādo, tato vā upanissayaṃ labhitvā payirupāsantānaṃ santāne pavatto pubbasādo yathāvidho sappurisūpanissayo payirupāsantassa saddhāsampannassa ratanattaye **tiṇṇaṃ aveccappasādānaṃ** ratanattayaḡuṇādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā padaṭṭhānaṃ, **samathassa** labhananimittāyakaṃ sappurisaṃ payirupāsivā tena dinnanaye ṭhatvā pavatte tabbassa samathassa sappurisūpanissayo sīlapāmojjapītādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attasammāpaṇihitassa pāpajigucchādīnaṃ samabhavato **attasammāpaṇidhānaṃ** jātivayādipaccavekkhaṇena sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā **hiriya ca** padaṭṭhānaṃ, attasammāpaṇihitassa nibbidādīnaṃ sambhavato sīlādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā **vipassanāya ca** padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tadaṅgādivasena **akusalapariccāgo** nibbidāñāṇādīhi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā **kusalavīmaṃsāya** paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya paññāya ca ariyamaggasamādhindriyassa **ca** padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Dhammasvākkhātā** svākkhātadhammassavanānusārena pavattakusalamūlakā lokiyalokuttarasampatti **kusalamūlaropānā** nāma, tāya ca tathāvidhakusalamūlakāya **phalasangāpattiyā ca** padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Samghasuppaṭṭhānatā samghasutṭhūṭāya** samghassa upaṭṭhākaṇaṃ sutṭhubhāvāya sappatissavāya vacanasamgaṭṭhānabhāvāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Satthusampadā** satthari ceva dhammādisu ca guṇa-ajānanatāya **appasannānaṃca pasādāya pasannānaṃca** appamattakapasādānaṃca **bhiyyobhāvāya** vadḍhanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Appaṭṭhatapātimokkhatā** samghamajjhe vā parisamajjhe vā **dummaṅkūnaṃ** dummukhānaṃ dussīlānaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, **pesalānaṃ** pātimokkhasaṃvarādisīlasampannānaṃ puggalānaṃ phāsuvihārāya ca padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Honto pana yathānurūpehi aññehi kāraṇehi sādharmaṇaṃ hutvā hotīti veditabbo.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 114 piṭṭhe.

“Vāsanābhāgiyasuttādīsu vuttadhammabhūmipadaṭṭhānānaṃ vibhattihārena vibhajitabbabhāvo amhehi kena jānitabbo saddahitabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

“Ettāvata ca vibhattihāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthī”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto vibhattihāro**”ti vuttaṃ. Yattha yattha sutte ye ye dhammādayo vuttā, tattha tattha sutte vuttasu tesu tesu dhammādīsu yathālābhavasena yo yo vibhattihāro yojito, so so vibhattihāro niddhāretvā **yutto** yojitoti attho daṭṭhabbo.

Iti vibhattihāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusāreneva gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

9. Parivattanahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

35. Yena yena saṃ -pa- vibhattihāravibhaṅgena sutte vuttā dhammādayo vibhattā, so saṃ -pa- vibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo parivattanahāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo parivattano hāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **parivattano hāro** parivattanahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Kusalākusale dhamme”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassā”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāviseso parivattano hāro parivattanahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti attho gahetabbo.

“Saṃvaṇṇiyamāne sutte niddiṭṭhassa katamassa bhāvitabbassa kusalassa katamo paṭipakkho, katham parivattetabbo”ti pucchitabbattā imassa bhāvitabbassa kusalassa ayam paṭipakkho, evam pahātabbabhāvavasena

parivattetabboti dassetto “**sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassā**”ti-ādimāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

“Tattha yasmā saṃvaṇṇiyamāne sutte yathānidḍiṭṭhānaṃ kusalākusaladhammānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūte akusalakusaladhamme pahātabbabbhāvādivasena niddhāraṇaṃ paṭipakkhato parivattanaṃ, tasmā ‘sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā bhavati’ti-ādi āradḍhan”ti¹—

vuttaṃ. Pahāyakassa hi dhammassa pahātabbabbhāvavasena niddhāraṇaṃ, pahātabbassa ca dhammassa pahāyakabhāvavasena niddhāraṇaṃ paṭipakkhato parivattanaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha **sammādiṭṭhissā**ti sammā sundarā pasatthā diṭṭhi yassa puggalassāti sammādiṭṭhi. Puggalapadaṭṭhānā hi ayaṃ desanā. Tena vuttaṃ “purisapuggalassā”ti. Sā pana sammādiṭṭhi kammakammaphalādisaddahanavasena vā aniccādivipassanāvasena vā maggasammādasanavasena vā pavattā niravasesāva gahitā. “Yāya bhāvitāya sammādiṭṭhiyā pahātabbā micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā bhavati, yadi kevalā micchādiṭṭhiyeva nijjiṇṇā bhavati, evaṃ sati tadavasesā akusalā dhammā ajiṇṇā bhaveyyun”ti vattabbattā “**ye cassa micchādiṭṭhipaccayā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalāyeva dhammā ca **uppajjeyyūṃ** uppajjanārahā bhaveyyūṃ, **te ca** akusalā dhammā **assa** sammādiṭṭhisampannassa purisapuggalassa **nijjiṇṇā** pahātabbārahā anuppajjanasabhāvā honti. Tenāha bhagavā “upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho”ti².

“Yadi sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi, tappaccayā akusaladhammāyeva nijjiṇṇā bhavanti, evaṃ sati sammādiṭṭhipaccayā kusalā dhammā na sambhaveyyun”ti vattabbattā “**sammādiṭṭhipaccayā cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Assa** sammādiṭṭhisampannassa purisapuggalassa uppajjanārahā sammādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke **kusalā** samathavipassanā vā bodhipakkhiyā vā **dhammā** sambhavanti, uppannā ca **te** dhammā **assa** sammādiṭṭhisampannassa purisapuggalassa santāne punappunaṃ pavattanavasena **bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti**.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 115 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 78; Vi 3. 1 piṭṭhesu.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā paṭipakkhānaṃ micchādiṭṭhiyā, tappaccayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parivattanabhāvo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “sammāsaṅkappassa dhammassa paṭipakkho dhammo katham parivattetabbo”ti vattabbattā **“sammāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yojanatthādayo vuttanayānusārena veditabbā. Sammā sundarā pasatthā vācā yassa puggalassāti **sammāvāco**, tassa sammāvācassa. **“Purisapuggalassā”**ti-ādīnaṃ atthopi vuttanayena veditabbo. Ayam pana visesattho—sammā aviparītato vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ yassa puggalassāti **sammāvimuttiñāṇadassano**, tassa sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanassa paccavekkhaṇañāṇadassanasampannassa purisapuggalassa “avimuttāva samānā vimuttā mayan”ti micchābhinivesavasena pavattaṃ **micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ** vigataṃ bhavati. **“Ye cassā”**ti-ādīnaṃ anusandhyādiko vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

36. “Sammādiṭṭhissā”ti-ādīnā sammādiṭṭhi-ādīnaṃ kusalānaṃ paṭipakkhā micchādiṭṭhādīkāyeva akusalā pahātabbabhāvena parivattetabbā”ti pucchitabbattā pāṇātipātāveramaṇi-ādīnaṃ kusalānaṃ paṭipakkhā pāṇātipātādīkāpi akusalā pahātabbabhāvena parivattetabbāti dassetuṃ **“yassa vā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ sammādiṭṭhi-ādīmukhena micchādiṭṭhi-ādīm dassetvā puna pāṇātipāta-adinnādānakāmesumicchācārādito veramaṇiyādīhi pāṇātipātādīnaṃ parivattanaṃ dassetuṃ ‘yassā’ti-ādi āradhan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. Tadaṅgādivasena **pahīno hoti**. **Kālavādissāti** vaditabbakāle vaditabbaṃ vadati sīlenāti **kālavādī**, tassa.

“Yathāvuttappakāreneva parivattetabbā”ti pucchitabbattā aññena pakārenapi parivattetabbāti dassetuṃ **“ye ca kho kecī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “ye ca kho kecī”ti-ādīnā sammādiṭṭhi-ādīmukheneva micchādiṭṭhi-ādīhi eva parivattanaṃ pakārantarena dassetī”ti² vuttaṃ. Tattha **kecī** micchādiṭṭhikamicchāsaṅkappādīkāyeva puggalā paresaṃ ariyānaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ garahanti. **Sandiṭṭhikā** sandiṭṭhe niyuttā, **sahadhammikā** saha dhammena kāraṇena ye vattanti sahadhammikā. **Gārayhā** garahitabbākāre

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 115 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 116 piṭṭhe.

yuttā. Vādā ca anuvādā ca **vādānuvādā**, te bhavanto sammādiṭṭhiṅca **dhammaṃ** garahanti. Tena garahaṇena. **Pujjā** pūjītabbā ca na bhavanti, **pāsaṃsā** pasamsītabbā ca na bhavanti. **Evanti**-ādīsu sammāsaṅkappaṃ vā sammāvācādikarī vā visum visum sammāsaṅkappaṅca te bhavanto dhammaṃ garahanti. Tena hi ye micchāsaṅkappikā, te bhavanto na pujjā ca pāsaṃsā ca -pa- sammāvīmuttiṅca te bhavanto dhammaṃ garahanti. Tena hi ye micchādiṭṭhivācīkā, te bhavanto na pujjā ca pāsaṃsā ca. Sammāvīmuttiṅṇadassanaṅca te bhavanto dhammaṃ garahanti. Tena hi ye micchāvīmuttikā, te bhavanto na pujjā ca pāsaṃsā ca. Sammāvīmuttiṅṇadassanaṅca te bhavanto dhammaṃ garahanti. Tena hi ye micchāvīmuttiṅṇadassanīkā, te bhavanto na pujjā ca pāsaṃsā cāti yojanā kātabbā. “**Micchāvīmuttiṅṇadassanā**”tipi pāṭho atthi.

“Ariyamaggasammādiṭṭhādīnaṃ garahavaseneva micchādiṭṭhādayo ca parivattetabbā, nāvasesānaṃ pasamsāvaseṇā”ti vattabbattā kāmādīnaṃ pasamsāvaseṇapi kāmānaṃ paṭipakkhā veramaṇiyādayopi parivattetabbāti dassetuṃ “**ye ca kho keci evamāhaṃsu**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **bhuñjītabbā kāmā, paribhuñjītabbā kāmā, āsevitabbā kāmā, nisevitabbā kāmā**ti ettha kāmīyanteti **kāmā**ti kammaśādhanaśasena vatthukāmā gahitā, nātipaṇīṭā kāmā bhuñjītabbā, atīpaṇīṭā kāmā pari samantato bhuñjītabbā. Atīpaṇīṭatārā kāmā ā bhuso sevitabbā, niyatā sevitabbā. **Bhāvayītabbā kāmā, bahulīkātabbā kāmā**ti ettha pana kāmentīti **kāmā**ti kattusādhanaśasena kilesakāmā gahitā, punappunaṃ uppādanavaśasena **bhāvayītabbā** vaḍḍhāpetabbā pavattetabbā kilesakāmā, bahūnaṃ punappunaṃ uppādanavaśasena kātabbā vaḍḍhāpetabbā kilesakāmāti. **Ye ca** kāmavaśīkā puthujjanā keci evamāhaṃsu, **tesaṃ** kāmavaśīkānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ keśaṅci tādisēhi **kāmehi veramaṇī** kusalacetanā paṭipakkhavaśasena **adhammo** asevītabbo nāma āpajjeyyāti adhippāyo gaḥetabbo.

Antadvayaśasena parivattanaṃ dassetuṃ “**ye vā pana keci**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Attakilamathānuyogo dhammoti niyyānikoti** ye vā pana pañcātapādiṭṭhāpannakā tīṭṭhiyo evamāhaṃsu, **tesaṃ** pañcātapādiṭṭhāpannakānaṃ **niyyāniko dhammo** majjhimāpaṭīpadāsaṅkhāto vipassanāśahito

ariyamaggo **adhammo** aniyyāniko abhāvetabbo nāma āpajjeyyāti.
Sukhadukkhavasenapi parivattanaṃ dassetuṃ “**ye ca kho**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.
“pāpaṃ nijjarāpessāmā”ti attahiṃsanādivasena paṭipannakānaṃ pavatto sarīratāpano **dukkho** dhammo niyyānikoti.

Ye ca tathāpaṭipannakā keci evamāhaṃsu, **tesaṃ** tathāpaṭipannakānaṃ anavajjapaccayaparibhogavasena pavatto sarīradukkhūpasamo **sukho dhammo adhammo** appavattetabbo āpajjeyyāti.

Antadvayādivasena parivattanaṃ ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “kathaṃ asubhasaññādivasena parivattetabbo”ti pucchitabbattā evaṃ asubhasaññādivasena subhasaññādikā parivattetabbāti dassetuṃ “**yathā vā panā**”ti-ādi vutaṃ. **Atthakathāyaṃ** pana “idāni asubhasaññādimukhena subhasaññādirivattanaṃ dassetuṃ ‘yathā vā panā’ti-ādi vuttaṃ”¹ vuttaṃ. **Sabbasaṅkhāresūti** tebhūmakasaṅkhāresu. Āraddhavipassakassa hi tebhūmakā dhammā kilesāsucipaggharaṇakattā asubhato upaṭṭhahanti.

“Yadi sarūpatoyeva imesaṃ ime paṭipakkhāti aparivattetabbā siyuṃ, evaṃ sati niravasesā ca paṭipakkhā na sakkā parivattetuṃ, kathaṃ sakkā parivattetuṃ”ti vattabbattā parivattanalakkhaṇaṃ dassento “**yaṃ yaṃ vā panā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā **yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ** parivattetukāmo ācariyo cittena **rocayati** diṭṭhiyā **upagacchati**, kusalassa vā akusalassa vā **tassa tassa** rūcikasā upagatassa **dhammassa** yo paṭipakkho, **so** paṭipakkhadhammo asaddhammo **assa** dhammassa **aniṭṭhato** paccanīkato **ajjhāpanno** pariññāto. Iṭṭhaṃ vā aniṭṭhaṃ vā **yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ** parivattetukāmo ācariyo cittena **rocayati** diṭṭhiyā **upagacchati**, iṭṭhassa vā aniṭṭhassa vā **tassa tassa** rūcikasā dhammassa yo paṭipakkho, **so** paṭipakkhadhammo **assa** dhammassa **aniṭṭhato** paccanīkadhammato **ajjhāpanno** pariññāto bhavatīti parivattetukāmena icchitabbadhammānurūpapaṭipakkhavasena parivattanaṃ kātabbanti parivattane paṭipakkhalakkhaṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Tena **atthakathāyaṃ** vuttaṃ “paṭipakkhassa lakkhaṇaṃ vibhāvetī”¹.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 116 piṭṭhe.

“Evaṃ vuttappakāraṃ parivattanaṃ amhehi kathaṃ saddahitabban”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Ettāvatā parivatto hāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthi”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto parivattano hāro”**ti vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ sutte kusalākusale niddiṭṭhe paṭipakkhavasena nīharitvā yathāsambhavaṃ yo yo parivattano hāro niyutto, tasmīṃ sutte niddiṭṭhe paṭipakkhavasena nīharitvā so so parivattano hāro **niyutto** niddhāretvā yutto yojitoti attho gahetabboti.

Iti parivattanaḥāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitēhi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

10. Vevacanaḥāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

37. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena pavattanaḥāravibhaṅgena parivattetabbā suttatthā vibhattā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto parivattanaḥāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo vevacanaḥāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo vevacano hāro”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāḥārādīsū **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **vevacano hāro** vevacanaḥāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Vevacanāni bahūni”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “ekam bhagavā dhamman”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso vevacano hāro vevacanaḥāravibhāṅgo nāmāti attho gahetabbo. “Yāni vevacanāni niddhāritāni, katamāni tāni vevacanāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“yathā ekan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Ekam** viññātabbāṃ **dhammaṃ** sabhāvadhammaṃ paññāpetabbāṃ vā **dhammaṃ aññamaññehi yathā** yehi pakārehi ceva vevacanehi ca bhagavā niddisati, tathāpakārāni vevacanāni viññātabbānīti attho. “Tāni vevacanāni

kinti bhagavā āhā”ti vattabbattā **“yathāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Yathā yaṁyāmpakārāni¹ vevacanāni—

“Āsā ca pihā ca abhinandanā ca,
Anekadhātūsu sarā patiṭṭhitā.
Aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajjapitā,
Sabbā mayā byantikatā samūlikā”ti—

bhagavā āha, taṁtampakārāni vevacanāni viññātabbānīti attho.

Ekasseva dhammassa anekehi pariyāyabhūtehi vevacanehi niddisane phalaṁ **atṭhakathāyaṁ**² bahudhā vuttam, tasmā amhehi na dassitam. “Katamā āsā, katamā pihādī”ti pucchitabbattā **“āsā nāma vuccatī”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Yā bhavissassa atthassa āsīsanā avassam āgamissatīti** yā āsā **assa** āsīsantassa puggalassa uppajjati, tassa āsīsanā **“āsā nāmā”**ti vuccati. Vattamānassa yā patthanā **assa** patthayantassa uppajjati, seyyataram vā aññam disvā “edisō aham bhaveyyam”ti yā pihā **assa** pihayantassa uppajjati, sā patthanā **“pihānāmā”**ti vuccati. Anāgatattham ārabba pavattā taṇhā **“āsā”**ti vuccati, anāgatapaccuppannattham ārabba pavattā taṇhā **“pihā”**ti vuccati, tathāpi taṇhābhāvena ekattā eko dhammova atthassa icchitassa nipphatti **atthanipphatti**, paṭipāleti etāya taṇhāyāti **paṭipālanā**, atthanipphattiyā paṭipālanāti **atthanipphattipaṭipālanā**. Yā taṇhā **assa** pālayantassa puggalassa uppajjati, sā taṇhā **“abhinandanā”**ti vuccati.

“Yā atthanipphatti taṇhāya paṭipāletabbā, katamā sā atthanipphattī”ti pucchitabbattā taṁ atthanipphattim sattato vā saṅkhārato vā vibhajitvā dassento **“piyam vā ñātim, piyam vā dhammam”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **“ñātin”**ti iminā mittabandhavādayopi gahitā. **Dhammam** pana piyarūpārammaṇādikaṁ chabbidhampi yāya taṇhāya taṇhiko abhinandati, sā taṇhā **“abhinandanā nāmā”**ti vuccati. Paṭikkūlam ñātim vā dhammam vā vipallāsavasena appaṭikkūlam ñātim vā dhammam vā sabhāvavasena appaṭikkūlato yāva taṇhāya taṇhiko

1. Yāni pakārāni (Ka)

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 117 piṭṭhe.

abhinandati, sā taṇhā vā “**abhinandanā nāmā**”ti vuccatīti yojetvā attho gahetabbo.

“Yāsu anekāsu dhātūsu vuttappakārā taṇhā ‘sarā’ti bhagavatā vuttā, katamā tā dhātuyo”ti pucchitabbattā tā dhātuyo sarūpato dassetuṃ “**cakkhudhātū**”ti-ādi vuttam.

“Tāsu dhātūsu katamāya dhātuyā katamā sarā patiṭṭhitā pavattā”ti pucchitabbattā imāya dhātuyā ayam sarā patiṭṭhitā pavattāti niyametvā dassetuṃ “**sarāti keci rūpādhimuttā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **kecīti** sarāsaṅkhātāya rūpataṇhāya taṇhikā puggalā. **Rūpādhimuttāti** rūpadhātusaṅkhāte ārammaṇe adhimuttā ajjhositā. Iminā padena rūpataṇhāsaṅkhātā sarā rūpadhātuyā patiṭṭhitā pavattāti gahitā, “**keci saddādhimuttā**”ti-ādīhipi saddataṇhāsaṅkhātādayo sarā saddadhātuyādīsu patiṭṭhitā pavattā sarāva gahitā. **Keci dhammādhimuttāti** ettha dhammaggaḥaṇena cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāyadhātu sattaviññādhātu dhammadhātuyo gahitā, tasmā aṭṭharasa dhātuyo patiṭṭhānabhāvena gahitāpi chabbidhāva gahitāti daṭṭhabbā. “Rūpādhimuttādīsu kittakāni padāni taṇhāpakkhe taṇhāya vevacanā”ti pucchitabbattā etādisāni ettakāni padāni taṇhāpakkhe taṇhāvevacanānīti niyametvā dassetuṃ “**tattha yāni cha gehasitāni**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthāti** tesu chasu rūpādīsu. **Cha gehasitāni domanassāni**ti chasu rūpādīsu pavattam taṇhāpemaṃ nissāya pavattāni cha domanassāni. Esa nayo sesesupi. “Cha upekkhā gehasitāpi bhagavatā vuttā, kasmā na gahitā”ti vattabbattā “**yā cha upekkhā gehasitā, ayam diṭṭhipakkho**”ti vuttam, diṭṭhipakkhattā na gahitāti attho.

38. “Katham vuttappakārā taṇhā eva gahitā”ti vattabbattā “**sāyeva patthanākārenā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Sā** vuttappakārā eva taṇhā patthanākārena pavattanato āsādipariyāyena vuttā, rūpādi-ārammaṇadhammesu nandanato “**dhammanandī**”ti pariyāyena vuttā, rūpādi-ārammaṇadhammesu gilītvā pariniṭṭhapeti viya ajjhosāya tiṭṭhanato “**dhammajjhosānan**”ti pariyāyena vuttā, tasmā taṇhāya vevacanāni honti.

Tañhāya vevacanāni ācariyena niddiṭṭhāni, amhehi ca ñātāni, “katamāni cittassa vevacanāni”ti pucchitabbattā “**cittaṃ mano**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Ārammaṇaṃ cintetīti **cittaṃ**. Manati jānātīti **mano**. Vijānātīti **viññāṇaṃ**”ti-ādinā attho pakaraṇesu¹ vuttova, tasmā amhehi na vitthārito.

Vevacanāniyeva imāni imassa vevacanānīti ettakāniyeva kathayissāma.

“**Paññindriyaṃ paññābalan**”ti-ādīni paññāvevacanāni.

“**Arahaṃ sammāsambuddho**”ti-ādīni buddhassa vevacanāni. “Tāni kattha desitāni”ti pucchitabbattā “**yathā ca buddhānussatiyaṃ vuttan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. buddhānussatidesanāyaṃ **yathā ca** yaṃyaṃpakāraṃ vevacanaṃ bhagavatā “itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ -pa- bhagavanto”ti vuttaṃ, etaṃpakāraṃ vevacanaṃ buddhānussatiyā vevacanaṃ buddhassa vevacanaṃti daṭṭhabbaṃ. “**yathā ca dhammānussatiyaṃ vuttan**”ti-ādīsupi evameva yojanā kātabbā.

“**Tenāhā**”ti-ādyānusandhyādi-attho ceva “**niyutto vevacano hāro**”ti anusandhyādi-atthodi-attho ca vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

Iti vevacanaḥāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭikānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

11. Paññattihāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

39. Yena yena saṃ -pa- vibhaṅgena vevacanāni vibhattāni, so -pa- vibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo paññattihāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo paññattihāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāviseso **paññattihāro** paññattihāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Ekaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ paññattīhi vividhāhi desetī”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “yā pakatikathāya desanā”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāviseso paññattihāro paññattihāravibhaṅgo nāmāti gahetabbo.

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 185 piṭṭhe.

“Yāhi vividhāhi paññattihi ekaṃ dhammaṃ bhagavā deseti, katamā tā vividhā paññattiyo”ti pucchitabbattā “**yā pakatikathāyā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **pakatikathāyā**ti assādādipadatthavisesaṃ aniddhāretvā atthasabhāvena pavattāya kathāya sādhukaṃ manasikāradhammakathāya yā desanā yathādhippetamatthaṃ veneyyasantāne nikkhipati patiṭṭhabeti pakārena nāpeti, tasmā **nikkhepapaññatti**, tāya paññattiyā dhammaṃ desetīti attho. “Yā paññatti ‘pakatikathāya desanā’ti vuttā, katamā sā”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchitvā vitthārato dassetuṃ “**kā ca pakatikathāya desanā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “iti ‘pakatikathāya desanā’ti saṅkhepena vuttamatthaṃ vitthārena vibhajitum ‘kā ca pakatikathāya desanā’ti pucchitvā ‘cattāri saccāni’ti-ādimāhā”ti¹ vuttam. Tattha desanādesetabbassa bhedabhāvepi abhedopacārena “**desanā cattāri saccāni**”ti vuttam, catunnaṃ saccānaṃ paññatti desanā nāmāti attho.

“Kathaṃ taṃ saccapaññattim bhagavā āhā”ti pucchitabbattā “**yathā bhagavā āhā**”ti vuttam. **Yathā** yena pakārena bhagavā yaṃ yaṃ paññattim āha, tathā tena pakārena sā paññatti jānitabbā. “**Idaṃ dukkhan**”ti yaṃ paññattim bhagavā āha, **ayaṃ** “idaṃ dukkhan”ti paññatti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nikkhepapaññatti, channaṃ dhātūnaṃ nikkhepapaññatti, aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ nikkhepapaññatti, dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ nikkhepapaññatti, dasannaṃ indriyānaṃ nikkhepapaññattīti yojanā kātabbā. Khandhadhātu-āyatanindriyāni ca lokiyāneva. Piḷanasañkhatasantāpavipariṇāmatthataśāmaññena ekattaṃ upanetvā “idaṃ dukkhan”ti vuttā. **Dasannaṃ indriyānanti** cakkhusotaghānajivhākāya-itthipurisajīvitamanavedanindriyānaṃ dasannaṃ. Anubhavanalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā vedanindriyaṃ ekanti gahitaṃ, saddhindriyādīni pana maggapariyāpannattā na gahitāni.

Kabalīkāreti ṭhānupacārena voharite ojasāṅkhāte āhāre, rāgo ariyamaggena appahātabbattā anusayavasena, āsāvasena vā patthanāvasena vā **atthi nandī**. **Atthi taṇhāti** etthāpi eseva nayo. **Patīṭṭhitam viruḷhanti** paṭisandhi-ākaḍḍhanasamatthataṭṭhāpattiyā patiṭṭhitattā patiṭṭhitañceva viruḷhañcāti gahetabbaṃ. **Saṅkhārānanti** punabbhavanibbattakassa bhavassa

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 121 piṭṭhe.

abhinibbattihetukānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ. **Jātijarāmarañanti** abhinibbattanalakkhaṇā jāti, na uppādova, paripākalakkhaṇā jarā, na tṭhitiyeva, bhedanalakkhaṇaṃ marañam, na bhaṅgameva. Tena vuttaṃ “**sasokaṃ sadaraṃ sa-upāyāsan**”ti.

“Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre -pa- manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre -pa- viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo -pa- vadāmi”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti dukkhassa ca samudayassa ca pabhavassa paññāpanato **pabhavapaññatti** nāma.

Vaṭṭavasena paññattibhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi cañāto, “kathaṃ vivaṭṭavasena paññattibhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbattā “**kabaḷikāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Kabaḷikāre -pa- anupāyāsanti vadāmi”ti **ayaṃ**paññatti dukkhassa pariññāya ca paññāpanato **pariññāpaññatti** nāma, samudayassa pahānassa ca paññāpanato **pahānapaññatti** nāma, maggassa bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, nirodhassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nāma.

40. Vivaṭṭavasena paññattibhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ sammasanavasena paññattibhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbattā “**samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti maggassa bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, dukkhassa pariññāya ca paññāpanato **pariññāpaññatti** nāma, samudayassa pahānassa ca paññāpanato **pahānapaññatti** nāma, nirodhassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nāma.

Sammasanavasena paññattibhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ upādānakkhandhavasena paññattibhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbattā “**rūpaṃ rādha vikirathā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Rūpaṃ rādha vikirathā -pa- nibbānan”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti taṇhāsankhātassa rodhassa nirodhassa ca paññāpanato **nirodhapaññatti** nāma, assādassa nibbidāya ca paññāpanato **nibbidāpaññatti** nāma, dukkhassa pariññāya ca paññāpanato **pariññāpaññatti** nāma, samudayassa pahānassa ca paññāpanato **pahānapaññatti** nāma, maggassa bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, nirodhassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nāma.

“Rūpavedanāsaññāsañkhāraviññānāni vikiranto viddhamsentō
 vikīḷaniyaṃ karonto paññāya taṇhākkhayāya paṭipajjanto kiṃ pajānāti”ti
 pucchitabbattā “so ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.
 “So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātīti -pa- nirodhagāminipaṭipadāti
 yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti saccānaṃ paṭivedhassa paññāpanato
paṭivedhapaññatti nāma, dassanabhūmiyā nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato
nikkhepapaññatti nāma, maggassa bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato
bhāvanāpaññatti nāma, sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato
sacchikiriyāpaññatti nāma. “So ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa-
 ‘āsavā asesāṃ nirujjhanti’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti
 khayeññassa uppādassa ca paññāpanato **uppādapaññatti** nāma,
 anuppādeññassa okāsassa ca paññāpanato **okāsapaññatti** nāma, maggassa
 bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, dukkhassa pariññāya ca
 paññāpanato **pariññāpaññatti** nāma, samudayassa pahānassa ca paññāpanato
pahānapaññatti nāma, vīriyindriyassa ārambhassa ca paññāpanato
ārambhapaññatti nāma, āsāṭikānaṃ āhaṭanāya ca paññāpanato
nikkhepapaññatti nāma, pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 abhinighātassa ca paññāpanato **abhinighātapaññatti** nāma.

41. Vaṭṭavasena vā vivaṭṭavasena vā dhammasammasanavasena vā
 upādānakkhandhavasena vā pajānanavasena vā saccesu nānāvidho
 paññattibhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ
 te parivaṭṭavasena saccesu paññattibhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbattā
 te parivaṭṭavasena saccesu paññattibhedāṃ dassetuṃ “**idaṃ dukkhan’ti me
 bhikkhave**”ti-ādi āradham. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ
 vaṭṭavivaṭṭamukhena sammasana-upādānakkhandhamukheneva saccesu
 paññattivibhāgaṃ dassetvā idāni te parivaṭṭavasena dassetuṃ ‘idaṃ
 dukkhanti me bhikkhave’ti-ādi āradhan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha **pubbe**
 pari jānānato paṭṭhāya. **Ananussutesūti** pari jānānāvasena ananussutesu catūsū
 saccadhammesu. **Cakkhūti** paṭṭhamaṃ nibbānadassanaṭṭhena cakkhu nāma.
 Yathāsabhāvato kiccapari jānānāṭṭhena sacchikiriyapari jānānāṭṭhena **ñānaṃ**
 nāma.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 122 piṭṭhe.

Yathāsabhāvato kiccaparijānanādīnaṃ paṭivijjhitvā pajānanaṭṭhena **paññā** nāma. Tathā viditakaraṇaṭṭhena **vijjā** nāma. Ālokobhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena **āloko** nāma. Idam cakkhādikaṃ sabbaṃ paññāvevacanameva. “Idam dukkhan’ti me bhikkhave -pa- udapādi”ti **ayam** paññatti saccānaṃ desanāya paññāpanato **desanāpaññatti** nāma, sutamayiyā paññāya nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma, anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nāma, dhammacakkassa pavattanāya ca paññāpanato **pavattanāpaññatti** nāma.

“Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ -pa- udapādi”ti **ayam** paññatti maggassa bhāvanāya paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, cintāmayiyā paññāya nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma, aññindriyassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nāma.

“Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhaṃ pariññātaṃ -pa- udapādi”ti **ayam** paññatti maggassa bhāvanāya paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, bhāvanāmayiyā paññāya nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma, aññātāvino indriyassa sacchikiriyāya ca paññāpanato **sacchikiriyāpaññatti** nāma, dhammacakkassa pavattanāya ca paññāpanato **pavattanāpaññatti** nāma.

Teparivaṭṭavasena saccesu nānāvidho paññattibhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ kusalākusalādivasena desitadhammassa paññattibhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbatā **“tulamatulañca sambhavan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā dhammacakkasutte paññattibhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “tulamatulañcā’ti-ādigāthāya kathaṃ paññattibhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbatā **“tulamatulañcā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tulīyati paricchijjīyatīti **tulam**, kāmāvacarakammaṃ, natthi tulaṃ sadisaṃ aññaṃ lokiyakammaṃ assa mahaggatakamassāti **atulam**, rūpārūpāvacarakammaṃ. Punabbhavaṃ sambhavati etena saṅkhārenāti **sambhavo**, taṃ sambhavaṃ. Punabbhavaṃ saṅkharotīti **bhavaṣaṅkhāro**. Ajjhatte vipassanāvasena ramatīti **ajjhatarato**. Samathavasena samādhiyatīti **samāhito**. Attani sambhavatīti **attasambhavo**, taṃ attasambhavaṃ. **Muni** sambuddho sambhavaṃ bhavaṣaṅkhāraṃ tulañca atulañca avassaji, ajjhatarato samāhito kavacaṃ abhindi iva, evaṃ attasambhavaṃ **abhindi** padālayīti yojanā kātābbā. Atha vā **muni** sambuddho “pañcakkhandhā

aniccā dukkhā anattā vipariṇāmadhammā, nibbānaṃ pana niccaṃ sukhaṃ asaṅkhataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ”ti **tulaṃ** tulayanto **atulaṃ** nibbānaṃ disvā sambhavaṃ bhavasāṅkhāraṃ ariyamaggena avassaji. Kathaṃ avassaji? So hi muni vipassanāvasena ajjhatarato ca hutvā, samathavasena upacārappanāsu samāhito ca hutvā kavacaṃ abhindi iva, **evaṃ attasambhavaṃ** attani sañjātaṃ kilesaṃ **abhindi** padālayi, kilesābhāvena kammañca jahīti gāthāttho gaheṭṭabbo.

“Tulamatulañca sambhavan”ti paññatti sabbadhammānaṃ abhiññāya paññāpanato **abhiññāpaññatti** nāma, dhammapaṭisambhidāya nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepaññatti** nāma, “bhavasāṅkhāramavassaji muni”ti paññatti samudayassa pariccāgassa ca paññāpanato **pariccāgapaññatti** nāma, dukkhassa pariññāya ca paññāpanato **pariññāpaññatti** nāma, “ajjhatarato samāhito”ti paññatti kāyagatāya satiyā bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma, cittekaggatāya ṭhitiyā ca paññāpanato **ṭhitipaññatti** nāma, “abhindi kavacamivattasambhavan”ti paññatti cittassa abhinibbidāya ca paññāpanato **abhinibbidāpaññatti** nāma, sabbaññutāya upādānassa ca paññāpanato **upādānapaññatti** nāma, avijjāṇḍakosānaṃ padālanāya ca paññāpanato **padālanapaññatti** nāma, “yathāvutto paññattippabhedo kena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbatā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tathāvuttassa paññattippabhedassa sambhavato bhagavā yaṃ “tulamatulan”ti-ādigāthamāha, tathāsambhavato yathāvuttāya gāthāya yathāvutto paññattippabhedo saddahitabboti.

“Tulamatulañcā”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ paññattippabhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto.

“Yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānaṃ,
Kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya.
Kāmā hi loke saṅgoti ñatvā,
Tesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe’ti—

gāthāyaṃ pana kathaṃ paññattibhedovibhatto”ti vattabbatā **“yo dukkhamaddakkhi”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Yo** āradhavi-passako jantu yatonidānaṃ sabbānaṃ

tebhūmakam̐ hetuphalam̐ **dukkham̐** addakkhi, so āradhavi-passako jantu kāmesu **katham̐ nameyyanametum̐** nārahati. Kāmā loke “saṅgo”ti hi yasmā passitabā, tasmā nametum̐ nārahati, iti etam̐ dukkhabhāvam̐ dukkhahetubhāvam̐ ñatvā **tesam̐** kāmānam̐ **vinayāya** vūpasamāya **satimā** kāyagatāsatisampanno tīṇi sikkhāni **sikkhe** sikkheyyāti gāthātho saṅkhepena viññātabbo. **Aṭṭhakathāyam̐**¹ pana vitthārena samvaṇṇito.

“Yo dukkhan”ti paññatti dukkhassa vevacanassa ca pariññāya ca paññāpanato **vevacanapaññatti**, **pariññāpaññatti ca** hoti. “Yatonidānan”ti paññatti samudayassa pabhavassa ca pahānassa ca paññāpanato **pabhavapaññatti** ceva **pahānapaññatti** ca hoti. Addakkhī”ti paññatti ñāpacakkhussa vevacanassa ca paṭivedhassa ca paññāpanato **vevacanapaññatti** ceva **paṭivedhapaññatti** ca hoti. “Kāmesu so jantu katham̐ nameyyā”ti paññatti kāmataṇhāya vevacanassa ca anabhinivissassa ca paññāpanato **vevacanapaññatti** ceva **anabhinivesapaññatti** ca hoti. “Kāmā hi loke saṅgoti ñatvā”ti paññatti kāmānam̐ pacatthikato dassanassa ca paññāpanato **dassanapaññatti** nāma. Kāmā hi anattijānanato paccatthikasadisā.

“Kīdisā hutvā anattajanakā”ti pucchitabbattā “**kāmā hī**”ti-ādi vuttam̐. Kāmā rāgaggi-ādīhi antodayhanato **aṅgārakāsūpamā** ca, pūtibhāvāpajjanato **maṅsapesūpamā** ca, bahi aññena dayhanato **pāvakakappā** jalitaggikkhandhūpamā ca, patiṭṭhānābhāvato **papātūpamā** ca visadisēhi dosādīhi parahimsanato **uragopamā** ca. “Tesam̐ satimā”ti paññattipahānāya apacayassa ca paññāpanato **apacayapaññatti** nāma, kāyagatāya satiyā nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma, maggassa bhāvanāya ca paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma. “Vinayāyasikkhe”ti paññattirāgavinayassa dosavinayassa mohavinayassa paṭivedhassa ca paññāpanato **paṭivedhapaññatti** nāma. “Jantū”ti paññatti yogissa vevacanassa ca paññāpanato **vevacanapaññatti** nāma.

“Jantū”ti sāmāññasattavācako saddo kasmā yogivācakoti viññātabbo”ti vattabbattā “**yadā hī**”ti-ādi vuttam̐. Yogī **yadā** yasmim̐

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 124 piṭṭhe.

kāle kāmā saṅgoti pajānāti, tadā tasmim̄ kāle **so** yogī kāmānaṃ anuppādāya kusale dhamme kāyagatāsati-ādīhi **uppādayati**, so kusale dhamme uppādentō yogī anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya **vāyamati** kusalavīriyaṃ karoti, tasmā yogīvācako jantusaddoti viññātabbo. “Jantū”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti **appattassa** kusalassa jhānadhammādikassa pattiyaṃ vāyāmassa ca paññāpanato **vāyāmapaññatti** nāma, oramattikāya asantuṭṭhiyā nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma. “So anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya vāyamati”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti vāyāmapaññatti, “hetuso uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā vāyamati”ti paññatti katamā paññatti”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha so uppannānaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tasmim̄ “anuppannānaṃ”ti-ādimhi. “So uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā vāyamati”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti bhāvanāya appamādassa ca paññāpanato **appamādapaññatti** nāma, vīriyindriyassa nikkhepassa ca paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakkhassa ca paññāpanato **ārakkhapaññatti** nāma, adhiccittasikkhāya ṭhitiyā ca paññāpanato **ṭhitipaññatti** nāma. “Kena yathāvuttappakāro paññattippabhedo saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānaṃ”ti-ādigāthāya paññattippabhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto.

“Mohasambandhano loko, bhabbarūpova dissati.

Upadhibandhano bālo, tamasā parivārīto.

Assirī viya khāyati, passato natthi kiñcanaṃ”ti—

gāthāyaṃ pana kathāṃ paññattippabhedo vibhatto”ti vattabbattā “**mohasambandhano**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **mohasambandhanoti** mohahetukehi saṃyojanehi sambandho. **Lokoti** appahīnasāmyojano satta-loko. **Bhabbarūpova dissatī**ti abhabbopi attā bhabbarūpova bhabbajātiko viya bālānaṃ avipassakānaṃ dissati. **Upadhibandhanoti** kilesūpadhīhi bandhitabbo. Yu-paccayo hi kammaṭṭhe vihito. Upadhīsu vā kilesānaṃ bandhanaṃ yassa bālāssatī **upadhibandhano**. Dve avaḍḍhiyo lāti gaṇhātīti **bālo**. **Tamasā** sammohena **parivārīto** paṭicchādito paṇḍitānaṃ vipassakānaṃ **assirī** viya sirīvirahito viya

khāyati upaṭṭhāti. **Passato** paññācakkhunā passantassa paṇḍitassa kiñcanam natthīti saṅkhepattho daṭṭhabbo.

“Mohasambandhano loko”ti paññatti mohasīsenā gahitānam vipallāsānam desanāya paññāpanato **desanāpaññatti** nāma. “Bhabbarūpova dissatī”ti paññatti lokassa viparītassa viparītākārena upaṭṭhahantassa paññāpanato **viparītapaññatti** nāma. “Upadhibandhano bālo”ti paññatti pāpakānam icchāvacarānam pabhavassa paññāpanato **pabhavapaññatti** nāma. “Upadhibandhano bālo”ti paññatti pariyuṭṭhānānam akusalānam dhammānam bandhanakiccassa paññāpanato **kiccapaññatti** nāma. “Upadhibandhano bālo”ti paññatti kilesānam bandhanabalamūhanabalānam paññāpanato **balapaññatti** nāma. “Upadhibandhano bālo”ti paññatti saṅkhārānam viruhanāya paññāpanato **viruhanāpaññatti** nāma. “Tamasā parivārito”ti paññatti avijjandhakārassa desanāya paññāpanato **desanāpaññatti** nāma, avijjandhakārassa vevacanassa ca paññāpanato **vevacanapaññatti** nāma. “Assirī viya khāyatī”ti paññatti dibbacakkhussa dassanakiriyāya paññāpanato **dassanapaññatti** nāma. “Assirī viya khāyatī”ti paññatti paññācakkhussa nikkhepassa paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma. “Passato natthi kiñcanan”ti paññatti **sattānam** ariyānam paṭivedhassa paññāpanato **paṭivedhapaññatti** nāma.

“Katamaṃ kiñcanan”ti pucchitabbattā “**rāgo kiñcanan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “yathāvutto paññattippabhedo kathaṃ amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yathāvuttassa paññattippabhedassa sambhavato bhagavā yaṃ “**mohasambandhano**”ti-ādimāha, tathāsambhavato tāya gāthāya yathāvutto paññattippabhedo gāthānusārena saddahitabbo.

“Mohasambandhano loko”ti-ādigāthāya paññattippabhedo ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “atthi bhikkhave ajātan”ti-ādipāṭhassa paññattippabhedo kathaṃ vibhatto”ti pucchitabbattā “**atthi bhikkhave**”ti-ādipāṭimāha. “Sā pana pāli kimattham bhagavatā vuttā”ti ce puccheyya? Paramatthato avijjamānattā nibbānam natthi, tasmā “atthi nibbānan”ti vacanam sasavisāṇavacanam viya anattam, vohāramattametanti vadantānam micchāvādam bhañjitum bhagavatā vuttāti daṭṭhabbā.

Kutocipi ajātattā abhūtattā **ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ**. Paccayehi akatattā **akataṃ**. Saṅkhatābhāvato **asaṅkhatāṃ** nibbānaṃ atthi. **Etaṃ** ajātādikaṃ nibbānaṃ no ce abhaviṣṣa, evaṃ sati nissaraṇaṃ na paññāyetha, nibbānassa ca ariyamaggaphalānaṃ ārammaṇattā, maggaphalānaṃca kilesānaṃ samucchindanato paṭippassambhanato, samucchinanena ca tividhassa vaṭṭassa apavaṭṭanato ajātādikaṃ nibbānaṃ atthiyevāti daṭṭhabbam.

“Atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ -pa- asaṅkhatan”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti nibbānassa **desanāpaññatti** ca nibbānassa **vecanapaññatti** ca hoti. “Nayidha jātassa -pa- paññāyethā”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti saṅkhatassa **vevacanapaññatti** ca saṅkhatassa **upanayanapaññatti** ca hoti. “Yasmā ca -pa- asaṅkhatan”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti nibbānassa **vevacanapaññatti** ca nibbānassa **jotanāpaññatti** ca hoti, “yasmā jātassa -pa- paññāyatī”ti **ayaṃ** paññatti nibbānassa **vevacanapaññatti** ca maggassa saṃsārato **niyyānikapaññatti** ca **nissaraṇapaññatti** ca hotīti paññattiviseso paṇḍitehi niddhāretvā gahetabbo.

“Yathāvutto nibbānassa paññattippabhedo kena saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **“Tenāha āyasmā”**ti-ādyānusandhyādi-attho ceva **“niyutto paññattihāro”**ti anusandhyādi-attho ca vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

Iti paññattihāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

12. Otaṇahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

42. Yena yena saṃ -pa- paññattihāravibhaṅgena paññattiyo vibhattā, so saṃ -pa- vibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo otaṇo hāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo otaṇo hāro”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanā-

hārādīsu **katamo** saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso **otaraṇo hāro** otaraṇahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Yo ca paṭiccuppādo”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṁvaṇṇanāvīseso otaraṇo hāro otaraṇahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti gahetabbo.

Tattha pāṭhe “katame paṭiccasamuppādādayo niddhāretvā katamehi niddhāritehi dhammehi otarati”ti pucchitabbattā imasmim pāṭhe ime paṭiccasamuppādādayo niddhāretvā imehi niddhāritehi dhammehi otaratiṭi dassetuṁ “**uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto**”ti-ādi vuttaṁ. Tattha **uddhanti** kāmādhātuto uddham uparibhāge pavattāya rūpadhātu-arūpadhātuyā. **Adhoti** rūpadhātuto heṭṭhābhāge pavattāya kāmādhātuyā. **Sabbadhīti** sabbasmim kāmārūpa-arūpadhātumhi. **Vippamuttoti** paṭisandhivasena appavattanato vippamutto asekkho. Ayaṁ sekkho dassanamaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā samugghātattā “ahaṁ asmī”ti anānupassī viharati. Evaṁ sekkhāya vimuttiyā ceva asekkhāya vimuttiyā ca sekkho ceva asekkho ca atinṇapubbaṁ oghaṁ apunabbhavāya vimutto udatārīti gāthāttho gahetabbo.

Tasmim gāthāpāṭhe “katame niddhāretvā katamehi otarati”ti pucchitabbattā “**uddhanti rūpadhātū**”ti-ādi vuttaṁ. **Uddhanti** manussalokato uddham cātumahārājikādayopi gahitāti atthasambhavato taṁ nivattetuṁ “**rūpadhātu arūpadhātū**”ti vuttaṁ. **Adhoti** manussabhavato adho cattāro apāyabhūmiyo ca gahitāti atthasambhavato taṁ nivattetuṁ “**kāmādhātū**”ti vuttaṁ. **Sabbadhīti** catubhūmiketī atthasambhavato “**te-dhātuke**”ti vuttaṁ. **Ayaṁ asekkhā vimuttīti** vimuttassa asekkhassa yā virāgatā atthi, ayampi virāgatā asekkhaphalavimutti. “Uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto”ti pāṭhe vuttappakārā ayaṁ asekkhā vimutti niddhāritāti attho. Niddhāritāya asekkhāya vimuttiyā yāni saddhādīpañcīndriyāni niddhāritāni, **tāniyeva** asekkhāni pañcīndriyāni bhavanti. **Ayaṁ** vuttappakārā otaraṇā **indriyehi** vimuttiyā **otaraṇā** nāma pavesanā nāma.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcīndriyāni vijjāya upakārakattā, paññāpadaṭṭhānattā vā **vijjā** bhavanti. **Vijjuppādā** tādisāya vijjāya uppādā

uppādahetuto **avijjānirodho** avijjāya nirodho hoti -pa- dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, **ayaṃ** vuttappakārā otaraṇā paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā nāma.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni saddhāvīriyehi silasambhavato, satiyā ca paññānuvattakattā. Sesā vuttanayānusārena veditabbā.

“Uddham adho sabbadhi vippamutto”ti pāṭhe niddhāretvā otaraṇā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “ayaṃ ahasmīti anānupassī”ti pāṭhe “katame niddhāretvā katamehi otaraṇehi otarati”ti vattabbattā **“ayaṃ ahasmīti anānupassīti ayaṃ sakkāyaditthiyā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yo ayaṃ sekkho “ahasmī”ti nānupassī, tassa sekkhassa sakkāyaditthiyā yo samugghāto atthi, yā samugghātasāṅkhātā samugghātavimutti sekkhā vimutti hoti, tassā sekkhāya vimuttiyā yāni saddhādipañcindriyāni niddhāritāni, **tāniyeva** sekkhāni pañcindriyāni bhavanti. **Ayaṃ** vuttappakārā otaraṇā indriyehi otaraṇā nāma. Sesā vuttanayānusārena veditabbā.

43. “Uddham adho”ti-ādigāthāyaṃ otaraṇā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “nissitassa calitan”ti-ādipāṭhe “katame niddhāretvā katamehi otarati”ti pucchitabbattā **“nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ natthi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Nissitassa** puggalassa **calitaṃ** calanaṃ atthi, **anissitassa** puggalassa **calitaṃ** calanaṃ natthi. **Calite** calane asati passaddhi bhavati, passaddhiyā **sati** vijjamānāya nati na hoti, natiyā **asati** avijjamānāya **āgatigati** na hoti, āgatigatiyā **asati** avijjamānāya **cutūpapāto** na hoti, cutūpapāte **asati** avijjamāne **idha** chasu ajjhattikāyatanesu attānaṃ neva passati, **huraṃ** vā chasu bāhirāyatanesu attānaṃ na passati, **ubhayaṃ antarena** vajjetvā phassādisamudāyesu dhammesu attānaṃ na passati, **esova** paṭiccasamuppādo “avijjānirodhā”ti-ādiko dukkhassa **anto** avasānaṃ karotīti attho.

Nissitassa calitanti ettha “nissayo katividho”ti pucchitabbattā **“nissitassa calitanti nissayo nāmā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu duvidhesu

taṇhānissayadiṭṭhinissayesu yā cetanā **rattassa** puggalassa niddhāritā, **ayaṃ** cetanādhammo **taṇhānissayo** nāma. Yā cetanā **mūḷhassa** puggalassa niddhāritā. **Ayaṃ** cetanādhammo **diṭṭhinissayo** nāma. Sā duvidhā cetanā pana saṅkhārā nāma. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ -pa- sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo niddhārito. **Ayaṃ** vuttappakārā otaraṇā paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā nāma.

Tatthāti tasmim taṇhānissayadiṭṭhinissaye yā vedanā **rattassa** puggalassa niddhāritā, ayaṃ **sukhā vedanā**. Yā cetanā **sammūḷhassa** puggalassa niddhāritā, ayaṃ **adukkhāmasukhā vedanā**. Yebhuyyena sesā vuttanayānusārena veditabbā.

44. “Nissitassa calitan”ti-ādipāṭhe otaraṇā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā.

“Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā -pa-

Piyaṃ na kayirātha kuhiñci loke”ti—

gāthāpāṭhe “katame niddhāretvā katamehi otarati”ti pucchitabbattā “**ye keci sokā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ye keci sokā vā yā kāci paridevitā vā anekarūpā yā kāci dukkhā¹ vā lokasmim sambhavanti. **Ete** sokādayo piyaṃ paṭicca pabhavanti, piye asante **ete** sokādayo na bhavanti. **Tasmā** piye asante sokādīnaṃ abhāvato **yesaṃ** vītasokānaṃ kuhiñci lokepi natthi, te vītasokā sukhino bhavanti. **Tasmā** vītasokānaṃ sukhasampannattā asokaṃ virajaṃ **patthayāno** sappuriso kuhiñci loke yaṃ piyaṃ na kayirāthāti gāthāttho.

“**Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā, dukkhā ca lokasmimanekarūpā piyaṃ paṭicca pabhavanti ete**”ti ettha pāṭhe yā vedanā niddhāritā, ayaṃ **dukkhā vedanā**. Sesā vuttanayānusārena veditabbā.

“Ye keci sokā”ti-ādigāthāpāṭhe otaraṇā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā”ti-ādigāthāpāṭhe

1. Anekarūpaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ (Ka)

“katame niddhāretvā katamehi otarati”ti vattabbattā **“kāmaṃ kāmāyamānassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassaṃ gāthāyaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttova.

Tatthāti tasmim “pītimano hoti”ti pāṭhe yā pītimanā vuttā niddhāritā, **ayaṃ** pītimanā **anunayo** hoti. **“Sallaviddhova ruppātī”**ti pāṭhe yaṃ rupanāṃ āha, **Idaṃ** rupanāṃ **paṭighaṃ** hoti, anunayo ca paṭighañca niddhāritāti attho.

“Anunayo ca paṭighe ca niddhārite katamo dhammo niddhārito”ti vattabbattā **“anunayo paṭighañca pana taṇhāpakkho”**ti vuttaṃ. **Taṇhāpakkhō**ti taṇhāpakkhattā taṇhā niddhāritā. “Anunayo taṇhāpakkho hotu, paṭighaṃ pana taṇhāpakkhaṃ na siyā”ti ce vadeyya? Paṭighassa attasinehasena pavattanato paṭighampi taṇhāpakkhaṃ hoti. “Taṇhāya niddhāritāya katamo niddhārito”ti vattabbattā **“taṇhāya ca panā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Dasannaṃ rūpāyatanānaṃ taṇhāya padaṭṭhānattā dasa rūpāni āyatanāni niddhāritāni. **Ayaṃ** vuttappakārā otaraṇā āyatanehi otaraṇā nāma. Sutte āgatā paṭiccasamuppādādayo tena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena nayena niddhāritā, suttatthamukhena vā niddhāritā, tena -pa- nayena niddhāritesu paṭiccasamuppādādīsu yo saṃvaṇṇanāyavīseso tadatthavācākasena vā tadatthañāpakavasena vā otarati pavisati samosarati, so saṃvaṇṇanāyavīseso otaraṇo hāro nāmāti adhippāyo daṭṭhabbo. Sesesupi vuttanayānusārena otaraṇā gahetabbā. **“Tenāha āyasmā”**ti-ādyānusandhyādi-attho ceva **“niyutto otaraṇo hāro”**ti anusandhyādi-attho ca vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

Iti otaraṇahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

13. Sodhanahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

45. Yena yena saṃ -pa- otaraṇahāravibhaṅgena otaretabbā suttatthā vibhattā, so saṃ -pa- vibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo sodhanahāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo sodhano hāro”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **sodhano hāro** sodhanahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Vissajjitamhi pañhe”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “yathā āyasmā ajito”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso sodhanahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti gahetabbo. “Kathaṃ tattha pañhe sodhano hāro viññātabbo”ti vattabbattā **“yathā āyasmā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Yathā** yena pakārena āyasmā ajito pārāyane bhagavantam pañham pucchati, tathā tena pakārena vissajjitamhi pañhe ayaṃ sodhano hāro viññātabboti. “Niyametvā vibhajehi”ti vattabbattā niyametvā vibhajitum **“kenassū”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Gāthāttho vuttova.

“Kenassu nivuto loko, kenassu nappakāsati.

Kissābhilepanam brūsi, kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan”ti—

pucchāvasena pavattagāthāyañca—

“Avijjāya nivuto loko, (Ajitāti bhagavā,)

Vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati.

Jappābhilepanam brūmi, dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti—

vissajjanavasena pavattagāthāyañcāti imāsu dvīsu gāthāsu **“kenassu nivuto loko”**ti iminā padena **pañhe** pucchite **“avijjāya nivuto loko”**ti iminā padena bhagavā “kenassu nivuto loko”ti padaṃ tadaṭṭhe aññāṇasaṃsayādimalānam apanayanena sodheti. Tadatthe hi vissajjite aññāṇasaṃsayādīnam abhāvato attho sodhito nāma, atthe ca sodhite padampi sodhitamyeva. Tenāha **aṭṭhakathāyam** “tadatthassa vissajjanato”ti¹, **ṭīkāyañca** “tabbisaya-aññāṇasaṃsayādimalāpanayanena sodheti”ti² vuttaṃ. **No ca ārambhanti** pucchitum

1. Netti-Ṭīha 128 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭī 81 piṭṭhe.

ārabhitabbaṃ sabbagāthāpadaṃ, gāthāthaṃ vā, ñātuṃ icchitassa sabbassa atthassa vissajjanavasena apariyositattā bhagavā “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti ettakeneva padena sodheti. Sesesupi esa nayo.

“**Kimsu tassa mahabbhayan**”ti iminā padena pañhe pucchite “**dukkhamassa mahabbhayan**”ti padena bhagavatā **ārambho** ñātuṃ icchito attho **suddho** sodhito hoti. Sesagāthāsupi eseva nayo.

Yattha pañhe **evaṃ** niravasesavissajjanavasena ārambho **suddho** sodhito bhavati, so pañho **vissajjito** sodhito bhavati. **Yattha** pañhe evaṃ niravasesavissajjanavasena ārambho yāva **asuddho** asodhito bhavati, tāva so pañho **vissajjito** sodhito na bhavatīti yojanā. “**Tenāhā**”ti-ādyānusandhyādyattho ceva “**niyutto sodhano hāro**”ti anusandhyādyattho ca vuttanayānusārena vedītabbo.

Iti sodhanahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

14. Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

46. Yena yena saṃ -pa- vibhaṅgena pañhādayo sodhitā, so -pa- paripuṇṇo, “katamo adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāviseso paṭiniddesato **adhiṭṭhāno hāro** adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā, ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “ye tattha niddiṭṭhā, tathā te dhārayitabbā”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāviseso adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti gahetabbo.

“Ye dhammā suttesu ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca niddiṭṭhā, te dhammā kiṃ pana tatheva dhārayitabbā, udāhu aññathāpi vikappayitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā **“ye tathā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu suttantesu **ye** dukkhasaccādayo dhammā ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca niddiṭṭhā, **te** dukkhasaccādayo dhammā **tathā** ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca **dhārayitabbā** upalakkhitabbā, na aññathā vikappayitabbā.

“Sāmaññakappanāya vohārabhāvena anavaṭṭhānato katamā ekattatā, katamā vemattatā”ti pucchitabbattā **“dukkhanti ekattatā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Dukkhanti** jāti-ādivisesamanapekkhitvā yā dukkhasāmaññatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ dukkhasāmaññatā dukkhassa **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamaṃ dukkhan”ti pucchitā “jāti dukkhā, jarā dukkhā -pa- viññāṇaṃ dukkhan”ti jāti-ādivisesamapekkhitvā yā dukkhavisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** dukkhavisesatā dukkhassa **vemattatā** nāma. **Tatthāti** ye dukkhādayo dhammā sutte vuttā, tattha tesu dukkhādīsu atthesu.

Dukkhasamudayoti “taṇhā ponobhavikā”ti visesamanapekkhitvā yā samudayasāmaññatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ samudayasāmaññatā samudayassa **ekattatā** nāma. “tattha katamo samudayo”ti pucchitvā “yāyaṃ taṇhā -pa- vibhavataṇhā”ti visesaṃ apekkhitvā yā samudayavisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** samudayavisesatā samudayassa **vemattatā** nāma.

Dukkhanirodhoti “tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho”ti visesamanapekkhitvā yā nirodhasāmaññatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ nirodhasāmaññatā nirodhassa **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho”ti pucchitvā “yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo”ti visesamapekkhitvā yā nirodhavisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** nirodhavisesatā nirodhassa **vemattatā** nāma.

Dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti sammādiṭṭhi-ādivisesamanapekkhitvā yā nirodhagāminipaṭipadāsāmaññatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ nirodhagāminipaṭipadāsāmaññatā maggassa **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī

paṭipadā”ti pucchitvā “ayameva ariyo -pa- sammāsamādhī”ti sammādiṭṭhi-
ādivisesamapekkhitvā yā visesadukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadatā vuttā, sā
ayaṃ visesadukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadatā maggassa **vemattatā** nāma.

Maggoti nirayagāmimaggādivisesamanapekkhitvā yā sāmāññamaggatā
vuttā, sā ayaṃ sāmāññamaggatā maggassa **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamo
maggo”ti pucchitvā “Nirayagāmī maggo -pa- nibbānagāmī maggo”ti
nirayagāmimaggādivisesamāpekkhitvā yā visesamaggatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ**
visesamaggatā maggassa **vemattatā** nāma.

Nirodhoti paṭisaṅkhānirodhādivisesamāpekkhitvā yā
sāmāññanirodhatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ sāmāññanirodhatā nirodhassa **ekattatā**
nāma. “Tattha katamo nirodho”ti pucchitvā “paṭisaṅkhānirodho -pa-
sabbakilesanirodho”ti paṭisaṅkhānirodhādivisesamāpekkhitvā yā
visesanirodhatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** visesanirodhatā nirodhassa **vemattatā** nāma.

Rūpanti cātumahābhūtikādivisesamanapekkhitvā yā sāmāññarūpatā
vuttā, sā ayaṃ sāmāññarūpatā rūpassa **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamaṃ
rūpaṃ”ti pucchitvā “cātumahābhūtikaṃ -pa- vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti”ti
cātumahābhūtikādivisesamapekkhitvā yā visesarūpatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ**
visesarūpatā rūpassa **vemattatā** nāma.

48. **Avijjāti** dukkhe-aññāṇādivisesamanapekkhitvā yā avijjāsāmāññatā
vuttā, sā ayaṃ avijjāsāmāññatā avijjāya **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamā
avijjā”ti pucchitvā “dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ -pa-
avijjālaṅghī moho akusalamūlan”ti dukkhe-aññāṇādivisesamapekkhitvā yā
avijjāvisesatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ avijjāvisesatā avijjāya **vemattatā** nāma.

Vijjāti dukkheñāṇādivisesamanapekkhitvā yā vijjāsāmāññatā vuttā, sā
ayaṃ vijjāsāmāññatā vijjāya **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamā vijjā”ti
pucchitvā “dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ -pa-
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannan”ti
dukkheñāṇādivisesamapekkhitvā

yā vijjāvisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** vijjāvisesatā vijjāya **vemattatā** nāma.

Samāpattīti saññāsamāpatyādivisesaṃ anapekkhitvā yā sāmāññasamāpattitā vuttā, sā sāmāññasamāpattitā samāpattiyā **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamā samāpattī”ti pucchitvā “saññāsamāpattī asaññāsamāpattī -pa- nirodhasamāpattī”ti saññāsamāpatyādivisesaṃ apekkhitvā yā visesasamāpattitā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** visesasamāpattitā samāpattiyā **vemattatā** nāma.

Jhāyīti sekkhajhāyī-ādivisesaṃ anapekkhitvā yā jhāyīsāmaññatā vuttā, sā jhāyīsāmaññatā jhāyino **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamo jhāyī”ti pucchitvā “atthi sekkho jhāyī, atthi asekkho jhāyī -pa- paññuttaro jhāyī”ti sekkhajhāyī-asekkhajhāyī-ādivisesamapekkhitvā yā jhāyīvisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** jhāyīvisesatā jhāyino **vemattatā** nāma.

Samādhiti saraṇasamādhyādivisesamaapekkhitvā yā samādhisāmaññatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ samādhisāmaññatā samādhino **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamo samādhi”ti pucchitvā “saraṇo samādhi, araṇo samādhi -pa- micchāsamādhi, sammāsamādhi”ti saraṇasamādhyādivisesamaapekkhitvā yā samādhivisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** samādhivisesatā samādhino **vemattatā** nāma.

Paṭipadāti āgāḷhapaṭipadādivisesamaapekkhitvā yā paṭipadāsāmaññatā vuttā, ayaṃ paṭipadāsāmaññatā paṭipadāya **ekattatā** nāma. “Tattha katamā paṭipadā”ti pucchitvā “āgāḷhapaṭipadā, nijjhāmapaṭipadā -pa- sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā”ti āgāḷhapaṭipadādivisesamaapekkhitvā yā paṭipadāvisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** paṭipadāvisesatā paṭipadāya **vemattatā** nāma.

Kāyoti nāmakāyādivisesamaapekkhitvā yā kāyasāmaññatā vuttā, sā ayaṃ kāyasāmaññatā kāyassa **ekattatā** nama. “Tattha katamo kāyo”ti pucchitvā “nāmakāyo rūpakāyo -pa- ayaṃ nāmakāyo”ti nāmakāyādivisesamaapekkhitvā yā

kāyavisesatā vuttā, sā **ayaṃ** kāyavisesatā kāyassa **vemattatā** nāmāti yojanā kātabbā. Padatthādiko viseso **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vitthārato vutto.

Vuttappakārassa dukkhasamudayādikassa dhammassa ekattatādīlakkaṇaṃ nigamanavasena dassetuṃ “**evaṃ yo dhammo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **evanti** iminā mayā vuttena “dukkhanti ekattatā. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ? Jāti dukkhā, jarā dukkhā”ti-ādivacanena. **Yo dhammoti** yo koci jātijarābyādhyādivisesadhammo. **Yassa dhammassāti** tato jāti-ādivisesadhammato aññassa jarādivisesadhammassa. **Samānabhāvoti** jāti-ādivisesadhammena jarādivisesadhammassa dukkhabhāvena samānabhāvo. **Tassa dhammassāti** jarādivisesadhammassa. **Ekattatāyāti** dukkhasamudayatādisamānatāya dukkhasamudayādibhāvānaṃ ekībhāvena. **Ekībhavatīti** jāti-ādivisesabhedena anekopi “dukkhasamudayo”ti-ādinā ekasaddābhidheyyatāya ekībhavati. **Yena yena vā pana vilakkhaṇo, tena tena vemattaṃ gacchati.** Yassa jāti-ādidhammassa yena yena abhinibbattanaparipācanādisabhāvena yo jāti-ādidhammo jarādidhammena vilakkhaṇo visadiso hoti, tassa jāti-ādidhammassa tena tena abhinibbattanaparipācanādisabhāvena so jāti-ādidhammo jarādidhammena vemattataṃ visadisattaṃ gacchati, dukkhasamudayādibhāvena samānopi jāti-ādidhammo jarādidhammassa visiṭṭhataṃ gacchatīti attho daṭṭhabbo.

Dukkhasamudayādidhammassa ekattavemattatā ācariyena vibhattā, amehi ca nātā, “tāya ekattavemattatāya kattha pucchite sati adhiṭṭhānaṃ vīmaṃsitabban”ti pucchitabbattā suttādike pucchite sati vīmaṃsitabbanti dassetuṃ “**evaṃ sutte vā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **evaṃ** iminā vuttappakāreṇa sutte vā pucchite, veyyākaraṇe vā pucchite, gāthāyaṃ vā pucchitāyaṃ sati adhiṭṭhānaṃ vīmaṃsitabban. “Kim vīmaṃsitabban”ti puccheyya? “Ekattatāya pucchati kim, udāhu vemattatāya pucchati kin”ti vīmaṃsitabbanti yojanā. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “idāni tāva ekattavemattatāvisaye niyojetvā dassetuṃ ‘sutte vā veyyākaraṇe vā’ti-ādi vuttan”ti² vuttaṃ. “Kathaṃ pucchitaṃ, kathaṃ vissajjitabban”ti vattabbattā “yadi

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 129. 135 piṭṭhesu.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 135 piṭṭhe.

ekattatāyā”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “**Tenāhā**”ti-ādyānusandhyādiko ca “**niyutto adhiṭṭhāno hāro**”ti imassa anusandhyādiko ca vuttanayānusārena veditabbo.

Iti adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

15. Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

49. Yena yena saṃ -pa- vibhaṅgena dukkhasaccādīnaṃ ekattatādayo vibhattā, so saṃ -pa- paripuṇṇo, “katamo parikkhārahāravibhaṅgo nāmā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **parikkhāro hāro** parikkhārahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “yo dhammo yaṃ dhammaṃ janayati, tassa so parikkhāro”ti-ādiko parikkhārahūṭassa hetuno ceva paccayassa ca vitthārasaṃvaṇṇanāvīseso parikkhāravibhaṅgo nāma.

“Katamo saṃvaṇṇetabbo parikkhāro”ti pucchitabbattā “**yo dhammo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yo** hetupaccayappakāro **dhammo yaṃ** phalabhūtaṃ **dhammaṃ janayati** janeti, **tassa** phaladhammassa **so** hetupaccayappakāro dhammo **parikkhāro** nāma. “Kimlakkhaṇo parikkhāro”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchitvā lakkhaṇavīsesaṃ dassetuṃ “**kimlakkhaṇo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “tattha ‘yo dhammo yaṃ dhammaṃ janayati, tassa so parikkhāro’ti saṅkhepato parikkhāralakkhaṇaṃ vatvā taṃ vibhāgena dassetuṃ ‘kimlakkhaṇo’ti-ādi vuttaṃ”ti¹ vuttaṃ. “Kittakā dhammā janayanti”ti pucchitabbattā “**dve dhammā janayanti hetu ca paccayo cā**”ti vuttaṃ. “Hetupi kāraṇaṃ, paccayopi

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 136 piṭṭhe.

kāraṇaṃ, tasmā kāraṇāyeva kena lakkhaṇena dvidhā vuttā”ti vattabbattā **“tatha kiṃlakkhaṇo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Janitabbaphalato aññehi phalehi **asādhāraṇalakkhaṇo hetu**, sabbaphalehi **sādhāraṇalakkhaṇo paccayo**, iminā visesalakkhaṇena dvidhā vattabbāti attho. “Sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇaviseso kīdiso bhava”ti pucchitabbattā **“yathā kiṃ bhava”**ti pucchitvā **“yathā añkurassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yathā yo sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇaviseso atthi, tathā so sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇaviseso kiṃ viya bhaveti attho. **Añkurassa nibbattiyā bījaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ** yathā, tathā **hetu** phalassa nibbattiyā asādhāraṇo bhava. **Pathavī ca āpo ca** añkurassa nibbattiyā **sādhāraṇā** bhavanti yathā, tathā **paccayo** phalassa nibbattiyā sādhāraṇo bhava. Sabbaphalassa paccayattā añkurassa bījaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ janakaṃ hetu. “Kathaṃ pathavī, āpo ca sādhāraṇā janakāti saddahitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā **“añkurassa hi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Samaṃ samānaṃ phalaṃ bhavāpetīti **sabhāvo**, ko so? Bījaṃ hetuyeva. “Kiṃ hetupaccayānaṃ viseso bījañkuropamāyeva dassetabbo, udāhu aññūpamāyapi dassetabbo”ti vattabbattā aññāya upamāyapi visesaṃ dassetuṃ **“yathāvā panā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Imāya upamāyapi hetupaccayānaṃ viseso vijānitabboti adhippāyo.

Bījañkurādīsu bāhiresu parikkhārabhūtānaṃ hetupaccayānaṃ viseso ācariyena vibhatto, amehi ca ñāto, “kathaṃ ajjhattike vibhatto”ti pucchitabbattā **“ayañhi saṃsāro”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā “bāhiresu parikkhārabhūto hetupaccayo yutto hotu, kathaṃ ajjhattikesu yutto”ti vattabbattā **“ayañhi saṃsāro”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ bāhiraṃ hetupaccayavibhāgaṃ dassetvā idāni ajjhattikaṃ dassetuṃ ‘ayañhi saṃsāro’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. Hetupaccayehi saha saṃsāro bhavātīti **sahetupaccayo**. Ayaṃ saṃsāro **hi** yasmā sahetupaccayo hutvā nibbatto, tasmā ajjhattikepi parikkhārabhūto hetupaccayo yuttoyevāti daṭṭhabboti adhippāyo.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 136 piṭṭhe.

So imassa saṃsāraṣṣa sahetupaccayattaṃ yaḍi bhagavatā vuttaṃ, evaṃ sati amhehi saddahitabbaṃ, “kathaṃ saddahitabbaṃ”ti vattabbattā “**evañhi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Evanti** iminā avijjādinā hetupaccayena sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo saṃsāroti nibbattoti bhagavatā saṃsāraṣṣa sahetupaccayattaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā saddahitabbaṃ. Avijjādayo saṅkhārādīnaṃ paccayo hotu, “katamo avijjāya hetū”ti pucchitabbattā “**iti avijjā avijjāya hetū**”ti vuttaṃ. “Katamo avijjāya paccayo”ti pucchitabbattā “**ayoniso manasikāro paccayo**”ti vuttaṃ. “Katamā avijjā katamāya avijjāya hetū”ti pucchitabbattā “**purimikā avijjā pacchimikāya avijjāya hetū**”ti vuttaṃ. “Katamā purimikā avijjā katamā pacchimikā avijjā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tatthā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa hetubhūto purimo avijjānusayo samanantarova kiṃ, udāhu paramparahetupi hotī”ti pucchitabbattā “**bījaṅkuro viyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Bījaṅkuroti** bījānaṃ aṅkuroti bījaṅkuro, bījānaṃ **samanantarahetutāya** aṅkuro nibbattati **viya**. **Yattha** rukkhādike yaṃ phalaṃ nibbattati, tasmīṃ rukkhādike nibbattassa **assa** phalassa **idaṃ** bījaṃ pana **paramparahetutāya hetubhūtaṃ** bhavati.

“Bījaṃ pana ekaṃyeva hoti, kathaṃ dvidhā vattabbaṃ”ti vattabbattā “**duvidho hi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, samanantarakālaparamparakālabhedena hetupi duvidho hotiyevāti attho. Bījabhūto hetu duvidho yathā, evaṃ avijjāya hetubhūto avijjānusayopi samanantarahetu ca paramparahetu cāti kālabhedena duvidho bhavati, samanantaro avijjānusayo samanantarassa avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa samanantarahetu hoti. Purimatara avijjānusayo pacchimataraṣṣa avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa paramparahetu hoti. Iti bījabhūto asādhāraṇo hetu, pathavī-āpādiko sādharmaṇo paccayoti viseso pākaṇo yathā, evaṃ avijjānusayo asādhāraṇo **hetu**, ayonisomanasikāro sādharmaṇo **paccayoti viseso** daṭṭhabbo.

“Ettakeneva hetupaccayānaṃ viseso vattabbo”ti vattabbattā “**yathā vā pana thālakaṇcā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “yathā vā

panā'ti-ādināpi hetupaccayavibhāgameva dasseti"ti¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha padīpassa paccayabhūtaṃ thālakañca vaṭṭi ca telañca padīpassa **sabhāvahetu** samānahetu na hotīti yojanā. "Padīpassa paccayabhūtampi thālakādikaṃ sabhāvahetu na hotīti kasmā saddahitabban"ti vattabbattā "**na hi sakkā**"ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Padīpassa paccayabhūtaṃ **anaggikaṃ** aggirahitaṃ thālakañca vaṭṭiñca telañca **dīpetuṃ** jāletuṃ **hi** yasmā na sakkā, tasmā purimo padīpo pacchimassa padīpassa sabhāvahetu hoti viya, evaṃ thālakādikaṃ sabhāvahetu na hoti. **Iti** evaṃpakāro **sabhāvo** samāno padīpo hetu hoti yathā, **parabhāvo** asamāno thālakādiko paccayo hoti yathā ca, tathā ajjhattiko sabhāvohetu hoti, bāhiro asamāno **paccayo** hoti. **Janako** avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa **hetu** hoti, **pariggāhako** upatthambhako **paccayo** hoti. Aññehi phalehi **asādhāraṇo hetu** hoti, sabbehi phalehi **sādhāraṇo paccayo** hotīti yojetvā padīpopamāyapi hetupaccayānaṃ pākaṭo viseso daṭṭhabboti adhippāyo.

Hetupaccayappabhedanā kāraṇaṃ parikkhāroti ācariyena vuttaṃ, tassa kāraṇassa kāraṇabhāvo ca phalāpekkho hoti, tasmā "yo kāraṇabhāvo yenākārena hoti, katamo so kāraṇabhāvo, katamo so ākāro"ti pucchitabbattā ca "yaṃ phalaṃ yena visesena hoti, katamaṃ taṃ phalaṃ, katamo so viseso"ti pucchitabbattā ca "kāraṇaphalānaṃ yo sambandho hoti, katamo so sambandho"ti pucchitabbattā ca taṃ sabbaṃ vibhāvetuṃ "**avupacchedattho**"ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ayamanusandhyattho ca **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** "idāni yasmā kāraṇaṃ 'parikkhāro'ti vuttaṃ, kāraṇabhāvo ca phalāpekkhāya, tasmā kāraṇassa yo kāraṇabhāvo yathā ca so hoti, yañca phalaṃ, yo ca tassa viseso, yo ca kāraṇaphalānaṃ sambandho, taṃ sabbaṃ vibhāvetuṃ 'avupacchedattho'ti-ādi vuttan"ti¹ iminā vuttoti daṭṭhabbo.

Tattha avupacchinnassa hetupaccayasankhātassa kāraṇassa yo anupacchedattho atthi, so anupacchedattho **santati-attho** hoti phalena

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 137 piṭṭhe.

sambandhattā, yañca kāraṇaṃ attano phalassa janakaṃ upatthambhakaṃ hutvā nirujjhati, so anupacchinno eva nāma hotīti. Yañca phalaṃ aññassa kāraṇaṃ hutvā nirujjhati, tasmim̄ anupacchinne tassa ca santati-attho hoti. Yaṃ pana phalaṃ aññassa phalassa kāraṇaṃ ahutvā nirujjhati, taṃ upacchinnaṃ hoti, yathā taṃ arahato cuticittanti. Kāraṇato nibbattassa phalassa yo **nibbatti-attho** atthi, so nibbatti-attho **phalattho** hoti. Paṭisandhikkhandhānaṃ yo **paṭisandhi-attho** paṭisandahanattho atthi, so paṭisandhi-attho **punabbhavattho** punabbhavanattho hoti. Kilesānaṃ yo **palibodhattho** santāne uppajjanattho atthi, so palibodhattho **pariyuṭṭhānattho** hoti. Kilesānaṃ maggena yo asamugghātattho atthi, so asamugghātattho **anusayattho** hoti. Avijjāya catunnaṃ saccānaṃ yo **asampaṭivedhattho** atthi, so asampaṭivedhattho **avijjattho** hoti. Arahattamaggena yo **apariññātattho** atthi, so apariññātattho **viññāṇassa** paṭisandhiviññāṇassa **bījattho** hoti.

Ettāvatā kāraṇabhāvo ca kāraṇākaro ca phalañca phalaviseso ca ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo paramparahetupaccayattho, katamo ca sambandhattho”ti pucchitabbattā “**yattha avupacchedo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Yattha** yassaṃ rūpārūpapavattiyāṃ avupacchinnassa hetupaccayappabhedassa kāraṇassa yo **avupacchedo** atthi, so avupacchedo **tattha** tissaṃ rūpārūpapavattiyāṃ **santati** hoti. **Yattha** yassaṃ rūpārūpapavattiyāṃ yā **santati** atthi, sā santati **tattha** rūpārūpapavattiyāṃ **nibbatti** hotīti-ādinā yojetvā paramparahetu-ādiko viññātabbo.

Sīlakkhandho parisuddhasīlakkhandho. **Samādhikkhandhassāti** mahaggatakkhandhassa, samādhipaṭṭhāno hi mahaggatadhammo. **Paññākkhandho** maggaphalapaññāpadhānakkhandho. So hi vimuttiñāṇadassanaśākhātassa paccavekkhaṇāñānakkhandhassa paccayo hoti. **Titthaññūtā**dīnaṃ attho padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttova.

Sabhāvo hetūti ācariyena vutto, “kīdiso so sabhāvo hetū”ti pucchitabbattā “**yathā vā pana cakkhuñca paṭiccā**”ti-ādi

vuttaṃ. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ **cakkuṇṇa** cakkhundriyaṇa **paṭicca** niccayaṃ katvā rūpe **paṭicca** ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjati. **Tattha** cakkhādīsu cakkhundriyaṃ **ādhipateyyapaccayatāya** indriyapaccayatāya cakkhuviññāṇassa paccayo, rūpārammaṇaṃ purejātārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo, āloko **sannissayatāya** upanissayatāya paccayo hoti. So paccayo honto phalena cakkhuviññāṇena asamānattā sabhāvo hetu na hoti, paccayo ca hoti manasikāro. Kiriyaṃ pana phalena cakkhuviññāṇena viññāṇabhāvena samānattā sabhāvo hetu hoti yathā, evaṃ **saṅkhārā** nāmakkhandaḥbhāvena samānattā **viññāṇassa** paccayā hontā **sabhāvo hetu** honti. **Viññāṇaṃ** nāmarūpena ekasantativasena samānattā **nāmarūpassa paccayo** hontaṃ **sabhāvo hetu** hoti. Iminā nayena “**nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa**”ti-ādīsopi attho veditaḥ. **Evaṃ** vuttappakāro **hetu, paccayo** janako, upatthambhako ca yo koci **upanissayo** balavapaccayo hoti, **sabbo so** hetupaccayo janaka-upatthambhako janitabbupatthambhiyassa phalassa parikkharaṇato abhisāṅkharaṇato nippariyāyato **parikkhāro** nāma.

“Vuttappakāro hetupaccayo parikkhāro nāmāti kena amhehi saddahitaḥ”ti vattabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** kāraṇabhūtena sabbassa hetupaccayassa parikkhārabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “**ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti**”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena saddahitaḥ, “**ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti**”ti vacanaṃ nissāya tumhehi sallakkettaḥ adhippāyo.

“Ettakova parikkhāro hāro yuñjitaḥ”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto parikkhāro hāro**”ti vuttaṃ, yo yo parikkhāro hāro yuñjitaḥ, so so parikkhāro hāro nīharitvā **yutto** yuñjitaḥ.

Iti parikkhārahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīratattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetaḥ.

16. Samāropanahāravibhaṅgavibhāvanā

50. Yena yena saṁvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena parikkhārahāravibhaṅgena suttatthānaṁ hetupaccayo vibhatto, so -pa- vibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo, “katamo samāropanahāravibhaṅgo”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha katamo samāropano hāro”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tattha** tesu niddiṭṭhesu soḷasasu desanāhārādīsu **katamo** saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso **samāropano hāro** samāropanahāravibhaṅgo nāmāti pucchati. “Ye dhammā yaṁmūlā”ti-ādiniddesassa idāni mayā vuccamāno “ekasmim padaṭṭhāne yattakāni padaṭṭhānāni otarantī”ti-ādiko vitthārasaṁvaṇṇanāvīseso samāropanahāravibhaṅgo nāma.

“Kittake padaṭṭhāne sutte vutte kittakāni padaṭṭhānāni samāropayitabbānī”ti pucchitabbattā **“ekasmim padaṭṭhāne”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Ekasmim padaṭṭhāne** sutte vutte sati avuttāni yattakāni padaṭṭhānāni **otaranti** samosaranti, **sabbāni tāni** avuttāni padaṭṭhānāni sutte vuttāni viya niddhāraṇavasena ānetvā desanāya āropayitabbāni. “Kāni viya samāropayitabbānī”ti vattabbattā **“yathā āvatṭe”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Āvatṭe** hāre ekasmim padaṭṭhāne sutte vutte sati sutte avuttāni **bahukāni** padaṭṭhānāni otaranti, tāni bahukāni padaṭṭhānāni pariyesitabbāni yathā, evaṁ samāropane hārepi bahukāni padaṭṭhānāni desanāya samāropayitabbānīti attho.

“Kevalam pana padaṭṭhānavaseneva samāropanā kātabbā kin, udāhu aññavasenāpi samāropanā kātabbā kin”ti vattabbattā aññavasenāpi samāropanā kātabbā, tasmā samāropanā catubbidhā kātabbāti dassento **“tatha samāropanā catubbidhā”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tatthāti** tāsū samāropayitabbasamāropanāsu **padaṭṭhānaṁ** padaṭṭhānasamāropanā, **vevacanaṁ** vevacanasamāropanā, **bhāvanā** bhāvanāsamāropanā, **pahānaṁ** pahānasamāropanā, **īti** iminā pabhedena **samāropanā catubbidhā** kātabbā.

“Tāsū catubbidhāsu samāropanāsu katamā padaṭṭhānasamāropanā”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchitvā padaṭṭhānasamāropanaṁ dassetum

“**tattha katamā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Sutte vuttena padaṭṭhānena sutte avuttānam padaṭṭhānānam samāropanā katamāti pucchati.

Sabbapāpassa akusalassa yaṃ **akaraṇam** akaraṇahetu sāsanaṃ atthi, **etaṃ** sāsanaṃ buddhānaṃ **sāsanaṃ** ovādo hoti, atha vā **akaraṇam** akaraṇatthāya yaṃ sāsanaṃ atthi, etaṃ buddhānaṃ **sāsanaṃ** ovādo hoti, na yassa kassaci sāsanaṃ attho. **Akaraṇanti** hi sampadānatthe pavattaṃ paccattavacanaṃ yathā “kissa atthāya kimatthan”ti. Kusalassa **sampadā** sampadāya yaṃ sāsanaṃ atthi, etaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ. **Sacittapariyodāpanam** sacittapariyodāpanattham yaṃ sāsanaṃ atthi, etaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ hoti.

Iti evampakārena vutassa **tassa** sāsanaṃ **kiṃ padaṭṭhānanti** visesassa visesapadaṭṭhānaṃ puna pucchati. **Idam** sucaritattayaṃ sāsanaṃ ovādassa **padaṭṭhānam** sucaritattayena hetunā sāsanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ yathā “annaṃ vasati”ti-ādi. “Sucaritattaye padaṭṭhāne vutte katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ samāropayitabban”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha yaṃ kāyikañcā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Idam** khandhattayaṃ sāsanaṃ **padaṭṭhānam** samāropayitabban, “khandhattaye padaṭṭhāne samāropayite katamaṃ samāropayitabban”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha sīlakkhandho cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Idam** samathavipassanādvayaṃ sāsanaṃ **padaṭṭhānam** samāropayitabban. “Samathavipassanādvaye padaṭṭhāne samāropayite katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ samāropayitabban”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha samathassa phalan**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Idam** phaladvayaṃ sāsanaṃ **padaṭṭhānam** samāropayitabban.

Sāsanaṃ padaṭṭhānāni samāropayitabbānīti ācariyena niddhāretvā vibhattāni, amhehi ca ñātāni, “idāni katamassa katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ samāropayitabban”ti pucchitabbattā “**vanam vanathassā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Idam** kāmagaṇapañcakam **vanam** taṇhābhūtaṃ **vanathassa padaṭṭhānam** taṇhāvattathubhāvato, “itthī”ti vā “puriso”ti vā nimittaggāhasaṅkhātāni **idam vanam** “aho cakkhu, aho sotam, aho ghānam, aho jivhā, aho kāyo”ti **tesam tesam aṅgapaccaṅgānam** anubyañjanaggāhasaṅkhātassa **vanathassa padaṭṭhānam** samāropayitabban. Apariññātāni dvādasāyatanaṃ **idam vanam** samyojanasaṅkhātassa **vanathassa padaṭṭhānam** samāropayitabban, āyatanaṃ paṭicca

saṃyojanuppajjanato anusayasaṅkhātāṃ **idaṃ vanāṃ**
 pariyaṭṭhānasaṅkhātassa **vanathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ** samāropayitabbaṃ.
 “Pañcakāmaguṇādīnaṃ vanabhāvo ca taṇhādīnaṃ vanathabhāvo ca kena
 amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena**
 pañcakāmaguṇādīnaṃ vanabhāvena ca taṇhādīnaṃ vanathabhāvena ca
 bhagavā **“chetvā vanañca vanathañcā”**ti yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena bhagavato
 vacanena vacanānusāreṇa saddahitabboti. **Ayanti** ayam **“ekasmiṃ**
padaṭṭhāne”ti-ādisaṃvaṇṇanā. **Padatṭhānenāti** ekekena padaṭṭhānena.
Samāropanāti tadanñapadaṭṭhānānaṃ samāropanā. Samāropenti
 samāropayitabbāni etāya saṃvaṇṇanāyāti **samropanāti** viggahoti. (1)

51. Padaṭṭhānena samāropanā ācariyena niddiṭṭhā, amhehi ca ñātā,
 “katamā vevacanena samāropanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha katamā**
vevacanenā”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tāsū catūsū padaṭṭhānasamāropanādīsū
 samāropanāsū **vevacanena** ekekena rotadaññavevacanānaṃ **samāropanā**
katamāti pucchati. **“Rāgavirāgā”**ti ca **“cetovimuttī”**ti ca **“sekkhaphalan”**ti ca
idaṃ vacanattayaṃ anāgāmiṭṭhānaṃ anāgāmiṭṭhānaṃ vevacanānaṃ.
“Avijjāvirāgā”ti ca **“paññāvimuttī”**ti ca **“asekkhaphalan”**ti ca **idaṃ**
 vacanattayaṃ arahattaphalattatthā arahattaphalassa vevacanānaṃ. Iminā
 nayena sesesu yojanā kātābā. (2)

Vevacanena samāropanā ācariyena niddiṭṭhā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamā
 bhāvanāya samāropanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha katamā bhāvanāya”**ti-ādi
 vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tāsū catūsū padaṭṭhānasamāropanādīsū katamāya desitāya
bhāvanāya katamesānaṃ adesitānaṃ bhāvanāropanā **katamāti** pucchati.
Yathā yena pakāreṇa yaṃ bhāvanānaṃ **bhagavā** “tasmātiha tvaṃ bhikkhu
 kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke
 abhiññādomanassaṃ”ti¹ āha, tathā tena pakāreṇa tāya bhāvanāya
 tadanñabhāvanāpi samāropayitabbāti attho.

1. Saṃ 3. 125, 127, 128, 154, 165 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

“**Tasmātihā**”ti-ādi pāthe “kim bhāvanam bhagavā āhā”ti pucchitabbattā “**ātāpī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “**Ātāpī**”ti vacanena **vīriyindriyam** bhagavā āha. “**Sampajāno**”ti vacanena **paññindriyam** bhagavā āha. “**Satimā**”ti vacanena **satindriyam** āha. “**Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan**”ti vacanena **samādhindriyam** āha. “Evaṃ vutte katamā bhāvanā samāropayitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā “**evaṃ kāye kāyānupassino viharato cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantī**”ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ vuttāya vīriyindriyādibhāvanāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samāropayitabbāti attho. **Kena kāraṇena** bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti pucchati. **Catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ** indriyabhāvena, bhāvetabbabhāvena vā **ekalakkhaṇattā** bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti vissajjeti. “Tesu samāropitesu katame samāropayitabbā”ti pucchitabbattā “**catūsū**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu samāropayitabbesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti samāropayitabbāti attho. Sesesupi evameva samāropayitabbā. (3)

Bhāvanāya samāropanā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamā pahānena samāropanā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tāsū catūsū padaṭṭhānasamāropanādīsu katamena desitena **pahānena** katamesaṃ adesitānaṃ pahānānaṃ **katamā samāropanāti** pucchati. “**Kāye kāyānupassī viharanto asubhe ‘subhan’ti vipallāsaṃ pajahatī**”ti desitena “subhan”ti vipallāsappahānena kabalīkārāhārapariññāya paribandhakilesakāmupādānappahānādayopi samāropayitabbā.

“**Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharanto dukkhe ‘sukhan’ti vipallāsaṃ pajahatī**”ti desitena “sukhan”ti vipallāsappahānena phassāhārapariññāya paribandhakilesabhavupādānappahānādayopi samāropayitabbā.

“**Citte cittānupassī viharanto anicce ‘niccan’ti vipallāsaṃ pajahatī**”ti desitena “niccan”ti vipallāsappahānena viññāṇāhārapariññāya paribandhakilesadiṭṭhupādānappahānādayopi samāropayitabbā.

“Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto anattani ‘attā’ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati”ti desitena “atthā”ti vipallāsappahānena manosañcetanāhārapariññāya paribandhakilesa-attavādudupādānappahānādayopi samāropayitabbāti adhippāyo. (4)

Pahānahāro pana lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgavaṇṇanāyaṃ vutttoyevāti idha na vadāma.

“Sutte desitena ekekena padaṭṭhānādikena adesitānaṃ padaṭṭhānādīnaṃ samāropanabhāvo kena amhehi vijānitabbo saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā “tenāha āyasmā”ti-ādimāha. Tena tathā samāropanabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno—

“Ye dhammā yaṃmūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsītā muninā.

Te samāropayitabbā, esa samāropano hāro”ti—

yaṃ vacanaṃ **aha**, tena vacanena vacanānusārena tathā samāropanabhāvo tumhehi vijānitabbo saddahitabboti vuttaṃ hoti.

“Kiṃ pana ettāvataṃ samāropano hāro paripuṇṇo, añño niyutto natthī”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto samāropano hāro**”ti vuttaṃ. Sutte desitena nayena padaṭṭhānādikena adesitāni padaṭṭhānāni samāropayitabbāni bhavanti, tena tena padaṭṭhānādikena adesitānaṃ padaṭṭhānādīnaṃ samāropano hāro **niyutto** niddhāretvā yuñjitabboti attho daṭṭhabbo.

Iti samāropanahāravibhaṅge sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabbo.

Ime yathāvuttā soḷasa saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesā saṃvaṇṇetabbatthesu aññāṇasaṃsayānaṃ haraṇato apanayanato **hāro** nāmāti.

Niṭṭhitā hāravibhaṅgavāravibhāvanā.

1. Desanāhārasampātavibhāvanā

52. Yena yena saṁvaṇṇanāvisesabhūtena
desanāhāravibhaṅgādihāravibhaṅgena assādādayo nānāsuttatthā vibhattā, so
saṁvaṇṇanāvisesabhūto desanāhāravibhaṅgādihāravibhaṅgo paripuṇṇo.

“Soḷasa hārā paṭhamam,
Disālocanato disā viloketvā.
Saṅkhapiya aṅkusena hi,
Nayehi tīhi niddise suttan”¹—

gāthā niddesavāre ācariyena vuttā, tassā gāthāya niddeso
hāravibhaṅgavārassa ādimhi na vibhatto, “kuhiñci vibhatto, hārasampāte vā
vibhatto kim, udāhu nayasamuṭṭhānahāre vā vibhatto kin”²ti pucchitabbattā
“hārasampāte vibhatto”³ti tumhehi daṭṭhabboti viññāpanattham **“solasa hārā
paṭhamam”**ti-ādi vuttam.

Atha vā suparikammakatabhūmisadisese saṁvaṇṇetabbesu
nānāsuttappadesesu nānāvaṇṇasugandhapupphasadise soḷasa hāre
saṁvaṇṇanābhāvena yojetvā soḷasa hārā ācariyena vibhattā, tathā
susikkhitasippācariyasovicāritajambunadābharaṇasadisesu saṁvaṇṇetabbesu
nānāsuttappadesesu nānāvidharaṇasijālavidhamaṇiratanasadise soḷasa hāre
saṁvaṇṇanābhāvena yojetvāva soḷasa hārā vibhattā, mahāpathavim
parivattetvā pappātaḷakojassa khādāpanam atidukkaram viya, nānāvidhesu
saṁvaṇṇetabbesu suttappadesesu paramatthojāya soḷasahi hārehi
atidukkarakhādāpanasadisam viññāpanam karontena ca
yojanikamadhugaṇḍam piḷetvā sumadhurasassa pāyāpanam atidukkaram
viya nānāvidhesu saṁvaṇṇetabbesu suttappadesesu paramatthamadhurasassa
soḷasahi hārehi atidukkaram pāyāpanasadisam viññāpanam karontena ca
ācariyena anekesu saṁvaṇṇetabbasuttappadesesu soḷasa hāre
saṁvaṇṇanābhāvena yojetvā soḷasa hārā vibhattā, amhehi ca nātā,
“nānavidhasuttappadesesu te saṁvaṇṇanābhāvena yojetvā soḷasa hārā
vibhattā

1. Khu 10. 5 piṭṭhe.

kiṃ, udāhu ekasmimpi saṃvaṇṇetabbasuttappadese saṃvaṇṇanābhāvena
yojetvā soḷasa hārā vibhattā kin”ti vattabbattā ekasmimpi
saṃvaṇṇetabbasuttappadese saṃvaṇṇanābhāvena yojetvā soḷasa hārā
vibhattāyevāti tathā vibhajanto “**soḷasa hārā paṭhaman**”ti-ādikaṃ
hārasampātavāraṃ āha.

Nanu hārasampātavāraṃ kathetukāmena ācariyena “tatha katamo
desanāhārasampāto”ti-ādivacanaṃ vattabbaṃ, atha kasmā “soḷasa hārā
paṭhaman”ti-ādi vattabbanti ce? Niddese vuttaṃ “soḷasa hārā paṭhaman”ti-
ādikaṃ gāthaṃ hāravibhaṅgavāronappayojeti vippakiṇṇavisayattā ca
nayavicārassa ca antaritattā. Hārasampātavāro pana taṃ gāthaṃ payojeti
avikiṇṇavisayattā, tasmā taṃ gāthaṃ paccāmasitvā hārasampātavāre tassā
gāthāya niddeso daṭṭhabboti viññāpanatthaṃ “soḷasa hārā paṭhaman”ti-ādi
vattabbaṃyevāti. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana—

Evam suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nānāvaṇṇanā muttapupphāni
pakiranto viya, susikkhitasippācariyavicāritesu surattasuvaṇṇālaṅkāresu
nānāvidharaṃsijālasamujjalāni vividhāni maṇḍiratanāni bandhanto viya,
mahāpathaviṃ parivattetvā pappāṭakojaṃ khādāpento viya,
yojanikamadhugaṇḍaṃ piḷetvā sumadhurasāṃ pāyento viya ca āyasmā
mahākaccāno nānāsuttappadese udāharanto soḷasa hāre vibhajitvā idāni
te ekasmiṃyeva sutte yojetvā dassento hārasampātavāraṃ ārabhi.
Ārabhanto ca yāyaṃ niddesavāre—

“Soḷasa hārā paṭhamāṃ,
Disālocanato disā viloketvā.
Saṅkhipiya aṅkusena hi,
Nayehi tīhi niddise suttan”ti—

gāthā vuttā. Yasmā taṃ hāravibhaṅgavāro nappayojeti
vippakiṇṇavisayattā, nayavicārassa ca antaritattā. Anekehi
suttappadesehi hārānaṃ vibhāgadassanameva hi hāravibhaṅgavāro.
Hārasampātavāro pana taṃ payojeti ekasmiṃyeva

suttappadese soḷasa hāre yojetvāva tadanantaram̐ nayasamuṭṭhānassa kathitattā. Tasmā “soḷasa hārā paṭhaman”ti gātham̐ paccāmasitvā “**tassā niddeso kuhim̐ daṭṭhabbo? Hārasampātetī āhā**”ti—

vuttam̐. Gāthāttho niddesavibhāvanāyam̐ vuttova. “Soḷasa -pa- suttan”ti yā gāthā niddese ācariyena vuttā, **tassa** gāthāya **niddeso kuhim̐ daṭṭhabbo**, hāravibhaṅgassa ādimhi ācariyena na vibhatto, hārasampāte vā paccāmasitvā vibhattoti daṭṭhabbo kim̐, udāhu nayasamuṭṭhāne vā paccāmasitvā vibhattoti daṭṭhabbo kinti pucchati. **Hārasampāte** paccāmasitvā vibhattoti daṭṭhabboti vissajjanā.

Hārasampāte tassā gāthāya niddeso daṭṭhabboti ācariyena vutto, so hārasampāto desanāhārasampātabhedena soḷasavidho, “tattha katamo hārasampāto desanāhārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā imasmim̐ sutte saṁvaṇṇetabbe saṁvaṇṇanābhāvena mayā vibhajiyamāno hārasampātabhūto saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso desanāhārasampāto nāmāti tathā vibhajitum̐ “**tattha katamo desanāhārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttam̐. **Tatthāti** tasmim̐ soḷasavidhe desanāhārasampātādike hārasampāte. **Katamo** hārasampātabhūto saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso **desanāhārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati.

“Arakkhitena cittena, micchādiṭṭhihatena ca.

Thinamiddhābhibhūtena, vasam̐ mārassa gacchatī”ti—

sutte “**arakkhitena cittenāti kim̐ desayati**”ti pucchitvā “**mapādam̐ desayati**”ti-ādisaṁvaṇṇanāvīseso desanāhārasampāto nāmāti vuttam̐ hoti. Gāthāttho **aṭṭhakathāyam̐**¹ vibhatto. Yojanāttho pana **arakkhitena cittena** arakkhitacittasamaṅgī puggalo **mārassa** maccuno vasam̐ gacchati. **Micchādiṭṭhihatena** vipallāsena vipallāsasamaṅgī puggalo mārassa vasam̐ gacchati. **Thinamiddhābhibhūtena** asaṅkhārikacittena kusītacittena taṁcittasamaṅgī puggalo **mārassa** kilesādimārassa vasam̐ gacchatīti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 142 piṭṭhe.

“Arakkhitena cittenā”ti padena desitaṃ taṃ pamādadhammajātaṃ kassa padan”ti vattabbattā **“taṃ maccuno padan”**ti vuttaṃ. “Arakkhitena cittenā”ti iminā suttappadesena desito attho ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “micchādiṭṭhihatena cā”ti suttappadesena desito attho kathaṃ vibhatto”ti vattabbattā **“micchādiṭṭhihatena cā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yena vipallāsena yadā anicce “niccan”ti passati, tadā pavatto so vipallāso “micchādiṭṭhihataṃ nāmā”ti vuccati. “So pana vipallāso kiṃlakkaṇo”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchitvā **“viparītaggāhalakkaṇo vipallāso”**ti vuttaṃ.

Viparītaggāhalakkaṇoti asubhādīnaṃyeva subhādiviparītaggāhalakkaṇo vipallāso “vipallāsayaṭi”ti kāritatthasambhavato. Kiṃ vipallāso viparītaggāhalakkaṇo? So vipallāso saññaṃ vipallāsayaṭi, cittampi vipallāsayaṭi, diṭṭhimpī vipallāsayaṭi. Iti tayo dhamme vipallāsayaṭīti vipallāsetabbānaṃ tividdhattā vipallāsāpī tividdhā honti. Tesu saññāvipallāso muduko dubbalo subhādivasena upaṭṭhitākāraggaṇamattattā, cittavipallāso saññāvipallāsato balavā subhādivasena upaṭṭhahantānaṃ rūpakkhandhādīnaṃ subhādivasena sannīṭṭhānaṃ katvā gahaṇato. Diṭṭhivipallāso saññāvipallāsacittavipallāsēhi balavataro, yaṃ yaṃ ārammaṇaṃ subhādi-ākārena upaṭṭhāti. Taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ sassatādivasena abhinivisitvā gahaṇato. Tasmā saññāvipallāso paṭhamāṃ vutto, tadanantaraṃ cittavipallāso, tadanantaraṃ diṭṭhivipallāso vutto. Vitthārato pana ekekassa subhasukha-attaniccaggaṇavasena catubbiddhattā dvādasavidhā honti.

Vipallāsā ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katame vipallāsapavattiṭṭhānavisayā”ti pucchitabbattā imāni attabhāvavattḥūni vipallāsapavattiṭṭhānavisayānīti dassetuṃ **“so kuhiṃ vipallāsayaṭi? Catūsu attabhāvavattḥūsū”**ti vuttaṃ. **Catūsu** rūpakāyavedanācittadhammasaṅkhātesu attabhāvavattḥūsū so sabbo vipallāso saññācittadiṭṭhiyo vipallāsayaṭi. “Kathaṃ samanupassantassa vipallāsayaṭi”ti pucchitabbattā **“rūpaṃ attato samanupassati”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yo puggalo rūpaṃ vā attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ vā attato

samanupassati, attani rūpaṃ vā attato samanupassati, rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ vā attato samanupassati, evaṃ tassa samanupassantassa puggalassa vipallāso rūpakāye saññācittadiṭṭhiyo vipallāsayati. Eseva nayo vedanādīsipi.

“Tesu rūpakāyādīsū katamaṃ katamassa vipallāsassa vatthū”ti pucchitabbattā evaṃ pavattamānassa vipallāsassa idaṃ imassa vatthūti vibhajitum **“tatta rūpaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu rūpādīsū catūsu **paṭhamāṃ vipallāsavattu rūpaṃ “asubhe subhaṃ”**ti evaṃ pavattamānassa vipallāsassa vatthu hotīti vibhajitvā gahetabbaṃ. Esa nayo sesesupi. Evaṃ **“asubhe subhaṃ”**ti-ādippakārena vipallāsā catubbidhā bhavanti.

Idaṃ imassa vatthūti ācariyena vibhajitvā dassitā, amhehi ca ñātā, **“tesaṃ vipallāsānaṃ katame mūlakāraṇadhammā”**ti pucchitabbattā **“dve dhammā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Cittassa saṃkilesā taṇhā ca avijjā ca ime dve dhammā vipallāsānaṃ mūlakāraṇabhūtā bhavanti.

“Ime dve dhammā ekato vipallāsānaṃ mūlakāraṇā kiṃ hontī, udāhu visum visun”ti vattabbattā visum visum vibhajitum **“taṇhānivutan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Avijjārahitā taṇhā nāma natthi, tasmā **“taṇhā-avijjānivutan”**ti vattabbanti? Na, taṇhāya sātisayapaccayattā. Sātisayāya hi taṇhāya asubhepi **“subhaṃ”**ti, dukkhepi **“sukhaṃ”**ti samanupassanti. **“Taṇhā ca avijjā cā”**ti vuttattā **“avijjānivutan”**ti vattabbaṃ, kasmā **“diṭṭhinivutan”**ti vuttanti? Avijjāya diṭṭhi bhavatīti diṭṭhisīsenā avijjāṃ gahetvā **“diṭṭhinivutan”**ti vuttaṃ, avijjānivutanti attho gahetabbo. **“Avijjānivutan”**ti vutte pana diṭṭhirahitā avijjāpi gahitā siyā, diṭṭhisahitāya hi avijjāya aniccepi **“niccaṃ”**ti, anattaniyepi **“attā”**ti samanupassanti.

“Kathaṃ taṇhāmūlako vipallāso pavatto, kathaṃ diṭṭhisahitāvijjāmūlako vipallāso pavatto”ti vattabbattā **“tatta yo diṭṭhivipallāso”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu taṇhāmūlakadiṭṭhisahitāvijjāmūlakesu. **Diṭṭhivipallāsoti diṭṭhisahitāvijjāmūlakavipallāso. Atītaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassatīti adabbabhūtopi dabbabhūto viya vutto. Taṇhāvipallāsoti diṭṭhisahitataṇhāmūlako vipallāso**

anāgataṃ rūpaṃ diṭṭhābhinandanavasena **abhinandatīti**. Evaṃ atītasamanupassana anāgatābhinandanabhedena pavattiviseso daṭṭhabbo. “Cittassa saṃkilesa taṇhā avijjāyeva dve dhammā na honti, atha kho dasa kilesāpi, kasmā dveyeva vuttā”ti vattabbattā “**dve dhammā cittassa upakkilesā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Taṇhā ca avijjā ca ime dveyeva dhammā paramasāvajjassa vipallāsassa mūlakāraṇattā **tāhi** taṇhā-avijjāhi visujjhantaṃ cittaṃ sabbehi kilesehi **visujjhati**, tasmā ca visesato cittassa upakkilesā hontīti dve dhammā vuttā. Na hi tāsu taṇhā avijjāsu arahattamaggena pahīnāsu koci saṃkilesa appahīno nāma natthīti.

“Vuttappakārā taṇhā-avijjā vuttappakārānaṃ vipallāsānaṃyeva mūlakāraṇaṃ honti kiṃ, udāhu sakalassa vaṭṭassāpi mūlakāraṇaṃ honti kin”ti vattabbattā vuttappakārā taṇhā-avijjā vuttappakārānaṃ mūlakāraṇaṃ honti yathā, evaṃ sakalassa vaṭṭassāpi mūlakāraṇaṃ hontīti dassetuṃ “**tesaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha yesaṃ puggalānaṃ cittaṃ arakkhitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhihataṅca hoti, **tesaṃ** puggalānaṃ. Yesaṃ avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ pubbakoti na paññāyati, tehi avijjānīvaraṇehi taṇhāsaṃyojanehi saṃsāre **sandhāvantaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ** puggalānaṃ **sakiṃ nirayaṃ** māraśasagamanena sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ hoti, **sakiṃ tiracchānayaṃ** sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ hoti, **sakiṃ pettivisaṃsaṃ** sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ hoti, **sakiṃ asurakāyaṃ** sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ hoti, **sakiṃ deve** sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ hoti, **sakiṃ manusse** sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ hotīti attho.

“Micchādiṭṭhihatena cā”ti suttappadesena desito attho ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “thinamiddhābhibhūtenā”ti suttappadesena desito attho kathaṃ vibhatto”ti vattabbattā “**thinamiddhābhibhūtenā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Cittassa** viññāṇakkhandhassa yā **akallatā** akammaniyatā atthi, idaṃ akallattaṃ akammaniyattaṃ **thinam** nāma. Yaṃ **kāyassa līnattaṃ** vedanādikkhandhattayalīnattaṃ atthi, idaṃ kāyassa līnattaṃ **middham** nāmāti thinamiddhasarūpameva vuttam. Tehi thinamiddhehi cittassa abhibhūtabhāvādiko pana suviññeyyattā na vutto, avuttepi yesaṃ puggalānaṃ

cittaṃ thinamiddhehi abhibhūtaṃ, tesāṃ puggalānaṃ tena cittaena cittaśisena saṃyojanena saṃsāre māravasagamanena sandhāvanaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ pariyośanasabhāvo vitthāretvā gahetabbo.

“Vasaṃ māraṣṣa gacchatī”ti suttappadesena desito attho kathaṃ vibhatto”ti vattabbattā **“vasaṃ māraṣṣa gacchatī”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **kilesamāraṣṣā**ti kilesa dānādipuññe māreti nivāretīti atthena **māro**ti kilesamāro. Iminā kilesamāraṃ nissāya pavattattā abhisāṅkhāramāraṅkhandhamāramaccumārā ca gahitā, **ca**-saddena vā gahitāti veditabbā. **Sattamāraṣṣā**ti devaputtamāraṣṣa. Atha vā “devaputtamāraṣṣā”ti avatvā “sattamāraṣṣā”ti vuttattā yo yo rājacorādiko dānādīni vā issariyabhogādīni vā māreti, so so rājacorādikopi gahito, tasmā yassa kassaci sattamāraṣṣāti attho. **Vasanti** icchaṃ lobhaṃ adhippāyaṃ ruciṃ ākaṅkhaṃ āṇaṃ āṇattim. **Gacchatī**ti upagacchati upeti anuvattati anugacchati nātikkaṃatīti attho. “Kasmā vasaṃ gacchatī”ti vattabbattā **“so hi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yo satto arakkhitacittena ca micchādīṭṭhihatacittena ca thinamiddhābhibhūtacittena ca samannāgato hoti, **so** satto avijjānīvaraṇādīhi **nivuto** hutvā saṃsārābhimukho **hi** yasmā hoti, na visaṅkhārābhimukho, tasmā māraṣṣa vasaṃ gacchatīti attho.

“Arakkhiteṇā”ti-ādikassa yassa suttassa attho vibhatto, tena ‘arakkhiteṇā’ti-ādikena suttena kittakāni saccāni desitāni”ti vattabbattā **“imāni bhagavatā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Arakkhiteṇā”ti-ādisuttena bhagavatā imāni dve saccāni desitāni dukkhaṃ, samudayo cāti. Kathaṃ desitāni? Abhidhammanissitāya kathāya ceva suttantanissitāya kathāya ca desitāni. Tāsu kathāsu abhidhammanissitāya kathāya desite sati “arakkhiteṇā”ti iminā padena arakkhitaṃ rattampi cittaṃ, arakkhitaṃ duṭṭhampi cittaṃ, arakkhitaṃ mūḷhampi cittaṃ bhagavatā desitaṃ nāpitaṃ. Tattha rattacittaṃ lobhasahagatacittuppādasena aṭṭhavidhaṃ, duṭṭhacittaṃ paṭighasampayuttacittuppādasena dubbidhaṃ, mūḷhacittaṃ momūhacittuppādasena dubbidhanti veditabbaṃ. Imesaṅhi cittuppādānaṃ vasena yā cakkhundriyādīnaṃ agutti anārakkhā uppannā, tāya aguttiyā anārakkhāya cittaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti phalūpacārenāti.

“Micchādiṭṭhihatenā”ti iminā padena micchādiṭṭhisamsaṭṭham cittaṃ desitaṃ, taṃ diṭṭhisampayuttacittuppādavasena catubbidhanti veditabaṃ. Tañhi micchādiṭṭhiyā samsaṭṭhabhāvena micchādiṭṭhivasānugatattā micchādiṭṭhihataṃ nāmāti. “Thinamiddhābhībhūtenā”ti iminā padena thinamiddhena samsaṭṭham cittaṃ desitaṃ, taṃ sasaṅkhārikacittuppādavasena pañcavidhanti veditabbaṃ. Tañhi thina-amiddhena samsaṭṭhabhāvena thinamiddhavasānugatattā thinamiddhābhībhūtaṃ nāmāti evaṃ ye dvādasākusalā **cittuppādakaṇḍe** “katame dhammā akusalā? Yasmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hotī”ti-ādinā¹ vitthārato vattabbā, te dvādasākusalacittuppādā tīhi padehi bhagavatā desitāti veditabbā. “Mārassā”ti padena pañca mārā gahitā. Tesu kilesamāro “cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā, cattāri upādānāni, aṭṭha nīvaraṇā, dasa kilesā”ti² desito. Abhisāṅkhāramāro pana “kusalā cetanā³ akusalā cetanā³ kusalaṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ kamman”ti-ādinā desito. Khandhamāro pana “attabhāvo pañcakkhandhā”ti-ādinā desito. Maccumāro pana “cuti cavanatā”ti-ādinā⁴ desito. Evaṃ tāvettha abhidhammanissitāya kathāya desito attho daṭṭhabbo.

Suttantanissitāya pana kathāya desite sati “cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃcarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaram āpajjati -pa- sotindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati, ghānindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati, jivhindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati, kyāyindriye nasamvaram āpajjati, manindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati”ti⁵ evaṃ puggulādhiṭṭhānena yaṃ chadvārikacittaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ chadvārikacittaṃ “arakkhitena cittenā”ti iminā padena desitaṃ. Yā micchādiṭṭhiyo pubbantakappanavasena vā aparantakappanavasena vā pubbantāparantakappanavasena vā micchā abhinivisantassa ayoniso ummujjantassa “sassato loko”ti vā “asassato loko”ti vā “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā uppannā,

1. Abhi 1. 90 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 221, 243 piṭṭhesu.

3. Abhi 2. 142 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 104 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 282 piṭṭhe.

tāhi diṭṭhīhi vā, yā ca diṭṭhiyo “imā cattāro sassatavādā -pa-paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā”ti **brahmajālasuttā**dīsu¹ vuttā, tāhi diṭṭhīhi vā sampayuttam yaṃ cittam “micchādiṭṭhihatena cā”ti iminā padena desitam.

“Thinam nāma cittassa akammaññatā, middham nāma vedanādikkhandhattayassa akammaññatā”ti vā “thinam anussāhasamsīdanam, middham ussāhasattivighāto”ti vā yāni thinamiddhāni vuttāni, tehi thinamiddhehi yaṃ cittam abhibhūtam ajjhotthaṭam, tam cittam “thinamiddhābhībhūtenā”ti iminā padena desitam.

“Vaso nāma icchā lobho adhippāyo ruci ākaṅkhā āṇā āṇattī”ti yo vaso vutto, so vaso “vasan”ti iminā padena desito. “Pañca mārā khandhamāro abhisankhāramāro maccumāro devaputtamāro kilesamāro”ti yo māro vutto, so māro “mārassā”ti iminā desito. “Gacchati upagacchati upeti anuvattati anugacchati nātikkamatī”ti yo puggalo vutto, so puggalo “gacchatī”ti iminā desitoti. Evam desitesu dhammesu akusalā samudayasaccam, “vasam mārassa gacchatī”ti iminā padena ye pañcupādānakkhandhe upādāya paññatto puggalo vutto, te pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccanti dve saccāni desitāni. “Kimatthāya dve saccāni desitāni”ti pucchitabbattā “**tesam bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tesam** dvinnam saccānam **pariññāya ca pahānāya ca** “arakkhitenā”ti-ādīdhammam **bhagavā deseti**, tāni dve saccāni “arakkhitenā”ti-ādikena ñāpetīti attho.

“Tesu dvīsu saccesu kassa saccassa pariññāya, kassa saccassa pahānāya desetī”ti pucchitabbattā “**dukkhassa pariññāya, samudayassa pahānāya**”ti vuttam. “Pariññāpahānehi katamāni saccāni desitāni”ti vattabbattā “**yena cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Yena** arahattamaggena parijānāti, **yena** arahattamaggena pajahati ca, **ayam** arahattamaggo maggasaccam nāma. **Yam** nibbānadhammam ārabha taṇhāya, avijjāya ca pahānam jātam, **ayam** nibbānadhammo **nirodho** nirodhasaccam nāmāti. Evam cattāri saccāni bhagavatā desitāni.

1. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhādīsu.

“Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ desitabhāvo kena viññātabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tesu catūsu saccesu samudayasaccena assādo gahito, dukkhasaccena ādīnavo gahito, maggasaccanirodhasaccehi nissaraṇaṃ gahitaṃ, samudayappahānavasena sabbagatipajhanaṃ jātāṃ, sabbagatipajhanaṃ phalanti gahitaṃ. Yena rakkhitacittatādikena sabbagatipajhanaṃ jātāṃ, so rakkhitacittatādiko upāyoti gahito, arakkhitacittatādikassa paṭisedhanamukhena rakkhitacittatādikassa niyojanaṃ bhagavato āṇattīti gahitanti desanāhārena nānāsuttesu dassitā assādādayo “arakkhitenā”ti-ādike ekasmiṃyeva sutte nīharitvā dassitā.

“Assādādīnaṃ nīharitvā dassitabhāvo kena viññātabbo saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena nānāsuttesu assādādayo nīharitvā dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso desanāhāravibhaṅgo nāma. Yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena ekasmiṃyeva sutte assādādayo nīharitvā dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso desanāhārasampāto nāmāti vīseso daṭṭhabbo.

“Ettakova desanāhārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto desanāhārasampāto”**ti vuttaṃ. Ekekasmiṃyeva sutte assādādayo yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena desanāhārasampātena nīharitvā yathārahaṃ dassitā, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto desanāhārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahito.

Iti desanāhārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

2. Vicayahārasampātavibhāvanā

53. Yena desanāhārasampātena assādādayo ācariyena vibhattā, amhehi ca ñātā, so desanāhārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo vicayahārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo vicayo hārasampāto”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthāti** tesu desanāhārasampātādīsu soḷasasu hārasampātesu **katamo** saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso **vicayahārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati. Imesu dhammesu ayaṁ dhammo yena saṁvaṇṇanāvīsesena vicayitabbo, so saṁvaṇṇanāvīseso vicayahārasampāto nāmāti niyametvā vibhajitum **“tattha taṇhā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṁ** pana—

“Evaṁ desanāhārasampātam dassetvā idāni vicayahārasampātam dassetto yasmā desanāhārapadatthavicayo vicayahāro, tasmā desanāhāre vipallāsahetubhāvena niddhāritāya taṇhāya kusalādivibhāgapavicayamukhena vicayahārasampātam dassetum ‘tattha taṇhā duvidhā’ti-ādi āradhan”ti¹—

vuttam. Tattha **tatthāti** tasmim “arakkhiteṇa cittenā”ti-ādisuttatthe desanāhārasampātena saṁvaṇṇite akusaladhamme “taṇhā”ti niddhāritā sabbataṇhā. **Kusalāpīti** catubhūmake kusale uddissa pavattā taṇhāpi. **Akusalāpīti** akusaladhamme uddissa pavattā taṇhāpīti duvidhā hotīti vicayitabbā. Tena vuttam **ṭīkāyaṁ** “kusaladhammāramaṇāti kusaladhamme uddissa pavattamattam sandhaya vuttam, na tesam ārammaṇapaccayataṁ, idha ‘kusalā dhammā’ti lokuttaradhammānampi adhippetattā”ti².

“Kusalā taṇhā kiṁ gāminī, akusalā taṇhā kiṁ gāminī”ti pucchitabbattā **“akusalā saṁsāragāminī”**ti-ādi vuttam. Atha vā “katamo kusalākusalataṇhānaṁ vīseso”ti pucchitabbattā **“akusalā saṁsāragāminī”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Taṇhā nāma saṁsāragāminī hotu, katham apacayagāminī”ti vattabbattā **“pahānataṇhā”**ti vuttam, pahānassa hetubhūtā taṇhā **pahānataṇhāti** attho, pahātabbataṇhaṁ āgammayaṁ pahānaṁ pavattetabbam, tena pavattetabbena pahānena apacayaṁ gacchatīti vuttam hoti.

1. Netti-Ṭīha 147 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭī 89 piṭṭhe.

“Kiṃ pana taṇhāyeva kusalākusalāti dubbidhā, udāhu aññopi kusalākusalāti dubbidho”ti vattabbattā **“mānopī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Katamo māno kusalo, katamo māno akusalo”ti pucchitabbattā **“yaṃ mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati, ayaṃ māno kusalo. Yo pana māno dukkhaṃ nibbattayati, ayaṃ māno akusalo”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **yaṃ mānaṃ -pa-** kusaloti yaṃ mānaṃ nissāya upanissāya pahānaṃ pavattitaṃ, tena pahānena santāne uppajjanārahaṃ mānaṃ pajahati, ayaṃ upanissayapaccayabhūto māno phalūpacārena kusalo. **Yo pana -pa-** akusaloti yo pana māno parahimsanādivasena pavattamāno hutvā attano ca parassa ca dukkhaṃ nibbattayati, ayaṃ māno akusaloti vicayitvā veditabbo.

“Saṃsārāpacayagāminīsu tāsu taṇhāsu katamā apacayagāminī taṇhā kusalā”ti pucchitabbattā “kusalā”ti vuttāya taṇhāya sarūpaṃ dassatum **“tattha yaṃ nekkhammasitan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tāsu saṃsārāpacayagāminīsu taṇhābhūtāsu kusalākusalāsu. Ayaṃ taṇhā kusalāti sambandho. **“Ariyā** puggalā **santaṃ āyatanam yaṃ** ariyaphaladhammaṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti, **taṃ āyatanam** ariyaphaladhammaṃ ahaṃ kudāssu sacchikatvā viharissan”ti patthayantassa **tassa** kulaputtassa tasmim ariyaphale **pihā** uppajjati, pihāpaccayā yaṃ domanassaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ domanassaṃ **“nekkhammasitan”**ti vuccati. Ayaṃ ariyaphale pihāsankhātā taṇhā kusalā anavajjā anavajja-ariyaphaladhammaṃ uddissa pavattattāti vicayitabbaṃ.

“Kathaṃ pavattā”ti vattabbattā **“rāgavirāgā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yā **rāgavirāgā cetovimutti** pattabbā. **Tadārammaṇā** taṃ cetovimuttiṃ āgammāpavattā taṇhā **kusalā** anavajjā, yā **avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti** pattabbā, tadārammaṇā taṃ paññāvimuttiṃ āgamma pavattā taṇhā kusalā anavajjāti vicayitabbā. Tāya paññāvimuttiyā vasena bhagavatā—

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsankappagocarō.

Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ.

Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti¹—

1. Khu 1. 121; Khu 10. 41, 85, 90 piṭṭhesu.

gāthāyaṃ “sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti padaṃ vuttaṃ, “tassā paññāvimuttiyā yo pavicayo kātabbo, katamo so pavicayo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tassā ko pavicayo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tassā** paññāvimuttiyā ko pavicayoti ce puccheyya? “Aṭṭha maggaṅgāni sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi”ti pavicayo veditabbo. “So pavicayo kattha daṭṭhabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**so katthā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **So** paññāvimuttiyā pavicayo **kattha** kasmim dhamme daṭṭhabboti pucchati. Catutthe jhāne **pāramitāya** ukkaṃsagatāya catutthajjhānabhāvanāya so pavicayo daṭṭhabbo.

“Catutthe jhāne pāramitāya”ti vuttamatthaṃ vivarituṃ “**catutthe hi jhāne**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yo so catutthajjhānalābhī puggalo catutthe jhāne parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ vigatūpakkilesaṃ mudu kammaniyaṃ ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, iti aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ bhāvayati, **so** catutthasajjhānalābhī puggalo **tattha** catutthe jhāne aṭṭhavidhaṃ vijjācaraṇaṃ adhigacchati. Katamaṃ aṭṭhavidhaṃ? Cha abhiññā, dve ca visese vā adhigacchatīti yojanā. Iddhividhādayo pañca, lokiyābhiññā ceva arahattamaggapaññā cāti **cha abhiññā**. Manomayiddhi ceva vipassanāññācāti **dve ca visesā** honti.

“Taṃ catutthajjhānacittaṃ kuto parisuddhaṃ -pa- kuto āneñjappattaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**taṃ cittaṃ yato parisuddhaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Taṃ cittaṃ **yato** upekkhāsati pārisuddhibhāvato **pariyodātaṃ** hoti. Sukhādīnaṃ paccayaghātena **yato** vītarāgādi-anaṅgaṇabhāvato **anaṅgaṇaṃ, tato** vītarāgādi-anaṅgaṇabhāvato **vigatūpakkilesaṃ. Yato** subhāvitabhāvato **mudu, tato** subhāvitabhāvato **kammaniyaṃ. Yato** parisuddhādīsu ṭhitabhāvato **ṭhitaṃ, tato** parisuddhādīsu ṭhitabhāvato **āneñjappattaṃ** hotītipi yojanā yuttā **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ yugaḷato āgatattā. Saddhāvīriyasatisamādhipaññā-obhāsehi pariggahitabhāvato **āneñjappattaṃ**. Saddhāya hi pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ paṭipakkhe assaddhiye na iñjati na calati, vīriyena

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 148 piṭṭhe.

pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ paṭipakkhe kosajje na iñjati, satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ paṭipakkhe pamāde na iñjati, samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ paṭipakkhe uddhacce na iñjati, paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ paṭipakkhāya avijjāya na iñjati, obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ kilesandhakāre na iñjati. Iti imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitaṃ catutthajjhānacittaṃ āneñjappattaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatattā catutthajjhānacittaṃ channaṃ abhiññāñāṇānañca manomayiddhivipassanāñāṇānañca adhigamūpāyo hoti, tasmā so paññāvimuttiparicayo catutthajjhāne daṭṭhabboyevāti saṅkhepattho. Vitthārato pana **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ “tatta upekkhāsati pārisuddhibhāvenā”ti-ādinā vā “aparo nayo”ti-ādinā vā vuttoyevāti amhehi na vutto.

“Yesaṃ rāgādi-aṅgaṇānaṃ abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ, yesaṃ abhijjhādi-upakkilesānaṃ abhāvena vigatūpakkilesaṃ, yāya cittaṃsa ṭhitiyā abhāvena ṭhitaṃ, iñjanāya abhāvena āneñjappattaṃ, te rāgādi-aṅgaṇādayo katamāya pakkhā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tatta aṅgaṇā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu rāgādi-aṅgaṇādīsu **aṅgaṇā** ca rāgādi-aṅgaṇā ca **upakkilesā** abhijjhādi-upakkilesā ca santi, **tadubhayaṃ** rāgādi-aṅgaṇa-abhijjhādi-upakkilesadvayaṃ **taṇhāpakkho** rāgādi-aṅgaṇānaṃ taṇhāsabhāvattā, abhijjhādi-upakkilesānañca taṇhāya anulomattā. Yā **iñjanā** phandaṇā yā ca cittaṃsa **aṭṭhiti** anavaṭṭhānaṃ atthi, **ayaṃ** iñjanā aṭṭhiti **diṭṭhipakkho** iñjanāya ca aṭṭhitiyā ca micchābhinivesahetubhāvatoti pavicayo kātabbo.

“Kiṃ pana catutthajjhānacittaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatattāyeva channaṃ abhiññāñāṇānañca manomayiddhivipassanāñāṇānañca adhigamūpāyo hoti”ti pucchitabbattā “**cattāri indriyāni**”ti vuttaṃ. “Tassa catutthajjhānalābhino dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ iti cattāri indriyāni catutthajjhāne nirujjhanti, tassa catutthajjhānalābhino upekkhindriyaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ bhavati, tasmāpi catutthajjhānacittaṃ vuttappakāraṇaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ ñāṇānaṃ adhigamūpāyo hoti, so ca adhigamūpāyabhāvo ciṇṇavasībhāvasseva bhaveyya, kathaṃ catutthajjhānamattalābhino ciṇṇavasībhāvo siyā”ti vattabbattā so catutthajjhānalābhī catutthajjhāneyeva aṭṭhatvā

1. Netti-Ṭīha 148, 149 piṭṭhesu.

arūpasamāpattiyopi evaṃ katvā nibbatteti bhāveti, tasmā ciṅṇavasībhāvo hotīti dassetuṃ “**so uparimaṃ samāpattin**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vitthārato vutto, tasmā yojanamattaṃ karissāma.

So rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānalābhī yogāvacararo rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānasamāpattito **uparimaṃ** ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattim **santato** santatarato manasi karoti. Yathāvuttaṃ uparimaṃ samāpattim **santato manasi karoto tassa** cattutthajjhānalābhino yogāvacarassa cattutthajjhāne **saññā** saññāpadhānā samāpatti oḷārikā viya hutvā saṅṭhahati, paṭighasaññā ca **ukkaṅṭhā** anabhirati hutvā saṅṭhahati, **so** yathāvuttena vidhinā manasi karonto yogāvacararo **sabbaso** niravasesato rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ākāsaṃ anantaṃ”ti manasi katvā pavattamānaṃ **ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattim** sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. **Rūpasaññā** rūpāvacarasaññā pañcavidha-**abhiññābhinihāro** hoti. **Nānattasaññā** nānārammaṇesu **vokāro** akusalo pavattati. Evaṃ rūpāvacarajjhāne ādīnavadassī hutvā tā rūpasaññānānattasaññāyo ārammaṇe samatikkamati, **assa** yogāvacarassa paṭighasaññā ca abbattham gacchati. **Evaṃ** iminā vuttanayena samatikkamena **samāhitassa**, santavuttinā arūpāvacarasamādhinā **samāhitassa** yogāvacarassa **obhāso** rūpāvacarajjhānobhāso antaradhāyati. **Rūpānaṃ** kasiṇarūpānaṃ jhānacakkhunā dassanañca antaradhāyatīti yojanā.

“Yena samādhinā samāhitassa, samāhitassa obhāso ca rūpānaṃ dassanañca antaradhāyati, so samādhi kittakehi aṅgehi samannāgato, katham paccavekkhitabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**so samādhi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **So samādhīti** yena rūpārūpāvacarasamādhinā samāhito, so duvidhopi samādhi anabhijjhāyāpādavīriyārambhehi tīhi upakārakaṅgehi ca passaddhisatīhi dvīhi parikkhāraṅgehi ca avikkhittena ekena sabhāvaṅgena ca chahi aṅgehi samannāgatoti **paccavekkhitabbo** punappunaṃ cintetabbo

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 150 piṭṭhe.

sallakkhetabbo. “Katham kattha paccavekkhitabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**anabhihāsahagataṃ me mānaṃ sabbaloke**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Tesu chasu aṅgesu kittako samatho, kittakā vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā ettako samatho, ettakā vipassanāti vibhajitum “**tattha yañcā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

54. “Paññāvimutti”ti vuttassa arahattaphalassa samādhissa samathavipassanāsaṅkhātā pubbabhāgapaṭipadā samādhimukhena ācariyena vibhattā, “tāya paṭipadāya labhitabbo arahattaphalassamādhī kittakena veditabbo”ti pucchitabbattā “**so samādhī pañcavidhena veditabbo**”ti vuttaṃ. Yo arahattaphalassamādhī samathavipassanāpaṭipadāya labhitabbo, so arahattaphalassamādhī **pañcavidhena** ñāṇadassanena veditabbo.

“Katham pañcavidhañāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavatī”ti vattabbattā “**ayaṃ samādhī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Ayaṃ** arahattaphalassamādhī appitappitakkhaṇe phalassamāpattisukhattā **paccuppannasukho** hoti, **iti** paccavekkhantassa **assa** arahato paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati. **Ayaṃ** arahattaphalassamādhī āyatim samāpajjitabbassa arahattaphalassamādhissa upanissayapaccayattā **āyatim sukhavipāko** hoti, **iti** paccavekkhantassa -pa- bhavati. **Ayaṃ** arahattaphalassamādhī kilesa-arīhi ārakattā **ariyo**, kāmāmisavaṭṭāmisalokāmisānaṃ abhāvato **nirāmisō** ca hoti, **iti** paccavekkhantassa -pa- bhavati. **Ayaṃ** arahattaphalassamādhī akāpurisehi sammāsambuddhapaccekabuddhasāvaka-buddhehi sevittabbattā **akāpurisasevito** hoti, **iti** paccavekkhantassa -pa- bhavati. **Ayaṃ** arahattaphalassamādhī aṅgasantakilesadarathasantattā **santo ceva** divasampi samāpajjantassa atittikaraṇato **paṇīto ca** paṭippassaddhakilesena arahatā puggalena laddhattā **paṭippassaddhiladdho ca** arahattamaggasamādhisaṅkhātena ekodibhāvena adhigatattā **ekodibhāvādhigato ca** asaṅkhārena sapayogena adhigatattā, nīvaraṇādipaccanīkadhamme niggayha anadhigatattā, aññe kilese vāretvā anadhigatattā, arahattamaggaphalabhāveneva pavattattā **nasasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato** hoti, **iti** paccavekkhantassa **assa** arahato paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavatīti pañcavidhena ñāṇadassanena so arahattaphalassamādhī vicayitvā veditabboti.

“Paccuppannasukhādīsu samādhīsu kittako samatho, kittakā vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta yo ca samādhī paccuppannasukho”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Samatho, vipassanā**ti ca ārahattaphalasalasamathavipassanāva adhippetā, na pubbabhāgasamathavipassanāti. Arahattaphalasalasamādhī pañcavidhena veditabboti ācariyena vutto, “tassa arahattaphalasalasamādhissa pubbabhāgapaṭipadāyaṃ vutto samādhī kittakena veditabbo”ti pucchitabbattā **“so samādhī pañcavidhena veditabbo”**ti vuttaṃ. Yo rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānasamādhī pubbabhāgapaṭipadāyaṃ vutto, so rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānasamādhī pañcavidhena pakārena veditabbo. “Katamenā”ti pucchitabbattā **“pītipharanā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Paṭhamadutiyajjhānesu paññā **pītipharanā** hoti. Paṭhamadutiyatitijjhānesu paññā **sukhapharanā** hoti. Catutthajjhāne cetopariyapaññā **cetopharanā** hoti. Dibbacakkhupaññā **ālokaparanā** hoti. Jhānaṃ paccavekkhitvā pavattamānapaññā **paccavekkhaṇānimittam** hoti. Iti pañcavidhena paññāpakārena vicayitvā veditabboti. “Tesu pañcavidhesu pakāresu kittako samatho, kittakā vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta yo ca pītipharano”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

55. Sampayogavasena samādhī ācariyena vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “katham ārammaṇavasena vibhatto”ti pucchitabbattā **“dasa kasiṇāyatanāni”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Imehi dasahi ārammaṇehi kasiṇehipi samādhī vicinitvā veditabboti. “Tesu dasasu kittako samatho, kittakā vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta yañcā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Kasiṇanti** ca kasiṇamaṇḍalampi parikkammampi paṭibhāganimitampi tasmim paṭibhāganimitte uppannajjhānampi vuccati, idha pana sasampayuttajjhānameva adhippetam.

“Kim pana vuttappakāro samādhīyena samathavipassanāya yojetabbo, udāhu aññopi yojetabbo”ti vattabbattā satipaṭṭhānādīpubbabhāgapaṭipadābhedenā anekabhedabhinno niravaseso ariyamaggopi vicayitvā yojetabboti dassetuṃ **“evam sabbo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatta **evanti** mayā vuttanayena vuttanayānusārena **sabbo** niravaseso satipaṭṭhānādīpubbabhāgapaṭipadābhedenā anekabhedabhinno **ariyo maggo** yojetabbo. Katham? **Yena yena** anabhijjhādi-**ākārena**

paccuppannasukhatādi-ākārena samādhi mayā vutto, **tena tena** anabhijjhādi-ākārena paccuppannasukhatādi-ākārena yo yo ariyamaggo samathena yojetum sambhavati, so so āriyamaggo samathena vicayitvā yojayitabbo. Yo yo ariyamaggo vipassanāya yojetum sambhavati, so so ariyamaggo vipassanāya yojayitvā yojayitabboti attho gahetabbo.

“Yehi samathādhiṭṭhānehi vipassanādhammehi yojayitabbo, te samathādhiṭṭhānā vipassanādhammā katamehi dhammehi saṅgahitā”ti pucchitabbattā **“te tīhi dhammehi saṅgahitā aniccatāya dukkhatāya anattatāya”**ti vuttam, te samathādhiṭṭhānā vipassanādhammā “aniccatāya paññāya dukkhatāya paññāya anattatāya paññāya”ti tīhi anupassanādhammehi saṅgahitā gaṇhitāti attho. Aniccatādinā sahacaraṇato anupassanāpaññāpi “aniccatā dukkhatā anattatā”ti vuccati.

“Yo yogī puggalo samathādhiṭṭhānam vipassanam bhāvayamāno hoti, so yogī puggalo kiṃ bhāvayati”ti pucchitabbattā **“so samathavipassanam bhāvayamāno”**ti-ādi vuttam.

Samathavipassanādīni bhāvayamāno puggalo rāgacarito dosacarito mohacaritoti tividho, “tatha katamo puggalo katamena katamena vimokkhamukhena niyyāti, katamāyam katamāyam sikkhanto, katamam katamam pajahanto, katamam katamam anupagacchanto, katamam katamam pariḷānanto, katamam katamam pavāhanto, katamam katamam niddhunanto, katamam katamam vamento, katamam katamam nibbāpento, katamam katamam uppāḷento, katamam katamam vijaḷento niyyāti”ti pucchitabbattā **“rāgacarito puggalo”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyam** pana “idāni yesam puggalānam yatha sikkhantānam visesato niyyānamukhāni, yesaṅca kilesānam paṭipakkhabhūtāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni, tehi saddhim tāni dassetum ‘rāgacarito’ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹ vuttam. Tassatthopi **aṭṭhakathāyam**¹ vuttoyeva.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 154 piṭṭhe.

“Kasmā tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayanto tayo khandhe bhāvayati”ti vattabbattā **“tattha suññatavimokkhamukhan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu tīsu vimokkhamukhesu. **Suññatavimokkhamukhaṃ paññākkhandho** anattānupassanāya paññāpadhānattā. **Animittavimokkhamukhaṃ samādhikkhandho** aniccānupassanāya samādhipadhānattā. **Appaṇihitavimokkhamukhaṃ sīlakkhandho** dukkhānupassanāya sīlapadhānattā. Iti tīhi vimokkhamukhehi tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ saṅgahitattā tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayanto so yogī puggalo tayo khandhe bhāvayabhiyevāti paññāpadhānādibhāvo **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vutto. **Tayo khandhe bhāvayanto ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayati.** “Kasmā bhāvayati”ti vattabbattā kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ **“tattha yā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamaggabhāvo vibhatto, amhehi ca jānito, “kathaṃ samathavipassanābhāvo vibhatto jānitabbo”ti vattabbattā tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ samathavipassanābhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **“tattha sīlakkhandho cā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Yo yogī puggalo samathavipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa yogino puggalassa bhavaṅgāni katamaṃ bhāvanaṃ gacchanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“yo samathavipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Kāyo ca cittaṅca **dve bhavaṅgāni** upapattibhavassa aṅgāni **bhāvanaṃ** vaḍḍhanaṃ gacchanti. Sīlaṅca samādhi ca **dve padāni** dve pādā bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā **bhāvanaṃ** vaḍḍhanaṃ gacchanti.

“Kathaṃ gacchanti”ti vattabbattā **“so hoti bhikkhū”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Bhāvitakāyoti** bhāvito kāyo kāya-ābhisamācāriko, kāyasaṃvaro vā yena bhikkhunāti bhāvitakāyo. Sesesupi esa nayo. **Kāye** kāya-ābhisamācārike, kāyasaṃvare vā **bhāviyamāne** sati sammākammanto, sammāvāyāmo ca dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti kāyasamācārasīlattā. **Sīle** vācāsaṃvara-ājīvasaṃvaravasena pavatte sīle **bhāviyamāne** sati sammāvācā ca samā-ājīvo ca dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti vācādisaṃvarasīlattā. **Citte** cittaṃsaṃvaravasena pavatte citte **bhāviyamāne** sati sammāsati ca sammāsamādhi ca dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti cittaṃsaṃvarasīlattā. Paññāya bhāviyamānāya sati sammādiṭṭhi ca

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 154 piṭṭhe.

sammāsaṅkappo ca dve dhammā bhāvanam gacchanti samānattā, upakārakattā ca. Sammāsaṅkappena hi punappunam saṅkappantassa paññā vaḍḍhantīti.

“Samākammanto ca sammāvāyāmo ca dve dhammā kāyavaseneva vibhattā vicetabbā kim, udāhu cittavasena vibhattā vicetabbā kin”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha yo ca sammākammanto”**ti-ādi vuttam. Kāyasucaritacetanābhūto yo ca sammākammanto, taṁsahito yo ca sammāvāyāmo siyā kāyiko, viratibhūto yo ca sammākammanto, taṁsahito yo ca sammāvāyāmo siyā cetasiko, **tattha** tesu kāyikacetasikabhūtesu sammākammantasammāvāyāmesu **yo** sammākammantasammāvāyāmo kāyasaṅgaho, **so** sammākammantasammāvāyāmo **kāye** kāya-ābhisamācārike, kāyasaṁvare vā **bhāvite** sati bhāvanam gacchati. **Yo** sammākammantasammāvāyāmo cittasaṅgaho, **so** sammākammantasammāvāyāmo **citte** cittasaṁvare **bhāvite** sati bhāvanam gacchatīti yojanā.

“Samathavipassanam bhāvayanto so yogī puggalo kittakam adhigamam gacchati”ti vicayitabbattā **“so samathavipassanam bhāvayanto”**ti-ādi vuttam. Pañcavidham ariyamaggādhigamam dassetuṁ **“khippādhigamo cā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tassattho **aṭṭhakathāyam**¹ vibhatto. “Kena katamo adhigamo hoti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha samathenā”**ti-ādi vuttam.

56. “Arakkhitena cittenā”ti-ādisuttattho veneyyānam arahattaphalavimuttimukhena ācariyena vicayito vibhatto, amhehi ca ñāto, “desakassa dasabalasamannāgatassa dasa balāni katham vicayitabbānti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha yo desayati, so dasabalasamannāgato”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Aṭṭhakathāyam** pana—

“Iti mahāthero ‘tasmā rakkhita-cittassā’ti gāthāya vasena arahattaphalavimuttimukhena vicayahārasampātam niddisanto desanākusalatāya anekehi suttappadesehi tassā pubbhāgapaṭipadāya bhāvanāvisesānam, bhāvanānisamsānañca vibhajanavasena nānappakārato vicayahāram dassetvā idāni

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 155 piṭṭhe.

dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānampi vasena taṃ dassetuṃ ‘tatha yo desayati’ ti-ādimāhā” ti—

vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā** ti tesu samathavipassanaṃ bhāvayantesu sāsitaḥḥasāsakesu. Dasabalasamannāgato **yo** desako sathā “arakkhitena cittenā” ti-ādidhammaṃ deseti, ovādena sāvake na visamvādayati, tassa desakassa sathuno dasa balāni vicayitabbānīti yojanā.

“Kinti deseti” ti pucchitabbattā **“so tividdhan”** ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tesu dasasu tathāgatabalesu ṭhānāṭṭhānañāṇaṃ paṭhamam tathāgatabalam nāma, “taṃ balam katham vicayitabban” ti pucchitabbattā **“so tathā ovaḍito”** ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Attho **aṭṭhakathāyam**¹ vutto, pāḷivasenapi pākaṭo. “Etaṃ ṭhānam na vijjati” ti jānanaṃ aṭṭhānañāṇaṃ nāma, “etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati” ti jānanaṃ ṭhānañāṇaṃ nāmāti ṭhānāṭṭhānañāṇaṃ jānanañāṇaṃ paṭhamam tathāgatabalam vicayitabbanti adhippāyo vedītabbo. (1)

57. Ṭhānāṭṭhānañāṇaṃ paṭhamam tathāgatabalam ācariyena vicayitam vibhattam, amhehi ca nātam, “katham sabbatthagāminipaṭipadāñāṇam dutiyatathāgatabalam vicayitabban” ti pucchitabbattā **“iti ṭhānāṭṭhānatā”** ti vuttaṃ. “Ayaṃ paṭipadā imasmim bhave gāminī, ayaṃ paṭipadā imasmim bhave gāminī” ti sabbattha gāminiyā paṭipadāya jānanañāṇam **sabbatthagāminipaṭipadāñāṇam** nāmāti sabbatthagāminipaṭipadāñāṇam dutiyam tathāgatabalam vicayitabbanti adhippāyo. (2)

59. Sabbatthagāminipaṭipadāñāṇam dutiyam tathāgatabalam ācariyena vicayitam, amhehi ca nātam, “katham anekadhātunānādhātuñāṇam tatiyam tathāgatabalam vicayitabban” ti pucchitabbattā **“iti sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā”** ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Ayaṃ dhātu ca ayaṃ dhātu ca **anekadhātu** nāma, ayaṃ dhātu ca ayaṃ dhātu ca **nānādhātu** nāmā” ti anekadhātunānādhātūnam jānanañāṇam **anekadhātunānādhātuñāṇam** nāmāti anekadhātunānādhātuñāṇam tatiyam tathāgatabalam vicayitabbanti. (3)

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 156 piṭṭhe.

60. Anekadhātunānādhātuñāṇaṃ tatiyaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ ācariyena vicayitaṃ vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “kathaṃ sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatāñāṇaṃ catutthaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“iti anekadhātunānādhātukassa lokassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Ime sattā evaṃ adhimuttā, ime sattā evaṃ adhimuttā”ti sattānaṃ adhimuccanānaṃ jānanañāṇaṃ sattānaṃ **nānādhimuttikatāñāṇaṃ** nāmāti sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatāñāṇaṃ catutthaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti. (4)

Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatāñāṇaṃ catutthaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “kathaṃ vipākavemattatāñāṇaṃ pañcamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“iti te yathādhimuttā cā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Evaṃ adhimuttānaṃ sattānaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ, imassa kaṇhakammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko. Idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ, imassa sukkakammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko”ti evamādihi vipākānaṃ nānattajānanañāṇaṃ **vipākavemattatāñāṇaṃ** nāmāti vipākavemattatāñāṇaṃ pañcamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti. (5)

62. Vipākavemattatāñāṇaṃ pañcamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ ācariyena vicayitaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “kathaṃ jhānaṃ saṃkilesavodānavuṭṭhānañāṇaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“iti tathā samādinnaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Evaṃ samādinnaṃ kammaṃ jhānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ ayaṃ saṃkilesa, idaṃ vodānaṃ, idaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ saṃkilissati, evaṃ vodāyati, evaṃ vuṭṭhahati”ti jhānaṃ saṃkilesavodānavuṭṭhānañāṇaṃ anāvarenañāṇaṃ **jhānaṃ saṃkilesavodānavuṭṭhānañāṇaṃ** nāmāti jhānaṃ saṃkilesavodānavuṭṭhānañāṇaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti. (6)

63. Jhānaṃ saṃkilesa -pa- balaṃ ācariyena vicayitaṃ, “kathaṃ indriyaparopariyattavemattatāñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“iti tasseva samādhissā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Evaṃ ādhipeyyaṭṭhena indriyāni, evaṃ akampiyaṭṭhena balāni”ti jānanaṃ saha “ayaṃ mudindriyo, ayaṃ majjhindriyo, ayaṃ tikkhindriyo”ti parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyabalānaṃ mudumajjhādhimattatājānanañāṇaṃ **indriyaparopariyattavemattatāñāṇaṃ** nāmāti indriyaparopariyattavemattatāñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti. (7)

64. Indriyaparopariyatta -pa- balaṃ ācariyena vicayitaṃ, “kathaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ, kathaṃ dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ navamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“iti tattha yaṃ anekavihitaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Ekaṃ jātin”ti-ādinā jātivāsena vā “evaṃnāmo”ti-ādinā nāmagottavaṇṇāhārasukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedanāya pariyaṇṭavāsena vā sākārassa sa-uddesassa anekavihitapubbenivāsassa taṃtaṃbhavassa asesato jānanañāṇaṃ **pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ** nāmaṃti pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti.

Cavamāna upapajjamāna hīnapaṇīta suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇa sugata duggatayathākammūpagānaṃ sattānaṃ asesato cutūpapātānaṃ jānanañāṇaṃ **dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ** nāmaṃti dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ navamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti. (8-9)

Pubbenivāsādi-aṭṭhamanavamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ ācariyena vicayitaṃ vibhattaṃ, “kathaṃ sabbāsavakkhayañāṇaṃ dasamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“iti tattha yaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Bodhimūle saṃkilesamāraṇiṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppannaṃ, idaṃ kilesamāraṇiṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ **sabbāsavakkhayañāṇaṃ** nāmaṃti sabbāsavakkhayañāṇaṃ dasamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ vicayitabbanti ayaṃ saṅkhepattho. Vitthārato pana pālito ca aṭṭhakathāto ca yatipotānampi pākaṭo bhavēyyāti maññitvā na dassito. (10)

“Ettakova vicayahārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto vicayo hārasampāto”**ti vuttaṃ. Ye ye suttappadesatthā vuttā, te te suttappadesatthā yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena vicayahārasampātena vicayitabbā, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto vicayahārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ nīharitvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti vicayahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

3. Yuttihārasampātavibhāvanā

65. Yena yena vicayahārasampātena suttappadesatthā ācariyena vicayitabbā, amhehi ca ñātā, so vicayahārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo yuttihārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo yuttihārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ nānāyehi vicayahārasampātaṃ vitthāretvā idāni yuttihārasampātādīni dassetuṃ ‘tattha katamo yuttihārasamāto’ti-ādi āraddhan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu desanāhārasampātādisu soḷasasu hārasampātesu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **yuttihārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati, pucchitvā yasmim suttappadeso vuttānaṃ atthānaṃ yuttibhāvo vicāretabbo, taṃ suttappadesaṃ nīharituṃ—

“Tasmā rakkhītacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro.

Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñātvāna udayabbayaṃ.

Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti²—

vuttaṃ. Tassaṃ gāthāyaṃ **tasmā** arakkhitacittassa māravasānugatattā satisaṃvara-indriyasāṃvarādivasena bhikkhu **rakkhitacitto assa** bhaveyya, **tasmā** kāmavitakkādīmicchāsaṅkappagocarassa māravasānugatattā nekkhammasāṅkappādivasena bhikkhu **sammāsaṅkappagocaro assa** bhaveyya, **tasmā** micchādiṭṭhihatacittassa māravasānugatattā yonisomanasikārena bhikkhu udayabbayaṃ ñātvāna **sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro assa** bhaveyya, **tasmā** thinamiddhena hatacittassa māravasānugatattā vīriyavasena bhikkhu **thinamiddhābhībhū assa** bhaveyya, tādiso bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo **jahe** jahissatīti attho veditabbo.

“Tassaṃ gāthāyaṃ kathaṃ yuttibhāvo vicāretabbo”ti vattabbattā “**tasmā rakkhītacittassā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Rakkhītacittassa sammāsaṅkappagocaro bhavissatīti attho yujjati eva, no na yujjati. Micchāsaṅkappānampi jahitattā sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro hutvā viharanto udayabbayaṃ paṭivijjhissatīti attho yujjati sammādiṭṭhipurekkhārassa udayabbayānupassanāsambhavato. Udayabbayaṃ paṭivijjhanto sabbā duggatiyo jahissatīti

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 175 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 121; Khu 10. 41, 90 piṭṭhesupi.

attho yujjati udayabbayānupassanānukkamena ariyamaggasambhavato.
Sabbā duggatiyo jahanto sabbāni duggativinipātabhayāni samatikkamissatīti
attho yujjati sabbesaṃ duggativinipātabhayānaṃ anuppajjanato.

“Ettakova yuttihārasampāto pariyaṇṇo”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto yuttihārasampāto”**ti vuttam. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena yuttihārasampātena suttappadesatthānaṃ yuttibhāvo vicāretabbo, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto yuttihārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti yuttihārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

4. Padaṭṭhānahārasampātavibhāvanā

66. Yena yena yuttihārasampātena suttappadesatthānaṃ yuttibhāvo ācariyena vibhāvito, amhehi ca ñāto, so yuttihārasampāto paripyaṇṇo, “katamo padaṭṭhānahārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hārasampāto”**ti pucchati.

Pucchitvā yasmim suttappadesa vuttāni padaṭṭhānāni nīharitāni, taṃ suttappadesaṃ nīharitum **“tasmā rakkhītacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro’ti gāthā”**ti vuttā. Gāthātho vuttova. “Katame gāthāthā katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“tasmā rakkhītacittassā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **“Tasmā rakkhītacittassā”**ti suttappadesassa atthabhūtā indriyesu guttadvāratā tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ nāma sucaritapāripūriyā āsanna-kāraṇattā. **“Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”**ti suttappadesassa atthabhūtā nekkhammasaṅkappādayo sammāsaṅkappā samathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ nāma kāmacchandādinīvaraṇavikkhambhanassa āsanna-kāraṇattā. **“Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”**ti suttappadesassa atthabhūtā kammassakatāsammādiṭṭhi ca

sappaccayanāmarūpadassanasammādiṭṭhi ca vipassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ nāma aniccānupassanādīnaṃ visesakāraṇattā. “**Ñatvāna udayabbayan**”ti suttappadesassa atthabhūtā udayabbayānupassanāpaññā dassanabhūmiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ nāma paṭhamamaggādhigamassa āsannakāraṇattā. “**Thinamiddhābhībhū bhikkhū**”ti suttappadesassa atthabhūtaṃ thinamiddhābhībhavanāṃ vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ nāma āsannakāraṇattā. “**Sabbā duggatiyo jahe**”ti suttappadesassa atthabhūtā pahātabbajahanabhāvanāya ariyamaggabhāvanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ nāma pahātabbappahānena ariyamaggabhāvanāpāripūrisambhavato.

“Ettakova padaṭṭhānahāraṃpāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto padaṭṭhāno hārasampāto**”ti vuttam. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena padaṭṭhānahārasampātābhūtena suttappadesatthāni padaṭṭhānāni nīharitāni, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto padaṭṭhānahārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti padaṭṭhānahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

5. Lakkhaṇahārasampātavibhāvanā

67. Yena yena padaṭṭhānahārasampātena suttappadesatthāni padaṭṭhānāni ācariyena niddhāritāni, amhehi ca ñātāni, so padaṭṭhānahārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo lakkhaṇahārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha tesu desanāhārasampātādīsu soḷasasu hārasampātesu **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **lakkhaṇahārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati.

“Katamehi suttatthehi samānalakkhaṇā katame dhammā gahitā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tasmā**”ti-ādi vuttam. “**Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro**”ti suttappadesena vuttam **idam** rakkhaṇam satindriyam gahitam,

satindriye gahite saddhādipañcindriyāni gahitāni bhavanti indriyaṭṭhena samānalakkhaṇattā. “**Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro**”ti suttappadesena vuttā sammādiṭṭhi gahitā, sammādiṭṭhiyā gahitāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo gahito bhavati. **Tam kissa hetūti** kāraṇam pucchati. Pucchitvā kāraṇamāha “**sammādiṭṭhito hi**”ti-ādina. Sammādiṭṭhihetuto sammāsankappo **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammāsankappato sammāvācā **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammāvācāto sammākammanto **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammākammantato sammā-ājīvo **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammā-ājīvato sammāvāyāmo **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammāvāyāmato sammāsati **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammāsatito sammāsamādhi **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammāsamādhito sammāvimutti **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā, sammāvimuttito sammāvimuttiñāḍassanaṃ **hi** yasmā pabhavati, tasmā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo gahito bhavati.

“Ettakova lakkhaṇahārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto lakkhaṇo hārasampātoti** vuttaṃ. Yena yena samvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena lakkhaṇahārasampātena suttappadesatthā samānalakkhaṇena gahitā bhavanti, so so samvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto lakkhaṇahārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ middhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahitoti.

Iti lakkhaṇahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanāniṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

6. Catubyūhahārasampātavibhāvanā

68. Yena yena lakkhaṇahārasampātena suttappadesatthā samānalakkhaṇena gahitā, so lakkhaṇahārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo catubyūhahārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo catubyūho hārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu desanāhārasampātādisu soḷasasu hārasampātesu **katamo** samvaṇṇanāvīseso **catubyūhahārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati.

“Katamasmiṃ sutte katame nirutyādhippāyanidānapubbāparānusandhayo niddhāritā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tasmā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti suttappadese “rakkhīyate **rakkhitan**”ti niruttim **“paripālīyati”**ti iminā pariyāyena dasseti, itisaddassa ādyatthattā “cintetīti **cittam**, attano santānam cinotīti **cittam**, paccayehi citanti **cittam**, cittavicittaṭṭhena **cittam**, cittakaraṇaṭṭhena **cittam** rakkhitam cittam yassāti **rakkhitacitto**. Sammā saṅkappetīti **sammāsaṅkappo**, gāvo caranti etthāti **gocaro**, gocaro viyāti **gocaro**, sammāsaṅkappo gocaro assāti **sammāsaṅkappagocaro**. Sammā passatīti **sammādiṭṭhi**, sammādiṭṭhi purekkhāro assāti **sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro**. Jānātīti **ñātvāna**. Udayo ca vayo ca **udayabbayaṃ**. Thinañca middhañca **thinamiddham**, abhibhavatīti **abhibhū**, thinamiddham abhibhūti **thinamiddhābhibhū**. Bhikkhatīti **bhikkhū**”ti niruttipi nīharitā. Tenāha “itisaddo ādyattho”ti¹. **Esā** vuttappakārā paññatti **nirutti** nāmāti nīharitā.

Idha suttappadese bhagavato ko adhippāyoti ce puccheyya? **Ye** sappurisā sabbāhi **duggatīhi** parimuccitukāmā bhavissanti, **te** sappurisā **dhammacārino** rakkhitacittā bhavissantīti ayam adhippāyo. **Ettha** “tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti-ādisuttappadese bhagavato **adhippāyoti** nīharitabbo.

“Katamaṃ nidānaṃ”ti ce puccheyya? Kokāliko sārīputtamoggallānesu thesesu cittam arakkhitvā padosayitvā mahāpadumaniraye yasmā upapanno, yasmā bhagavā ca sati-ārakkhena samannāgato sabbā duggatiyo jahati, tasmā ca sabbā duggatiyo jahitukāmo bhikkhu sappuriso rakkhitacitto assa bhaveyyāti **nidānam** nīharitabbaṃ.

“Katamo pubbāparasandhī”ti ce puccheyya? Suttamhi **“satiyā cittam rakkhitabban”**ti yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, tena pubbavacanena ayam “tasmā rakkhitacittassa -pa- sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti suttappadeso anusandhi saṃsandati sametīti **pubbāparānusandhi** niddhāritabboti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 177 piṭṭhe.

“Ettakova catubyūhahārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto catubyūho hārasampāto”**ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena catubyūhahārasampātena nirutyādhippāyanidānapubbāparānusandhi niddhāritabbo, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto catubyūhahārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti catubyūhahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

7. Āvaṭṭahārasampātavibhāvanā

69. Yena yena catubyūhahārasampātena nirutyādhippāyanidānapubbāparānusandhaya vibhattā, so catubyūhahārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo āvaṭṭahārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hārasampāto”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **āvaṭṭahārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati.

“Katame suttatthā kathaṃ āvaṭṭetabbā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tasmā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Nekkhammasaṅkappasaṅkhātasammāsaṅkappabahulo kasiṇādivasena avihimsāsaṅkappasaṅkhātasammāsaṅkappabahulo mettādivasena adhigatāya cittekaggatāya cittaṃ ṭhapento saṅkilesato **rakkhitacitto** nāma hoti, **“tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocarō”**ti iminā rakkhitacitte vutte sati yā ekaggatā āvaṭṭetabbā, sā ayaṃ ekaggatā **samatho**. **“Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”**ti iminā sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāre vutte sati yā paññā āvaṭṭetabbā, sā ayaṃ paññā **vipassanā**. **“Ñatvāna udayabbayan”**ti iminā udayabbayañānasamannāgate vutte sati yā dukkhaparijānanā āvaṭṭetabbā, sā-ayaṃ dukkhaparijānanā **dukkhapariññā**. **“Thinamidhābhibhū bhikkhū”**ti iminā puggalādhiṭṭhānena yaṃ thinamidhābhibhavanāṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ thinamidhābhibhavanāṃ **samudayappahānaṃ**. **“Sabbā duggatiyo jahe”**ti iminā yo sabbaduggatijahanasaṅkhāto anuppādo vutto, so ayaṃ

anuppādo **nirodho**. Iti dukkhapariññāya pariññetabbaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ āvaṭṭetabbaṃ, samudayappahānena pahātabbaṃ samudayasaccaṃ āvaṭṭetabbaṃ, nirodhena nirodhasaccaṃ āvaṭṭetabbaṃ, samathavipassanāti maggasaccaṃ āvaṭṭetabbanti imāni cattāri saccāni āvaṭṭetabbānīti.

“Ettakova āvaṭṭo hārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto āvaṭṭo hārasampāto**”ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena āvaṭṭahārasampātena samathādayo āvaṭṭetabbā, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto āvaṭṭahārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti āvaṭṭahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

8. Vibhattihārasampātavibhāvanā

70. Yena yena āvaṭṭahārasampātena suttatthā āvaṭṭetabbā, so āvaṭṭahārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo vibhattihārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo vibhattihārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **katamo** saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso **vibhattihārasampāto** nāmāti pucchati.

“Katame suttatthā kattha vibhattā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tasmā rakkhitacittassā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yā “tasmā -pa- gocaro”ti gāthā vuttā, tissaṃ gāthāyaṃ vutto kusalapakkho dhammo kusalapakkhena dhammena satisaṃvaro dhammo **niddisitaḥ** vibhajitaḥ, akusalapakkhena dhammena **niddisitaḥ** vibhajitaḥ.

Katham? “**Rakkhitacittassā**”ti padena vutto kusalapakkho satisaṃvaro dhammo “cakkhudvārasaṃvaro -pa- manodvārasaṃvaro”ti chabbidhena kusalapakkhena dhammena niddisitaḥ vibhajitaḥ. “**Sammāsaṅkappo**”ti padena vutto kusalapakkho sammāsaṅkappo dhammo “nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo”ti tividhena kusalapakkhena

dhammena vibhajitabbo. “**Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro**”ti padena vuttā kusalapakkhā dhammajāti “dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, pubbante ñāṇaṃ, aparante ñāṇaṃ, pubbantāparante ñāṇaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ”¹ aṭṭhavidhena kusalapakkhena dhammena vibhajitabbā. “**Ñatvāna udayabbayan**”ti padena vuttaṃ kusalapakkha-udayabbayañāṇaṃ dhammajātaṃ paññāsavidhena udayabbayañāṇena kusalapakkhena vibhajitabbaṃ. “**Thinamiddhābhibhū**”ti padena vuttaṃ thinamiddhābhibhavanāṃ kusalapakkhaṃ dhammajātaṃ “sotāpattimaggābhibhavanāṃ sakadāgāmimaggābhibhavanāṃ anāgāmimaggābhibhavanāṃ arahattamaggābhibhavanāṃ”ti catubbidhena kusalapakkhena vibhajitabbaṃ.

Satisaṃvaro kusalapakkho “lokiyo satisaṃvaro, lokuttaro satisaṃvaro”ti dubbidhena vibhajitabboti. Lokiyō satisaṃvaro kāmāvacarovāti ekavidhena vibhajitabbo. Lokuttaro satisaṃvaro “dassanabhūmi, bhāvanābhūmī”ti dubbidhena vibhajitabbo. Kāmāvacaro satisaṃvaro “kāyānupassanāsatisaṃvaro vedanānupassanāsatisaṃvaro cittānupassanāsatisaṃvaro dhammānupassanāsatisaṃvaro”ti catubbidhena vibhajitabbo. Lokuttaro satisaṃvaropi tathā catubbidhena vibhajitabbo. Sammāsaṅkappasammādiṭṭhiyopi lokiyalokuttaravasena dubbidhādibhedena vibhajitabbā. Padaṭṭhānenapi padaṭṭhānahārasampāte vuttanayena vibhajitabbā.

Akusalapakkhena “**arakkhitena cittaṇā**”ti padena vutto asaṃvaro “cakkhu-asaṃvaro -pa- kāya-asaṃvaro, copanakāya-asaṃvaro, vācā-asaṃvaro, mano-asaṃvaro”ti aṭṭhavidhena vibhajitabbo. “**Micchādiṭṭhihatenā**”ti padena gahito micchāsaṅkappo “kāmaṅgaṅga byāpādaṅga vihiṃsāṅga”ti tividhena vibhajitabbo. “**Micchādiṭṭhī**”ti padena vuttā micchādiṭṭhi “dukkhe aññāṇaṃ -pa- idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇaṃ”ti aṭṭhavidhena vibhajitabbā, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhi vidhenapi vibhajitabbā. Thinamiddhaṃ pañcavidhena sasaṅkhārikavidhena vibhajitabbaṃ.

“Ettakova vibhattihārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto vibhattihārasampāto**”ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena vibhattihārasampātena suttappadesatthā vibhattā, so

1. Abhi 1. 215 piṭṭhe.

so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto vibhattihārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ
niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti vibhattihārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

9. Parivattanaḥārasampātavibhāvanā

71. Yena yena vibhattihārasampātena suttappadesatthā vibhattā, so
vibhattihārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo parivattanaḥārasampāto”ti
pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo parivattano ḥārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Katame suttappadesatthā kathaṃ parivattetabbā”ti pucchitabbattā
“**tasmā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yā “tasmā -pa- gocaro”ti gāthā vuttā, tāya gāthāya yā
samathavipassanā niddhāritā, tāya samathavipassanāya bhāvitāya
akusalānaṃ nirodho **phalaṃ** payojanaṃ hoti, pariññātaṃ dukkhaṃ hoti,
samudayo pahīno hoti, maggo bhāvito hotīti parivattetabbo. Paṭipakkhena
pana samathavipassanāya abhāvitāya akusalānaṃ anirodho, apariññātaṃ
dukkhaṃ, samudayo appahīno, maggo abhāvito hotīti parivattetabbo.

“Ettakova parivattanaḥārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto
parivattano ḥārasampāto**”ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena
parivattanaḥārasampātena suttappadesatthā parivattetabbā, so so
saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto parivattanaḥārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ
nīharitvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti parivattanaḥārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

10. Vevacanahārasampātavibhāvanā

72. Yena yena parivattana hārasampātena sutta padesatthā parivattetabbā, so parivattano hārasampātoti paripuṇṇo, “katamo vevacano hārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamo vevacano hārasampāto”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Katamesaṃ sutta padesatthānaṃ, sutta padānaṃ vā katamāni vevacanāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“tasmā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yā “tasmā -pa- gocaro”ti gāthā vuttā, tāya gāthāya “rakkhitacittassā”ti padena vuttassa cittassa, “rakkhitacittassā”ti ettha **cittassa** padassa vā **“cittaṃ -pa- vijānitattan”**ti yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ vevacanaṃ, “mānasaṃ hadayan”ti-ādi¹ vacanampi cittassa vevacanaṃ. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaroti ettha sammāsaṅkappassa **“nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsāṅkappo”**ti yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ vevacanaṃ, “takko vitakko”ti-ādi² vacanampi sammāsaṅkappassa vevacanaṃ. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti ettha sammādiṭṭhipadassa **“sammādiṭṭhi nāma paññāsattamaṃ paññākhaḅḅo paññāratanaṃ paññāpatodo paññāpāsādo”**ti yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ vevacanaṃ, “paññā pajānaṇā vicayo”ti-ādi³ vacanampi sammādiṭṭhipadassa vevacanaṃ. “Thinaṃ thiyānā thiyittamaṃ cittassa, cittassa akallatā akammaññatā onāho pariyaṇāho antosaṅkoco”ti⁴ yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ thinaṃ vevacanaṃ. “Kāyassa akallatā akammaññatā kāyālasiyaṃ soppaṃ supaṇā suppitattan”ti⁵ yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ middhassa vevacanaṃ. “Bhikkhako bhikkhū”ti-ādikam⁶ yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ bhikkhupadassa vevacanaṃ. “Duggati apāyo vinipāto vaṭṭadukkhaṃ saṃsāro”ti-ādikam yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ duggatipadassa vevacanaṃ. Iti vevacanāni nīharitāni.

“Ettakova vevacana hārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto vevacano hārasampāto”**ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena vevacana hārasampātena vevacanāni nīharitāni, so

1. Abhi 1. 20, 27 piṭṭhādīsu. 2. Abhi 1. 18 piṭṭhe. 3. Abhi 1. 19 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 233, 245 piṭṭhesu. 5. Abhi 1. 233 piṭṭhe. 6. Vi 1. 28; Abhi 2. 254 piṭṭhesu.

so saṁvaṇṇanāvisesabhūto vevacanahārasampāto **niyutto** yathāsambhavaṁ nīharitvā yujjitabboti attho gahitoti.

Iti vevacanahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitchi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

11. Paññattihārasampātavibhāvanā

73. Yena yena vevacanahārasampātena vevacanāni niddhāritāni, so vevacanahārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo paññattihārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo paññattihārasampāto**”ti-ādi vuttam.

“Katamā suttappadesabhūtā paññatti katamesaṁ dhammānaṁ paññatti”ti pucchitabbattā “**tasmā**”ti-ādi vuttam. “**Tasmā rakkhittacittassā**”ti paññatti satiyā padaṭṭhānassa rakkhittabbassa cittassa paññāpanato satiyā **padaṭṭhānapaññatti** nāma. Satiyā hi rakkhittabbaṁ cittaṁ satiyā padaṭṭhānaṁ adhiṭṭhānaṁ nāma. Tenāha **aṭṭhakathāyaṁ** “adhiṭṭhahitvā rakkhantiyā satiyā rakkhiamānaṁ cittaṁ tassā adhiṭṭhānaṁ viya hoti”ti¹.

“**Sammāsaṅkappagocaro**”ti paññatti samathassa bhāvanāya paññāpanato samathassa **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma. “**Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, fiatvāna udayabbayan**”ti paññatti dassanabhūmiyā nikkhepassa paññāpanato **nikkhepapaññatti** nāma. “**Thinamiddhābhībhūbhikkhū**”ti samudayassa anavasesappahānassa paññāpanato **anavasesappahānapaññatti** nāma. “**Sabbā duggatiyo jahe**”ti paññatti **maggassa** ariyamaggassa bhāvanāya paññāpanato **bhāvanāpaññatti** nāma.

“Ettakova paññattihārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto paññattihārasampāto**”ti vuttam. Yena yena saṁvaṇṇanāvisesabhūtena paññattihārasampātena paññattippahedā niddhāritā, so

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 108 piṭṭhe.

so saṁvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto paññattihārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṁ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti paññattihārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

12. Otaraṇahārasampātavibhāvanā

74. Yena yena paññattihārasampātena paññattippabhedā niddhāritā, so paññattihārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamo otaraṇo hārasampāto”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo otaraṇo hārasampāto**”ti-ādimāha.

“Tattha tissaṁ gāthāyaṁ katamāni indriyāni niddhāretvā katamehi niddhāritehi dhammehi otaratī”ti pucchitabbattā “**tasmā**”ti-ādi vuttaṁ. Yā “tasmā rakkhitacittassā”ti-ādigāthā vuttā, tissaṁ gāthāyaṁ “**tasmā -pa-purekkhāro**”ti suttappadesena sammādiṭṭhi gahitā, sammādiṭṭhiyā gahitāya **pañcindriyāni** saddhādipañcindriyāni gahitāni bhavanti.

Tāniyeva saddhādipañcindriyāni vijjāya upakārattā vā padaṭṭhānattā vā **vijjā** bhavanti, **vijjuppādā** tādīsāya vijjāya uppādā uppādahetuto avijjānirodho sambhavati, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho sambhavati -pa-jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho sambhavatīti. **Ayaṁ** otaraṇā paṭiccasamuppādena pañcindriyānaṁ otaraṇā nāma.

Tāniyeva pañcindriyāni sīlakkhandhena samādhikkhandhena paññākkhandhena tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni bhavanti saddhāvīriyehi sīlasambhavato, satiyā ca paññānūvattakattā. **Ayaṁ** otaraṇā khandhehi pañcindriyānaṁ otaraṇā nāma.

Tāniyeva pañcindriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni bhavanti. Ye saṅkhārā anāsavā bhavanti, **bhavaṅgā** bhavahetū no bhavanti, **te** anāsavā saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā bhavanti dhammadhātuyā antogadhattā. **Ayaṁ** otaraṇā dhātūhi pañcindriyānaṁ otaraṇā nāma.

Sā anāsavā dhammadhātu dhammayatanapariyāpannā bhavati, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ bhavati, **bhavaṅgaṃ** bhavaheṭṭu no bhavati. **Ayaṃ** otaraṇā āyatanehi dhammadhātuyā otaraṇā nāma.

“Ettakova otaraṇo hārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā **“niyutto otaraṇo hārasampāto”**ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena otaraṇahārasampātena suttappadesatthā otaritabbā, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto otaraṇo hārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ middhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabboti.

Iti otaraṇahārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana -pa- gahetabboti.

Ito paṭṭhāya “tattha katamo”ti-ādi anusandhyattho ca pariyoṣāne “niyutto”ti-ādi-anusandhyattho ca vuttanayānusāreneva viññātabbo. Katthaci katthaci pāṭhe apākaṭaṃyeva yathābalaṃ kathayissāma.

13. Sodhanahārasampātavibhāvanā

75. **Yatthā**ti yasmim pañhe. **Ārambho** attho **suddho** paripuṇṇo, so pañho niravasesato vissajjito bhavati. **Yattha** pañhe pana **ārambho** attho **na suddho** aparipuṇṇo koci vissajjtabbo avasiṭṭho, so pañho tāva vissajjito na bhavati.

15. Parikkhārahārasampātavibhāvanā

77. **“Tasmā rakkhitacittassā”**ti padena yo satisaṃvaro vutto, yaṃ satisaṃvaro samathassa parikkhāro. **“Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”**ti padena yo sammāsaṅkappo vutto, so sammāsaṅkappo vipassanāya parikkhāroṭi vibhajitvā yojetabbo.

16. Samāropanahārasampātavibhāvanā

78. “**Tasmā rakkhitacittassā**”ti padena yaṃ rakkhitacittaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ rakkhitacitaṃ tiṇṇaṃ **sucaritānaṃ** kammānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhāvitāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito bhavati ekatobhāvitabbattā, padaṭṭhānakāraṇattā ca. Tena vuttaṃ “**sammādiṭṭhito hī**”ti-ādi. Yassa arahato samādhivimutti bhavati, ayaṃ arahā **anupādiseso puggalo**, ayaṃ samādhivimutti **anupādisesā nibbānadhātu**.

“Desanāhārasampātādiko hārasampāto yena soḷasappabhedabhāvena suttappadesatthe niddhāretvā yujjito, soḷasappabhedabhāvo kena amhehi saddahitabbo”ti vattabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** soḷasappabhedabhāvena āyasmā mahākaccāno “**soḷasa -pa- suttan**”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena soḷasappabhedabhāvo tumhehi saddahitabbo.

“Ettakova hārasampāto paripuṇṇo”ti vattabbattā “**niyutto hārasampāto**”ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena desanāhārasampātena suttappadesatthā niddhāritā, so so saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūto desanāhārasampātādihārasampāto **niyutto** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabboti attho gahetabbo, **aṭṭhakathāyañca**¹ tathā niddhāretvā yujjitoti.

Iti desanāhārasampātādihārasampāte sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

Nayasamuṭṭhānavibhāvanā

79. Yena yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesabhūtena desanāhārasampātādinā hārasampātena ekasuttappadesatthā niddhāretvā vibhattā,

1. Netti-Ṭīṭha 180 piṭṭhādīsu.

so saṃvaṇṇanāvisesabhūto desanāhārasampātādihārasampāto paripuṇṇo, “katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ nānāsuttavasena, ekasuttavasena ca hāravacāraṃ dassetvā idāni nayavicāraṃ dassetuṃ ‘tattha katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ’ti-ādi āraddhaṃ”ti¹ vuttaṃ. “Tattha katamo nandiyāvaṭṭanayo”ti-ādiṃ anārabhitvā “tattha katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”ti-ādi ārambhane kāraṇaṃ **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vuttameva. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu hārādīsu yo atthanayo saṃvaṇṇanāyena niddiṭṭho, tasseva atthanayassa samuṭṭhānaṃ bhūmiṃ pucchati “**katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ**”ti.

Kiñcāpi saṃvaṇṇanāyā niddiṭṭhā, tathāpi atthanayasamvaṇṇanāyānaṃ visesassa pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ puna kathayissama. Taṇhā-avijjāhi saṃkilesapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ceva samathavipassanāhi vodānapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca **nandiyāvaṭṭo nayo** nāma. Tīhi akusalamūlehi lobhādīhi saṃkilesapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ceva tīhi kusalamūlehi alobhādīhi vodānapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca **tipukkhalo nayo** nāma. Catūhi subhasaññādīhi vipallāsehi sakalasaṃkilesapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ceva catūhi asubhasaññādīhi avipallāsehi satipaṭṭhānehi, saddhindriyehi vā vodānapakkhassa suttatthassa catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca **sīhavikkīlito nayo** nāmāti vuttā nayā **saṃvaṇṇanāyā** nāma. Tesam saṃvaṇṇanāyānaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati “katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”ti.

Nayā pana nānāsuttato niddhāritehi taṇhā-avijjādīhi mūlapadehi catusaccayojanāya nayato anubujjhiyamāno dukkhādi-attho. So hi maggañāṇaṃ nayati sampāpetīti “**nayo**”ti vutto, so **atthanayo** nāma. Tasseva atthanayassa samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati “katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”ti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 192 piṭṭhe.

Tasmā catusaccayojanāya nayaggāhato nīyati anupucchīyatīti **nayo**, ko so? Suttatthabhūto dukkhādiko attho. Nayati maggañāṇaṃ pāpetīti vā **nayo**, dukkhādiko atthova. Tenāha “anubujjhiyamāno dukkhādi-attho. So hi maggañāṇaṃ nayati sammāpetīti nayo”¹. Samuṭṭhahanti nayā etenāti **samuṭṭhānaṃ**, kim taṃ? Avijjātaṇhādikāraṇaṃ, tadīpanā saṃvaṇṇanā ca. Avijjātaṇhādinā hi dukkhādi-atthanayā sambhavanti. Atha vā avijjātaṇhādīhi catusaccayojanā **samuṭṭhānaṃ** nāma. Tena vuttam “kim pana taṃ? Taṃtaṃmūlapadehi catusaccayojanā”². Evaṃ atthe gayhamāne sati saṃvaṇṇanānayāpi gahitā honti, nayānaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ **nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ**, tasmim nayasamuṭṭhāne.

“Katamaṃ nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”¹ti pucchitabbattā paṭhamam nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ “**pubbā koṭi na paññāyati**”²ti-ādi vuttam. Nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃbhūtāya avijjāya ca taṇhāya ca pubbā koṭi “asukassa buddhassa bhagavato uppajjanakāle uppannā, asukassa cakkavattino uppajjanakāle uppannā”³ti na paññāyati koṭiyā abhāvatoti yojanā. “Avijjātaṇhāsu katamā nīvaraṇaṃ, katamā saṃyojanan”⁴ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha avijjā nīvaraṇaṃ taṇhā saṃyojanan**”⁵ti vuttam. **Tatthāti** tāsū avijjātaṇhāsu. Ādīnavapaṭicchādikattā **avijjā nīvaraṇaṃ**. Bhavesu saṃyojanato **taṇhā saṃyojanam**. “Avijjānīvaraṇā sattā katham vicaranti, katham vuccanti, taṇhāsaṃyojanā sattā katham vicaranti katham vuccanti”⁶ti pucchitabbattā “**avijjānīvaraṇā sattā**”⁷ti-ādi vuttam. Avijjānīvaraṇametesamatthīti “**avijjānīvaraṇā**. Avijjāya saṃyuttā viya pavattā avijjāya abhinivisavattūsu saṃyuttā viya pavattā sattā **avijjāpakkhena** vipallāsenā niccādi-abhinivesavattubhūte rūpādi-ārammaṇe **vicaranti** vividhā caranti pavattanti, **te** niccādi-abhinivisantā vicarantā sattā “**ditthacaritā**”⁸ti vuccanti. Taṇhāsaṃyojanametesanti **taṇhāsaṃyojanā**. Taṇhāya saṃyuttā viya pavattā, taṇhāya vā ārammaṇabhūte vatthukāme saṃyuttā viya pavattā sattā **taṇhāpakkhena** atthasatataṇhāvicaritena ārammaṇabhūte vatthusmim **vicaranti** pavattantīti attho.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 192 piṭṭhe.

2. Netti-Ṭṭha 193 piṭṭhe.

“Diṭṭhīcaritā sattā kaṃ paṭipattim anuyuttā viharanti, taṇhācaritā sattā kaṃ paṭipattim anuyuttā viharanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“diṭṭhīcaritā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Diṭṭhīcaritā sattā **ito** sāsanato bahiddhā pabbajitā hontāpi “sukhena adhigantabbam sukham natthi, dukkhena adhigantabbam sukham pana atthi”ti manasi karontā attakilamathānuyogaṃ pañcātapādipaṭipattim anuyuttā viharanti. Taṇhācaritā sattā **ito** sāsanato bahiddhā pabbajitā hontāpi “kāme paṭisevantā lokam vaḍḍhāpentā bahum puññam vaḍḍhāpentī”ti manasi karontā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogaṃ paṭipattim anuyuttā viharanti.

“Kasmā diṭṭhīcaritā tathāvidham paṭipattim anuyuttā viharanti, kasmā taṇhācaritā tathāvidham paṭipattim anuyuttā viharanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha kim kāraṇam”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthā**ti tattha tesu diṭṭhīcaritātaṇhācaritesu. **Yaṃ** yasmā kāraṇā viharanti, tam kāraṇam kinti pucchati. **Itto** sāsanato bahiddhā yesam puggalānam saccavavattānam natthi, catusaccappakāsanā kuto ca atthi, samathavipassanākosallam vā upasamasukhappatti vā kuto atthi, **te** puggalā upasamasukhassa anabhiññā viparīacetā hutvā evam āhamsu “sukhena adhigantabbam sukham natthi, dukkhena adhigantabbam sukham nāma atthi”ti. Te evamsaññī evandiṭṭhī dukkhena sukham patthayamānā hutvā attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. **Itto** sāsanato bahiddhā yesam puggalānam saccavavattānam natthi, catusaccappakāsanā kuto ca atthi, samathavipassanākosallam vā upasamasukhappatti vā kuto atthi, **te** puggalā upasamasukhassa anabhiññā viparīacetā hutvā evamāhamsu “yo kāme paṭisevati, so lokam vaḍḍhayati, yo lokam vaḍḍhayati, so bahum puññam pasavatī”ti. Te evamsaññī evandiṭṭhī kāmesu sukhasaññī hutvā kāmasukhallikānuyogaṃ anuyuttā ca viharantīti yojanā kātabbā.

“Tathā viharantā kim vaḍḍhayanti”ti pucchitabbattā **“te tadabhiññā santā rogameva vaḍḍhayanti”**ti vuttam. “Tathā vaḍḍhayantā rogādīnam bhesajjam samathavipassanam vaḍḍhayanti kin”ti pucchitabbattā **“te rogābhitunnā gaṇḍapatipīlitā sallānuviddhā nirayatiracchānayanipetāsuresu ummujjanimujjāni karontā ugghātanigghātam paccanubhontā rogagaṇḍasallabhesajjam**

na vindantī”ti vuttaṃ. Attho pana **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vutto. “Katame saṃkilesavodānā, katame rogādayo, katamaṃ bhesajjan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha attakilamathānuyogo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu saṃkilesavodānarogabhesajjādīsu. Attakilamathānuyogo ca kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca **saṃkilesa** hoti, samathavipassanā **vodānaṃ** hoti, attaki -pa- yogo ca **rogo** hoti, samathavipassanā **roganigghātakabhesajjan** -pa- samathavipassanā **salluddhāraṇabhesajjan** hoti.

“Katamo katamaṃ saccaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha saṃkilesa dukkhaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu saṃkilesādīsu saṃkilesa ekadesavasena **dukkhaṃ** dukkhasaccaṃ hoti. **Tadabhisaṅgoti** tasmiṃ saṃkilese abhisaṅgo viya pavatto lokiyadhammo niravasesavasena dukkhasaccaṃ hoti. Atha vā tasmiṃ dukkhe abhisaṅgo viya pavattā taṇhā **dukkhasamudayo** samudayasaccaṃ hoti. Taṇhānirodho **dukkhanirodho** nirodhasaccaṃ hoti. Samathavipassanā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā maggasaccaṃ hoti. Imāni cattāri saccāni niddhāretvā yojetabbāni. “Tesu catūsu saccesu katamaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, katamo pahātabbo, katamo bhāvetabbo, katamo sacchikātabbo”ti pucchitabbattā **“dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

80. Diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritānaṃ attakilamathānuyogādivasena cattāri saccāni niddhāritāni, “kathaṃ diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritānaṃ sakkāyadassane pavattibhedavasena cattāri saccāni niddhāritāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha diṭṭhicaritā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā “diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritānaṃ sakkāyadassane katamo pavattibhedo”ti pucchitabbattā imesaṃ sakkāyadassane ayaṃ pavattibhedoti vibhajivā dassetuṃ **“tattha diṭṭhicaritā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “idāni diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritānaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhidassane pavattibhedam dassetuṃ “diṭṭhicaritā”ti-ādi vuttan”ti¹. **Tatthā**ti tesu diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritesu. **Diṭṭhicaritā** puggalā **rūpaṃ** “attā”ti attato upagacchanti -pa- **viññānaṃ** “attā”ti attato upagacchanti diṭṭhicaritānaṃ attābhinivesassa balavabhāvato, taṇhācaritā pana

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 194 piṭṭhe.

rūpaṃ vā “attā”ti **rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ** upagacchanti. **Attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā** “attā”ti **attānaṃ** upagacchanti -pa- **viññānaṃ vā** “attā”ti attānaṃ upagacchanti taṇhācaritānaṃ attaniyābhinivesassa balavabhāvato. Pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu ekekaṃ nissāya catubbidhattā **vīsativatthukā ayaṃ** micchādiṭṭhi “sakkāyadiṭṭhi”ti vuccati. Evaṃ diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritānaṃ sakkāyadassane pavattibhedo viññātabboti attho.

“Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā katamo paṭipakkho”ti pucchitabbattā **“tassā paṭipakkho”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā pajahanavasena lokuttarā sammādiṭṭhi paṭipakkho, tassā sammādiṭṭhiyā **anvāyikā** anuṇṇabhāvena pavattanakā dhammā ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā pajahanavasena paṭipakkhā bhavanti. “Katame dhammā anvāyikā”ti pucchitabbattā **“sammāsaṅkappo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Sammāsaṅkappo -pa- sammāsamādhi ime dhammā anvāyikā honti. **Ayaṃ** sammādiṭṭhi-ādiko ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tassā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā paṭipakkho hoti pahāyakattā. “Te sammādiṭṭhiyādayo dhammā khandhato kittakā honti”ti pucchitabbattā **“te tayo khandhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Katamo khandho samatho, katamo khandho vipassanā”ti pucchitabbattā **“sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipassanā”**ti vuttaṃ. “Sakkāyādīsu katamo katamaṃ saccāṃ, katamo katamaṃ saccāṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha sakkāyo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritānaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhitappaṭipakkhavasena cattāri saccāni niddhāritāni, kathaṃ antadvayamajjhimaṭṭipadā niddhāritā”ti vattabbattā **“tattha ye rūpaṃ attato”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu diṭṭhicaritatanhācaritesu **ye** diṭṭhicaritā puggalā **rūpaṃ** “attā”ti attato upagacchanti -pa- **viññānaṃ** “attā”ti attato upagacchanti. **Ime** diṭṭhicaritā puggalā “rūpādayo ca attā, rūpādīnaṃca aniccattā, attassāpi aniccattā attā ucchiṅgati, attā vinassati, attā paraṃ maraṇā na hoti”ti abhinivisanato **“ucchedavādino”**ti vuccanti. **Ye** taṇhācaritā puggalā rūpaṃ vā “attā”ti **rūpavantaṃ** attānaṃ upagacchanti -pa- viññānaṃ vā “attā”ti **viññānavantaṃ** attānaṃ upagacchanti. Attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānaṃ vā attānaṃ upagacchanti. **Ime** taṇhācaritā puggalā “rūpādīhi attā

añño aññattā attā nicco sassato”ti abhinivisanato “**sassatavādino**”ti vuccanti.

Tattha tesu ucchedavādīsassatavādīpuggalesu pavattā ucchedavādasassatavādā **ubho antā** antadvayapaṭipadā honti. **Ayaṃ** antadvayapaṭipadā saṃsārapavattanassa hetubhāvato **saṃsārapavatti** hoti, **tassa** antadvayassa paṭipajjanassa pajahanavasena majjhimapaṭipadāsankhātova ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo paṭipakkho hoti pahāyakattā. **Ayaṃ** maggo saṃsāranivattanassa hetubhāvato **saṃsāranivatti** hoti. **Tattha** saṃsārapavattisaṃsāranivattīsu **pavatti** saṃsārapavatti **dukkhaṃ** dukkhasaccaṃ, **tadabhisaṅgo** tasmim dukkhe abhisaṅgo taṇhā **samudayo** samudayasaccaṃ, taṇhānirodho **dukkhanirodho** nirodhasaccaṃ, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko **maggo** dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā maggasaccaṃ, iti imāni cattāri saccāni niddhāritāni. “**Dukkhaṃ pariññeyyan**”ti-ādimhi vuttanayova attho.

“Ucchedasassatassa kittako pabhedo, maggassa kittako”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha ucchedasassatan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** ucchedasassata-ariyamaggesu ucchedasassatadassanaṃ **samāsato** saṅkhepatō vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi. Ucchedo pañcupādānakkhandhe nissāya pavattattā pañcavidho, sassatadassanaṃ ekekasmim tidhā uppajjanato pannarasavidhanti vīsatividhaṃ hoti. **Vitthārato dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni**. Katamāni? Cattāro sassatavādā, cattāro ekaccasassatavādā, cattāro antānantavādā, cattāro amarāvikkhepavādā, dve adhiccasamuppannavādā, soḷasasaññīvādā, aṭṭha asaññīvādā, aṭṭha nevasaññīnāsaññīvādā, satta ucchedavādā, pañca diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādāti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni veditabbāni. Vitthārato pana **brahmajālasutte**¹ āgatāni. **Tesaṃ** ucchedasassatadassanānaṃ bhacattālīsaṃ bodhipakkhiyadhammā paṭipakkho maggo. Katame tecattālīsaṃ? “Aniccasaññā dukkhasaññā anattasaññā”ti tisso saññā ca “pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā”ti tisso saññā cāti cha saññā ca “cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcendriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjaṅgā, aṭṭha maggaṅgāni”ti tecattālīsaṃ bodhipakkhiyadhammā vipassanāvasena paṭipakkho maggo nāma.

1. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhādīsu.

“Samathavasena katamo paṭipakkho”ti vattabbattā **“aṭṭha vimokkhā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Aṭṭha vimokkhā pākaṭā. **Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni** samathavasena paṭipakkho maggo nāma. “Katamam nāṇam katamassa dhammassa padālanam”ti pucchitabbattā **“dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni”**ti-ādi vuttam. Diṭṭhicarite pavattāni **diṭṭhigatāni**, moho. Taṇhācarite pavattāni **diṭṭhigatāni**, jālam. **Anādivasena** pavatto moho. **Anidhanavasena** pavattam jālam. Aṭṭha samāpattiyo samāpajjitvā tejetvā tikkham vipassanāñāṇaṇca ariyamaggañāṇaṇca **ñāṇavajiram** nāma bodhipakkhiyadhammānam nānapadaṭṭhānattā. Moho ca jālaṇca **mohajālam**. Padāletīti **padālanam**, kattāri yupaccayo, mohajālassa padālananti **mohajālapadālanam**. Padālanāhi duvidham vikkhambhanapadālanam samucchedapadālananti. Pubbhāge samathavipassanāvasena **vikkhambhanapadālanam**, maggakkhaṇe **samucchedapadālanam** eva daṭṭhabbam. **Tatthāti** tasmim mohajāle avijjā moho, bhavataṇhā jālam. Attano ādhāram puggalam dukkhādisu aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu mohetīti **moho**. Paṭhamam jālam jaṭam lāyitvā jaṭāvasena lāti pavattatīti **jālam**, attani jātam macchasakuṇādikam lāti gaṇhāti, lāpeti gaṇhāpetīti vā **jālam**, jālam viyāti **jālam**. Tena vuttam “atītādibhedabhinnesu rūpādisu, saka-attabhāvādisu ca saṁsibbanavasena pavattanato jālam bhavataṇhā”ti¹. “Avijjātaṇhāhi attakilamathānuyogādīnam kilesapakkhānam niddhāraṇam katam katham kena saddahitabban”ti vattabbattā **“tena vuccati ‘pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ca bhāvataṇhāya cā’ti”** vuttam.

81. “Ito sāsano bahiddhā diṭṭhicaritataṇhācaritānam paṭipadādayo niddhāritā, sāsane diṭṭhicaritataṇhācaritānam paṭipadādayo katham niddhāritabbā”ti vattabbattā vā “saṁkilesapakkhā suttatthā ācariyena dassitā, vodānapakkhasuttatthā katham dasitabbā”ti vattabbattā vā **“tattha diṭṭhicarito asmim sāsane”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthāti** tesu diṭṭhicaritataṇhācaritesu. **Diṭṭhicarito** puggalo asmim sāsane pabbajito hutvā catūsu paccayesu sallekhānusantatavutti bhavati. Kasmā? Yasmā sallekhe tibbagāravo, tasmā sallekhe tibbagāravattā. **Taṇhācarito** puggalo asmim sāsane pabbajito hutvā sikkhānusantatavutti

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 196 piṭṭhe.

bhavati. Kasmā? Yasmā sikkhāya tibbagāravo, tasmā sikkhāya tibbagāravattā. **Diṭṭhicarito** puggalo sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanto hutvā **dhammānusārī** puggalo bhavati. Kasmā? Diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivisaye paññāsadisapavattanato. **Taṇhācarito** puggalo sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanto hutvā saddhānusārī bhavati. Kasmā? Taṇhāvasena micchādhimokkhattā. **Diṭṭhicarito** puggalo sukhāya paṭipadāya, dandhābhiññāya ca niyyāti, sukhāya paṭipadāya, khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti sukhena kilesehi vikkhambhituṃ samatthattā. **Taṇhācarito** puggalo dukkhāya paṭipadāya, dandhābhiññāya ca niyyāti, dukkhāya paṭipadāya, khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti dukkhena kilesehi vikkhambhituṃ samatthattā.

“Tathā kasmā niyyāti”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ yaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Yaṃ** yena kāraṇena niyyāti, taṃ **kāraṇaṃ kinti** pucchati. **Tassa** taṇhācaritassa kāmā sukhena apariccattā **hi** yasmā bhavanti, tasmā kāmānaṃ sukhena apariccattattā tathā niyyāti. **So** taṇhācarito **kāmehi** vatthukāmakilesakāmehi viveciyamāno dukkhena paṭinissarati, dandhañca **dhammaṃ** catusaccadhammaṃ ājānāti. **Yo pana ayaṃ** puggalo diṭṭhicarito hoti, so **ayaṃ** diṭṭhicarito puggalo **ādito** ādimhiyeva **kāmehi** kilesakāmavatthukāmehi anattiko bhavati. **So** diṭṭhicarito **tato** tehi kāmehi viveciyamāno khippaṅca sukhena paṭinissarati, khippaṅca dhammaṃ ājānāti.

“Taṇhācarito dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti, diṭṭhicarito sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti”ti ekekāya paṭipadāya bhavitabban”ti vattabbattā **“dukkhāpi paṭipadā duvidhā dandhābhiññā ca khippābhiññā ca, sukhāpi paṭipadā duvidhā dandhābhiññā ca khippābhiññā cā”**ti vuttaṃ. “Evaṃ sati ekova dvīhi dvīhi paṭipadāhi niyyātīti āpajjati”ti vattabbattā **“sattāpi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Taṇhācaritā sattāpi duvidhā mudindriyāpi tikkhindriyāpi, diṭṭhicaritā sattāpi duvidhā mudindriyāpi tikkhindriyāpi yojanā kātabbā. **Ye** taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritā mudindriyā bhavanti, **te** taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritā dandhañca paṭinissaranti, dandhañca dhammaṃ ājānanti. **Ye** taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritā tikkhindriyā bhavanti, **te** taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritā khippaṅca paṭinissaranti, khippaṅca dhammaṃ ājānanti, tasmā ekekasseva ekekā

kattha daṭṭhabbā”ti ce puccheyya? Dasa vatthuke kilesapuñje te kilesā daṭṭhabbā.

“Katamāni dasa vatthūnī”ti ce puccheyya? Cattāro āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā, cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, cattāri agatigamanānīti dasa vatthūnīti veditabbāni catunnaṃ kiccavasena ekattā. Ettha ca kilesānaṃ paccayo vatthukāropi kilesopi kilesavatthu hoti purimānaṃ purimānaṃ kilesānaṃ pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kilesānaṃ paccayabhāvato.

“Katamo katamo katamassa katamassa vatthū”ti pucchitabbattā “paṭhame āhāre”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ālambitabbe paṭhame kabaḷīkārāhāre paṭhamo “rūpaṃ subhan”ti vipallāso ārammaṇakaraṇavasena pavattati. Ālambitabbe dutiye phassāhāre dutiyo “phassapaccayā vedanā sukhā”ti vipallāso pavattati. Ālambitabbe tatiye cittāhāre tatiyo “cittaṃ niccaṃ”ti vipallāso pavattati, ālambitabbe catutthe manosañcetanāhāre “dhammo attā”ti vipallāso ārammaṇakaraṇavasena pavattati. Ālambitabbe paṭhame “rūpaṃ subhan”ti vipallāso paṭhamānaṃ kāmupādānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena pavattati. Sesesupi yathārahaṃ nayānusārena yojetvā attho veditabbo.

83. “Tesu āhārādīsu katamo katamassa puggalassa upakkilesō”ti vattabbattā “tattha yo cā”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatthāti tesu āhārādīsu, taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritesu vā. Taṇhācaritassa rūpavedanāsu tibbacchandarāgassa uppajjanato yo ca kabaḷīkāro āhāro, yo ca phassāhāro pavattati, ime kabaḷīkārāhāraphassāhārā taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā bhavanti. Diṭṭhicaritassa dhammacittesu balava-
attaniccābhinivesassa uppajjanato yo ca manosañcetanāhāro, yo ca viññāṇāhāro pavattati, ime manosañcetanāhāraviññāṇāhārā diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā bhavanti. “Tattha yo ca asubhe subhan”ti-ādīsipi vuttanayānusārena attho gahetabboti.

Purimānaṃ dvinnaṃ dvinnaṃ taṇhāpadhānattā ceva taṇhāsabhāvattā ca,
pacchimānaṃ dvinnaṃ dvinnaṃ diṭṭhipadhānattā ceva diṭṭhisabhāvattā cāti.

84. “Katamasmiṃ paṭhamādike āhāre katamo paṭhamādiko vipallāso pavattatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha kabaḷikāre āhāre”**ti-ādinā nāmavasena niyamevā pubbe vuttatthameva dasseti. “Katamasmiṃ vipallāse ṭhito katamaṃ upādiyati”ti pucchitabbattā **“paṭhame vipallāse ṭhito”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Paṭhame vipallāse **ṭhito** puggalo kāme yena upādānena upādiyati, **idaṃ** upādānaṃ “kāmuṇṇānaṃ nāmā”ti vuccati. Sesesu iminā nayena yojanā kātabbā.

“Yena kāmuṇṇānaṃ kāmehi puggalo saṃyujjati, ayaṃ kāmuṇṇānaṃ dhammo ‘kāmayogo’ti vuccatī”ti-ādinā yojanā kātabbā. Sesānaṃ yojanattādayo pālito, aṭṭhakathāto ca pākāṭā.

85. “Āhārādīsu katame katamā disā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha imā catasso disā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu āhārakatukādīsu dasasu catukkesu paṭhamo paṭhamo kabaḷikārāhārādiko paṭhamā disā, dutiyo dutiyo phassāhārādiko dutiyā disā, tatiyo tatiyo viññāṇāhārādiko tatiyā disā, catuttho catuttho manosañcetanāhārādiko catutthā disāti veditabbā.

“Tāsu catūsu disāsu tesu kabaḷikārāhārādīsu dhammesu katame dhammā katamassa upakkilesā”ti pucchitabbattā ime āhārādayo dhammā imassa puggalassa upakkilesāti vibhattāti dassetuṃ **“tattha yo ca kabaḷikāro āhāro -pa- ime diṭṭhacaritassa udattassa upakkilesā”**ti vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “kabaḷikārāhāro āhāroti-ādi āhārādīsu ye yassa pu-aggalassa upakkilesā, taṃ vibhajitvā dassetuṃ āradhan”ti¹ vuttaṃ. **Dasannaṃ suttānanti** ekadesabhūtānaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ. **Atthoti** sabbhāvadhammo. Saddattho hi asamānoti. **“Byañjanaṃ nānaṃ”**ti etena ca saddatthassa nānattaṃ dasseti.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 203 piṭṭhe.

“Kabaḷikārāhārādīsu katame āhārādayo katamena vimokkhamukhena pariññam pahānam gacchantī”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatta yo ca kabaḷikāro”**ti-ādi vuttam.

Iti evam vuttappakārā. **Sabbeti** sabbe āhārādayo dhammā lokavaṭṭānusārino bhavanti. **Teti** te sabbe āhārādayo dhammā. **Lokāti** lokato vaṭṭato. **Tīhi vimokkhamukhehi** aniccānupassanādīhi niyyanti.

86. Samkilesapakkhe disābhūtā āhāracatukkādayo dasa catukkā dhammā ācariyena niddhāretvā dassitā, amhehi ca ñātā, “vodānapakkhe katame disābhūtā dhammā”ti pucchitabbattā vodānapakkhe disābhūte dhamme dassetum **“catasso paṭipadā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Cattāro viharāti** dibbavihārā brahmavihārā ariyavihārā āneñjavihārāti cattāro vihārā. Tesu rūpāvacarasamāpattiyo **dibbavihārā**, catasso appamaññāyo **brahmavihārā**, catasso phalasangāhāpattiyo **ariyavihārā**, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo **āneñjavihārā**, **cattāro acchariyā abbhutādhammāti** mānapahānam ālayasamugghāto avijjāpahānam bhavūpasamoti cattāro acchariyā-abbhutādhammā. **Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni**ti saccādhiṭṭhānam cāgādhiṭṭhānam paññādhiṭṭhānam upasamādhiṭṭhānanti cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. **Catasso samādhibhāvanāti** chandasamādhibhāvanā vīriyasamādhibhāvanā cittasamādhibhāvanā vīmaṃsāsamādhibhāvanāti catasso samādhibhāvanā. **Cattāro sukhabhāgiyāti** indriyasamvaro tapo bojjaṅgo sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggoti cattāro sukhabhāgiyā. Avasesā pākaṭā.

“Catūsu catūsu paṭipadādīsu katamo paṭipadādiko paṭhamo satipaṭṭhānādiko bhavati”ti pucchitabbattā **“paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Paṭipadādayo paññāpadaṭṭhānādikā, satipaṭṭhānādayo pana satipadaṭṭhānādikā, tasmā ‘paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam’ti-ādiyojanā kātābbā”ti vattabbattā **“paṭhamā paṭipadā bhāvītā bahulikatā paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam pūreti”**ti-ādi vuttam, pūrakapūretabbabhāvato tathā yojanā kātābbāti adhippāyo.

Atha vā “bhāvitā bahulikatā katame paṭipadādayo katame satipaṭṭhānādike pūrentī”ti pucchitabbattā “**paṭhamā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam pūretī**”ti-ādi vuttam.

87. “Tesu dasasu paṭipadācatukkādīsu katame dhammā katamā disā, katame dhammā katamā disā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha imā catasso disā paṭhamā paṭipadā, paṭhamo satipaṭṭhāno**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthā**ti tesu dasasu paṭipadācatukkādīsu. **Imā** mayā vuccamānā paṭhamā paṭipadādayo disā catasso disā bhavanti.

“Tesu catūsu disābhūtesu paṭipadācatukkādīsu katamo disābhūto attho katamassa puggalassa bhesajjan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha paṭhamā paṭipadā -pa- diṭṭhacaritassa udattassa bhesajjan**”ti vuttam.

“Tesu dasasu paṭipadādicatukkesu dhammesu katamo katamo katamam katamam vimokkhamukhan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha dukkhā ca paṭipadā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Attho pana **ṭikāyam**¹ vitthārena vutto pākaṭo. Saṅkilesapakkhe disābhūtā āhāracatukkādayo dasa catukkā samatikkamitabbapahātabbhāvena niddhāritā, vodānapakkhe pana disābhūtā paṭipadācatukkādayo dasa catukkā samatikkamapahāyakabhāvena niddhāritā.

“Tesam āhāracatukkādīnam dasannam catukkānam samatikkamanapahānasaṅkhātam yaṃ vikkīḷitaṅca tesam paṭipadācatukkādīnam dasannam catukkānam bhāvanāsaṅkhātam yaṃ vikkīḷitaṅca sacchikiriyāsaṅkhātam yaṃ vikkīḷitaṅca atthi, tam tividham vikkīḷitam katamesam puggalānam vikkīḷitam bhavati”ti pucchitabbattā “**tesam vikkīḷitan**”ti vuttam. Atha vā “yathāvuttappakārehi vimokkhamukhehi ye buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakā vimuccimsu, tesu buddhasseva vikkīḷitam bhavati kim, paccekabuddhasseva vikkīḷitam bhavati kim, sāvakasseva vikkīḷitam bhavati kim, udāhu sabbesam buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakānam vikkīḷitam bhavati kin”ti vicāraṇāya sambhavato “**tesam vikkīḷitan**”ti vuttam. Yathāvuttappakārehi vimokkhamukhehi ye buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakā muccimsu, **tesam** buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakānam **vikkīḷitam**. Yaṃ āhāracatukkādīnam dasannam

1. Netti-Ṭī 118, 119 piṭṭhesu.

catukkānaṃ sapaṣasantāne samatikkamanapahānañca yā
paṭipadācatukkādīnaṃ dasannaṃ catukkānaṃ sapaṣasantāne
bhāvanāsampādanā, sacchikiriyāsampādanā ca atthi, idaṃ sabbaṃ
vikkīlitaṃ nāma bhavatīti attho.

“Sabbesaṃ āhāracatukkādīnaṃ dasannaṃ catukkānaṃ sabbe
paṭipadācatukkādayo dasa catukkā paṭipakkhā honti kiṃ, udāhu
yathākkamaṃ catukkānaṃ catukkā paṭipakkhā honti kiṃ”ti vicāraṇāya
sambhavato yathākkamaṃ catukkānaṃ catukkā paṭipakkhā honti
pahātabbapahāyakabhāvenāti dassento “**cattāro āhārā tesam paṭipakkho
catasso paṭipadā**”ti-ādimāha. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “idāni āhārādīnaṃ
paṭipadādīhi yena samatikkamaṃ, taṃ nesaṃ paṭipakkhabhāvaṃ dassento
‘cattāro āhārā tesam paṭipakkho catasso paṭipadā’ti-ādimāhā”ti¹vuttaṃ.
Tattha saṅkilesapakkhe cattāro ye āhārā niddhāritā, tesam catunnaṃ
āhārānaṃ vodānapakkhe yā catasso paṭipadā niddhāritā, tā catasso paṭipadā
paṭipakkho āhārānaṃ pahātabbattā, paṭipadānaṃ pana pahāyakattā. Satipi
āhārānaṃ appahātabbabhāve vipassanārammaṇattā
āhārapaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānavasena pahātabbabhāvo vuttoti
evamādiyojanā kātabbā.

Sīhāti sīhasadisā buddhā ca sīhasadisā paccekabuddhā ca sīhasadisā
sāvakā cāti sīhasadisā visum visum yojetabbā. Sāvakā pana
ahatarāgadosamohāpi santi, tepi “sīhā”ti maññeyyunti taṃ nivattāpanatthaṃ
“**hatarāgadosamohā**”ti vuttaṃ. Hanitabbāti **hatā**, rāgo ca doso ca moho ca
rāgadosamohā, hatā rāgadosamohā etehi sāvakehīti **hatarāgadosamohā**,
sāvakāti yojanā kātabbā sāvakānaṃyeva byabhicārasambhavatoti. **Tesam**
sīhānaṃ buddhānaṃ, **tesam** sīhānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ, **tesam** sīhānaṃ
sāvakānaṃ **bhāvanā** vodānapakkhe bhāvitabbānaṃ
bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ bhāvanā vaḍḍhanā ca, **sacchikiriyā**
vodānapakkheyeva sacchikātabbānaṃ phalanibbānaṃ sacchikiriyā ca,
byantikiriya saṅkilesapakkhe pahātabbānaṃ pahānasāṅkhātā byantikiriya ca
vikkīlitaṃ nāma bhavati.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 205 piṭṭhe.

Indriyādhiṭṭhānanti saddhindriyādīnaṃ indriyānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ pavattanaṃ bhāvanā, sacchikiriya ca. **Vipariyāsānadhiṭṭhānanti** vipallāsānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ pahānavasena appavattanaṃ, anuppādanañca saṅkhepato **vikkīlitaṃ** nāmāti gahitaṃ. **Indriyāni** saddhindriyādīni **saddhammagocaro** saddhammassa voḍānapakkhassa gocaro pavattanahetūti adhippetāni. **Vipariyāsā** vipallāsā **kilesagocaro** saṅkilesapakkhassa gocaro pavattihetūti adhippetā.

“Cattāro āhārā”ti-ādinā saṅkilesapakkhe āhāracatukkādīnaṃ dasannaṃ catukkānaṃ taṇhācaritādīnaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ upakkilesavibhāvanāmukhena yā niddhāraṇā ācariyena katā, ‘catasso paṭipadā’ti-ādinā ca voḍānapakkhe paṭipadācatukkādīnaṃ dasannaṃ catukkānaṃ taṇhācaritādīnaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ voḍānavibhāvanāmukhena yā niddhāraṇā ācariyena katā, sā ayaṃ niddhāraṇā katamassa nayassa samuṭṭhānaṃ bhūmīti vuccatī”ti pucchitabbatā **“ayaṃ vuccati sīhavikkīlitassa nayassa bhūmī”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **ayanti** yā ayaṃ vuttanayena dvippakārā niddhāraṇā katā, sā ayaṃ dvippakārā niddhāraṇā sīhavikkīlitassa nayassa **bhūmi** pavattiṭṭhānaṃ samuṭṭhānanti nayasamuṭṭhānakosallehi puggalehi vuccatīti yojanā kātābbāti.

“Vuttappakārāya niddhāritāya nayassa bhūmibhāvo kasmā viññāyatī”ti vattabbatā **“tenāhā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** vuttappakārāya niddhāraṇāya nayabhūmibhāvena **“yo neti -pa- kusalā’ti cā”**ti yaṃ vacanaṃ ācariyo āha, tena vacanena viññāyatīti.

Sīhavikkīlitanayabhūmi ācariyena vibhāvitā, amhehi ca ñātā, “katamā tipukkhalanayabhūmī”ti pucchitabbatā tipukkhalanayabhūmiṃ vibhāvetukāmo **“tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāyā”**ti-ādimāha. Evaṃ sati “ayaṃ saṅkilesa, tīṇi akusalamūlāni”ti-ādivacanameva ācariyena vattabbaṃ, kasmā pana “tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāyā”ti-ādivacanaṃ vattabbanti? Saccaṃ, tipukkhalanayabhūmibhāvanā pana ugghaṭitaññu-ādipuggalattayavasena pavattā, tasmā ugghaṭitaññu-ādipuggalattayaṃ vibhāvetum “tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāyā”ti-ādivacanaṃ vuttaṃ. Evamapi “tattha yo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti, ayaṃ ugghaṭitaññū”ti-ādivacanameva

vattabbaṃ, kasmā pana “tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāyā”ti-ādivacanaṃ vattabbanti? Saccaṃ, ugghaṭitaññu-ādipuggalattayaṃ pana sīhavikkīḷitanayato tipukkhalanayassa niggacchanato nikkhamanato sīhavikkīḷitanayabhūmivibhāvanāyaṃ paṭipadā vibhāgato vibhāvitapuggalacatukkato niddhāritaṃ, sīhavikkīḷitanayabhūmivibhāvanāyaṃ paṭipadāvibhāgato vibhāvitaṃ puggalacatukkaṃ paṭhamaṃ vibhāvetuṃ “**tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** yo paṭipadācatukko sīhavikkīḷitanayabhūmivibhāvanāyaṃ niddhārito, tasmiṃ paṭipadācatukke. **Yeti** ye dandha-udattā diṭṭhicaritapuggalā yathākkamaṃ sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, iti niyyakā dve puggalā ca niddhāritā. “Tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo saṃkilesa”ti pucchitabbattā “tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṃkilesa”ti vissajjetuṃ “**tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṃkilesa**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Cattāro āhārā niddhāritā -pa- cattāri agatigamaṇāni niddhāritāni, **iti** ayaṃ dasavidho āhārācatukkādicatukko tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ saṃkilesa hoti. Tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ saṃkilesa ācariyena niddhārito, “katamaṃ vodānaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ idaṃ vodānaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Catasso paṭipadā niddhāritā, catasso appamaṇā niddhāritā, **iti** idaṃ dasavidhaṃ paṭipadācatukkādicatukkabhūtaṃ dhammajātaṃ tesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ vodānaṃ hoti.

88. “Tesu catūsu puggalesu katamo puggalo ugghaṭitaññū, katamo puggalo vipaṇcitaññū, katamo puggalo neyyo”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha ye**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Pubbepi ‘tattha ye’ti-ādinā cattāro puggalā niddhāritā, kasmā pana puna ‘tattha ye’ti-ādinā cattāro puggalā niddhāritā”ti ce vadeyya? Pubbe saṃkilesavodānaṃ sāmibhāvena niddhāritā, pacchā pana ugghaṭitaññu-ādīnaṃ avayavānaṃ samūhabhāvena niddhāritāti visesattho gahetabbo. **Tattha ye -pa- ime dve puggalāti** ettha yojanattho heṭṭhā vuttasadisova. **Tatthāti** tesu catūsu puggalesu. **Yoti** udatto diṭṭhicarito. **Ayanti** ayaṃ niyato udatto diṭṭhicarito. Puna **yoti** udattova taṇhācarito ca mando diṭṭhicarito ca. **Sādhāraṇāyāti** dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya ca sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca.

“Ugghaṭitaññu-ādayo tayo puggalā ācariyena niddhāritā, tesu tīsu puggalesu katamassa katamassa katamaṃ katamaṃ bhagavā upadisatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atha vā “paṭipadābhedena puggalabhedo ācariyena vibhāvito, kathaṃ desanābhedena puggalabhedo vibhāvito”ti vattabbattā desanābhedenapi puggalabhedam vibhāvetuṃ **“tattha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu tīsu ugghaṭitaññu-ādīsu puggalesu. “Samathadesanāvipassanādesanābhedeneva puggalabhedo vibhāvito”ti vattabbattā mududhammadesanātikkhadhammadesanābhedenapi puggalabhedam vibhāvetuṃ **“tattha bhagavā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Sesesupi evameva anusandhyattho vattabbo.

Visuṃ visuṃ paṭipadābhedena cattāro hutvā visuṃ ca sampañḍitā ca paṭipadābhedenā ceva desanābhedenā ca tayo hontīti vibhāvetuṃ **“tattha ye”**ti-ādiṃ puna vatvā **“iti kho cattāri hutvā tīṇi bhavanti”**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **cattāri tīṇi**ti līṅgavipallāsaniddeso, “cattāro tayo”ti pana pakatiliṅganiddeso kātabbova.

“Tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo saṅkilesa”ti pucchitabbattā **“tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam ayaṃ saṅkilesa”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **ayaṃ saṅkilesoti** “tīṇi akusalamūlāni -pa- sīlavipatti diṭṭhivipatti ācāravipatti”ti niddhāritānam akusalānam dhammānam iti ayaṃ samūho saṅkilesa hoti. “Tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam saṅkilesa ācariyena niddhārito, kathaṃ vodānam niddhāritabban”ti vattabbattā **“tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam idaṃ vodānan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **idaṃ vodānanti** “tīṇi kusalamūlāni -pa- tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni suññatam animittam appaṇihitan”ti niddhāritānam kusaladhammānam samūhabhūtam iti idaṃ dhammajātam vodānam hoti.

“Vuttappakārena cattāro hutvā tayo puggalā bhavantīti ācariyena vibhāvitā, tayo hutvā kittakā puggalā bhavanti”ti vattabbabhāvato **“iti kho cattāri hutvā tīṇi bhavanti, tīṇi hutvā dve bhavanti taṇhācarito ca diṭṭhacarito cā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Itīti heṭṭhā vuttappakārena **cattāri** cattāro hutvā **tīṇi** tayo bhavanti. **Tīṇi** tayo hutvā taṇhācarito ca diṭṭhacarito cāti **dve** puggalā bhavanti.

“Tesam dvinnam puggalanam katamo samkilesoti”ti vattabbabhavato “**tesam dvinnam puggalanam ayam samkilesoti**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **ayam samkilesoti** “taṇhā ca avijjā ca -pa- sassatadiṭṭhi ca ucchedadiṭṭhi cā”ti niddhāritānam akusaladhammānam iti ayam samūho samkilesoti hoti.

“Tesam dvinnam puggalanam samkilesoti ācariyena niddhārito, katham vodānam”ti vattabbabhavato “**tesam dvinnam puggalanam idam vodānam**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Idam vodānanti** “samatho ca vipassanā ca -pa- sa-upādisesā ca nibbānadhātu, anupādisesā ca nibbānadhātū”ti niddhāritānam kusalamānam samūhabhūtam iti idam dhammajātam vodānam hoti.

“Tīṇi akusalamūlāni”ti-ādinā samkilesapakkhe akusalamūlatikādīnam dvinnam dvādasannaṃ tikānam, tiṇṇam ugghaṭitaññu-ādipuggalanam samkilesavibhāvanāmukhena yā niddhāraṇā katā, “tīṇi kusalamūlāni”ti-ādinā vodānapakkhe kusalamūlatikādīnam dvinnam dvādasannaṃ tikānam, tiṇṇam ugghaṭitaññu-ādipuggalanam vodānavibhāvanāmukhena yā niddhāraṇā katā, **ayam** vuttappakāraniddhāraṇā tipukkhalassa ca nayassa, aṅkusassa ca nayassa **bhūmi** samuṭṭhānam pavattihetu nāmāti yojetvā taṇhā ca avijjā cā”ti-ādinā samkilesapakkhe taṇhā-avijjādukādīnam pannarasannaṃ dukānam, dvinnam taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritānam puggalanam vodānavibhāvanāmukhena yā niddhāraṇā katā, “samatho ca vipassanā cā”ti-ādinā vodānapakkhe samathavipassanādukādīnam ekūnavīsati dukānam, dvinnam taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritānam puggalanam vodānavibhāvanāmukhena yā niddhāraṇā katā, ayam vuttappakārā nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa bhūmitipi nīharitvā yojetabbā. Puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena hi nandiyāvaṭṭanayato sīhavikkīṭitanayassa sambhavo, sīhavikkīṭitanayato ca tipukkhalanayassa sambhavo hoti. Dhammādhiṭṭhānavasena pana sīhavikkīṭitanayato tipukkhalanayassa sambhavo, tipukkhalanayato ca nandiyāvaṭṭanayassa sambhavo hoti. Tenāha **aṭṭhakathāyam** “ante ‘taṇhā ca avijjā cā’ti-ādinā samathassa nayassa bhūmi dassitā. Teneva hi ‘cattāri hutvā tīṇi bhavanti, tīṇi hutvā dve bhavanti’ti vuttan”ti¹.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 207 piṭṭhe.

“Kasmā pana ayaṃ vuttappakārāya niddhāraṇāya tipukkhalassa ca nayassa, aṅkusassa ca nayassa bhūmibhāvo viññāyatī”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** yathāvuttassa niddhāraṇāya bhūmibhāvena ācariyo “**yo akusale -pa- disālocanenā’ti cā**”ti yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena vacanena vuttappakārāya niddhāraṇāya tipukkhalā -pa- yassa bhūmibhāvo viññāyatīti attho.

“Ettāvatā nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ hoti, aññaṃ natthī”ti vattabbattā “**niyuttaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. Yena yena nayasamuṭṭhānena saṅkilesapakkhe vā akusalā dhammā niddhāritā, vodānapakkhe vā kusalā dhammā niddhāritā, taṃ taṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ **niyuttaṃ** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yujjitabbanti attho gahetabbo.

Nayakkamena pana saṅkhepato dassayissāmi—dve puggalā, tayo puggalā, cattāro puggalāti puggalā tikoṭṭhāsā bhavanti, catudisā, chadisā, aṭṭhadisāti disāpi tikoṭṭhāsā bhavanti. Tattha **dve puggalāti** taṇhācarito puggalo, diṭṭhacarito puggaloti dve puggalā bhavanti. **Tayo puggalāti** ugghaṭitaññupuggalo, vipaṅcitaññupuggalo, neyyapuggaloti tayo puggalā bhavanti. **Cattāro puggalāti** dukkhāpaṭipadādandhābhiññādibhedena bhinnā mudindriyo taṇhācarito puggalo, mudindriyo diṭṭhacarito puggalo, tikkhindriyo taṇhācarito puggalo, tikkhindriyo diṭṭhacarito puggaloti cattāro puggalā bhavanti. **Catudisāti** saṅkilesapakkhe dve dve disā, vodānapakkhe dve dve disāti catudisā bhavanti. **Chadisāti** saṅkilesapakkhe tisso tisso disā, vodānapakkhe tisso tisso disāti chadisā bhavanti. **Aṭṭhadisāti** saṅkilesapakkhe catasso catasso disā, vodānapakkhe catasso catasso disāti aṭṭhadisā bhavanti. Tesu dve dve taṇhācaritadiṭṭhacarite puggale, catudisā ca nissāya nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati. Tayo ugghaṭitaññuvipaṅcitaññuneyyapuggale ca chadisā ca nissāya tipukkhalanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

Dukkhāpaṭipadādandhābhiññādibhedena bhinne cattāro mudindriyataṇhācaritatikkhindriyataṇhācaritamudindriyadiṭṭhacaritatikkhindriyadiṭṭhacarite puggale ca aṭṭhadisā ca nissāya sīhavikkīḷitanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ

bhavati. Ekekasmiṃ nayasamuṭṭhāne vibhajite disālocana-
aṅkusanayasamuṭṭhānānīpi vibhajitāni bhavanti.

“Kathaṃ nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavatī”ti ce vadeyya? “Taṇhā
ca avijjā ca ahirikaṇca anottappaṇca assati ca asampajaññaṇca
ayonisomanasikāro ca kosajjaṇca dovacassaṇca ahaṃkāro ca mamaṃkāro
ca assaddhā ca pamādo ca asaddhammassavanaṇca asaṃvaro ca abhijjhā ca
byāpādo ca nīvaraṇaṇca saṃyojanaṇca kodho ca upanāho ca makkho ca
paḷaso ca issā ca macchedaṇca māyā ca sāṭheyyaṇca sassatadiṭṭhi ca
ucchedadiṭṭhi cā”ti¹ dukadukavasena desito ayaṃ disābhūto
akusaladhammasamūho dvinnāṃ taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritānaṃ puggalānaṃ
saṃkilesa hotīti saṃkilesapakkhe saṃkilesasāmaññabhāvena yojetvā “imesu
pannarasasu dukadukavasena desitesu disābhūtesu akusaladhammesu
katamo akusaladhammo katamassa puggalassa disā”ti manasāva
disādhambhāvena oloketvā “ayaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo paṭhamo
akusaladhammo taṇhācaritassa puggalassa saṃkilesapakkhe paṭhamā disā
nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ dutiyo dutiyo akusaladhammo diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa
saṃkilesapakkhe dutiyā disā nāmā”ti visum visum yojetvā
samudayasaccadukkhase-accāni yathārahaṃ nīharitvā
vibhajitabbadhammasabhāvo ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena dassito, so
saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tassa olokanā
ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca
disālocananayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tathā oloketvā disāvīsesabhūtassa
dhammavīsesassa puggalānaṃ nayanaṇca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena nayati,
so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca aṅkusanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

“Samatho ca vipassanā ca hirī ca ottappaṇca sati ca sampajaññaṇca
yonisomanasikāro ca vīriyārambho ca sovacassaṇca dhamme ñāṇaṇca
anvaye ñāṇaṇca khaye ñāṇaṇca anuppāde ñāṇaṇca saddhā ca appamādo ca
saddhammassavanaṇca saṃvaro ca anabhijjhā ca abyāpādo ca rāgavirāgā ca
cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti, abhisamayo ca appicchatā ca
santuṭṭhi ca akkodho ca anupanāho ca amakkho ca

1. Khu 10. 105 piṭṭhe.

apaḷāso ca issāpahānañca macchāriyappahānañca vijjā ca vimutti ca saṅkhatārammaṇo ca vimokkho, asaṅkhatārammaṇo ca vimokkho, sa-upādisesā ca nibbānadhātu, anupādisesā ca nibbānadhātū”¹ti tikadukavasena desitaṃ idaṃ disābhūtaṃ kusalasamūhadhammajātaṃ dvinnaṃ taṇhācaritadiṭṭhicaritānaṃ puggalānaṃ vodānaṃ hotīti vodānapakkhe vodānasāmaññabhāvena yojetvā “imesu ekūnavīsatiyā dukadukavasena vā desitesu disābhūtesu dhammesu katamo katamo kusaladhammo katamassa kabhamassa puggalassa disā”ti manasāva disādhammabhāvena oloketvā “ayaṃ paṭhamo paṭhamo kusaladhammo taṇhācaritassa puggalassa vodānapakkhe paṭhamā disā nāma, ayaṃ dutiyo dutiyo kusaladhammo diṭṭhicaritassa puggalassa vodānapakkhe dutiyā disā nāmā”ti visum visum yojetvā maggasaccanirodhasaccāni yathārahaṃ nīharitvā vibhajitabbadhammabhāvo ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena dassito, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca nandiyāvaṭṭanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tassa olokanā ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca disālocananayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tathā oloketvā disāvisesabhūtassa dhammavisesassa puggalānaṃ nayanañca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena nayati, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca aṅkusanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

“Kathaṃ tipukkhalanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati”ti ce puccheyya? “Tīṇi akusalamūlāni lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ, tīṇi duccharitāni kāyaduccharitaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccharitaṃ, tayo akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko, byāpādavitaṅkko, vihimsāvitakko, tisso akusalasaññā kāmasaññā, byāpādasaññā, vihimsāsaññā, tisso viparītasaññā niccasaññā, sukhasaññā, attasaññā, tisso vedanā sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā, tisso dukkhatā dukkhadukkhatā, saṅkhāradukkhatā, vipariṇāmadukkhatā, tayo aggī rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, tayo sallā rāgasallo, dosasallo, mohasallo, tisso jaṭā rāgaṭā, dosajaṭā, mohajaṭā, tisso akusalūpaparikkhā akusalam

1. Khu 10. 106 piṭṭhe.

kāyakammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, akusalaṃ manokammaṃ, tisso vipattiyo sīlavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti, ācāravipattī”ti¹ tikavasena desito ayaṃ disābhūto akusaladhammasamūho tiṇṇaṃ ugghaṭitaññuvipañcitaññuneyyapuggalānaṃ saṃkilesa hotīti saṃkilesapakkhe saṃkilesasāmaññabhāvena yojetvā “imesu dvādasasu tikatikavasena desitesu disābhūtesu akusaladhammesu katamo katamo akusalo dhammo katamassa katamassa puggalassa disā”ti manasāva disādhammabhāvena oloketvā “ayaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo paṭhamo akusaladhammo ugghaṭitaññupuggalassa saṃkilesapakkhe paṭhamā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ dutiyo dutiyo akusaladhammo vipañcitaññupuggalassa saṃkilesapakkhe dutiyā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo tatiyo akusaladhammo neyyassa puggalassa saṃkilesapakkhe tatiyā disā nāmā”ti visuṃ visuṃ yojetvā samudayasaccadukkkhasaccāni yathārahaṃ nīharitvā vibhajitabbadhammasabhāvo ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena dassito, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca tipukkhalanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tassa olokanā ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca disālocananayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tathā oloketvā disāvisesabhūtassa dhammavisesassa puggalānaṃ nayanañca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena nayati, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso añkusanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

“Tīṇi kusalamūlāni alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ, tīṇi sucaritāni kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīsucaritaṃ, manosucaritaṃ, tayo kusalavitakkā nekkhammavitakko, abyāpādavitakko, avihimsāvitakko, tayo samādhi savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi, tisso kusalasaññā nekkhammasaññā, abyāpādasaññā, avihimsāsāññā, tisso aviparītasāññā aniccasaññā, dukkhasaññā, anattasaññā, tisso kusalūpaparikkhā kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, kusalaṃ manokammaṃ, tīṇi soceyyāni kāyasoceyyaṃ, vacīsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ, tisso sampattiyo sīlasampatti, samādhisampatti, paññāsampatti, tisso sikkhā adhisīlasikkhā,

1. Khu 10. 104, 105 piṭṭhesu.

adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā, tayo khandhā silakkhandho,
 samādhikkhandho, paññākkhandho, tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni suññatāṃ,
 animittāṃ, appaṇihitaṃ”ti¹ tīkatikavasena desitāṃ idāṃ disābhūtaṃ
 kusalāsamaññhadhammajātaṃ tiṇṇaṃ
 ugghaṭitaññuvipañcitanñuneyyapuggalānaṃ vodānaṃ hotīti vodānapakkhe
 vodānasāmaññabhāvena yojetvā “imesu dvīsu dvādasasu tīkatikavasena
 desitesu disābhūtesu kusaladhammesu katamo katamo kusaladhammo
 katamassa katamassa puggalassa disā”ti manasāva disādhammabhāvena
 oloketvā “ayaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo paṭhamo kusaladhammo
 ugghaṭitaññupuggalassa vodānapakkhe paṭhamā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ
 dutiyo dutiyo kusalo dhammo vipañcitanñupuggalassa vodānapakkhe dutiyā
 disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo tatiyo kusaladhammo neyyapuggalassa
 vodānapakkhe tatiyā disā nāmā”ti visuṃ visuṃ disābhāvena yojetvā
 maggasaccanīrodhasaccāni yathārahaṃ nīharitvā
 vibhajitabbadhammasabhāvo ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena dassito, so
 saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca tipukkhalanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tassa olokanā ca
 yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca disā
 locananayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tathā oloketvā disāvīsesabhūbhassa
 dhammassa puggalānaṃ nayanañca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena nayati, so
 saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca aṅkusanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

“Kathaṃ sīhavikkīḷitanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”ti ce puccheyya? “Cattāro
 āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā,
 cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, cattāri
 agatigamanāni”ti² catukkacatukkavasena desito ayaṃ disābhūto catukko
 catukko akusaladhammo “dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa
 mudindriyassa taṇhācaritassa ca dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya
 niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa taṇhācaritassa ca sukhāya paṭipadāya
 dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa mudindriyassa diṭṭhīcaritassa ca sukhāya
 paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa diṭṭhīcaritassa cā”ti
 catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ saṃkilesoti saṃkilesapakkhe
 saṃkilesasāmaññabhāvena yojetvā “imesu catukkacatukkavasena desitesu

1. Khu 10. 105 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 10. 104 piṭṭhe.

dasasu catukkesu dhammesu katamo katamo akusaladhammo katamassa
 katamassa puggalassa disā”ti manasāva saṅkilesapakkhe
 disādhammabhāvena oloketvā “ayaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo paṭhamo
 akusaladhammo dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa
 mudindriyassa taṇhācaritassa puggalassa paṭhamā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ
 dutiyo dutiyo akusaladhammo dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya
 niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa taṇhācaritassa puggalassa dutiyā disā nāma,
 ayaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo tatiyo akusaladhammo sukhāya paṭipadāya
 dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa mudindriyassa diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa tatiyā
 disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ catuttho catuttho akusaladhammo sukhāya
 paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa diṭṭhacaritassa
 puggalassa catutthā disā nāmā”ti visuṃ visuṃ disābhāvena yojetvā
 samudayasaccadukkhāsaccāni yathārahaṃ nīharitvā
 vibhajitabbadhammasabhāvo ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena dassito, so
 saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca sīhavikkīḷitanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tassa olokanā
 ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca
 disālocananayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tathā oloketvā disāvīsesabhūtaṃ
 dhammassa puggalānaṃ nayanaṅca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvīsesena nayati, so
 saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso ca aṅkusanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati.

“Catasso paṭipadā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri jhānāni, cattāro vihārā,
 cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā, cattāri
 adhiṭṭhānāni, catasso samādhībhāvanā, cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā,
 catasso appamāṇā”ti¹ catukkacatukkavasena desitaṃ idaṃ disābhūtaṃ
 kusalasamūhadhammajātaṃ “dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya
 niyyakassa mudindriyassa taṇhācaritassa ca dukkhāya paṭipadāya
 khippābhiññāya niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa taṇhācaritassa ca sukhāya
 paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa mudindriyassa diṭṭhacaritassa ca
 sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa
 diṭṭhacaritassa cā”ti catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ vodānaṃ hotīti vodānapakkhe
 vodānasāmaññabhāvena yojetvā “imesu catukkacatukkavasena desitesu
 dasasu catukkesu kusaladhammesu

1. Khu 10. 99 piṭṭhe.

katamo katamo kusaladhammo katamassa katamassa puggalassa disā”ti manasāva disādhammabhāvena oloketvā “ayaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo paṭhamo kusaladhammo dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa mudindriyassa taṇhācaritassa puggalassa paṭhamā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ dutiyo dutiyo kusaladhammo dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa taṇhācaritassa puggalassa dutiyā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo tatiyo kusaladhammo sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyakassa mudindriyassa diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa tatiyā disā nāma, ayaṃ ayaṃ catuttho catuttho kusaladhammo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyakassa tikkhindriyassa diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa catutthā disā nāmā”ti visum visum disābhāvena yojetvā maggasaccanirodhasaccāni yathārahaṃ nīharitvā vibhajitabbadhammasabhāvo ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena dassito, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca sīhavikkīḷitanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tassa olokanā ca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena dassitā, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca disālocananayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavati, tathā oloketvā disāvisesassa dhammassa puggalānaṃ nayanañca yena saṃvaṇṇanāvisesena nayati, so saṃvaṇṇanāviseso ca añkusanayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavatīti nayakkamena saṅkhepato nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavatīti viññātabbanti.

Iti nayasamuṭṭhāne sattibalānurūpā racitā vibhāvanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṇḍitehi pana aṭṭhakathāṭīkānusārena gambhīrattho vitthārato vibhajitvā gahetabboti.

Sāsanapaṭṭhānavibhāvanā

89. “Tattha katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ”ti-ādinā ācariyena sabbathā nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ ṭhipitaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “soḷasahārapañcanaya-aṭṭhārasamūlapadesu aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kathaṃ vibhattā, kuhiṃ amhehi daṭṭhabbā”ti

vattabbabhāvato “**tattha aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthā**ti tesu soḷasahārapañcanaya-aṭṭhārasamūlapadesu aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kena padena ācariyena vibhattā, kuhiṃ amhehi vitthārato daṭṭhabbāti pucchati. Aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā sāsanaṭṭhāne mayā vibhattā, tumhehi ca vitthārato sāsanaṭṭhāne daṭṭhabbāti vissajjeti. Vibhattāyeva hi aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā daṭṭhabbā bhavanti. **Aṭṭhikathāyaṃ**¹ pana—

“Evaṃ sabbathā nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ vibhajitvā idāni sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ vibhajanto yasmā saṅgahavārādīsu mūlapadeheva ṭṭhānaṃ saṅgahetvā sarūpato na dassitaṃ, tasmā yathā mūlapadehi ṭṭhānaṃ niddhāretabbaṃ, evaṃ ṭṭhānatopi mūlapadāni niddhāretabbānīti dassanattamaṃ ‘aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbā’? Sāsanaṭṭhāne’ti āhā’ti—

vuttam. Sāsanaṭṭhāne aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā daṭṭhabbāti ācariyena vuttā, “katamaṃ taṃ sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthā**ti tesu aṭṭhārasamūlapadasāsanaṭṭhānesu katamaṃ taṃ sāsanaṭṭhānanti idāni mayā niddhāriyamānaṃ bhagavatā desitaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyādisuttam sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ nāmāti vissajjeti. **Sāsanaṃ**ti pariyaṭṭisāsanaṃ. **Ṭṭhānanti** tassa pariyaṭṭisāsanaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyāṭṭhāni pakārehi ṭṭhānaṃ pavattanaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ, taṃdīpanasuttam pana idha ṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Tena vuttam “**saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam**”ti-ādi. Atha vā **sāsanaṃ**ti adhisīla-adhicitta-adhipaññāsikkhattayaṃ sāsanaṃ nāma, taṃ sikkhattayaṃ paṭiṭṭhahati etena saṃkilesādināti **ṭṭhānaṃ**, sikkhattayaṃ sāsanaṃ ṭṭhānanti **sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ**. Tadādhārabhūtaṃ suttampi ṭṭhānyūpacārato **sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ** nāma. Taṃ sāsanaṭṭhānasuttam sarūpato dassetum—

“Saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam, nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam,

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 218 piṭṭhe.

vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ,
 taṇhāsamkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, diṭṭhisamkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ,
 duccharitasamkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, taṇhāvodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ,
 diṭṭhivodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, duccharitavodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ”ti—

vuttaṃ. “Tesu suttesu ye samkilesādayo bhagavatā vuttā, tesu samkilesādisu samkilesa kittako”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha samkilesa tividho taṇhāsamkilesa diṭṭhisamkilesa duccharitasamkilesa”**ti vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tesu suttantesu samkilesādisu dhammesu. “Tividhe tasmim samkilese taṇhāsamkilesa katamena kusalena visujjhatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha taṇhāsamkilesa samathena visujjhatī”**ti vuttaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tasmim tividhe taṇhāsamkilesādike. “So samatho khandhesu katamo khandho”ti pucchitabbattā **“so samatho samādhikkhandho”**ti vuttaṃ. “Diṭṭhisamkilesa kena visujjhatī”ti pucchitabbattā **“diṭṭhisamkilesa vipassanāya visujjhatī”**ti vuttaṃ. “Sā vipassanā katamo khandho”ti vattabbattā **“sā vipassanā paññākkhandho”**ti vuttaṃ. “Duccharitasamkilesa kena visujjhatī”ti vattabbattā **“duccharitasamkilesa sucaritena visujjhatī”**ti vuttaṃ. “Tam sucaritaṃ katamo khandho”ti vattabbattā **“tam sucaritaṃ sīlakkhandho”**ti vuttaṃ. “Tasmim sīle ṭhitassa puggalassa kim bhavati”ti vattabbattā **“tassa sīle patiṭṭhitassā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Sīle** sucaritasankhāte sīlakkhandhe **patiṭṭhitassa** tassa sīlavantassa puggalassa **bhavesu** kāmabhavarūpārūpabhavesu **āsatti** bhavapatthanā yadi uppajjati, **evaṃsāyanti** evaṃ assa ayanti padacchedo. **Evaṃ** sati **assa** sīle patiṭṭhitassa **ayaṃ** āsatti bhavapatthanā samathavipassanābhāvanāmayipuññakiriyavatthu ca bhavati, **ca**-saddena dānamayasīlamayapuññakiriyavatthu ca bhavatīti attho saṅgahito. **Tatrā**ti tesu kāmabhavarūpārūpabhavesu **upapattiyā samvattatī**ti.

“Samkilesādayo yehi suttehi dassitā, tāni suttāni kittakānī”ti vattabbattā **“imāni cattāri suttāni”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Asādhāraṇāni samkilesabhāgiyasuttavāsanābhāgiyasuttanibbedhabhāgiyasutta-asekkhabhāgiyasuttāni cattāri suttāni bhavanti,

sādhāraṇāni saṁkilesabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiyasutta,
 saṁkilesabhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyasutta,
 saṁkilesabhāgiyasekkhabhāgiyasutta, vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyasuttāni
 katāni missitāni cattāri bhavanti. Iti aṭṭha suttāni bhavanti. **Tāniyeva**
 vuttappakārāni aṭṭha suttāni bhavanti. Sādhāraṇāni vāsanābhāgiya-
 asekkhabhāgiyasutta, nibbedhabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasutta,
 saṁkilesabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiyasutta,
 saṁkilesabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasutta,
 saṁkilesabhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasutta,
 vāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasutta,
 saṁkilesabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiyanibbedhabhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasutta,
 nevasaṁkilesabhāgiyanavāsanābhāgiyananibbedhabhāgiyana-
 asekkhabhāgiyasuttāni katāni missitāni aṭṭha suttāni bhavantīti soḷasa suttāni
 bhavanti. Tesu soḷasasuttesu cattāri ekakāni suttāni ca cattāri dukāni suttāni
 ca dve tikāni ca pāḷiyam āgatāni, dve dukāni suttāni ca dve tikāni ca dve
 catukkāni suttāni ca **aṭṭhakathāyam**¹ āgatāni.

“Yadi paṭṭhānanayena vuttappakārāni soḷasa suttāniyeva vibhattāni,
 evam sati suttageyyādinavavidham sakalam pariyattisāsanam
 paṭṭhānanayena avibhattam bhaveyyā”ti vattabbattā **“imehi soḷasahi
 suttehi”**ti-ādi vuttam. Paṭṭhānanayena vibhattehi soḷasahi imehi suttehi
 navavidham sakalam pariyattisuttam paṭṭhānanayena vibhattānyeva hutvā
 bhinnam bhavati. Saṁkilesabhāgiyādipabhedāya **gāthāya** gāthā
 anuminitabbā, saṁkilesabhāgiyādipabhedena **veyyākaraṇena** veyyākaraṇam
 anuminitabbam. Saṁkilesabhāgiyādipabhedena **suttena** suttam
 anuminitabbam bhavatiyevāti.

90. “Tesu soḷasasu saṁkilesabhāgiyādīsu suttesu katamam
 saṁkilesabhāgiyam suttan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha katamam
 saṁkilesabhāgiyam suttan”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthāti** tesu soḷasasu
 saṁkilesabhāgiyādīsu suttesu katamam suttam saṁkilesabhāgiyam suttam
 nāmāti pucchati.

1. Netti-Ṭīha 220, 221 piṭṭhesu.

“Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, taṇhāchadanachādītā.
Pamattabandhanābaddhā, macchāva kumināmukhe.
Jarāmaraṇamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova mātaran”ti—

idaṃ suttaṃ saṅkilesabhāge vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ** nāma. Ye sattā **kāmandhā** kāmena andhā jālasañchannā taṇhāchadanena chādītā, pamattabandhanāya baddhā bandhitabbā, te satte jarāmaraṇaṃ anveti, yathā taṃ kumināmukhe ye macchā gahitā, te macche jarāmaraṇaṃ anveti iva, evaṃ te satte jarāmaraṇaṃ anveti. Khīrapako vaccho mātaraṃ anveti iva, evaṃ te satte jarāmaraṇaṃ anvetīti yojanā kātabbā. Atha vā khīrapako vaccho mātaraṃ anveti iva, kumināmukhe gahitā macchā jarāmaraṇaṃ anventi iva ca, evaṃ ye sattā kāmandhā pamattabandhanāya bandhitabbā, te sattā jarāmaraṇaṃ anventīti yojanā.

“Idaṃ suttaṃyevā”ti vattabbattā—

“Cattārimāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati,
Bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.
Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato, athāparaṃ etadvoca
sathā—

‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati.
Nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkeva candimā’ti—

idaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ”ti—

vuttaṃ. **Chandā** chandahetunā **dosā** dosahetunā **bhayā** bhayahetunā **mohā** mohahetunā **yo** rājādiko **yo** vinayadharādiko vā **dhammaṃ** sappurisadhammaṃ **ativattati** atikkamitvā vattati, **tassa** rājādino vā **tassa** vinayadharādino vā **yaso** kitti ca parivāro ca bhogo ca nihīyati. Candimā kāḷapakke pabhāya nihīyati iva, evaṃ nihīyatīti yojanā.

“Ettakaṃyevā”ti vattabbattā “**manopubbaṅgamā dhammā -pa-cakkamva vahato padan’ti idam saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. Attho pākaṭo. **Aṭṭhakathāyampi** vibhatto.

“Middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca,
Niddāyitā samparivattasāyī.
Mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho,
Punappunam gabbhamupeti mando”ti—

idam suttampi saṃkilesabhāge visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ** suttam nāma. Nivāpapuṭṭho **mahāvarāho** gāmasūkaro **niddāyitā** supanasīlo samparivattasāyī hoti iva, evaṃ yo **mando** satto yadā mahagghaso hoti, so mando satto **middhī** thinamiddhābhibhūto hutvā **niddāyitā** muduphassasayane muduhatthehi parāmasito samparivattasāyī punappunam gabbham upetīti yojanā.

“Ayasāva malam samuṭṭhitam, tatuṭṭhāya tameva khādati.
Evaṃ atidhonacāriṇam, sāni kammāni nayanti duggatin”ti—

idam suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam nāma. **Ayasā** ayato samuṭṭhitam jātamalam **tatuṭṭhāya** tato ayato uṭṭhahitvā **tameva** ayam khādati iva, evaṃ **atidhonacāriṇam** atikkamitvā dhonacāripuggalam **sāni** sayam katāni akusalakammāni duggatiṃ nayantīti yojanā.

“Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto,
Sakammunā haññatti bajjhate ca.
Evaṃ ayam pecca pajā parattha,
Sakammunā haññatti bajjhate cā”ti—

idam suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam nāma. Sandhimukhe rājapurisādīhi gahito corā **sakammunā** attanā katena corakammena haññati ca bajjhate ca yathā, evaṃ **ayam** pāpakāriṇī pajā **parattha** paraloke pecca **sakammunā** sayam katena akusalakammunā satthādīhi haññati ca addubandhanādīhi bajjhate cāti yojanā.

“Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni, yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati.

Attano sukhamesāno, pecca so na labhate sukhan”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Attano sukhaṃ **esāno** esamāno **yo** satto aññāni sukhakāmāni bhūtāni daṇḍena vihiṃsati, **so** hiṃsako satto paraloke pecca sukhaṃ na labhatīti yojanā.

“Gunnāṃ ce taramānānaṃ, jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo.

Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti, nette jimhaṃ gate sati.

Evameva manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato.

So ce adhammaṃ carati, pageva itarā pajā.

Sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti adhammiko”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Nadiṃ taramānānaṃ gunnaṃ puṅgavo jimhaṃ ce gacchati, evaṃ nette jimhaṃ gate sati sabbā **tā** gāviyo jimhaṃ gacchanti yathā, evameva manussesu **yo** rājā seṭṭhasammato, **so** rājā adhammaṃ carati, evaṃ raññe adhammaṃ carante sati itarā pajā **pageva** paṭhamameva adhammaṃ carati. Rājā adhammiko ce hoti, evaṃ raññe adhammike sati sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ setīti yojanā.

“Sukiccharūpā vatime manussā,

Karonti pāpaṃ upadhīsu rattā.

Gacchanti te bahujanasannivāsāṃ,

Nirayaṃ avīciṃ kaṭukaṃ bhayānakaṃ”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Ye manussā **upadhīsu** kāmaguṇūpadhīsu **rattā** rāgābhibhūtā hutvā **pāpaṃ** akusalakammaṃ karonti, **ime** pāpakammakarā manussā **sukiccharūpā** vata suṭṭhu kicchāpannarūpā vata bhavanti, **te** pāpakammakarā manussā kaṭukaṃ bhayānakaṃ bahujanasannivāsāṃ nirayaṃ avīciṃ gacchantīti yojanā.

“Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ.

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarim yathā”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Phalaṃ** kadaliyā phalaṃ kadaliṃ **ve** ekantena hanti yathā, phalaṃ veḷum **ve** ekantena hanti yathā, phalaṃ naḷaṃ **ve** ekantena hanti yathā, gabbho **assatarīṃ** mātaraṃ **ve** ekantena hanti yathā, evaṃ sakkāro kāpurisaṃ **ve** ekantena hantīti yojanā.

“Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, lābhasakkāragāra¹.

Sukhette pūtibījaṃva, saddhamme na virūhati”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Sukhette** sundare khettepi khittaṃ pūtibījaṃ na ruhati iva, evaṃ yo bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāra¹ **kodhaṃ** kujjhanalakkhaṇaṃ kodhaṃ, **makkhaṃ** paraḡuṇasīlamakkhanalakkhaṇaṃ makkhaṇca garuṃ katvā carati, so caranto bhikkhu saddhammasmiṃ na ruhatīti yojanā.

91. “Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi -pa- iti me sutan”ti **idaṃ** suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Bhikkhave **idha** sāsane, loke vā ahaṃ ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ mama **cetasā** tassa **ceto** cittaṃ **paricca** paricchinditvā buddhacakkhunā evaṃ pajānāmi. “Kathaṃ pajānāmi”ti ce puccheyya? Yaṅca paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno, yaṅca maggaṃ samāruḷho ayaṃ puggalo **yathā** yāya duppaṭipadāya yena dummaggena **iriyati** pavattati, tāya duppaṭipadāya tena dummaggena **imamhi** imasmim **samaye** duppaṭipajjanakāle **ayaṃ** duppaṭipannaṃ paṭipanno dummaggasamāruḷho puggalo ce kālaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sati ābhataṃ vatthu nikkhittaṃ yathā, evaṃ niraye nikkhitto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhikkhave **assa** puggalassa cittaṃ **paduṭṭhaṃ** padositaṃ **hi** yasmā hoti, tasmā nikkhitto. Evaṃ **idha** sāsane, loke vā cetopadosahetu ca pana ekacce **sattā** puggalā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ upapajjantīti pajānāmi. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca. **Tattha** tasmim sutte etaṃ “paduṭṭhacittaṃ ṇātvāna -pa- nirayaṃ so upapajjati”ti gāthāvacaṇaṃ **iti** evaṃ vuccati.

Sattā **idha** sāsane, loke vā paduṭṭhacittaṃ ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ṇātvāna bhikkhūnaṃ santike etamatthaṃ byākāsi. **Imamhi** imasmim samaye ayaṃ puggalo ce kālaṃ kayirātha, evaṃ sati paduṭṭhacittasamaṅgī hi nirayasmiṃ upapajjeyya, puggalassa cittaṃ padūsitaṃ **hi** yasmā hoti, tasmā upapajjeyya,

1. Lābhasakkārakāraṇā (Ka)

cetopadosahetu sattā duggatim gacchanti ābhatam vatthum nikkhipeyya yathā, evamevaṃ tathāvidho duppañño **so** padosacitto puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjatīti ayampi attho bhagavatā vutto, iti **me** mayā sutanti yojanā.

“Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyam.

Mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

Sace ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissatha karotha vā.

Na vo dukkhā pamutyatthi, upeccapi palāyatan”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam nāma. Sappurisā tumhe **dukkhassa** jātidukkhajarādukkhabyādhidukkhā maraṇadukkhā-apāyadukkhā-atītavaṭṭamūlakadukkhā anāgatavaṭṭamūlakadukkhapaccuppannāhāramūlakadukkhāti aṭṭhavidhassa dukkhassa sace bhāyatha, **vo** tumhehi **dukkham** tathā aṭṭhavidham dukkham sace appiyam, evam sati āvi vā yadi raho vā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ **mākattha** mā akattha. Sappurisā tumhe āvi vā yadi raho vā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ sace karissatha vā sace karotha vā, evam sati **upeccapi** sañciccāpi **palāyatan** palāyantānaṃ **vo** tumhākaṃ **dukkhā** aṭṭhavidhā dukkhato **pamutti** mucanaṃ natthevāti yojanā.

“Adhammena dhanam laddhā, musāvādena cūbhayam.

Mameti bālā maññanti, taṃ katham nu bhavissati.

Antarāyā su bhavissanti, sambhata’ssa vinassati.

Matā saggam na gacchanti, nanu ettāvatā hatā”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam nāma. Ye bālā adhammena ca musāvādena ca **dhanam** saviññāṇāvīññāṇam sabbam labhitabban dhanam laddhā ubhayaṃ dhanam “mama dhanam”ti maññanti, tesam bālānaṃ **taṃ** ubhayaṃ dhanam **katham** kena nu pakārena bhavissati, adhammena sambhatatā ciraṭṭhitikam na hoti. **Antarāyā** rājantarāyādayo antarāyā tesam bālānaṃ bhavissanti. Yena adhammavohārādikena yaṃ dhanam sambhatam, **assa** adhammavohārādikassa taṃ sambhatam dhanam vinassati. **Matā** marantā te bālā **saggam** sugatim na gacchanti. Sugati hi sobhanehi bhogehi aggoti “saggo”ti

adhippetā. **Ettāvatā** ettakena diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ attahitānaṃ hāyanena te bālā **hatā** vinaṭṭhā bhavanti nanūti yojanā.

“Kathaṃ khaṇati attānaṃ, kathaṃ mittehi jīrati.

Kathaṃ vivaṭṭate dhammā, kathaṃ saggaṃ na gacchati.

Lobhā khaṇati attānaṃ, luddho mittehi jīrati.

Lobhā vivaṭṭate dhammā, lobhā saggaṃ na gacchatī”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Yojanattho pākaṭo.

“Caranti bālā dummedhā, amitteneva attanā.

Karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ.

Na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu, yaṃ katvā anutappati.

Yassa assumukho rodaṃ, vipākaṃ paṭisevati”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Dummedhā** nippaññā bālā amittena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ iva, evaṃ attanā kaṭukapphalaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ pāpakaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ karontā caranti. Yaṃ kammaṃ katvā karonto pacchā anutappati, taṃ kataṃ kammaṃ na sādhu. **Yassa** kammassa vipākaṃ **rodaṃ** rudanto assumukho paṭisevati, taṃ kataṃ kammaṃ na sādhuṭi yojanā.

“Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhaṇca -pa- avītarāgo”ti **idaṃ** suttampi saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Suttattho **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ vitthārato vutto.

“Appameyyaṃ paminanto, kodha vidvā vikappaye.

Appameyyaṃ pamāyinaṃ², nivutaṃ taṃ maññe akissavan”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Idha** sāsane **appameyyaṃ** appameyyaguṇaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ puggalaṃ “ayaṃ khīṇāsavo puggalo ettakasīlo ettakasamādhī ettakapañño”ti paminanto **ko** puthujjano vikappaye. Appameyyaṃ khīṇāsavapuggalaṃ **pamāyinaṃ** pamāyantaṃ **taṃ** puthujjanaṃ ayaṃ **nivutaṃ** avakujjapaññaṃ **akissavaṃ** apaññanti **maññe** maññāmīti yojanā.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 225 piṭṭhe.

2. Pamāyantaṃ (Ka)

“Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe.

Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

Na hi satthaṃ sunisitaṃ, visaṃ halāhalaṃ iva.

Evaṃ viraddhaṃ pāpeti, vācā dubbhāsitaṃ yathā”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Dubbhāsitaṃ**

ariyūpavādasāṅkhātaṃ pharusavācaṃ **bhaṇaṃ** bhaṇanto bālo duṭṭho puriso **yāya** kuṭhārīsadiyā dubbhāsitaṃ vācāya attānaṃ chindati, sā kuṭhārīsadiṃ dubbhāsitaṃ vācā jātassa purisassa mukhe **jāyate** jāyati, sā dubbhāsitaṃ vācā mukhe jāyati iva, evaṃ sunisitaṃ satthaṃ mukhena jāyati, yathā halāhalaṃ visaṃ mukhe na jāyati, dubbhāsitaṃ vācā apāyesu **viraddhaṃ** puggalaṃ pāpeti yathā, evaṃ sunisitaṃ satthaṃ apāyesu na pāpeti, halāhalaṃ visaṃ apāyesu na pāpeti ti yojanā.

92. “Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati,

Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo.

Vicināti mukhena so kalim,

Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

Appamatto ayaṃ kali,

Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo.

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā,

Ayameva mahantataro kali.

Yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ,

Chattimsatī pañca ca abbudāni.

Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti,

Vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan”ti—

idaṃ suttampi saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Yo** puggalo **nindiyaṃ**

duccaraṃ dussīlaṃ puggalaṃ pasamsati, so pasamsako puggalo mukhena kalim **vicināti** upacināti, tena kalinā sukhaṃ na vindati. **Yo** sucārī sīlavā puggalo pasamsiyo hoti, **taṃ** vā sucārīm vā sīlavantaṃ puggalaṃ **yo**

puggalo nindati, so nindanto puggalo mukhena kalim̄ **vicināti** upacināti, tena kalinā sukham̄ na vindati.

Attanā sahāpi **sabbassa** dhanassa vasenapi akkhesu yo dhanaparājayo bhavati, **ayam̄ kali** ayam̄ dhanaparājayo appamatto hoti. **Yo** puggalo sugatesu manam̄ padosaye, tassa puggalassa yo kali bhavati, ayameva kali mahantataro hoti.

Kasmā? Vācañca manañca pañidhāya **ariyagarahī** puggalo **yam̄** kālam̄ pāpakam̄ nirayam̄ upeti, so kālo “satam̄ sahasānam̄ nirabbudānañca chattim̄sa nirabbudāni ca pañca abbudāni ca yasmim̄ kāle gaṇiyanti”ti tena kālena samo hoti, tasmā mahantataro hotīti yojanā.

“Yo lobhaguṇe anuyutto -pa-.

Gacchasi kho papatam̄ cirarattan”ti—

idam̄ suttampi saṅkilesabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄ nāma. **Yo** puggalo lobhaguṇe **anuyutto** anu punappunam̄ yutto hoti, **so** puggalo **aññe** puggale vacasā paribhāsati, assaddho kadariyo **avadaññū** buddhānam̄ ovādaññū na hoti, maccharī pesuṇiyam̄ pesuṇiyasmim̄ anuyutto hoti.

Mukhadugga mukhavisama **vibhūta** vigatabhūta anariya **bhūnahu** buddhivināsaka pāpaka dukkaṭakāri **purisanta** purisalāmaka **kali** alakkhi avajātaputta tvam̄ nerayiko asi. **Idha** idāni bahubhāṇī mā hoti.

Ahitāya rajam̄ attani **mā ākisasi** mā pakkhipasi. Kibbisakāri tvam̄ **sante** khīṇāsave puggale garahasi, bahūni duccharitāni kammāni carasi, caritvā tvam̄ **cirarattam̄** racanavirahitam̄ **papatam̄** narakam̄ nirayam̄ gacchasi **kho** ekam̄ senāti yojanā.

Nānāvidham̄ saṅkilesabhāgiyam̄ suttam̄ ācariyena niddhāritam̄, amhehi ca ñātam̄, “katamam̄ vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamam̄ vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttan**”ti-ādi vuttam̄. **Tatthāti** tesu soḷasasu saṅkilesabhāgiyādīsu suttasu katamam̄ suttam̄ vāsanābhāgiyam̄ suttam̄ nāmāti pucchati. “Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā -pa- chāyāva anapāyini”ti **idam̄** vāsanābhāge puññabhāge visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vāsanābhāgiyam̄** suttam̄ nāma. Attho pākaṭo.

93. “Mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca -pa- apāpikā kalamkiriya”ti **idam** suttampi vāsanābhāge puññabhāge visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vāsanābhāgiyam** suttam nāma. Attho pākaṭo.

“Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni, yo daṇḍena na himsati.

Attano sukhamesāno, pecca so labhate sukhan”ti—

idam suttampi vāsanābhāgiyam suttam nāma. Attho pākaṭo.

“Gunnam ce taramānānam -pa- rājā ce hoti dhammiko”ti **idam** suttampi vāsanābhāgiyam suttam nāma. Attho pākaṭo.

94. “Bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati -pa- evam pajānāti”ti **idam** suttampi vāsanā -pa- suttam nāma. Attho pākaṭo.

“Kasmā bhagavā janapadacārikam carati”ti puccheyya? Sattahi kāraṇehi buddhā bhagavanto janapadacārikam caranti. Katamehi sattahi? Desantaragatānam veneyyānam vinayanattham, tatra ṭhitānam ussukkasamuppādanattham, sāvakānam ekasmim ṭhāne nibaddhavāsanivāraṇattham, attano ca tattha nibaddhavāse anāsaṅgadassanattham, sambuddhavasitaṭṭhānatāya desānam cetiyabhāvasampādanattham, bahūnam sattānam dassanūpasanākamanādīhi puññoghappasavanattham, avuṭṭhi-ādi-upaddavūpasamanatthañcāti imehi sattahi kāraṇehi buddhā bhagavanto janapadacārikam carantīti janapadacaraṇakāraṇam vedītabbam.

“Ekapuppham cajitvāna, saḥassam kappakoṭiyo.

Deve ceva manusse ca, sesena parinibbuto”ti—

idam suttampi vāsanābhāgiyam suttam nāma. **Saḥassam kappakoṭiyoti** saḥassam attabhāvato koṭiyo.

“Assatthe haritobhāse, samvirūḷhamhi pādape.

Ekam buddhagatam saññaṃ, alabhimham patissato.

Ajja timsam tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatim.

Tisso vijjā sacchikatā, tassā saññāya vāsanā ti—

idam suttampi vāsanābhāgiyam suttam nāma. **Haritobhāseti** harita-obhāse. **Alabhimhanti** aham alabhim.

“Piṇḍāya kosalaṃ puraṃ -pa- vipāko hoti acintiyō”ti **idaṃ** suttampi vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam nāma. Aggapuggalo anukampako taṇhānighātaḥko **muni** sambuddho purebhattaṃ **piṇḍāya** piṇḍaṃ paṭiggaṇhituṃ kosalaṃ puram pāvīsi.

Yassa purisassa hatthe sabbapupphehi alaṅkato **vaṭṭamsako** pupphavaṭṭamsakova atthi, **so** ayaṃ puriso rājamaggena kosalapuram pavisaṃtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhataṃ devamānusapūjitaṃ sambuddham addasa, disvā haṭṭho cittaṃ pasādesi, pasādetvā sambuddham upasaṅkama.

Upasaṅkamitvā **so** ayaṃ **pasanno** hutvā surabhiṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ manoramaṃ taṃ vaṭṭamsakaṃ sambuddhassa sehi pāṇibhi upanāmesi.

Tato buddhassalapanantarā lapanassa vadanassa antarā aggisikhā vaṇṇā sahasaramsi **okkā** pabhā nikkhami, abbhā vijju nikkhamati iva, evaṃ ānānā sahasaramsi nikkhamitvā ādiccabandhuno sīse tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ **karitvāna** parivaṭṭetvā muddhani antaradhāyatha.

Ānando acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ **idaṃ** pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā cīvaraṃ ekaṃsaṃ karitvā etaṃ abravi “mahāmuni sitakammaṃsa hetu ko? Taṃ hetuṃ byākarohi, dhammāloko bhavissati”ti.

Yassa bhagavato sabbadhammesu nīṇaṃ sadā pavattati, kaṅkhāvitarāṇo muni so bhagavā kaṅkhiṃ vematikaṃ Ānandaṃ theram etaṃ abravi. Ānanda yo so puriso mayicittaṃ pasādayi, so puriso caturāsītikappāni duggatiṃ na gamissati, devesu devasobhaggaṃ dibbaṃ rajjaṃ pasāsivā manujesu **raṭṭhe** sakalaratṭhe manujindo rājā bhavissati, **so** puriso carimaṃ pabbajitvā, dhammataṃ sacchikatvā ca dhutarāgo **vaṭṭamsako** nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati.

Tathāgate vā sammāsambuddhe vā paccekasambuddhe vā **tassa** tathāgatassa sāvake vā citte pasannaṃhi dakkhiṇā appakā nāma natthi.

Buddhā **evaṃ** ettakāti acintiyā bhavanti, **buddhadhammā** buddhaguṇā **evaṃ** ettakāti acintiyā bhavanti, acintiye pasannaṃ **vipāko** puñṇavipāko **evaṃ** ettakoti acintiyō hotīti etaṃ abravīti yojanā.

96. “Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ -pa- ayampi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan”ti **idaṃ** suttampi vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. Bhikkhave **idha** imasmim̄ sāsane ahaṃ ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ mama cetasā ekaccassa puggalassa **ceto** cittaṃ paricca buddhacakkhunā evaṃ pajānāmi, **yathā** yena pakārena ayaṃ puggalo yañca dānādi**paṭipadaṃ** paṭipanno, yañca dassanādi**maggam̄** samāruḷho hutvā taṃ paṭipadaṃ, maggañca **iriyati** pavatteti, **imamhi** imasmiñca samaye **ayam̄** puggalo ce kālaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sati ābhaṭaṃ vatthuṃ nikkhipati yathā, evaṃ tāya paṭipadāya tena maggena sagge attanikkhitto bhava. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhikkhave **assa** puggalassa cittaṃ **hi** yasmā **pasannam̄** pasāditaṃ, tasmā nikkhitto bhava. **Idha** sāsane, loke vā ekacce **sattā** puggalā kāyassa bhedaṃ param̄ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam̄ lokam̄ cetopasādahetu kho pana upapajjantīti evaṃ ahaṃ pajānāmīti bhagavā etamatthaṃ avoca. **Tattha** tasmim̄ atthe saṅghavasena pavattaṃ **etaṃ** “pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna -pa- saggam̄ so upapajjati”ti gāthāvacanaṃ vuccati. Ayampi attho bhagavatā vutto, iti **me** mayā sutanti yojanā.

“Suvaṇṇacchadanaṃ nāvaṃ -pa- etādisaṃ katapuññā labhin”ti **idaṃ** suttampi vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma. **Nāridevadhītā suvaṇṇacchadanaṃ** suvaṇṇālaṅkārehi chāditaṃ nāvaṃ āruyha tiṭṭhasi, **pokkharaniṃ** devapokkharaniṃ ogāhasi, padumaṃ pāṇinā chindasi.

Devate **kena** kammaṃ **te** tava tādiso vaṇṇo tādiso ānubhāvo tādīsī juti bhavati, devate **te** tava ye keci bhogā manasā icchitā bhavanti, te bhogā ca kena kammaṃ uppajjanti. Devate me pucchitā tvaṃ **saṃsa** saṃsāhi **idaṃ** sabbaṃ kissa kammaṃ ca phalanti sakko pucchati.

Devarājena pucchitā sā devadhītā attamaṇā hutvā pañhaṃ puṭṭhā sakkassa byākāsi. Devarājā **addhānam̄** dīghamaggam̄ paṭipannā ahaṃ yasassino **kassapassa** bhagavato manoramaṃ thūpaṃ addassaṃ, disvā **tattha** thūpe cittaṃ pasādesim̄, pasannāhaṃ sehi pāṇihi padumapupphehi pūjesim̄. Tasseva kammaṃ **idaṃ** sabbaṃ phalaṃ vipāko bhava. Katapuññāhaṃ etādisaṃ phalaṃ alabhinti sakkassa byākāsi. Iti me sutanti mahāmoggallāno vadatīti yojanā.

“Yathānidhāritasuttāniyeva vāsanābhāgiyasuttāni paripuṇṇāni”ti vattabbattā **“dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā puññakathā puññavipākakathā”ti idam vāsanābhāgiyan**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha yāya desanāya dānañca dānaphalañca dassitam, sā desanā **dānakathā** nāma. Yāya desanāya sīlañca sīlaphalañca dassitam, sā desanā **sīlakathā** nāma. Yāya desanāya saggā ca saggesu nibbattāpakañca kammaṃ dassitam, sā **saggakathā** nāma. Yāya desanāya dānasīlabhāvanādivasena dasavidham puññakammaṃ dassitam, sā **puññakathā** nāma. Yāya desanāya tādisassa puññakammaṃssa vividho ayaṃ vipāko imassa puññassa vipākoti niyametvā dassito, sā **puññavipākakathā** nāma.

Dasabaladharānam sammāsambuddhānam uddissakatesu sarīradhātum abbhantare ṭhapetvā paṃsūhi katesu thūpesu ye narā pasannā, te narā **tattha** thūpe **kāram** puññam katvā saggesu uppajjitvā pamodantīti yojanā. **Idam** suttam vā -pa- suttam.

97. **Devaputtasarīravaṇṇā** devaputtasarīrasadisavaṇṇā **subhagasaṅṭhiti** sobhaggayuttasaṅṭhānā **sabbe** janā udakena paṃsum temetvā thūpaṃ vaḍḍhetha, so ayaṃ thūpo kassa puggalassa thūpoti pucchati.

Sugatte sundaragatte devate **tasmim** thūpe pasannā ime devamanujā **kāram** puññam karontā hutvā jarāmaraṇato pamuccare, so ayaṃ thūpo mahesino dasabaladhammadhārino sugatassa thūpoti veditabboti āhāti yojanā. **Idam** suttam vā -pa- suttam.

Yāham yā aham mahesino thūpaṃ cattāri uppalāni ca mālañca abhiropayim, tena mayā kataṃ **taṃ** puññam uḷāram vata **āsi** ahosi. **Tato** kappato ajja kappā tiṃsam dharanti satthuno thūpaṃ pūjetvā tattakāni duggatim na jānāmi, vinipātam na gacchāmīti yojanā. **Idam** suttam vā -pa- suttam.

Aham **bāttimsalakkhaṇadharassa** bāttimsalakkhaṇadharena sampannassa vijitavijayassa lokanāthassa thūpaṃ apūjesim, pūjetvā **satasahassam kappe** āyukappe pamudito āsim. Mayā yaṃ puññam pasutam, tena puññena vinipātam **anāgantuna** anāgantvā **devasobhaggam** sampattim ca devarajjāni ca tāni

akāriṃ. Atha vā devasobhaggañca mayā kāritaṃ, rajjāni ca mayā kāritāni.

Adantadamakassa sāsane **yaṃ cakkhu** paññācakkhu paṇihitaṃ, tathā **cittaṃ** yaṃ vimuttacittaṃ paṇihitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ paññācakkhu vimuttacittaṃ **me** mayā laddhaṃ, ahaṃ vidhūlatāsāṅkhātataṇhā hutvā **vimuttacittā** phalavimuttacittasampannā amhīti avocāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ vā -pa- suttaṃ.

98. **Vimuttacitte** phalavimuttacittasampanne **akhile** pañcacetokhīlarahite anāsave **araṇavihārimhi** araṇavihārasīle **asaṅgamānase** alaggamānase paccekabuddhasmiṃ sāmākapatthodanamattameva dakkhiṇaṃ adāsīm.

Tasmiṃ paccekabuddhe **uttamaṃ dhammaṃ** paccekabodhidhammaṃ **okappayim** “so uttamo dhammo atthī”ti saddahim. **Evaṃ** ariyavihārena vihārihi paccekabuddhehi **me** mama saṅgamo kato **siyā** bhava, kudāsupi ca ahaṃ apekkhavā mā bhaveyyanti mānasaṃ tasmiñca dhamme **paṇidhesim** “iminā paccekabuddhena laddhadhammaṃ ahampi sacchikareyyan”ti cittaṃ paṇidahim.

Tasseva paccekabuddhe katasseva kammaṃ vipākato ahaṃ dīghāyukesu **amamesu** “mama pariggaho”ti pariggahābhāvena apariggahesu visesagāmīsu ahīnagāmīsu **kurūsu** uttarakurūsu **pāṇīsu** sattesu saḥassakkhattuṃ **upapajjatha** upapajjim.

Tasseva kammaṃ vipākato vicitramālābharaṇānulepīsu **yasassīsu** parivāravantesu **tidaso** devo ahaṃ viṣiṭṭhakāyūpagato hutvā saḥassakkhattuṃ upapajjatha.

Tasseva kammaṃ vipākato ahaṃ vimuttacitto akhīlo anāsavo hutvā **hitāhitāsīhi** kusalākusalavītivattehi antimadehadhāribhi **imehi** paccekabuddhehi, buddhasāvakehi vā **me** mama samāgamo āsi.

“Sīlavatoyaṃ icchitaṃ, taṃ samijjhate”ti imaṃ vacanaṃ tathāgato jino paccakkhaṃ katvā avaca kho, **yathā yathā** yena yena pakārena me manasā vicintitaṃ, **tathā** tathā tena tena pakārena samiddhaṃ bhavati. **Ayaṃ** bhavo antimo bhavoti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ vā -pa- suttaṃ.

Ekatiṃsamhi kappamhi jino anejo anantadassī “**sikhī**”ti itināmako uppajji, tassāpi bhagavato rājā bhātā **sikhiddhe** ca sikhī-itināmake buddhe ca tassa bhagavato **dhamme** ca abhippasanno lokavināyakamhi parinibbute sati devātidevassa naruttamassa mahesino vipulaṃ mahantaṃ samantato gāvutikaṃ thūpaṃ akāsim.

Tasmim thūpe **balim** pūjābalim abhihārī manusso jātisumanam paggayha pahaṭṭho pūjesi, **assa** manussassa ekaṃ pupphaṃ vātena paharitam hutvā patitaṃ. Ahaṃ **taṃ** patitaṃ ekaṃ pupphaṃ gahetvā **tasseva** pupphasāmikassa adāsim.

So manusso pupphasāmiko abhippasannacitto hutvā maṃ “tvameva etaṃ ekaṃ pupphaṃ pūjā”ti adāsi. **Dadāsī**ti ettha dakāro āgamo. Ahaṃ **taṃ** ekaṃ pupphaṃ gahetvā **buddham** buddhaguṇam punappunam anussaranto yasmim kappe abhiropayim, **tato** kappato ajja kappā tiṃsam ahesum. Tesu kappesu duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, vinipātaṅca na gacchāmi, idaṃ phalaṃ thūpapūjāya phalanti avocāti yojanā. **Idam** suttaṃ vā -pa- suttaṃ.

Brahmadattassa brahmadattanāmakassa rājino kapilaṃ nāma nagaram **suviḥhattam** bhāgato sutṭhu viḥhattam **mahāpatham** mahāpathasampannam **ākiṇṇam** nānājātikehi manussehi paripuṇṇam, iddham phītaṅca āsi.

Pañcālānam tattha puruttame ahaṃ kummāsam vikkiṇim, so ahaṃ yasassinam **upariṭṭham** upasamīpe¹ thitaṃ ariṭṭham nāma **sambuddham** paccekabuddham addasim, disvā haṭṭho cittaṃ pasādetvā naruttamaṃ ariṭṭham me gehasim **yam** dhuvabhattam **vijjatha** vijji, tena dhuvabhattena nimantesim.

Yato ca yasmim kāle ca kattiko yassam pannarasīpuṇṇo, sā **puṇṇamāsī** pannarasī upaṭṭhitā, **tato ca** tasmim kāle ca ahaṃ navaṃ dussayugam gayha **ariṭṭhassa** ariṭṭhanāmakassa paccekabuddhassa upanāmesim.

Naruttamo anukampako kāruṇiko taṅhānighātako **muni** paccekabuddho **pasannacittam** maṃ ñatvāna paṭiggaṇhi.

1. Uparivehāse (Netti-Ṭṭha 232 piṭṭhe.)

Ahaṃ kalyāṇaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā tato bārāṇasiyaṃ nagare aḍḍhe kulasmaṃ seṭṭhissa ekaputtako uppajjīṃ, pāṇehi ca piyataro āsim.

Tato ca tasmīṃ kāle viññutaṃ patto hutvā devaputtena codito ahaṃ pāsādā oruhitvāna **sambuddhaṃ** bhagavantaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ.

So sambuddho bhagavā gotamo anukampāya me dhammaṃ adesesi. **Dukkhaṃ** dukkhasaccaṅca **dukkhasamuppādaṃ** samudayasaccaṅca **dukkhassa atikkamaṃ** nirodhasaccaṅca ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ **maggam** maggasaccaṅca iti cattāri saccāni desitāni, taduppādakaṃ dhammaṃ **muni** bhagavā gotamo adesayi.

Ahaṃ **tassa** bhagavato gotamassa vacanaṃ sutvā sāsane rato hutvā vihariṃ, ahaṃ rattindivaṃ atandito hutvā samathaṃ paṭivijjhīṃ.

Ajjhattaṅca ye āsavā, bahiddhā ca ye āsavā maggena samucchinnā āsum, **sabbe** te āsavā **me** mama vijjīṃsu, puna na ca uppajjare.

Dukkhaṃ “pariyantakataṃ yassa dukkhassā”ti **pariyantakataṃ** āsi, ayaṃ samussayo jātimaraṇasaṃsāro **carimo** antimo āsi, idāni imassa attabhāvassa anantaraṃ punabbhavo mama natthīti avocāti yojanā. Yaṃ nānāvidhaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ udāharaṇavasena niddhāritaṃ, **idaṃ** nānāvidhaṃ suttaṃ vāsanābhāge puñṇakoṭṭhāse visaye vācakaṅkāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vāsanābhāgiyaṃ** suttaṃ nāma.

Nānāvidhaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu soḷasasu saṅkilesabhāgiyādīsū suttesu katamaṃ suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāmāti pucchati.

Uddhaṃ brahmaloke **adho** kāmāvacare bhava **sabbadhi** sabbesu bhavesu **vippamutto** arahā **“ayaṃ** nāma dhammo ahaṃ asmī”ti anānupassī, evaṃ vimutto arahā atinṇapubbaṃ oghaṃ apunabbhavāya **udatāri** uttiṇṇoti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāge sekkhadhamme visaye vācakaṅkāpakabhāvena pavattanato **nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ** suttaṃ nāma.

Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā “**sīlavato**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ānanda sīlavato puggalassa “kinti **me** mama avipphaṭṭisāro **jāyeyya** pavatteyyā”ti cetanā **na karaṇīyā** nā kātabbā. Ānanda sīlavato avipphaṭṭisāro yaṃ **jāyeyya** pavatteyya, **esā** avipphaṭṭisārassa jāyanā pavattanā dhammatā bhavati. Ānanda **avipphaṭṭisārīnā** puggalena “kinti **me** mama pāmojjaṃ **jāyeyya** pavatteyyā”ti cetanāna karaṇīyā, Ānanda **avipphaṭṭisārīno** puggalassa pāmojjaṃ yaṃ **jāyeyya** pavatteyyā”, **esā** pāmojjaṃ jāyanā pavattanā dhammatā. Sesesupi imassa yojanānāyānusārena yojanānāyo gahetabbo. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ pi nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma.

Ātāpino kilesānaṃ ātāpena sammappadhānena samannāgatassa **jhāyato** jhāyantassa **brāhmaṇassa** bāhitapāpassa khīṇāsavassa **dhammā** anulomapaccayākārapaṭivedhasādhakā bodhipakkhiyadhammā **yadā** yasmim kāle **have** ekantena **pātubhavanti** uppajjanti. Atha vā **dhammā** catu-ariyasaccadhammā **pātubhavanti** pakāsayanti abhisamayavasena pākaṭā honti. **Atha** vā pātubhavanākāle **assa** ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa khīṇāsavassa sabbā kaṅkhā **vapayanti** apagacchanti nirujjhanti. Kasmā? **Sahetudhammaṃ** avijjādikena hetunā saha pavattaṃ saṅkhārādikaṃ sukhena asammissaṃ dukkhakkhandhadhammaṃ **yato** yasmā **pajānāti** aññāsi paṭivijjhanti, tato tasmā vapayanti apagacchanti nirujjhantīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma.

Dutiya-gāthāyaṃ pana **paccayānaṃ khayāṃ** khayasaṅkhātāṃ nibbānaṃ **yato** yasmā **avedi** aññāsi paṭivijjhi, tato tasmā sabbāpi kaṅkhā vapayantīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tissa tvaṃ kiṃ nu kujjhanti? Mā kujjhi, tissa **te** tava **akkodho** akujjhanāṃ **varam** uttamaṃ, **hi** saccaṃ tissa tayā kodhamānamakkhavinayatthaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati nūti bhagavā avocāti yojanā.

Āraññaṃ āraññaṃ paṃsukūlikaṃ **aññātuñchena** aññāta-anabhilakkhitagarapaṭipāṭiyā ṭhatvā uñchena piṇḍapātacaraṇavīriyena laddhena missakabhojanena yāpentāṃ nandaṃ **kadā** kāle ahaṃ passeyyanti avocāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ ni -pa- suttaṃ.

Gotama **kiṃsu** katamaṃ **chetvā** vadhitvā vadhanto kodhapariḷāhena aparidayhamāno hutvā sukhaṃ **seti** sayati, **kiṃsu** katamaṃ **chetvā** vadhitvā vadhanto kodhavināsenā vinaṭṭhadomanasso hutvā na socati, gotama tvaṃ kissa ekadhammassa **vadham** vadhanaṃ rocesīti brāhmaṇo pucchati.

Brāhmaṇa **kodham** kujjhanaṃ **chetvā** vadhitvā vadhanto kodhapariḷāhena aparidayhamāno hutvā sukhaṃ **seti** sayati, **kodham** kujjhanaṃ **chetvā** vadhitvā vadhanto kodhavināsenā vinaṭṭhadomanasso hutvā na socati, **visamūlassa** visasadisassa dukkhassa mūlabhūtaṃ **madhuraggassa** madhurasāṅkhātassa sukhapariyosānassa **kodhassa** kujjhanassa **vadham** vadhanaṃ **ariyā** buddhādayo puggalā pasāmsanti. **Hi** saccaṃ **taṃ** kodham kujjhanaṃ **chetvā** vadhitvā vadhanto kodhavināsenā vinaṭṭhadomanasso hutvā **seti** sayatīti yojanā. **Madhuraggassāti** ca madhuraṃ cetasikasukhaṃ assāda-aggam pariyoṣānaṃ assa kodhassāti **madhuraggoti** samāso veditaḥ. Kujjhantassa hi akkositvā paribhāsivā paharivā pariyoṣāne cetasikasukhassādo uppajjatīti. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ ni -pa- suttaṃ.

Gotama hananto dhīro uppatitaṃ **kiṃsu** katamaṃ **hane** haneyya. Vinodento dhīro jātaṃ **kiṃsu** katamaṃ **vinodaye** vinodayeyya. Pajahanto dhīro **kiṃ ca** katamaṃ **pajahe** pajaheyya. Dhirassa **kissa** dhammassa abhisamayo sukhoti devatā pucchati.

Devaputta hananto dhīro uppatitaṃ **kodham** kujjhanaṃ **hane** haneyya. Vinodento dhīro jātaṃ rāgaṃ **vinodaye** vinodayeyya. Pajahanto dhīro avijjaṃ **pajahe** pajaheyya. Saccadhammassa abhisamayo sukhoti bhagavā avocāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ ni -pa- suttaṃ.

101. Bhagavā sattiyā **omaṭṭho** uparito yāva heṭṭhā viddho puriso sattippahānāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati viya, agginā matthake **ḍayhamāno** ādittasiro puriso agginibbāpanatthāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati iva, evaṃ kāmarāgena ḍayhamāno bhikkhu **kāmarāgappahānāya** kāmarāgavikkhambhanāya appamatto vāyamamāno **sato** satisampanno hutvā **paribbaje** vihareyyāti devatā kathesi.

Bhagavā pana “samucchedappahānāya vīriyaṃ ārabhiyāti”ti dassetuṃ “**sattiyā viya omaṭṭho**”ti-ādimāha. Devaputta sattiyā **omaṭṭho** puriso sattippahānāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati viya, agginā matthake **ḍayhamāno** ādittasiro puriso agginibbāpanatthāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati iva, evaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā abhibhūto bhikkhu sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā **pahānāya** maggena samucchedappahānāya appamatto vāyamamāno **sato** satisampanno hutvā **paribbaje** vihareyyāti bhagavā avocāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma.

Sabbe **nicayā** bhogā **khayantā** khayapariyosānā bhavanti, sabbe **samussayā** dhammā **patanantā** patanapariyosānā bhavanti, **sabbesaṃ** sattānaṃ maraṇamāgama **sabbesaṃ** sattānaṃ jīvitaṃ addhavaṃ bhavati, iti **etaṃ** vuttappakāraṃ **bhayaṃ** bhayahetuṃ **marāṇaṃ** sammutimaraṇaṃ apekkhamāno paṇḍito **sukhāvahāni** diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikasukhāvahāni **puññāni** dānasīlabhāvanāmayipuññāni kayirāthāti devatā avoca.

Devaputta sabbe **nicayā** bhogā **khayantā** khayapariyosānā, sabbe **samussayā** dhammā **patanantā** patanapariyosānā, **sabbesaṃ** sattānaṃ maraṇamāgama **sabbesaṃ** sattānaṃ jīvitaṃ addhavaṃ, iti **etaṃ** vuttappakāraṃ **bhayaṃ** bhayahetuṃ maraṇaṃ apekkhamāno **santipekkho** sabbasaṅkhārupasamaṃ nibbānaṃ apekkhamāno paṇḍito **lokāmisam** kāmagaṇaṃ **pajahe** pajaheyyāti bhagavā avocāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma.

Māvidha **yesam** munīnaṃ cittaṃ **jhānarataṃ** jhāne rataṃ hoti, te munayo sukhaṃ sayanti na socanti. **Paññavā** maggapaññavā susamāhito āraddhavīriyo **pahitatto** nibbānaṃ pesitacitto puggalo duttaraṃ **oghaṃ** saṃsāroghaṃ tarati.

Kāmasaññāya **virato** vigatacitto yo khīṇāsavo **sabbasaṃyojanātīto** arahattamaggena sabbe saṃyojane atīto nandibhavaparikkhīṇo ahoṣi, so khīṇāsavo **gambhīre** saṃsāraṇṇave na sīdatīti yojanā. Nandisaṅkhātā taṇhā ca kāmabhavarūpabhava-arūpabhavā ca **nandibhavā**, nandibhavā parikkhīṇā yassa khīṇāsavassāti **nandibhavaparikkhīṇoti** samāso veditabbo. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma.

Arahataṃ arahantānaṃ buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakanānaṃ **dhammaṃ** sucaritādibhedaṅca sattatiṃ sabodhipakkhiyabhedaṅca dhammaṃ yo paṇḍito **saddahāno** saddahanto hutvā nibbānappattiyā **appamatto** vicakkhaṇo hutvā **sussūsaṃ** sussūsanto bhava, so paṇḍito **paññaṃ** lokiyalokuttarapaññaṃ **labhate** labhati.

Yo vīriyavā puggalo **patirūpadesakārī** desakālādīni ahāpetvā lokiyalokuttaradhammapatirūpaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ karoti, **dhuravā** cetasikavīriyena anikkhittadhuro **uṭṭhātā** kāyikavīriyavasena uṭṭhānasampanno hoti, so vīriyavā puggalo **dhanam** lokiyalokuttaradhanam **vindate** adhigacchati. **Saccena** vacīsaccena ca paramatthasaccena ca buddhādiko saccadhamme ṭhito sappuriso kittiṃ pappoti. **Dadam** dadanto yaṃ kiñci icchitaṃ pattitaṃ catusaṅgahavatthūṃ dadanto saṅgahanto sappuriso **mittāni** ekantamittāni **ganthati** sampādeti, **evam** catūhi saccadhammadhiti-cāgehi samannāgato so sappuriso **asmā** lokā param **pecca** gantvā ekantena sokakāraṇassa abhāvato na socatīti yojanā.

Gotama sabbaganthappahīno tīhi bhavehi vippamutto **sato** satisampanno tvaṃ samaṇo **aññaṃ** devamanussādikaṃ **yaṃ anussāsasi** yaṃ anusāsanam karosi, **taṃ** anusāsanam sabbaganthappahīnassa tīhi bhavehi **vippamuttassa** samaṇassa **te** tava na sādhiṭi sakkānāmakā marapakkhiko yakkho gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.

“**Sakka** sakkānāmakā yakkhā anukampitena purisena saddhiṃ yena kenaci **vaṇṇena** kāraṇena **saṃvāso** ekasmiṃ ṭhāne sahaṃvāso jāyati, **taṃ** anukampitabbaṃ sahaṃvāsagataṃ purisaṃ sappaññaṃ manasā **anukampituṃ na arahati** anukampitumyeva arahati. Yā **anukampā** karuṇā, yā **anuddayā** mettā, muditā ca uppannā, tāya anukampāya karuṇāya, tāya anuddayāya mettāya muditāya ca samussāhitena pasannena manasā yo **sappaññaṃ** sappuriso **aññaṃ** devamanussādikaṃ **yaṃ anussāsati** yaṃ anusāsanam karoti, so sappaññaṃ sappuriso tena-anusāsanena **saṃyutto** kāmacchandādīnam saṃyojanānam vasena ananulomasamīyogena saṃyutto nahotīti bhagavā avocāti yojanā.

102. Samaṇa rāgo ca doso ca ime dve dhammā **kutonidānā** kiṃ nidānā kiṃ paccayā bhavanti, arati ca rati ca lomahaṃso ca ime tayo kutojā kuto bhavanti, kumārakā **dhaṅkaṃ** kākaṃ gaheṭvā pāde dīghasuttakena bandhitvā suttakoṭiṃ aṅguliyaṃ veṭhetvā osajanti iva, evaṃ manovitakkā kuto samuṭṭhāya cittaṃ osajantīti sūcilomayakkho bhagavantaṃ pucchi.

Rāgo ca doso ca ime dve dhammā **itonidānā** ito attabhāvato nidānā jāyanti, arati ca rati ca lomahaṃso ca ime tayo **itojā** ito attato bhavanti, kumārakā **dhaṅgaṃ** kākaṃ gaheṭvā pāde dīghasuttakena bandhitvā suttakoṭiṃ aṅguliyaṃ veṭhetvā osajanti iva, evaṃ manovitakkā **ito** attabhāvato samuṭṭhāya cittaṃ osajanti.

Nigrodhassa **khandhajā** pārohā sākhāsu jāyanti iva, vane rūkkhaṃ niṣāya jātā **māluvā** lātā taṃ rukkhaṃ ajjhottharivā **vitatā** otatavitatā tiṭṭhati iva, evaṃ yakkha tvaṃ suṇohi **snehajā** taṇhāsnehato **jātā attasambhūtā** attani sambhūtā puna anekappakāro **manovitakkā** pāpamanovikakkā ceva taṃsampayuttakilesā ca **kāmesu** vatthukāmesu **visattā** lāggā saṃsibbitā ṭhitā.

Ye paṇṭitā “yaṃ nidānaṃ assa attabhāvassā”ti **yatonidānaṃ nam** kilesagahanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ pajānanti, **te** paṇṭitā attabhāvasaṅkhātassa dukkhasaccassa nidānabhūtaṃ **nam** kilesagahanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ maggasaccena **vinodenti**. **Apunabhavāya** apunabhavasāṅkhātāya nirodhasaccatthāya **atiṇṇapubbaṃ** anamatagge saṃsāre supinenāpi atiṇṇapubbaṃ **duttaraṃ imaṃ oghaṃ** catubbidhaṃ saṃkilesoghaṃ tarantīti bhagavā avocāti yojanā.

“Bhāgavā samaṇadhammassa karaṇaṃ nāma **dukkaraṃ**, bhagavā samaṇadhammassa karaṇaṃ nāma **sudukkaraṃ** suṭṭhutamaṃ dukkaraṃ”ti eko kulaputto pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ariyabhūmiṃ appatvā kālaṃ katvā develoke nibbatto, so devaputto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āha. Kāmada silasamāhitā **ṭhitattā** ṭhitasabhāvā satta **sakkhā** puggalā **dukkaraṃ vāpi** samaṇadhammaṃ karonti. **Anagāriyupetassa** anagāriyaṃ niggehabhāvaṃ upagatassa

pabbajitassa **tuṭṭhi** catupaccayasantoso sukhāvahā hotīti bhagavā avoca.

“Bhagavā **yadidaṃ** yā esā tuṭṭhi sukhāvahā, esā tuṭṭhi dullabhā”ti so devaputto āha. Kāmada **yesaṃ** sekkhānaṃ mano divā ca rato ca **bhāvanāya rato** cittavūpasame rato, te sekkhā dullabhaṃ vāpi tussanaṃ labhantīti bhagavā avoca.

“Bhagavā **yadidaṃ** yaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ bhāvanāya rataṃ, taṃ cittaṃ dussamādahan”ti so devaputto āha. Kāmada ye ariyā indriyūpasame rattindrivaṃ ratā, te ariyā dussamādahaṃ vāpi cittaṃ samādahanti, kāmada te ariyā maccuno **jālaṃ** kilesajālaṃ chetvā maggaṃ gacchantīti bhāgavā avoca.

“Bhagavā yo maggo pubbabhāgapaṭipadāvasena visamo, so maggo duggamo”ti so devaputto āha. Kāmada ariyā duggame visame vāpi maggaṃ gacchanti, anariyā visame magge avamsirā papatanti, āriyānaṃ so maggo samova bhava, na asamo. **Hi** saccaṃ **visame** visattakāye ariyā samā bhavantīti bhagavā avocāti yojanā.

103. Yaṃ jetavanaṃ isisaṃghanisevitaṃ dhammarājena āvuttaṃ, idaṃ taṃ jetavanaṃ mama **pītisañjananaṃ** pītiyā sañjananaṃ karaṃ hi karaṃ eva.

Kammaṃ maggacetanākammañca **vijjā** maggapaññā ca **dhammo** samādhi ceva samādhipakkhiko ca dhammo **sīlaṃ**, sīle ʈhitassa **jīvitaṃ** uttamaṃ, **etena** aṭṭhaṅgakena maggena sattā sujjhanti, gottena vā dhanena vā sattā nasujjhanti.

Tasmā maggeneva sattānaṃ visujjhanato attano atthaṃ **sampassaṃ** passanto paṇḍito poso **yoniso** upāyena **dhammaṃ** bhodhipakkiyadhammaṃ **vicine** vicineyya, **evaṃ** vicinane sati **tattha** ariyamagge vicinanto puggalo sujjhati.

Sāriputto sīlena ca upasamena ca pāraṅgato iva, evaṃ yopi bhikkhu sīlena ca upasamena ca pāraṅgato, so bhikkhu **etāva paramo** sāriputtasadisova siyāti Anāthapiṇḍikaṇāmo devaputto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā āhāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāma.

Atītaṃ atītakkhandaḥapaṅcakaṃ taṇhādīṭṭhihi nānvāgameyya, **anāgataṃ** anāgatakkhandhaḥapaṅcakaṃ taṇhādīṭṭhihi **nappaṭikaṅkhe** na pattheyya. **Yaṃ** yasmā atītaṃ **pahīnaṃ** niruddhaṃ atthaṅgataṃ, tasmā atītaṃ pahīnattā niruddhattā atthaṅgatattā nānvāgameyya. **Yaṃ** yasmā anāgataṃ appattaṃ, tasmā na paṭikaṅkhe.

Paccuppannaṃ khandhaḥapaṅcakaṃ vayadhammaṃ yattha yattha santāne vā, yattha yattha araṇṇādīsu vā uppannaṃ, **tattha tattha** santāne vā, **tattha tattha** araṇṇādīsu vā naṃ pacuppannadhammaṃ yāhi aniccānupassanādīhi vipassati, tāhi aniccānupassanādīhi nibbānaṃ rāgādīhi asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ bhavati, **taṃ** nibbānaṃ vipassako puggalo vidvā nibbānārammaṇaṃ phalasaṃpattiṃ appento hutvā **anubrūhaye** vaḍḍheyya.

Ātappaṃ saṃkilesānaṃ ātapantaṃ vīriyaṃ ajjeva **kiccaṃ** kātabbaṃ, suve jīvitaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā ko **jaññā** jāneyya, “suve vā dānādipuññaṃ jānissāmi”ti cittaṃ anuppādetvā “ajjeva karissāmi”ti evaṃ vīriyaṃ kātabbaṃ. **Hi** saccaṃ maraṇakāraṇabhāvatāya ahivicchikavisaṭṭhādī-anekāya senāya vasena **mahāsenena tena** maccunā saddhim mittasanthavākārena vā lañjadānena vā saṅgamaṃ natthīti.

Evaṃ manasi katvā **vihāriṃ** viharantaṃ ātāpiṃ ahorattaṃ **atanditaṃ** analasaṃ uṭṭhāhakaṃ sappurisaṃ “bhaddekaratto”ti santo muni **ve** ekantena **ācikkhate** ācikkhatiyevāti yojanā.

“**Cattārimāni bhikkhave**”tyādisuttaṃ pāḷito ca aṭṭhakathāto¹ ca pākaṭaṃ.

104. Nānāvīdhaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “katamaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu soḷasasu saṃkilesabhāgiyādīsu suttesu **katamaṃ** suttaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ nāmāti pucchati.

Yassa uttamapurisassa cittaṃ selūpamaṃ **ṭhitaṃ** lokadhammavātehi nānukampati, **rajanīyesu** lābhādīsu virattaṃ bhava, so uttamapuriso

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 240 piṭṭhe.

kopaneyya alābhādike na kuppati, tassa uttamapurisassa cittaṃ evaṃ aniccatādinā bhāvitāṃ, **naṃ** bhāvitacittaṃ uttamapurisaṃ vītikkantalokadhammahetukaṃ dukkhaṃ kuto essatīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** suttaṃ asekkhabhāge visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **asekkhabhāgiyaṃ** suttaṃ nāma. Esa nayo ito paresupi veditabbo.

“Asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ idamevā”ti vattabbabhāvato “**āyasmato cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammattā **bāhitapāpadhammo** bhave, so brāhmaṇo niggatahumhukkattā **nihumhuṅko** bhave, niggatakilesakasāvattā **nikkasāvo** bhave, sīlasaṃvarena saṃyatacittatāya **yatatto** bhave, yo brāhmaṇo catumaggañāṇavedehi antaṃ nibbānaṃ gatattā **vedantagū** bhave, dhammena vusitabrahmacariyattā **vusitabrahmacariyo** bhave. Yassa brāhmaṇassa kuhiñci loke **ussadā** rāgussado dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado natthi, so brāhmaṇo **brahmavādaṃ** “ahaṃ brāhmaṇomhī”ti vācaṃ vadeyyāti bhagavā avocāti yojanā.

Ye buddhā **pāpake** akusale dhamme bāhitvā sadā caranti **satā** satisampannā khīṇasaṃyojanā, te buddhā lokasmiṃ brāhmaṇāti **ve** ekantena kathīyantīti avocāti yojanā.

Yattha nibbāne āpo ca pathavī ca tejo ca vāyo ca **na gādhati** na patiṭṭhahati, **tattha** nibbāne **sukkā** gahā ceva tārakā ca na jotanti, **tattha** nibbāne ādicco nappakāsati, **tattha** nibbāne candimā na bhāti, **tattha** nibbāne tamo na vijjati.

Yo brāhmaṇo **attanā** sayāṃ muni monena yadā taṃ nibbānaṃ **avedi** vindati paṭilabhati paṭivijjhati, **atha** paṭivijjhanakkhaṇe so brāhmaṇo **rūpā** rūpadhammato ca **arūpā** arūpadhammatā ca **sukhadukkhā** sukhadukkhato ca pamuccatīti avocāti yojanā.

Yakkha yo brāhmaṇo **sakesu** saka-attabhāvesu **dhammesu** upādānakkhandhesu saccesu, dhammesu ca pāragū hoti, **atha** pāragamanakkhaṇe so brāhmaṇo **etaṃ** ajakalāpakāṃ tayā vutaṃ etaṃ **pisācaṃ**

kilesapisācaṅca, tayā kataṃ **akkulaṅca** akkulam, pakkulakaraṇaṃ ativattatīti avocāti yojanā.

Yo bhikkhu **āyantim** āgacchantim purāṇadutiyaṃ bhariyaṃ vā, aññaṃ āgacchantim itthim vā cittena na abhinandati, **pakkamantim** purāṇadutiyaṃ bhariyaṃ vā, aññaṃ pakkamantim itthim vā cittena na socati, **saṅgā** pañcavidhatopi saṅgato muttam saṅgāmajim **tam** bhikkhum “brāhmaṇaṃ”ti ahaṃ vadāmīti avocāti yojanā.

Ettha nadiyaṃ bahujaṇo nhāyati, so bahujaṇo nhāyako **udakena** udakanhānena sucī na hoti, **yamhi** puggale **saccam**, saccato sesadhammo ca atthi, so puggalo sucī ca hoti, so puggalo brāhmaṇo ca hotīti avocāti yojanā, suci-asucibhāvo **ṭikāyam**¹ vitthārato vuttova.

Ātāpino jhāyato yassa brāhmaṇassa **dhammā** saccadhammā yadā **have** ekantena pātubhavanti, tadā dhammānaṃ pātubhavanakkhaṇe so brāhmaṇo mārasenaṃ **vidhūpayam** vidhūpayanto tiṭṭhati. “Kimivā”ti vattabbatā “**sūriyova obhāsayaṃantalikkhan**”ti vuttam. Sūriyo antalikkham obhāsayaṃti tiṭṭhati iva, evaṃ tiṭṭhatīti yojanā.

Yo paṃsukūliko bhikkhu sabbāni cattāri **yogāni** upātivatto sakiñcane loke **akiñcano iriyati** catubbidha-iriyāpathaṃ vatteti. **Apahānadhammam** kenaci maggena appahānasabhāvaṃ appattakāyena appattam **tevijjapattam**, iriyamānaṃ santindriyaṃ tam paṃsukūlikaṃ bhikkhum tumhe passatha.

Ājāniyam purisa-ājāniyaṃ **jātibalanisedham** “ahaṃ jātibrahmaṇo”ti jātimattakena pavattamānabalanisedhakaṃ tam paṃsukūlikaṃ bhikkhum sambahulā uḷārā devatā brahmaṇ vimānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā **idha** sāsane, brahmavimāne vā pasannacittā hutvā namassanti. **Nidhāti** ca ettha **na-kāro** āgamo.

Purisājañña **te** tava amhākaṃ namo atthu, purisuttama **te** tava amhākaṃ namo atthu, yassa **te** tava nissayaṃ mayaṃ nābhijānāma, so tvaṃ kim puggalaṃ nissāya jhāyasīti avocanti yojanā.

1. Netti-Ṭī 135, 136 piṭṭhesu.

Ye bhikkhū kālena kālaṃ dhammassavanavasena cirarattaṃ sametikā bhavanti, ime bhikkhū sahāyā honti vata. **Nesaṃ** sahāyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ **dhamme** buddhappavedite dhamme saddhammo sameti.

Kappinena ariyappavedite dhamme suvinītā te sahāyakā bhikkhū savāhinim māraṃ jetvā antimam **deham** attabhāvaṃ dhārentīti avocāti yojanā.

Sithilaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabha sabbadukkhappamocanaṃ idam nibbānaṃ yogāvacaraṇa na adhigantabbaṃ, **appena** appakena thāmasā idam nibbānaṃ na adhigantabbaṃ.

Ayañca yogāvacarō bhikkhu daharo, yo puriso savāhinim māraṃ jetvā antimam **deham** attabhāvaṃ dhāreti, so **ayam** puriso so uttamapurisovāti avocāti yojanā. “Puriso”ti vattabbe chandānurakkhaṇavasena “poriso”ti vuttaṃ.

Mogharāja dubbaṇṇako lūkhacīvaro sadā **sato** satisampanno khīṇāsavo ca visaṃyutto ca katakicco ca anāsavo ca tevijjo ca iddhipatto ca cetopariyāyakovido ca so bhikkhu savāhinim māraṃ jetvā antimam deham dhārentīti avocāti yojanā.

105. “**Tathāgato**”ti-ādīsu yojanā pākaṭā. **Idam** suttaṃ asekkhabhāge visaye vācakaṇāpakabhāvena pavattanato **asekkhabhāgiyam** suttaṃ nāma.

106. Nānāvidham asekkhabhāgiyam suttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca nātāṃ, “katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ”ti vattabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu soḷasasu saṃkilesabhāgiyādīsu suttesu **katamaṃ** suttaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ nāmāti pucchati.

Channam āpattim āpajjitvā channam chādentam bhikkhum dukkaṭādivasso ativassati, **vivaṭam** āpattim āpajjitvā vivaṭam desentam ācikkhantaṃ bhikkhum dukkaṭādivasso nātivassati, **tasmā** channassa ativassanato ca vivaṭassa nātivassanato ca **channam** chāditabbaṃ āpattim **vivaretha** desetha

ārocetha, **evam** vivaraṇe sati **taṃ** vivarantaṃ bhikkhuṃ dukkaṭādivasso nātivassatīti yojanā.

“Imasmim̐ sutte kittakena saṃkilesa dassito, kittakena vāsanā dassitā”ti pucchitabbattā “channamativassatī”ti saṃkilesa, ‘vivaṭaṃ nātivassatī’ti vāsanā, ‘tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatī’ti ayaṃ saṃkilesa ca vāsanā cā”ti vuttaṃ. **“Channamativassatī”**ti ettakena saṃkilesa dassito. **“Vivaṭaṃ nātivassatī”**ti ettakena vāsanā dassitā. **“Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatī”**ti ettakena ayaṃ saṃkilesa ca dassito, ayaṃ vāsanā ca dassitā. **Idaṃ** “channaṃ -pa- vassatī”ti suttam̐ saṃkilesabhāge visaye ca vāsanābhāge visaye ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **saṃkilesabhāgiyaṇca vāsanābhāgiyaṇca** suttam̐ nāma.

“Saṃkilesabhāgiyaṇca vāsanābhāgiyaṇca suttam̐ ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“cattārome mahārājā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Tesu catūsu puggalesu katame puggalā saṃkilesabhāgiyā, katame puggalā vāsanābhāgiyā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha yo ca puggalo”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu catūsu tamotamaparāyaṇādīsu puggalesu. Tassattho pākaṭo. **Idaṃ** “cattārome”ti-ādikam̐ suttam̐ saṃkilesabhāgiyesu dvīsu puggalesu ca vāsanābhāgiyesu dvīsu puggalesu ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **saṃkilesabhāgiyaṇca vāsanābhāgiyaṇca** suttam̐ nāma.

Nānāvidham̐ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṇca vāsanābhāgiyaṇca suttam̐ ācariyena niddhāritam̐, amhehi ca ñātam̐, “katamam̐ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṇca nibbedhabhāgiyaṇca suttam̐ nāmā”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamam̐ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṇca nibbedhabhāgiyaṇca suttan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho vuttanayena veditabbo.

Ayasam̐ yam̐ bandhanaṇca dārujam̐ yam̐ bandhanaṇca pabbajam̐ yam̐ bandhanaṇca loke atthi, **taṃ** ayasādibandhanam̐ “daḷham̐ bandhanan”ti **dhīrā** buddhādayo paṇḍitapurisā na āhu. Maṇikuṇḍalesu ca puttesu ca dāresu ca yā **sārattarattā** balavarāgarattā apekkhā loke vijjati, taṃ sārattaratta-apekkhāsāṅkhātam̐ rāgabandhanam̐ “daḷham̐ bandhanan”ti **dhīrā** paṇḍitapurisā āhu. Iminā suttappadesena **ayam̐** sārattaratta-apekkhāsāṅkhāto akusaladhammo **saṃkilesa** dassito.

“Kena nibbedhodassito”ti vattabbattā “**etan**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Dhīrā** paṇḍitapurisā **etan** rāgabandhanam “daḷham bandhanan”ti āhu. **Etam** rāgabandhanam **ohārinam** heṭṭhā apāyam avaharaṇam hoti, **sithilam** bandhanaṭṭhāne chavi-ādīni akopetattā sithilam hoti, **duppamuñcam** lobhavasena ekavārampi uppanassa rāgabandhanassa dummocayattā duppamuñcam hoti, paṇḍitapurisā **etampi** vuttappakāram rāgabandhanampi maggena **cetvāna** anapekkhino hutvā kāmasukham pahāya paribbajanti. Iti iminā suttappadesena **ayam** maggo **nibbedho** dassito. **Idam** “ayasan”ti-ādikam suttam rāgādisamkilesabhāge visaye ca vāsanābhāge visaye ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **samkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttam** nāma.

107. Bhikkhave **yañca ceteti** yañca cetanam nibbateti, **yañca pakappeti** yañca pakappanam karoti, **yañca anuseti** yañca anusayanam bhavati, **etan** cetanam etam pakappanam etam anusayanam viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā **ārammaṇam** paccayo hoti, **ārammaṇe** paccaye sati tassa abhisankhāra **viññāṇassa** patiṭṭhā hoti, tasmim abhisankhāra **viññāṇe** patiṭṭhite viruḷhe sati āyatim **punabbhavābhiniḅbatti** viññāṇādinibbatti hoti, āyatim punabbhavābhiniḅbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam sambhavati, āyatim soka -pa- samudayo hoti.

Bhikkhave ce no ceteti, ce no pakappeti, **atha** tathāpi ce **anuseti** anusayanam bhavati, **evam** sati **etan** anusayanam **viññāṇassa** abhisankhāraviññāṇassa **ārammaṇam** paccayo hoti -pa- samudayo hoti. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayam** vuttappakāro cetayanādiko akusaladhammo **samkilesa** dassito.

“Kena nibbedho dassito”ti vattabbattā “**yato cā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Bhikkhave yato ca ariyamaggiko neva ceteti, no ca pakappeti, no ca anuseti, etam acetayanam etam akappanam etam ananusayanam **viññāṇassa** abhisankhāraviññāṇassa **ārammaṇam** paccayo na hoti -pa- āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam nirujjhati, āyatim soka -pa- yāsā nirujjhanti -pa- nirodho hoti. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayam** ariyamaggo **nibbedho** dassito. **Idam** “yañca bhikkhave”ti-ādikam

suttaṃ saṅkilesabhāge visaye ca nibbedhabhāge visaye ca
vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **saṅkilesabhāgiyañca**
nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ nāma.

108. Nānāvidhaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ
ācariyena niddhāritam, amhehi ca ñātam, “katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañca
asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ**
saṅkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho
vuttanayena veditabbo.

Bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano **samuddo** jalasāgarasamuddo “samuddo
samuddo”ti bhāsati. Kenatthena bhāsati? Duppūraṇatthena ca
saṃsaraṇatthena¹ ca duratikkamanaṭṭhena ca samuddoti bhāsati, evaṃ sati
bhikkhave eso jalasāgarasamuddo **ariyassa** bhagavato vinaye
vuttapakāraṭṭhena samuddo na hoti, bhikkhave **eso** jalasāgarasamuddo
mahā udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo hoti. Bhikkhave cakkhu purisassa
samuddo hoti, **tassa** cakkhussa **rūpamayo** rūpāyatanamayo vego.
Kenatthena? Pathavito yāva akaniṭṭhabrahmalokā nīlādirūpārammaṇam
samosarantampi duppūraṇatthena ca anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsaraṇatthena
ca duratikkamanaṭṭhena ca cakkhumeva samuddo hoti. Nīlādirūpāyatanassa
appameyyassa appameyyena ūmimayena vegena saṃsaraṇatthena
nīlādirūpameva vego hoti. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayam** cakkhu samuddo
rūpamayo vego ca **saṅkilesa** saṅkilesahetu dassito.

“Kena asekkho dassito”ti vattabbattā “**yo tan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ
arahattaphale tthito **yo** arahā rūpamayaṃ taṃ vegaṃ **sahati** manāpe rūpe
rāgaṃ, amanāpe rūpe dosaṃ, asamapekkhane moham anuppādentō hutvā
upekkhakabhāvena sahati, **ayam** arahā bhikkhave sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ
sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ cakkhusamuddaṃ atarīti vuccati, tiṇṇo pārāngato
thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇoti vuccati. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayam**
arahattaphalabhūto **asekkho** dassito.

1. Saṃsīdanaṭṭhena (Netti-Ṭṭha 244 piṭṭhe.)

“**Sotaṃ bhikkhave**”ti-ādīsupi iminā nayena yathāsambhavaṃ attho veditabbo. **Idaṃ**”samuddo”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ saṃkilesabhāge visaye ca asekkhabhāge visaye ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **sakilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca** suttaṃ nāma.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā “**chayime**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Bhikkhave lokasmim sattānaṃ **anayāya** anattāya pañīnaṃ byābādāya ime mayā vuccamānā baḷisā cha bhavanti. Katame cha? Bhikkhave **cakkhuviññeyyā** cakkhuviññānaena viññeyyā iṭṭhā **kantā** kāmanīyā **manāpā** manavaḍḍhakā **piyarūpā** piyasabhāvā **kāmūpasamhitā** kilesakāmasahitā **rajanīyā rūpā** nīlādirūpārammaṇā santi, **taṃ** vuttappakāraṃ rūpaṃ bhikkhu **ce abhinandati** sappītikataṇhāya abhimukho nandati, **ce abhivadati** “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan”ti vadāpentiyā taṇhāyanavasena abhivadati, **ce ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati** gilitvā viya pariniṭṭhapetvā tiṭṭhati, evaṃ sati bhikkhave **ayaṃ** bhikkhu “gilitabaḷiso -pa- pāpimato”ti vuccati. Ettha ca nīlādibhedena anekavidhattā “rūpā iṭṭhā -pa- rajanīyā”ti bahuvacananiddeso katopi rūpāyatana-rūpārammaṇabhāvena ca cakkhuviññeyyabhāvena ca ekavidhataṃ anativattanato “tan”ti ekavacananiddeso katoti veditabbo. “**Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā**”ti-ādīsupi iminā nayena yathāsambhavaṃ attho veditabbo. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** cakkhuviññeyyādiko chabbidho baḷiso **saṃkilesa** kilesahetu dassito.

“Kena asekkho dassito”ti vattabbattā “**santi cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Abhedī bhindi -pa- **paribhedī** parisamantato bhindi. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** arahattaphalabhūto **asekkho** dassito. **Idaṃ** “chayime”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ vuttanayena saṃkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ nāma.

109. Nānāvidhaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca nātāṃ, “katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttan”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ loko sattaloko **santāpajāto** ñātibyasanādivasena jātasokasantāpo ceva rāgādivasena jātapariḷhasantāpo ca **phassapareto** anekehi dukkhasamphassehi abhibhūto **rodāṃ** rodanto vadati. Kinti vadati? Attanā phuṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ abhāvitakāyatāya adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto hutvā “aho dukkhaṃ, īdisaṃ dukkhaṃ mayhaṃ sattunopi mā hotū”ti-ādinā rodanto vilapanto vadati, “kasmā evaṃ vadatī”ti vattabbattā “**attato yena yena hi maññanti**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ete sattā yena yena kāmajjosādinā pakārena attato dukkhassa paṭikāraṃ maññanti, **tato** pakārato **aññathā** aññena pakārena **taṃ** dukkhaṃ tikicchitabbaṃ **hi** yasmā hoti.

Aññathābhāvīti yasmā rodāṃ rodanto vadati, yena yena vā paravihimsā dipakārena attano vaḍḍhiṃ maññanti āsīsanti, tato pakārato aññathā avaḍḍhi eva hoti, **taṃ** āsīsitabbaṃ aññathābhāvī avaḍḍhitabhāvī eva **hi** yasmā hoti, tasmā maññitabbassa āsīsitabbassa aññathā bhavanasīlattā rodāṃ rodanto vadati, ayaṃ sattaloko rodanto ca hutvā vadati. “Kin”ti pucchitabbattā “**bhavasatto**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Bhavasatto** kāmabhavādīsu satto visatto loko **bhavameva** kāmabhavādibhavameva abhinandati. **Yaṃ** bhavaṃ abhinandati, taṃ jarāmaraṇādi-aneakabyasanānubandhattā bhayānakaṭṭhena **bhayaṃ** hoti. **Yassa** yato jarāmaraṇādito bhāyati, taṃ jarāmaraṇādidukkhaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhāvato **dukkhaṃ** dukkhādhiṭṭhānaṃ hoti. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** santāpādiko **saṃkilesa** saṃkilesahetu dassito.

Samkilesa dassito, “kena nibbedho dassito”ti vattabbattā “**bhavavippahānāya kho**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Bhavavippahānāya kho pana** kāmabhavādīkassa bhavassa pajahanatthāya eva idaṃ mayā adhigataṃ magga**brahmacariyaṃ** vussati. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** brahmacariyabhūto maggo **nibbedho** dassito.

“Bhavavippahānāya”ti-ādinā ekantena niyyānikamaggo nibbedho ācariyena dassito, amhehi ca ñāto, “katamo aniyyānikamaggo”ti pucchitabbattā “**ye hi keci samaṇā vā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Hi**-saddo vācāsiliṭṭhattho. Ye keci samaṇā vā ye keci brāhmaṇā vā

bhavana rūpabhavana **bhavassa** kāmabhavassa vipamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu, **bhavana** arūpabhavana **bhavassa** kāmabhavassa ceva rūpabhavassa ca vipamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu, sabbe te samaṇā vā sabbe te brāhmaṇā vā **bhavamā** vuttappakārabhavato avippamuttā bhavantīti ahaṃ vadāmi.

“Rūpabhavādinā ye ca kāmabhavādibhavassa vipamokkhaṃ āhaṃsū”ti vattabbattā vibhavana bhavassa nissaraṇaṃ āhaṃsūti dassetuṃ “**ye vā panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā ye vā pana keci brāhmaṇā vā **vibhavana** ucchedadiṭṭhiyā **bhavassa** saṃsārabhavassa nissaraṇaṃ āhaṃsu, sabbe te samaṇā vā sabbe te brāhmaṇā vā **bhavamā** saṃsārabhavato anissaṭṭhāva hontīti ahaṃ vadāmi. “Kasmā anissaṭṭhā”ti vattabbattā anissaṭṭhāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ “**upadhiṃ hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Idaṃ **dukkhaṃ** saṃsāradukkhaṃ **upadhiṃ** khandhūpadhikilesūpadhi-abhisāṅkhārūpadhayo paṭicca **hī** yasmā sambhoti, tasmā anissaṭṭhā honti. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** micchādiṭṭhisāṅkhāto **saṃkilesa** dassito.

Ye hi “keci”ti-ādinā saṃkilesa dassito, “kena nibbedho dassito”ti vattabbattā “**sabbupādānakkhayā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Sabbupādānakkhayā** ariyamaggato **dukkhassa** saṃsāradukkhassa sambhavo natthi. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** ariyamaggo **nibbedho** dassito.

“Vuttappakārā aññasuttappadesenapi dassito”ti dassetuṃ “**lokamiman**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Puthū** visuṃ visuṃ avijjāya **paretaṃ** abhibhūtaṃ **bhūtarataṃ** bhūtesu itthipurisesu aññamaññarataṃ **bhūtaṃ** khandhapañcakaṃ bhavehi aparimuttaṃ imaṃ lokam mama citta tvam passa. **Ye keci bhavā** ittarakhaṇā vā bhavā, dīghāyukā vā bhavā, sātavanto vā bhavā, asātavanto vā bhavā pañcakkhandhā **sabbadhi** “uddham adho tiriyan”ti imesu sabbesu **sabbatthatāya** sabbatthabhāvena ahesuṃ, **sabbe te** vuttappakārā bhavā niccadhuvarahitattā **aniccā** sampiṭitattā **dukkhā** vipariṇāmahāvato **vipariṇāmadhammā** ahesuṃ. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayaṃ** avijjādiko **saṃkilesa** dassito.

“Lokamiman”ti-ādinā saṃkilesa dassito, “kena nibbedho dassito”ti vattabbattā “**evametan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Evam** vuttappakārena **etaṃ**

khandhapañcakam yathābhūtam **sammappaññāya** sassa attano maggapaññāya, vipassanāpaññāya vā **passato** passantassa puggalassa bhavataṇhā pahīyati, sammappaññāya yathābhūtam khandhapañcakam passanto **vibhavam** ucchedadiṭṭhim **nābhinandati** na pattheti, tassa puggalassa sabbaso taṇhānam khayā **asesavirāganirodho** asesavirāgasāṅkhātena maggena nirodho nirujjhanam **nibbānam** nibbuti hoti. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayam** maggo **nibbedho** dassito.

“Evametan”ti-ādinā nibbedho dassito, “kena asekkho dassito”ti vattabbattā **“tassa nibbutassā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Taṇhādiṭṭhinibbutassa tassa **bhikkhuno anupādā** kilesābhisaṅkhārānam anuppādanato aggahaṇato punabbhavo na hoti, evambhūtena ariyapuggalena pubbe attānam abhibhūto pañcavidho māro vijito ahosi, anena ariyapuggalena pañcahi mārehi saṅgāmo vijito, saṅgāme iṭṭhāniṭṭhādīsu vā **tādī** tādilakkhaṇappatto ariyapuggalo sabbabhavāni **upaccagā** atikkantova jāto. **Iti** iminā suttappadesena **ayam** asekkho dassito. **Idam** vuttappakāram “ayam loko”ti-ādikam suttam saṅkilesabhāge visaye ca nibbedhabhāge visaye ca asekkhabhāge visaye ca vācakañāpakabhāvena ekadesavasena pavattanato **saṅkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañ ca** suttam nāma.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“cattārome”**ti-ādi vuttam. Andhaputhujjano saṅsārasotassa anukūlabhāvena gacchanato **anusotagāmī** nāma, kalyāṇaputhujjano saṅsārasotassa nibbidānupassanādīhi paṭikkūlavasena pavattanato **paṭisotagāmī** nāma, sekkho acalappasādādisamannāgamena ṭhitasabhāvattā **ṭhitatto** nāma, asekkho saṅsārapāraṅgatavasena tiṭṭhanato **“thale tiṭṭhatī”**ti vuccati.

“Tesu catūsu puggalesu katamo puggalo saṅkilesabhāgiyādī”ti vattabbabhāvato **“tатtha yoyan”**ti-ādi vuttam.

110. Nānāvidham saṅkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttam ācariyena niddhāritam, amhehi ca ñātam, “katamam saṅkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tатtha kataman”**ti-ādi vuttam.

Abhijātiyo puggalā cha saṁvijjanti lokasmim, kaṇhe nīce kule nibbatto **kaṇhābhijātiko**, kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā vā **kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko** hutvā **kaṇham** kālakam dasavidham dussilyadhammam **abhijāyati** pasavati, eso puggalo atthi. Vuttappakārena kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko hutvā **sukkam** dasavidham kusaladhammam abhijāyati, eso puggalo atthi. Kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko hutvā akaṇham asukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam **accantadiṭṭham** nibbānam ārādheti, eso puggalo atthi. Vuttavipariyāyena tayo puggalā jānitabbā.

“Tesu katame puggalā saṁkilesabhāgiyā”ti-ādinā vattabbattā **“tatha yo cā”**ti-ādi vuttam.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“cattārimānī”**ti-ādi vuttam.

111. Nānāvidham saṁkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttam ācariyena niddhāritam, amhehi ca nātam, “katamam vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tatha katamam vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañcā”**ti-ādi vuttam.

Mānusattam manussabhāvam laddhāna kiccam, akiccañca dve bhavanti, dve kiccāniyeva kattabbāni. Tenāha aṭṭhakathācariyo¹ “kattabban”ti dasseti. “Katamam kattabban kiccan”ti vattabbattā kattabakiccam dassetuṁ **“sukiccam cevā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Puññāni ca kattabbattā sukiccam eva, saṁyojanavippahānam vā kattabbattā sukiccam nāmāti yojanā.

“Tatha sutte katamena katamo dassito”ti vattabbattā **“sukiccamceva puññānīti vāsanā, saṁyojanavippahānam vāti nibbedho”**ti vutto.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“puññāni karitvānā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Puññāni karitvāna **katapuññā** puggalā **saggā** saggato saggamyeva vajanti. **Saṁyojanappahānā** ariyā **jarāmaṇā** jarāmaṇato vippamuccanti.

“Tatha sutte katamena katamo dassito”ti vattabbattā “puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggam vajanti katapuññā”ti vāsanā, ‘saṁyojanappahānā, jarāmaṇā vippamuccantī’ti nibbedho”ti vuttam.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 248 piṭṭhe.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“dvemāni”**ti-ādi vuttam. “Katamena katamo dassito”ti vattabbattā **“tатtha yo -pa- ayaṃ nibbedho”**ti vuttam.

Nānāvidham vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttam ācariyena niddhāritam, amhehi ca nātam, “katamam taṇhāsankilesabhāgiyam suttam”ti pucchitabbattā **“tатtha taṇhāsankilesabhāgiyan”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthāti** tesu soḷasasu saṃkilesabhāgiyādīsu suttesu taṇhāsankilesabhāgiyam suttam taṇhāpakkheneva niddisitabban, bahuvisayattā niyametvāna niddhāressāmīti vuttam hoti. “Kena pakārena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā **“tīhi taṇhāhi”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Bhavataṇhāyāti** rūpabhavataṇhāya. **Vibhavataṇhāyāti** arūpabhavataṇhāya. Yena yena vā pana **vatthunā** taṇhāpabheda-ucchedādivatthunā **ajjhositā** bhavataṇhādivasena ajjhositā, tena tena pakārena taṇhādīnā vā taṇhāpabheda-ucchedādivatthunā vā taṇhāsankilesabhāgiyam suttam niddisitabban.

Taṇhāsankilesabhāgiyam suttam taṇhāpakkheneva niddisitabbanti ācariyena vuttam, amhehi ca lakkhitam, “diṭṭhisankilesabhāgiyam suttam kena pakkhena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā **“tатtha diṭṭhisankilesabhāgiyan”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Yena yena vā pana vatthunāti** diṭṭhippabheda-amarāvikkhepādivatthunā.

Diṭṭhisankilesabhāgiyam suttam diṭṭhipakkheneva niddisitabbanti ācariyena vuttam, amhehi ca lakkhitam, “duccaritasankilesabhāgiyam suttam kena pakārena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā **“tатtha duccaritasankilesabhāgiyan”**ti-ādi vuttam. Tatheva vattabbattā **“tатtha taṇhāvodānabhāgiyan”**ti-ādi vuttam, **“diṭṭhivodānabhāgiyan”**ti-ādi vuttam, **“duccaritavodānabhāgiyan”**ti-ādi vuttam.

112. Yasmim sāsanapañṭhāne aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā daṭṭhabbā, tam sāsanapañṭhānam soḷasati saṃkilesabhāgiyādīhi suttehi ekadesaniddhāraṇavasena vibhajitam, amhehi ca nātam, “kim pana tam sāsanapañṭhānam tehi soḷasahi eva saṃkilesabhāgiyādīhi vibhajitabban, udāhu aññehi suttehipi vibhajitabban”ti vattabbattā aññehi aṭṭhāvīsasuttehipi vibhajitum **“tатtha katame aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā? Lokiyam lokuttaran”**ti-ādi

vuttaṃ. “Yadi aññehipi aṭṭhavīsasuttehi vibhajitabbaṃ, evaṃ sati ‘lokiyan’ti-ādivacanameva vattabbaṃ, kasmā ‘tatha katame aṭṭhārasa samūlapadā’ti vuttā”ti ce? Tassā sāsanaṭṭhānavibhāgo aṭṭhārasahi mūlapadehi saṅgahito, aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāpi vibhajite sāsanaṭṭhāne daṭṭhabbā, tasmā mūlapadā vibhattāyeva. Tāni mūlapadāni vibhajitūṃ “**tatha katame aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā**”ti vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ pana—

“Evaṃ soḷasaṭṭhāna sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ nānāsuttehi udāharaṇavasena vibhajitvā idāni aṭṭhavīsatividhena sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ dassentena yasmā ayampi ṭṭhānavibhāgo mūlapadehi saṅgahito, na imassāpi tehi asaṅgahito padeso atthi, tasmā mūlapadaṃ, vibhajitabbaṃ tañca dassetuṃ ‘tatha katame aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā’ti pucchāya vasena mūlapadāni uddharitvā ‘lokiyaṃ lokuttaran’ti-ādinā nava tikā, thavo cāti aṭṭhavīsatividhaṃ sāsanaṭṭhānaṃ uddiṭṭhan”ti—

vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu soḷasahārapañcakanaya-aṭṭhārasamūlapadesu katamāni padāni mūlapadāni hontīti pucchati. Loke niyutto sabhāvadhammoti **lokiyo**, loke vā vidūhi vidito sabhāvotipi **lokiyo**, lokiyo sabhāvadhammo assa visesasuttassa atthīti taṃ visesasuttaṃ **lokiyaṃ** nāma. Esa nayo “**lokuttaran**”ti-ādisupi veditabbo. Jānātīti **ñāṇaṃ**, ñāṇaṃ assa visesasuttassa atthīti **ñāṇaṃ**. Ñātabbāti **ñeyyā**, ñeyyā assa visesasuttassa atthīti **ñeyyaṃ**. Eseva nayo “**ñāṇaṇca ñeyyaṇcā**”ti etthāpi veditabbo. Nibbānaṃ paṭhamāṃ passatīti **dassanaṃ**, paṭhamamaggañāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ assa visesasuttassa atthīti **dassanaṃ**. Bhāvanā assa visesasuttassa pāḷiyā atthīti **bhāvanā**. “**Dassanaṇca bhāvanā cā**”ti etthāpi esa nayo veditabbo. Sassa attano vacananti **sakaṃ**, sakaṃ vacanaṃ **sakavacanaṃ**, bhagavato vacananti attho. Parassa vacanaṃ **paravacanaṃ**. Vissajjanīyo assa visesasuttassa atthīti **vissajjanīyaṃ**. Natthi vissajjanīyo assa visesasuttassāti **avissajjanīyaṃ**. Kammaṃ assa visesasuttassa atthīti **kammaṃ**. Vipāko assa pāḥassa atthīti

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 249 piṭṭhe.

vipāko. Sesesupi assatthi-attho gahetabbo. Atha vā lokiyādi-attho mukhyattho, taṃvācakasuttampi ṭhānyūpacārena vuttaṃ. Buddhādīnaṃ guṇe abhithhavati etena suttappadesenāti **thavo**, suttappadeso.

“Tesu aṭṭhavīsatividhesu lokiyādīsu sāsanaapaṭṭhānasuttasu katamaṃ suttam lokiyam suttan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamaṃ lokiyam”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu aṭṭhavīsatividhesu lokiyādīsu sāsanaapaṭṭhānasuttasu **katamaṃ** suttam lokiyam sāsanaapaṭṭhānam suttanti pucchati.

Bhikkhave dhenuyā thanehi nikkhantaṃ sajjukhīraṃ nikkhantakkhaṇe **na muccati** na pariṇamati khīrabhāvaṃ pajahitvā dadhibhāvaṃ na pāpuṇāti, takkādi-ambilasamāyogato pacchā khīrabhāvaṃ pajahati dadhibhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti iva, evaṃ yena bālena pāpaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, taṃ kammaṃ karaṇakkhaṇe tassa bālassa apāyadukkhādīnibbattāpanavasena na vipaccati, dutiye pana vā tatiyādīmi vā attabhāve vipaccati, **bhasmacchanno** chārikāya paṭicchanno **pāvako** aggi akkantaṃ janaṃ akkamanakkhaṇe na ḍahati, chārikaṃ pana tāpetvā kālantare ḍahati iva, evaṃ yena bālena pāpaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, taṃ kammaṃ karaṇakkhaṇe taṃ bālaṃ apāyadukkhādīnibbattāpanavasena ḍahāpentaṃ hutvā na anveti, dutiye vā tatiyādīmi vā attabhāve apāyadukkhādīnibbattāpanavasena ḍahāpentaṃ hutvā ḍahantaṃ taṃ bālaṃ taṃ anvetīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “na hi -pa- pāvako”ti suttam lokiye atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **lokiyam** nāma.

“Ettakameva lokiyam”ti vattabbattā **“cattārimānī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Attho pākaṭo. **Idaṃ** “cattārimānī -pa- kāḷapakkheva candimā”ti suttam lokiye atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **lokiyam** nāma.

“Evaṃ duvidhamyeva lokiyam”ti vattabbattā **“aṭṭhime bhikkhave lokadhammā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Attho pākaṭo. **Idaṃ** “aṭṭhime”ti-ādikaṃ suttam lokiyesu aṭṭhavidhesu atthesu vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **lokiyam** nāma.

Nānāvidham lokiyam ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “katamaṃ suttam lokuttaran”ti vattabbattā **“tattha katamaṃ lokuttaran”**ti-ādi

vuttaṃ. Ito paresupi esa nayo veditabbo. **Tatthā**ti tesu aṭṭhavīsatividhesu lokiyādīsu suttesu.

Chekena sārathinā sudantā assā samathaṅgatā yathā, evaṃ **pahīnamānassa** pahīnanavavidhamānassa **yassa** anāsavassa bhikkhuno **indriyāni** chabbidhāni cakkhundriyādīni samathaṅgatāni, **tādino** tādilakkhaṇena samannāgatassa anāsavassa **tassa** bhikkhuno devāpi manussāpi pihayantīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “yassindriyāni”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ lokuttare atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **lokuttaraṃ** nāma.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Idaṃ** “pañcimāni”ti-ādikaṃ suttampi lokuttare atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **lokuttaraṃ** nāma. (1)

“Laddhāna mānusattaṃ dve, kiccaṃ akiccameva cā”ti-ādikā dve gāthā vuttā, **iha** gāthāsu “sukiccaṃ ceva puññāni”ti **yaṃ** gāthāpadañca “puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggāṃ vajanti katapuññā”ti **yaṃ** gāthāpadañca vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** gāthāpadaṃ lokiye atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **lokiyaṃ** nāma.

Iha gāthāsu “saṃyojanavippahānaṃ vā”ti **yaṃ** gāthāpadañca “saṃyojanavippahānā, jarāmaraṇā vippamuccantī”ti **yaṃ** gāthāpadañca vuttaṃ, **idaṃ** gāthāpadaṃ vuttanayena lokuttaraṃ nāma. **Idaṃ** “laddhānā”ti-ādikaṃ vuttapakāreṇa lokiyañca lokuttarañca.

Bhikkhave viññāṇe āhāre āhārapaṭibaddhe chandarāge sati nāmarūpassa¹ avakkanti hoti. “Viññāṇe -pa- hotī”ti **idaṃ** vuttanayena lokiyaṃ nāma. “Viññāṇe -pa- nirodho”ti **idaṃ** suttaṃ lokuttaraṃ nāma. **Idaṃ** “viññāṇe ce bhikkhave”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ lokiye atthe ca lokuttare atthe ca ekadesavasena vācakañāpakavasena pavattanato **lokiyañca lokuttarañca**. (2)

113. Sattaloke sabbā disā anuparigamma **kvaci** disāyaṃ cetasā **attanā** attato piyataraṃ aññaṃ neva ajjhagā, atthā ca piyataro

1. Sati viññāṇehi paṭisandhiviññāṇehi nāmarūpassa (Ka)

yathā, evaṃ **paresaṃ** sattānaṃ **puthu** visuṃ visuṃ attāva **piyo** piyataro, tasmā attanova piyatarattā **attakāmo** attano hitakāmo paṇḍito sattaloko attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā paraṃ **na himse** na himseyyāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “sabbā disā”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ sattesu vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ** nāma.

Ye keci khīṇāsavā puggalā **bhūtā** ca na bhavissanti, **sabbe** te khīṇāsavā puggalā **dehaṃ** attabhāvaṃ pahāya nibbānaṃ gamissanti. Ye ca puthujjanādayo sattā punabbhavesu bhavissanti, **sabbe** te puthujjanādayo sattā **dehaṃ** attabhāvaṃ pahāya paralokaṃ gamissanti, taṃ **sabbajāniraṃ** sabbassa sattassa hāniraṃ maraṇaṃ, vināsaṃ vā kusalo yo puggalo vijānāti, so **kusalo** puggalo taṃ sabbajāniraṃ viditvā ātāpiyo brahmacariyaṃ careyyāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “ye keci”ti-ādikaṃ vuttanayena sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ yāvajīvaṃ kusalena puggalena na vijahitabbaṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Parisuddhasīlasampattiparisuddhadiṭṭhisampattīhi samannāgatattā **piyo ca** piyāyitabbo ca hoti, pāsānachattaṃ viya **garuca** hoti, sambhāvetabbatāya **bhāvanīyo ca** hoti, “kālena vadāmi, no akālenā”ti-ādike pañcadhamme attani upaṭṭhāpetvā sabrahmacārīnaṃ vā sissānaṃ vā vinicchaya-ullumpana-ovādadaṇabhāve ṭhatvā **vattā ca** hoti, sabrahmacārīhi vā sissādīhi vā vuccamāno suvaco hutvā tesaṃ **vacanakkhāmo ca** hoti, saccapaṭiccasamuppādādigambhīraṃ vā aññaṃ gambhīraṃ vā **kathaṃ kattā ca** hoti, dhammavinayādivaseneva dīpanato **aṭṭhāne ca na niyojako** hoti. Imehi sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ yāvajīvaṃ na vijahitabbaṃ. **Idaṃ** “sattahī”ti-ādivacanaṃ bhagavā avoca. **Idaṃ** “sattahī”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ sugato vatvā athāparaṃ **etaṃ** gāthāvacanaṃ satthā avoca. Kim avoca?

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhāmo.

Gambhīraṇca kathaṃ kattā, na caṭṭhāne niyojako.

Taṃ mittāṃ mittakāmena, yāvajīvampi seviyaṃ”ti—

etaṃ gāthāvacanaṃ satthā avocāti yojanā. “Na ca aṭṭhānayo jako”ti pāṭho atthi. **Idaṃ** “sattahī”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Loke yaṃ kāmasukhañca yaṃ idaṃ diviyaṃ sukhañca atthi, **ete** kāmasukhadiviyasukhā taṇhākkhayasukhassa soḷasim kalam na agghantīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “yañcā”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Yattha nibbāne dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ susukhaṃ vatāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “susukhan”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. (3)

Tisu bhavesu sattānaṃ jananato taṇhāsankhātānaṃ **mātarañca**, pitaraṃ nissāya mānassa uppajjanato mānāsankhātānaṃ **pitarāñca**, raṭṭhe loko raṭṭhissaraṃ rājānaṃ bhajati viya dvinnānaṃ sassatucchedadiṭṭhānaṃ sabbadiṭṭhigatehi bhajanīyattā sassatucchedadiṭṭhisankhāte **khattiye dve rājāno ca**, āyasādhako puriso raṭṭhe atthaṃ anucarati iva nandirāgassa dvādasāyatane anucaraṇato nandirāgasankhātena anucaraṇena saha pavattanaṭṭhānaṃ dvādasāyatanaṃ sankhātānaṃ **raṭṭhañca** khīṇāsavo yo brāhmaṇo hanati, so brāhmaṇo hantvā **anīgho** niddukkho hutvā yāṭīti yojanā. Iha “mātaraṃ”ti-ādigaṭhāyaṃ “mātaraṃ -pa- hantvā”ti **idaṃ** gāthāvacanaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. “Anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo”ti **idaṃ** gāthāvacanaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ. **Idaṃ** “mātaraṃ”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca.

“Cattārome bhikkhave iddhipādā”ti **idaṃ** suttaṃ padesavacanaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. So catūhi iddhipādehi samannāgato puggalo **kāyepi** karajakāyepi **cittaṃ** pādakajjhānacittaṃ **samodahati** pakkhipati, so puggalo dissamānakāyena gantukāmo karajakāyagatikaṃ pādakajjhānacittaṃ adhiṭṭhahati. **Cittepi** pādakajjhānacittepi **kāyaṃ** karajakāyaṃ **samodahati** pakkhipati, so puggalo sīghaṃ aññaṃ gantukāmo pādakajjhānacittagatikaṃ karajakāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahati. **Kāye** karajakāye **sukhasaññañca** sukhavihārasaññañca **lahusaññañca** lahugamanasāññañca okkamitvā aññaṃ gamaneyyaṃ icchitaṭṭhānaṃ ekacittakhaṇeṇeva ca gantvā upasampajja viharati. **Idaṃ** “so”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ padesavacanaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ. **Idaṃ** “cattārome”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca. (4)

114. Yaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ **lokuttaraṃ** lokaṃ uttaritvā abhibhavitvā ṭhitaṃ, **yena** sabbaññutaññāṇena bhagavā “sabbaññū”ti vuccati, **tassa** sabbaññutaññāṇassa parihānaṃ natthi, **taṃ** sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ sabbakāle jānitum āvajjanakāle pavattatīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “yaṃ tan”ti-ādikaṃ ñāṇe atthe vācakañāpakabhāvenapi pavattanato **ñāṇaṃ** nāma.

Yāya nibbānagāminiyā maggapaññāya jātimaṇasaṅkhayaṃ pajānāti, sā nibbānagāminī maggapaññā sabbāhi lokiyāhi paññāhi **setṭhā** pasatthāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “paññāhi”ti-ādikaṃ vuttanayena ñāṇaṃ nāma.

“Dhotaka vo tumhākaṃ santiṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmī”ti bhagavā avoca. **“Diṭṭhe dhamme** dukkhādidhamme vā attabhāve vā **sato** aniccānupassanādisatisampanno hutvā **carāṃ** caranto yogāvacarō anītihaṃ **yaṃ santiṃ** yaṃ nibbānaṃ ariyamaggena **viditvā loke** saṃsāraloke **visattikaṃ** visappakaṃ taṇhaṃ **tare** tareyyā”ti bhagavā avoca.

Dhotako bhagavantaṃ vadati **“mahesi** mahante sīlakkhandhādī esanasīla gotama **sato** ‘sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā’ti-ādisaraṇasampanno hutvā **carāṃ** caranto yogāvacarō uttamaṃ **yaṃ santiṃ** yaṃ nibbānaṃ ariyamaggena **viditvā loke** saṃsāraloke visattikaṃ taṇhaṃ **tare** tareyyāti **tañca** vacanaṃ **tañca** santiṃ nibbānaṃ ahaṃ **abhinandāmi** abhipatthayāmi, mahesi tvaṃ yañca sampajānāsī”ti dhotako bhagavantaṃ vadati.

“Dhotakā”ti ālapitvā bhagavā dhotakaṃ avoca. **“Uddhaṃ** anāgataṃ upari **adho** atītaṃ heṭṭhā ca **tiriyañcāpi** majjhe paccuppannaṃ parito ca **loke** saṃsāraloke etaṃ taṇhaṃ **bhavābhavāya** khuddakabhavamahantabhavattāya **saṅgo** laggoti **viditvā** vicaranto tvaṃ taṇhaṃ **mākāsi** mā akāsi”ti bhagavā dhotakaṃ avocāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “kittayissāmī”ti-ādikaṃ ñeyye visaye atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **ñeyyaṃ** nāma.

“Ettakamevā”ti vattabbattā **“catunnaṃ bhikkhave”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Bhikkhave catunnaṃ **ariyasaccānaṃ** ariyabhāvakarānaṃ saccānaṃ **ananubodhā** abujjhanena **appaṭivedhā** appaṭivijjhanena **evaṃ** iminā kāraṇena mamañceva tumhākañca dīghamaddhānaṃ idaṃ **sandhāvitaṃ** sandhāvanaṃ, idaṃ **saṃsaritaṃ** saṃsaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti, bhikkhave

ajja **tayidaṃ** taṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ mayā anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ -pa- **tayidaṃ** taṃ idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ mayā anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, mama bhavataṇhā ucchinnā, bhavanetti taṇhā khīṇā, idāni mama punabbhavo natthi, **iti idaṃ** “catunnaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ bhagavā avoca, sugato **idaṃ** “catunnaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ **etaṃ** “catunnaṃ”ti-ādigāthāvacanaṃ sathā avocāti yojetvā gāthāyañca tatheva yojanā kātabbā. **Idaṃ** “catunnaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ vuttanayena ñeyyaṃ nāma. (5)

“Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ -pa- viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ”ti **idaṃ** suttaṃ ñeyye rūpādiddhamme vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **ñeyyaṃ** nāma.

Evaṃ “rūpaṃ aniccaṃ”ti-ādinā pakārena **jānaṃ** jānanto **evaṃ** “rūpaṃ aniccaṃ”ti-ādinā pakārena **passaṃ** passanto **ariyasāvako** ariyassa bhagavato sāvako “idaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ”ti rūpaṃ passati, “ayaṃ vedanā aniccā”ti vedanaṃ passati, “ayaṃ saññā aniccā”ti saññāṃ passati, “ime saṅkhārā aniccā”ti saṅkhāre passati, “idaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ”ti viññāṇaṃ passati. **Iti idaṃ** suttaṃ rūpādipassane ñāṇe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **ñāṇaṃ** nāma.

So “rūpaṃ añiccaṃ”ti-ādinā pakārena passanto ariyasāvako **rūpena** rūparāgena parimuccati -pa- **viññāṇamhā** viññāṇarāgamhā parimuccatīti dukkhasmā parimuccatīti ahaṃ vadāmīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “so parimuccatī”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ ñāṇe ca ñeyye ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **ñāṇaṃ** ñeyyañca hoti.

Sabbe pañcakkhandhā paccayehi saṅkharitattā **saṅkhārā** ādi-antavantabhāvato, aniccantikabhāvato, tāvakālikabhāvato ca khaṇaparittabhāvato **aniccā** bhavanti. **Idaṃ** “sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti suttappadesavacanaṃ vuttanayena ñeyyaṃ nāma. **Yadā** vipassanākarāṇakāle **paññāya** vipassanāpaññāya **passati** aniccatādikaṃ passati. **Idaṃ** “yadā paññāya passati”ti suttappadesavacanaṃ ñāṇaṃ nāma. **Atha** passanakkhaṇe **dukkhe** pañcakkhandhe vipassako nibbindati, nibbindanto puggalo dukkhādi jānanādivasena cattāri saccāni paṭivijjhati, **eso** catusaccapaṭivedho **visuddhiyā** visuddhatthāya maggoti. **Idaṃ** “athā”ti-ādikaṃ suttappadesavacanaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñeyyañca hoti.

Soṇāti soṇaṃ ālapati. **Samaṇā** bāhirakasamaṇā **brāhmaṇā** jātibrahmaṇā aniccena rūpena, dukkhena rūpena, vipariṇāmadhammena rūpena “ahaṃ parehi **seyyo** uttamo asmī”ti vā samanupassanti, “ahaṃ parena **sadiso** samāno asmī”ti vā samanupassanti, “ahaṃ parato **hīno** lāmako asmī”ti vā samanupassanti, yathābhūtaṃ adassanā **aññatra** vajjetvā aññaṃ kim nāma kāraṇaṃ siyā, yathābhūtaṃ adassanato tāva samanupassanassa aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ natthi, yathābhūtaṃ adassanameva kāraṇanti veditabbaṃ. “**Aniccāya vedanāyā**”ti-ādīsupi iminā vuttanayena vuttanayānusārena yojanā kātābbā. **Idaṃ** “ye hi kecī”ti-ādikaṃ suttappadesavacanaṃ ñeyyaṃ nāma. “Ye ca kho kecī”ti-ādiko sukkapakkho pana vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo. **Idaṃ** “ye ca kho”ti-ādikaṃ suttappadesavacanaṃ ñāṇaṃ nāma. **Idaṃ** “ye hi kecī”ti-ādikaṃ suttamā ñāṇe ca ñeyye ca atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **ñāṇaṅca ñeyyaṅca** hoti. (6)

Nānāvidhaṃ ñāṇaṅca ñeyyaṅca sāsanaṇāpattihānasuttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “katamaṃ dassanaṃ”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamaṃ dassanaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatthāti** tesu lokiyādīsū aṭṭhavīsatividhesu sāsanaṇāpattihānesu suttesu katamaṃ suttamā dassanaṃ nāmāti pucchati.

115. **Gambhīrapaññena** sabbaññubuddhena **sudesitāni** saṅkhepavittārādīhi tehi tehi nayehi suṭṭhu desitāni ariyasaccāni **ye** bhāvitabhāvanā ariyapuggalā pañña-obhāsenā vibhāvayanti, te bhāvitabhāvanā ariyapuggalā devarajjacakkavattirajjādipamādaṭṭhānaṃ āgamma bhusaṃ pamattā kiñcāpi honti, tathāpi **te** bhāvitabhāvanā ariyapuggalā sotāpattimaggañāṇena abhisāṅkhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena aṭṭhamabhavādīsū uppajjanārahānaṃ nāmarūpānaṃ niruddhattā aṭṭhamakkhattuvasena **aṭṭhamamā** bhavaṃ na ādiyantīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “ye ariyasaccāni”ti-ādikaṃ suttamā dassane paṭhamamaggañāṇe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **dassanaṃ** nāma.

Nagaradvārabāhathirakaraṇatthaṃ ummārabbhantare pathaviyaṃ aṭṭhahatthadasahatthappamaṇaṃ āvāṭaṃ khaṇitvā tasmim āvāṭe ussāpitattā **pathavissito** pathavinissito antopathavinissito **indakhīlo** sārādārumayo

thambho **catubbhi** catūhi disāhi āgatehi **vātehi** mahāvātehi **asampakampiyo** sampakampitum asakkuṇeyyo siyā yathā, **yo** sappuriso ariyasaccāni avecca passati, tam sappurisaṃ sabbatitthiyavādavātehi asampakampiyattā **tathūpamaṃ** ahaṃ vadāmi ti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “yathindakhīlo”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ vuttanayena dassanaṃ nāma.

Bhikkhave catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato **ariyasāvako** ariyassa bhagavato sammāsambuddhassa sāvako ācikkhitum **ākaṅkhamāno** hutvā **attanāva** sayameva attānaṃ byākareyya “bho mama atta ahaṃ idāni khīṇanirayo amhi, khīṇatiracchānayoṇi amhi -pa- dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi”ti byākareyya. Caturaṅgasarūpaṃ dassetuṃ “**katamehi catūhi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Idaṃ** “catūhi”ti-ādikaṃ dassanaṃ nāma.

Nānāvidhaṃ dassanaṃ niddhāritaṃ, “katamā bhāvanā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamā bhāvanā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Idha sāsane **yassa** ariyasāvakassa **ajjhattaṃ** kāmabhāve nibbattāpakānaṃ orambhāgiyasamyojanānaṃ pajahanavasena ca **bahiddhā** rūpārūpabhavesu nibbattāpakānaṃ uddhambhāgiyasamyojanānaṃ pajahanavasena ca **indriyāni** saddhindriyādīni indriyāni **subhāvitāni** ariyamaggabhāvanāvasena suṭṭhu bhāvitāni bhavanti, **bhāvito** bhāvitamaggo **sa danto** so ariyasāvako imaṃ lokañca paraṃ lokañca **nibbijjha** nibbijjhitvā paṭivijjhitvā **kālaṃ** maraṇakāle, kālaṃkiriyaṃ vā **kaṅkhati** pattheti ti yojanā. **Ayaṃ** “yassindriyāni”ti-ādikā pāḷi bhāvanāya vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **bhāvanā** nāma.

Dhammapadāni jhānavipassanāmaggaḥalanibbānadhammakotṭhāsāni. **Anabhijjhā dhammapadaṃ** anabhijjhāsīsena adhigatajhānavipassanāmagganibbānadhammapadaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ. Esa nayo sesesupi. **Ayaṃ** “cattārimāni”ti-ādikā pāḷi vuttanayena bhāvanā nāma. (7)

Devaputta chindanto puggalo **pañca** orambhāgiyasamyojanāni heṭṭhā maggattayena **chinde** chindeyya, pajahanto puggalo **pañca** uddhambhāgiyasamyojanāni arahattamaggena **jahe** pajaheyya, bhāvayanto puggalo

pañca saddhindriyādāni ca uttari **bhāvaye** bhāveyya. **Pañcasāṅgātigo** rāgasāṅgadosasaṅgamohasaṅgamānasaṅgadiṭṭhisāṅgātigo bhikkhu **oghatiṇṇoti** kāmoghabhavoghadiṭṭhogha-avijjoghatiṇṇoti **vuccati** kathīyatīti yojanā. “Pañca chinde pañca jahe”ti **idaṃ** vacanaṃ dassanaṃ nāma. “Pañca cuttari -pa- vuccatī”ti **ayaṃ** pāḷi bhāvanā nāma. **Idaṃ** “pañcā”ti-ādikaṃ suttam̐ dassanañca bhāvanā ca hoti.

“**Tīṇimāni bhikkhave**”ti-ādīsu yojanā pākāṭā. (8)

116. “Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ -pa- buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti **idaṃ** suttam̐ sammāsambuddhassa vacanabhāvato **sakavacanaṃ** nāma. Attho heṭṭhā vuttova.

Bhikkhave bālassa **bālalakkhaṇāni** bāla-upalakkhaṇakāraṇāni **bālanimittāni** “ayaṃ bālo”ti gahaṇakāraṇāni **bālāpadānāni** bālassa apadānāni porāṇāni viruḷhāni kammāni **yehi** bālalakkhaṇādīhi bālaṃ “bālo”ti **pare** paṇḍitā sañjānanti, **imāni** bālalakkhaṇāni mayā vuccamānāni tīṇi. Katamāni tīṇi? Bhikkhave bālo **duccintitacintī ca** duccintitam̐ abhijjhābyāpādamicchādassanaṃ cintī ca hoti, **dubbhāsitaḥāsī** dubbhāsitam̐ musāvādādīm̐ bhāsī ca hoti, **dukkataḥakammakārī ca** dukkaṭam̐ pāṇātipātādikammaṃ kārī ca hoti. Bhikkhave bālassa -pa- bālāpadānāni iminā mayā vuttāni tīṇi kho bhavanti. Sukkapakkho pana vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo. **Idaṃ** “tīṇimāni bhikkhave”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ sammāsambuddhassa vacanabhāvato **sakavacanaṃ** nāma.

Pathavīsamo vitthato sambodho nāma natthi. Pātaṃ vuṭṭham̐ udakaṃ ābhuso lāti gaṇhātīti **pātālo**, pātālena samo **pātālasamo** ninno na vijjati. Merusamo unnato natthi, cakkavattisadiso poriso natthīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “pathavīsamo”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ parassa devassa vacanabhāvato **paravacanaṃ** hoti.

“Devānaṃ inda tava subhāsitena jayo hotī”ti vatvā “vepacitti tava subhāsitena jayo hotū”ti vatvā “vepacitti tvaṃ gātham̐ **bhaṇa** bhaṇāhī”ti avoca. Bhikkhave atha kho asurindo vepacitti **imam̐** vuccamānaṃ gātham̐ abhāsī “te paṭisedhako **no ce assa** no ce

bhaveyya, evaṃ sati bālā bhiiyo pakujjheyyuṃ, tasmā **dhīro** paṇḍito bhusena daṇḍena bālaṃ nisedhaye”ti.

Gāthāya bhikkhave asurindena vepacittinā bhāsītāya asurā anumodimsu, devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Bhikkhave atha kho asurindo vepacitti devānaṃ indaṃ sakkaṃ **etaṃ** vacanaṃ avoca “devānaminda tvaṃ gāthaṃ **bhaṇa** bhaṇāhī”ti etaṃ vacanaṃ avoca. Bhikkhave atha kho devānamindo sakko imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi “bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ **paraṃ** paccatthikaṃ saṅkupitaṃ ṇatvā **sato** satimā **yo** paṇḍito kodhato upasammati, tassa paṇḍitassa **etadeva** upasamaṃ varanti ahaṃ maññe”ti.

Gāthāya bhikkhave devānamindena sakkena bhāsītāya devā anumodimsu, asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Bhikkhave atha kho devānamindo sakko asurindaṃ vepacittiṃ **etaṃ** vacanaṃ avoca “vepacitti tvaṃ gāthaṃ bhaṇāhī”ti etaṃ vacanaṃ avoca. Bhikkhave atha kho asurindo vepacitti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi “vāsava yadā titikkhati, tadā naṃ titikkhantaṃ puggalaṃ bālo “ayaṃ me bhayā titikkhatī”ti maññati, titikkhāya etadeva vajjaṃ nāhaṃ passāmi. Vāsava gogaṇo palāyinaṃ gavaṃ ajjhottharati iva, evaṃ dummedho khamantaṃ bhiiyo **ajjhāruhati** ajjhottharati.

Gāthāya bhikkhave asurindena vepacittinā bhāsītāya asurā anumodimsu, devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Jāyamāne ca goyuddhe paṭhamaṃ dveveva goṇā yujjhanti, gogaṇo pana yāva eko goṇo napalāyati, tāva olokontova tiṭṭhati. Yadā ca eko goṇo palāyati, tadā sabbo goṇo taṃ palāyinaṃ gavaṃ bhiiyo ajjhottharati goyuddhasabhāvo veditabbo. “**Atha kho**”ti-ādīnaṃ yojanattho pākaṭo.

Vepacitti yo puggalo titikkhati, **taṃ** khamantaṃ puggalaṃ “ayaṃ me bhayā titikkhatī”ti kāmāṃ maññatu vā, mā maññatu vā, taṃ maññanaṃ nipphalameva. Athā sadatthaparamā bhavanti, **khantiyā** khantito bhiiyo sadattho nāma na vijjati.

Yo balavā santo dubbalassa have titikkhatīti tassa balavantassa **taṃ** titikkhanaṃ paramaṃ khantinti sappurisā āhu, dubbalo niccaṃ khamati eva.

Yassa bālassa bālabaḷaṃ atthi, tassa bālassa bālabaḷaṃ “abalaṃ”ti sappurisā āhu, yassa dhammaguttassa yaṃ balaṃ atthi, tassa dhammaguttassa tassa balassa **paṭivattā** paṭippharivā vattā **na** vijjati.

Vepacitti yo puggalo **kuddhaṃ** paṭhamaṃ kujjhantassa paṭikujjhati, so paṭikujjhanto puggalo tena paṭikujjhanena **tassa** paṭhamaṃ kujjhantassa pāpapuggalassa pāpapuggalato **pāpiyo eva** pāpataro hīnataro eva bhava.

Vepacitti yo sappuriso **sato** satimā paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā paṭhamaṃ kujjhantassa appaṭikujjhantova bhava, so sappuriso dujjayaṃ saṅgāmaṃ jeti nāma, attano ca parassa ca ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati nāma.

Attano ca parassa ca ticicchantaṇaṃ ubhinnaṃ kodho upasammati, ye janā **dhammassa** khantidhammassa at the, catusaccadhamme vā akovidā bhavanti, te janā khamantaṃ sappurisaṃ “ayaṃ bālo”ti maññanti, tesāṃ akovidānaṃ janānaṃ taṃ maññanaṃ nipphalanti.

Gāthāsu bhikkhave devānamindena sakkena bhāsītāsu devā anumodimsu, asurā tuṅhī ahesunti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “bhiiyo bālā”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ sakkavepacittīnaṃ vacanabhāvato **paravacanaṃ** nāma. (9)

117. **Pattaṃ** etarahi adhigataṃ yañca kāmūpakaraṇaṃ, āyatim **pattabbaṃ** adhigataṃ yañca kāmūpakaraṇaṃ atthi, etaṃ ubhayaṃ **rajanukiṇṇaṃ** rāgarajādikiṇṇaṃ iti **āturassa** āturaṇaṃyeva puggalānaṃ santike **anusikkhato** anusikkhantassa **sikkhāsārā** hutvā upaṭṭhahanti, sīlaṃ vataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ime sikkhāsārā hutvā upaṭṭhahantīti ye **upaṭṭhānasārā** puggalā sārato gahetvā ṭhitā. Ettha **sīlaṃ** nāma “na karomī”ti oramaṇaṃ. **Vataṃ** nāma bhojanakiccakaraṇādi. **Jīvitaṃ** nāma ājīvo. **Brāhmacariyaṃ** nāma methunavirativisesabhāvo veditabbo. Tesāṃ upaṭṭhānasārānaṃ puggalānaṃ **ayaṃ** vādo **eko** paṭhamo **anto** lāmakko. **Ye ca** puggalā “kāmesu doso natthī”ti **evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino** hutvā ṭhitā, tesāṃ puggalānaṃ **ayaṃ** vādo **eko** dutiyo

anto lāmako. Iccete ubho **antā** antavādā puggalā kaṭasivaḍḍhanā kaṭasiyo diṭṭhim vaḍḍhenti. Ete **ubho ante** attakilamathānuyoge kāmasukhallikānuyoge **eke** puggalā anabhiññāya oliyanti, **eke** puggalā atidhāvanti yojanā. **Idam** “yañca pattan”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ paresaṃ puggalānaṃ vacanabhāvato **paravacanaṃ** nāma.

Ye ca sammādiṭṭhipuggalā **te ubho ante** attakilamathānuyogakāmasukhallikā nuyoge abhiññāya **tatra** ca ante na ahesuṃ. Tena ca abhijānana **te** ubho ante na amaññiṃsu, **tesaṃ** sammādiṭṭhipuggalānaṃ **vaṭṭaṃ** tividhaṃ vaṭṭaṃ paññāpanāya natthi. **Iti** evaṃ **idam** “ye cā”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ bhagavato vacanabhāvato **sakavacanaṃ** nāma. **Ayam udāno** “yañca pattam -pa- paññāpanāyā”ti ayam udāno vuttanayena sakavacanaṃ ca paravacanaṃ ca hoti.

Passenadi nāma **kosalo** kosalissaro rājā bhagavantaṃ **etaṃ** “idha mayhaṃ -pa- tesaṃ piyo attā”ti vacanaṃ avoca. Bhante idha rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa **mayhaṃ** mama **cetaso** cittassa evaṃ parivitakko udapādi, **kesaṃ** sattānaṃ attā piyo nu kho, **kesaṃ** sattānaṃ attā appiyo nu kho **iti** etaṃ parivitakkaṇaṃ udapādi. Bhante tassa mayhaṃ etaṃ parivitakkaṇaṃ ahosi, **ye ca keci** sattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti kho -pa- manasā duccharitaṃ caranti kho, **tesaṃ** sattānaṃ attā appiyo kho. **Te** duccharitaṃ carantā sattā “no attā piyo”ti evaṃ kiñcāpi vadeyyuṃ, atha kho **tesaṃ** duccharitaṃ carantānaṃ sattānaṃ attā appiyova. Taṃ kissa hetu? Appiyo **appiyassa** anathāya **yaṃ** duccharitaṃ kareyya, **taṃ** duccharitaṃ **te** duccharitaṃ carantā sattā **attanāva** sayameva. **Attano** anathāya **hi** yasmā karonti, tasmā **tesaṃ** duccharitaṃ carantānaṃ sattānaṃ attā appiyovāti etaṃ parivitakkaṇaṃ ahosi.

Bhante **ye ca keci** sattā kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti kho -pa- manasā sucaritaṃ caranti kho, **tesaṃ** sucaritaṃ carantānaṃ sattānaṃ attā piyo kho, **te** sucaritaṃ carantā sattā “no attā appiyo”ti evaṃ kiñcāpi vadeyyuṃ, atha kho **tesaṃ** sucaritaṃ carantānaṃ sattānaṃ attā piyova. Taṃ kissa hetu? Piyo **piyassa** atthāya **yaṃ** sucaritaṃ careyya, **taṃ** sucaritaṃ **te** sucaritaṃ carantā sattā **attanāva** sayameva **attano** atthāya **hi** yasmā

karonti, tasmā **tesaṃ** sucaritaṃ carantānaṃ sattānaṃ attā piyovāti etaṃ parivittakkaṇaṃ ahoṣi. Etaṃ vacanaṃ avocāti yojanā.

“**Evametaṃ mahārājā**”ti vacanaṃ paṭhamamaṃ vatvā “**ye hi keci**”ti-ādike bhagavato vuttavacanepi yojanā tatheva kātabbā.

Gāthāsu pana yo paṇḍito attānaṃ “piyaṃ”ti ce jaññā, evaṃ sati so paṇḍito **naṃ** attānaṃ **pāpena** kammaṇa **na saṃyuje** na saṃyojeyya, **taṃ** vacanaṃ **hi** saccaṃ piyaṃ attānaṃ sulabhaṃ na hoti, dukkaṭakārinā sukhaṃ sulabhaṃ na hoti.

Antakena maccunā adhipannassa mānusaṃ bhavaṃ **jahato** pajahantassa **tassa** maraṇamukhe ṭhitassa sattassa kiṃ sakaṃ hoti, maraṇamukhe ṭhito so satto kiñca ādāya paralokaṃ gacchati, chāyā gacchantāṃ sattaṃ anapāyinī iva, evaṃ **assa** paralokagatassa sattassa kiñca anugaṃ hoti.

Iti bhagavā evaṃ pucchati, pucchitvā “**ubho**”ti-ādivissajjanavacanañca āha. **Idha** loke yo macco yaṃ puññañca yaṃ pāpañca ubho kamme **kurute** karoti, **tassa** paralokagatassa maccassa **taṃ** puññapāpadvayaṃ sakaṃ hoti. Paralokaṃ gato macco **taṃva** puññapāpadvayaṃ ādāya paralokaṃ gacchati, chāyā gacchantāṃ sattaṃ anapāyinī iva, evaṃ **assa** paralokagatassa maccassa **taṃva** puññapāpadvayaṃ anugaṃ hoti.

Tasmā paṇḍito **samparāyikaṃ** samparāye phalanibhattāpakāṃ kalyāṇaṃ **nicayaṃ** nicayanto hutvā kareyya. Pāṇinaṃ paralokasmiṃ puññāni patiṭṭhā honti, iti bhagavā āhāti yojanā kātabbā. **Idaṃ** “rājā passenadi”ti-ādikaṃ suttāṃ kosalarāñño vacanabhāvato **paravacanaṃ** hoti. “Evametaṃ mahārāja evametaṃ mahārāja”ti-ādikā anugīti bhagavato vacanabhāvato **sakavacanaṃ** hoti. **Idaṃ** dvayaṃ vacanaṃ sakavacanañca paravacanañca hoti. (10)

118. Pañhe pucchite **idaṃ** dukkhasaccaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, **idaṃ** samudayasaccaṃ pahātappaṃ, **idaṃ** maggasaccaṃ bhāvetappaṃ, **idaṃ** nirodhasaccaṃ, phalaṃ vā sacchikātabbaṃ, **ime** kusalākusalā **dhammā** evaṃ kusalākusalabhāvena **gahitā** anavajjasāvajjabhāvena vā **gahitā** sukhavipākadukkhavipākabhāvena vā

gahitā, idaṃ iṭṭhaviṭṭhāpākāṃ **idaṃ** anīṭṭhaviṭṭhāpākāṃ phalaṃ nibbattayaṃ iti evaṃgahitānaṃ **tesaṃ** kusalākusaladhammānaṃ ayaṃ viḍḍhi attho, ayaṃ hāni atthoti. **Iti idaṃ** “pañhe pucchite”ti-ādikaṃ suttam vīssajjanīye atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vīssajjanīyaṃ** nāma.

“Uḷāro buddho bhagavā”ti iminā padena buddha-uḷāratam **ekaṃseneva** ekakoṭṭhāseneva niddise. “Svākkhāto dhammo”ti iminā padena dhammasvākkhātataṃ **ekaṃseneva** ekakoṭṭhāseneva niddise. “Suppaṭipanno saṃgho”ti iminā padena saṃghasuppaṭipattiṃ **ekaṃseneva** ekakoṭṭhāseneva niddise. “Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti iminā padena saṅkhārāniccataṃ **ekaṃseneva** niddise. “Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā”ti iminā padena saṅkhāradukkhatam **ekaṃseneva** niddise. “Sabbe dhammā anattā”ti iminā padena dhammānattataṃ **ekaṃseneva** niddise. “Sabbe saṅkhārā anattā”ti avatvā “sabbe dhammā anattā”ti vuttena iminā padena saṅkhārehi aññaṃ yaṃ vā pana maggaphalanirodhasamāpattidhammajātam atthi, tam maggaphalanirodhasamāpattidhammajātampi evaṃjātiyaṃ evaṃ **ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyanti** maggaphalanirodhasamāpattidhammajātassāpi anattataṃ **ekaṃseneva** niddiseti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “uḷāro”ti-ādikaṃ suttam vīssajjanīye buddha-uḷāratādike vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vīssajjanīyaṃ** nāma.

Naradammasārathi ākaṅkhato **te** bhagavato **manasā** sabbaññutaññāṇasahitādīmanasā **vicintitaṃ** ñeyyadhammaṃ devā manussā sabbe pāṇino **na jaññā** na jāneyyūṃ. Santaṃ araṇaṃ samādhiṃ nisevato **te** bhagavato manasā vicintitā kasināpi sabbe pāṇino **na jaññā** na jāneyyūṃ. **Kasiṇāpi** vā kasiṇārammaṇāya paññāyapi **na jaññā** na jāneyyūṃ. **Kasiṇāpī** ettha ca “kasiṇāyapī”ti vattabbepi yakāralopavasena “kasiṇāpī”ti vuttam. Atha vā “**yaṃ ākaṅkhati** yaṃ ākaṅkhanam karoti, **taṃ** ākaṅkhanam **kiṃ** kataman”ti pucchitam pañham aññesaṃ avisayattā avīssajjanīyaṃ hotīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “ākaṅkhato”ti-ādikaṃ suttam avīssajjanīye visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **avīssajjanīyaṃ** nāma.

Bhagavā **sīlakkhandhe** sīlakkhandhahetu **ettako** etaparimāṇo, bhagavā **samādhikkhandhe** samādhikkhandhahetu **ettako** etaparimāṇo, bhagavā

paññākkhandhe paññākkhandhahetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **vimuttikkhandhe** vimuttikkhandhahetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe** vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhahetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **iriyāyaṃ** kāyavacīsamācāre kāyavacīsamācārahetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **pabhāve** ānubhāvahetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **hitesitāyaṃ** mettāhetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **karuṇāyaṃ** karuṇāhetu **ettako** etaparimāno, bhagavā **iddhiyaṃ** iddhividhahetu **ettako** etaparimānoti avissajjanīyoti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “ettako”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ avissajjanīye visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **avissajjanīyaṃ** nāma.

Bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa tathāgatassa loke **uppādā** uppādahetu tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ uppādo sambhavati, āyatim buddharatanassa uppādo sambhavati, ekassa buddharatanassa dharamānakkhaṇena hi aññaṃ buddharatanassa anuppajjanato āyatinti vuttaṃ, dhammaratanassa uppādo sambhavati, saṃgharatanassa uppādo sambhavatīti tīṇi ratanāni. “Tāni tīṇi ratanāni guṇato kimpamaṇānī”ti pucchite sati tāni tīṇi ratanāni guṇato etaparimāṇānīti na vissajjitabbānīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “tathāgatassa”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ avissajjanīye visaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **avissajjanīyaṃ** nāma.

Buddhavisayo puggalaparo puggalapadhāno pañho avissajjanīyo, buddhavisayāva **puggalaparoparaññutā** avissajjanīyā. Bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ pubbā koṭi na paññāyati taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ, sakiṃ nirayaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sattānaṃ, sakiṃ tiracchānayoṇim sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sattānaṃ, sakiṃ pettivisayaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sattānaṃ, sakiṃ asurayoṇim sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sattānaṃ, sakiṃ deve sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sattānaṃ, sakiṃ manusse sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sattānaṃ pubbā koṭi na paññāyati na dissati na upalabbhatīti. “Sā pubbā koṭi katamā”ti kenaci kataṃ kataṃ pucchanaṃ **avissajjanīyaṃ** saṃsārassa pubbakoṭiyā abhāvato avissajjanīyaṃ hoti. “Na **paññāyati**”ti desanā sāvakānaṃ ñāṇavekallena katā, na attano ñāṇavekallena. “Na paññāyati”ti desanā attano ceva sāvakānaṃ ñāṇavekallena

kātabbā siyāti codanaṃ manasi katvā “**duvidhā buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ desanā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Attā upanetabbo etissā desanāyāti **attūpanāyikā**. Paro upanetabbo etissā desanāyāti **parū-anāyikā**. “Katamā attūpanāyikā desanā, katamā parūpanāyikā desanā”ti pucchitabbattā niyamevā dassetuṃ “**na paññāyati**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Na paññāyati”ti desanā sāvakanāṃ netabbānaṃ vasena desitattā parūpanāyikā desanā nāma, “**natthi buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ avijjānanā**”ti desanā attano netabbassa vasena desitattā atthūpanāyikā desanā nāma. “Natthi buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ avijjānanā”ti vuttattā pubbāya koṭiyā abhāvato eva na paññāyatīti viññāyati, bhagavato ñāṇassa paññāpanaṃ kātuṃ asamatthattā na paññāyatīti na viññāyati. Tena **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “natthi buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ avijjānanā”ti etena purimāya koṭiyā abhāvato eva na paññāyati, na tattha ñāṇassa paṭighātoti dasseti”ti¹ vuttaṃ.

“Kathaṃ pana buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ avijjānanāya natthibhāvovijjanitabbo”ti vattabbattā avijjānanāya natthibhāvaṃ jānāpetuṃ “**yathā bhagavā kokālikā bhikkhuṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “yaṃ pana atthi, taṃ aññesaṃ appameyyampi bhagavato na appameyyanti bhagavato sabbattha appaṭihataññāṇataṃ dassetuṃ ‘yathā bhagavā kokālikā bhikkhuṃ ārabbhā’ti-ādimāhā”ti¹ vuttaṃ. Bhagavā kokālikā bhikkhuṃ ārabbhā “kīva dīghaṃ nu kho bhante padume niraye āyuppamāṇaṃ”ti pañhaṃ pucchitvā nisinnaṃ **aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ yathā** yena pakārena “**seyyathāpi -pa- āghātetvā**”ti evamāha. Tato tena pakārena avijjānanāya natthibhāvo vijjanitabboti attho gahetabbo.

Bhikkhu tvam sallakkhehi, kokāliko vīsatickhāriko kosalako tilavāho rāsīm katvā ṭhapito, tato tilato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ tilaṃ uddhareyya, so vīsatickhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā uddharānupakkamena khippataraṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ seyyathāpi gaccheyya, eko abbudo nirayo parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ na tveva gaccheyya. Vīsati abbudā nirayā tattake

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 259 piṭṭhe.

kāle parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ seyyathāpi gaccheyyūṃ, evameva eko nirabbudo nirayo tattake kāle parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ na tveva gaccheyya. Esa nayo sesesupi. Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā padumaṃ nirayaṃ kokālikāko bhikkhu upapanno kho, bhikkhu tvaṃ evaṃ sallakkhehīti bhagavā āhāti yojanā. Bhagavā “ayaṃ appameyyo ayaṃ asaṅkhyeyyo”ti vā na kiñci āha. “Tasmim̐ appameyye katamo appameyyo, tasmim̐ asaṅkhyeyye katamo asaṅkhyeyyo”ti kenaci kataṃ pucchanaṃ buddhavisayattā **avissajjanīyaṃ**. **Idaṃ** appameyya-asaṅkhyeyyasuttaṃ vuttanayena avissajjanīyaṃ. (11)

119. “**Yadā so upako**”ti-ādīsu yojanā pākaṭā.

“**Kathaṃ** kena pakārena **jino**”ti upakena kataṃ pucchanaṃ “kilesappahānapakārena jino”ti vissajjanīyattā **vissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Kena** pakārena **jino**”ti upakena kataṃ pucchanaṃ “pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ jittatā jino”ti vissajjanīyattā **vissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Katamo jino**”ti kataṃ pucchanaṃ “rūpādiko jino”ti vā “rūpādikaṃ muñcitvā añño jino”ti vā vissajjetum asakkuṇeyyattā **avissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Katamo āsavakkhayo, katamo rāgakkhayo, katamo dosakkhayo, katamo mohakkhayo**”ti kataṃ pucchanaṃ “nibbānaṃ āsavakkhayo”ti vā “arahattamaggo āsavakkhayo”ti vā “arahattaphalaṃ rāgakkhayo”ti vā iti evamādinā vissajjanīyattā **vissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Kittako āsavakkhayo, kittako rāgakkhayo, kittako dosakkhayo, kittako mohakkhayo**”ti kataṃ pucchanaṃ “ettako etaparimāṇo āsavakkhayo”ti evamādinā avissajjanīyattā **avissajjanīyaṃ**. **Idaṃ** vuttappakāraṃ suttaṃ vuttanayena vissajjanīyañca avissajjanīyañca hoti.

“**Tathāgato satto atthī**”ti pucchanaṃ “pañcakkhandhe upādāya paññāpetabbo sattabhūto atthī”ti vissajjanīyattā **vissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Atthi rūpan**”ti kataṃ pucchanaṃ rūpassa vissajjanānattā “āmanta”ti vissajjanīyattā **vissajjanīyaṃ**, “**rūpaṃ tathāgato**”ti kataṃ pucchanaṃ tathābhāvato alabbhanato avissajjanīyattā **avissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Rūpavā tathāgato**”ti-ādīsipi esa

nayo yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbo. **Idaṃ** vuttappakāraṃ suttaṃ vuttanayena vissajjanīyañca avissajjanīyañca hoti.

“**Passati bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti**”ti kataṃ pucchanam “passati bhagavā”ti vā -pa- “pajānāti bhagavā”ti vā vissajjanīyattā **vissajjanīyaṃ**. “**Katame sattā, katamo tathāgato**”ti kataṃ pucchanam paramatthato alabbhanato avissajjanīyattā **avissajjanīyaṃ**.

“**Atthi tathāgato**”ti kataṃ pucchanam heṭṭhā vuttanayena vissajjanīyaṃ. “**Atthi tathāgato paramā maraṇā**”ti kataṃ pucchanam “atthi tathāgato paramā maraṇā”ti vissajjamāne sati ca idhaloko eva paralokoti āpajjati, “natthi tathāgato paramā maraṇā”ti vissajjamāne sati ca idhalokato añño paralokoti āpajjati, tasmā avissajjanīyattā **avissajjanīyaṃ**. **Idaṃ** vuttappakāraṃ suttaṃ vissajjanīye visaye ca avissajjanīye visaye ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vissajjanīyañca avissajjanīyañca** hoti. (12)

120. Nānāvidhamāṃ vissajjanīyāvissajjanīyasuttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritam, amhehi ca ñātam, “katamam suttaṃ kamman”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamam kamman**”ti-ādi vuttam.

“**Antakenādhipannassā**”ti-ādīsu¹ attho heṭṭhā vuttanayattā pākaṭo “maraṇenābhibhūtassa -pa- chāyāva anapāyini”ti **idaṃ** suttaṃ puññakammaṇāpakammadvaye vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **kammaṃ** nāma.

Bhikkhave tumhe puna caparamāṃ kammaṃ sallakkhetha. (**Anuṭṭhānagilānam**)² Anuṭṭhānagilānassa **pīṭhasamāruḷham** pīṭhasamāruḷhassa **bālam** bālassa vā **mañcasamāruḷham** mañcasamāruḷhassa **bālam** bālassa vā **chamāyam** bhūmiyam **semānam** semānassa sayantassa **bālam** bālassa vā kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni pāpakāni yāni kammāni **pubbe** pubbakāle vā atīte anekakappakoṭīsatasaḥasse vā **assa** bālena katāni, **tāni** pāpakāni kammāni **tamhi** pīṭhasamāruḷhādisamaye **olambanti** viya upaṭṭhahanti **ajjholambanti** viya upaṭṭhahanti **abhippalambanti** viya upaṭṭhahanti.

1. Maraṇenābhibhūtassāti-ādīsu (Ka)

2. () Pāliyaṃ natthi.

bhikkhave **mahataṃ** mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyanhasamayāṃ pathaviyaṃ seyyathāpi olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti yathā, bhikkhave evameva bālaṃ -pa- abhippalambanti. Bhikkhave **tatra** tasmim̐ upaṭṭhānākāre upaṭṭhānākārahetu **bālassa** katapāpassa evaṃ parivitaṅko hoti “**me** mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ vata, **me** mayā kusalaṃ akataṃ vata, bhīruttāṇaṃ kataṃ vata, **me** mayā pāpaṃ kataṃ vata, **me** mayā luddaṃ kataṃ vata, **me** mayā kibbisāṃ kataṃ vata, **bho** agilānaṃ sappurisa akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ yāvata **gati** duggati atthi, taṃ gatiṃ ahaṃ pecca gacchāmi”ti evaṃ parivitaṅko hoti. Evaṃ vitakkento **so** bālo socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷim̐ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjatīti yojanā.

Pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā nāma sūriyuggamanakālepi pathaviyā olambantīpi chāyā hāyanavasena olambanti. Sāyanhasamayāṃ pana chāyā vaḍḍhanavasena olambanti, tatheva kammānīpi tasmim̐ kāle vaḍḍhanavasena upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā tameva vaḍḍhanupaṭṭhānaṃ sandhāya “sāyanhasamayaṃ”ti vuttaṃ. Sukkapakkhepi yojanā kaṇhapakkhe yojanānusārena kātabbā. **Idaṃ** “puna caparaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ suddavayaṃ kusalakamma-akusalakammesu vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **kammaṃ** nāma.

Nānāvidhaṃ kammaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “katamo vipāko”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamo vipāko**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha** tesu aṭṭhavīsatividhesu lokiyādīsu sāsanaṭṭhānesu katamo vipākoṭi pucchati. Bhikkhave vo tumhehi ye manussattasaddhāpaṭilābhādayo paṭiladdhā, te manussattasaddhāpaṭilābhādayo **vo** tumhākaṃ lābhā bhavanti. Tumhehi pabbajitvā yaṃ catupārisuddhisīlādisampādanaṃ laddhaṃ, taṃ catupārisuddhisīlādisampādanaṃ **vo** tumhākaṃ suladdhaṃ bhavati. Bhikkhave yo buddhuppādo navamo khaṇo tumhehi laddho, so buddhuppādo navamo **khaṇo vo** tumhākaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya paṭiladdho bhavati.

Bhikkhave mayā chaphassāyatanikā nāma nirayā diṭṭhā, **tattha** tesu diṭṭhesu chaphassāyatanikesu nāma nirayesu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ cakkhunā passati, taṃ anīṭṭharūpaṃyeva passati, no iṭṭharūpaṃ. Akantarūpaṃyeva passati, no kantarūpaṃ. Amanāparūpaṃyeva passati, no manāparūpaṃ.

Yaṃ kiñci saddaṃ sotena -pa- ghānena -pa- jivhāya -pa- kāyena -pa-
 Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ manasā vijānāti, taṃ aniṭṭhadhammaṃveva vijānāti,
 no iṭṭhadhammaṃ. Akantadhammaṃveva vijānāti, no kantadhammaṃ.
 Amanāpadhammaṃveva vijānāti, no manāpadhammanti pāṭho yutto.
 “Aniṭṭharūpaṃveva vijānāti, no iṭṭharūpan”ti-ādipāṭho ayutto, katthaci
 pāḷiyam ayuttapāṭho diṭṭho. Sukkapakkhe vuttanayavipariyāyena yojanā
 kātabbā. **Ayam** vuttappakārā “lābhā vo bhikkhave”ti-ādiko pāṭho vipāke
 vācakañāpakabhāveneva pavattanato **vipāko** nāma.

Mārisā **niraye paccamānānaṃ** amhākaṃ sabbaso nimujjana-
 ummujjanavasena **saṭṭhivassasahassāni** paripuṇṇāni, nirayassa **anto**
 pariyosānaṃ **kadā** kasmim kāle bhavissati.

Nirayassa **anto** pariyosānaṃ natthi, nirayassa anto pariyosānaṃ kuto
 atthi, nirayassa **anto** pariyosānaṃ amhākaṃ na paṭidissati, mārisā yadā
 tumhe ca ahañca seṭṭhiputtā jātā, **tadā tuyhaṃ** tumhākañca **mayhaṃ** mama
 ca pāpaṃ **hi** yasmā **pakataṃ** pakārehi kataṃ, tasmā nirayassa **anto**
 pariyosānaṃ amhākaṃ na dissatīti. **Ayam** pāṭho vipāke
 vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **vipāko** nāma. (13)

121. Adhammacārī naro kusaladhammesu pamatto **hi** yasmā hoti, tasmā
 so adhammacārī pamatto naro **yahim yahim** yaṃ yaṃ duggatim gacchati,
 taṃ taṃ gacchantam adhammacāriṃ **naṃ** naraṃ attanā carito so dhammova
 hanati. Kimiva hanati? **Sayaṃ** attanā gahito kaṇhasappo gaṇhantaṃ janam
 hanati yathā, evaṃ attanā carito adhammo adhammacāriṃ naṃ hanati. “**Na**
hi dhammo adhammo cā”ti-ādigāthāya attho pākaṭo. **Idaṃ** suddavayaṃ
 kamme ca vipāke ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **kammañca vipāko**
ca hoti.

Bhikkhave tumhe puññānaṃ mā bhāyittha, bhikkhave **yadidaṃ** yaṃ
 idaṃ “puññāni”ti adhivacanaṃ pavattaṃ, **etaṃ** “puññāni”ti adhivacanaṃ
 iṭṭhassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa **sukhassa** sukhavipākajanakassa
 kammassa adhivacanaṃ hoti. Bhikkhave ahaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ
 puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ
 abhijānāmi kho. “Kathaṃ abhijānāmi”ti ce

puccheyya? Pubbe satta vassāni **mettacittam** mettāya sahitaṃ dutiyajjhānacittam bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe **imaṃ lokam** manussalokam puna na āgamāsim. **Satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappeti** cettha saṃvaṭṭaggahaṇena saṃvaṭṭatṭhāyī, vivaṭṭaggahaṇena vivaṭṭatṭhāyīpi gahitāti veditabbā. Sesesupi evameva gahetabbo. Bhikkhave saṃvaṭṭamāne kappe aham ābhassarūpago homi, vivaṭṭakappe suññam brahmavimānam uppajjāmi. Bhikkhave **tatra** brahmavimāne tatra upapajjamāne upapajjamānahu aham brahmā homi, aññe mahānubhāvena abhibhavanato **abhibhū**, aññehi anabhibhavanato **anabhibhūto** mahābrahmā homi, **aññadatthu** ekamsena daso aham vasavattī homi.

Bhikkhave aham devānamindo sakko chattimsakkhattum ahoṣim kho, dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṭṭo cakkaranādisattaratanasamannāgato cakkavattirājā anekasatakkhattum ahoṣim, padesarajjassa rājabhāve ko pana vādo.

Bhikkhave tassa cakkavattirājabhūtassa mayham **etaṃ** parivittakkaṃ ahoṣi “yena phalena yena vipākena aham etarahi evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo amhi, taṃ idaṃ phalaṃ kissa kammaṃ phalaṃ nu kho, so ayaṃ vipāko kissa kammaṃ vipāko nu kho”ti etaṃ parivittakkaṃ ahoṣi. Bhikkhave **tassa** vitakkentassa mayham **etaṃ** parivittakkaṃ ahoṣi “yena phalena yena vipākena aham etarahi evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo amhi, **me** pavattaṃ taṃ idaṃ phalaṃ tiṇṇam kammaṃ phalaṃ kho, so ayaṃ vipāko tiṇṇam kammaṃ vipāko kho, seyyathidaṃ katamesaṃ tiṇṇam kammaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti tiṇṇam kammaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti etaṃ parivittakkaṃ ahoṣī avocāti yojanā.

Tattha tasmim “mā bhikkhave puññānam bhāyitthā”ti-ādike sutte yañca dānam, yo ca damo, yo ca saṃyamo atthi, **idaṃ** dānādittayaṃ **kammaṃ**, taṃvācakañāpakam suttampi **kammaṃ** nāma. **Tappaccayo** taṃkammaṃpaccayo paccayuppanabhūto paccanubhūto yo vipāko atthi, etaṃ vipāke phalampi pakkhipitabbaṃ, **ayaṃ** vipāko taṃvācakañāpakam pāṭhopi **vipāko** nāma. **Cūlakammavibhaṅgo** cūlakammavipākaputhuttavibhāgo tathā vattabbo.

Todeyyaputtassa subhassa māṇavassa **yaṃ** suttam̐ bhagavatā desitam̐, **tattha** sutte vuttā **ye** pāṇātipātādayo dhammā appāyukadīghāyukatāya saṃvattanti, **ye** himsanādayo dhammā bahvābādha-appābādhatāya saṃvattanti, **ye** usūyanādayo dhammā appesakkhamahesakkhatāya saṃvattanti, **ye** kodhādayo dhammā dubbaṇṇasuvaṇṇatāya saṃvattanti, **ye** agāravādayo dhammā nīcakulika-uccakulikatāya saṃvattanti, **ye** maccherādayo dhammā appabhogamahābhogatāya saṃvattanti, **ye** asallakkhaṇādayo dhammā duppaññapaññavantatāya saṃvattanti. **Idaṃ** pāṇātipātasattayugaṃ **kammaṃ**, taṃvācakañāpakam̐ suttampi **kammaṃ** nāma. **Tattha** subhasutte yā appāyukadīghāyukatā vuttā -pa- yā duppaññapaññavantatā vuttā, so **ayaṃ** appāyukadīghāyukatādiko **vipāko**, taṃvācakañāpakapāṭhōpi **vipāko**. **Idaṃ** subhasuttam̐ kusalākusalakamme ceva vipāke ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **kammaṃca vipāko ca** hoti. (14)

122. Yo puggalo vacīduccaritaparivajjanena **vācānurakkhī** bhaveyya, abhijjhādi-anuppādanena **manasā saṃvutto** bhaveyya, pāṇātipātādipajahanena **kāyena akusalam̐ na kayitā**, iti tayo ete kammapathe visodhaye, so puggalo isippaveditam̐ **maggam̐** ariyam̐ aṭṭhaṅgīkam̐ maggam̐ **ārādhaye** ārādhayeyyāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “vācānurakkhī”ti-ādīkam̐ suttam̐ kusale vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **kusalam̐** nāma.

Yassa puggalassa kāyena **dukkaṭam̐** duggatisaṃvattaniyakammaṃ natthi, vācāya dukkaṭakammaṃ natthi, manasā dukkaṭakammaṃ natthi, tīhi **ṭhānehi** uppajjanaṭṭhānehi saṃvutam̐ **taṃ** puggalam̐ “brāhmaṇaṃ”ti aham̐ vadāmīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** gāthāvacanam̐ vuttanayena kusalam̐ nāma.

“Tīṇimāni bhikkhave -pa- kusalamūlāni”ti **idaṃ** vacanam̐ vuttanayena kusalam̐. Bhikkhave kusalānam̐ dhammānam̐ samāpattiyā vijjā pubbaṅgamā hoti, hirī ca ottappañca anudevāti yojanā. **Idaṃ** vacanam̐ vuttanayena kusalam̐ nāma.

Māluvā **sālam̐** rukkham̐ onatam̐¹ bhūmiyam̐ patanam̐ karoti iva, tathā **yassa** janassa accantam̐ dvīsu tīsu bhavesu dussīlyam̐ atthi, so jano attānam̐

1. Otthatam̐ (Pāḷiyam̐)

onataṃ apāyesu pākaṭaṃ karoti. Anattakāmo jano yathā anattaṃ icchati, tathā anattaṃ karoti yathā, tathā īdiso dussīlo **naṃ** attānaṃ anattaṃ karotīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “yassā”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ vuttanayena akusalaṃ.

Asmamayaṃ asmasaṅkhātaṃ pāsāṇamaṇimayaṃ **vajiraṃ** vajirassa uṭṭhānasaṅkhātaṃ pāsāṇamaṇiṃ **abhimatthati** vidhaṃseti iva, tathā **attanā** hisayameva kataṃ **attajaṃ** attasambhavaṃ pāpaṃ **dummedhaṃ** pāpaṃ karontaṃ janaṃ abhimatthatīti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “attanā hī”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ vuttanayena akusalaṃ.

Devate kusalehi vivajjitā akusalā dasa kammaṭṭhe **niseviya** katvā **garahā** gārayhā bhavanti, **bālamatī** mandabuddhino nirayesu paccareti yojanā. **Idaṃ** “dasa kammaṭṭhe”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ vuttanayena akusalaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni bhikkhave -pa- akusalamūlāni”ti **idaṃ** vacanaṃ vuttanayena akusalaṃ. (15)

Yādisaṃ yaṃ bījaṃ vapate, taṃ bījaṃ tādisaṃ phalaṃ harate iva, tathā **kalyāṇakārī** paṇḍito kalyāṇaṃ phalaṃ harate, **pāpakārī** bālo ca pāpakaṃ phalaṃ harateti yojanā. **Tattha** “yādisaṃ”ti-ādike sutte “kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ”ti **yaṃ** vacanaṃ āha, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ kusalaṃ. Pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ”ti **yaṃ** vacanaṃ āha, **idaṃ** vacanaṃ akusalaṃ. **Idaṃ** dvivacanaṃ vuttanayena kusalaṃca akusalaṃca hoti.

Kalyāṇakārī sappurisā subhena kammaṇa suggatiṃ **vajanti** gacchanti, pāpakārī kāpurisā asubhena kammaṇā apāyabhūmiṃ **vajanti** gacchanti, **kammaṇa** abhisankhāravīṇṇāṇasahagatakammaṇa **khayā** khayanto **vimuttacetasa** samucchadavimuttipaṭṭipassaddhivimutticittā **te** sappurisā asubhe nibbanti. Kimiva nibbanti? Indhanakkhayā joti nibbāti iva, tathā **te** sappurisā kammaṇa **khayā** anavasesakhayanato nibbantīti yojanā. **Tattha** tasmiṃ “subhena”ti-ādigaṭṭhāvacane “subhena -pa- suggatin”ti **yaṃ** vacanaṃ āha, **idaṃ** “subhena -pa- suggatin”ti vacanaṃ kusale vācakaṇāpakabhāvena pavattanato **kusalaṃ** nāma. “Apāyabhūmiṃ asubhena kammaṇā”ti **yaṃ** vacanaṃ

āha, **idam** “apāya -pa- kammunā”ti vacanaṃ akusale vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **akusalam** nāma. **Idam** “subhenā”ti-ādikaṃ gāthāvacanaṃ vuttanayena kusalañca akusalañca hoti. (16)

123. “Yathāpi **bhamaro puppham -pa- muni care**”ti **idam** gāthāvacanaṃ anuññāte caraṇe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **anuññātam** nāma.

Bhamaro nāma puppharasapivanagahaṇavasena caraṇako madhukarādiko bhamaro, so puppharasam gaṇhanto mandavego hutvā pupphañca vaṇṇañca gandhañca avināsetvā yāvadattham puppharasam pivitvā madhukaraṇatthāya ca puppharasam gahetvā madhukaraṇatthānam vanasaṇḍam paleti, pupphavaṇṇagandhā pākatikāva honti, evameva piṇḍāya gāmaṃ pavisanto muni pasādajanakam ālokanavilokanagamanatiṭṭhanādikaṃ janetvā pītisomanassasahitam pasādam janetvā saddhādeyyam piṇḍapātam yāpanamattam paṭiggahetvā gāmato nikkhamitvā udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne vane bhesajjam limpanto viya, kantāre puttamaṃsam khādanto viya piṇḍapātam paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjitvā bhamaro vane madhum karoti viya kammaṭṭhānānurūpam vanasaṇḍam pavisitvā jhānamaggaphalanibbattanatthāya samaṇadhammakaraṇatthāya gāme **care** careyyāti adhippāyo veditabbo.

“Tīṇimāni bhikkhave bhikkhūnam karaṇīyāni -pa- imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam tīṇi karaṇīyāni”ti **idam** suttaṃ bhagavatā anuññāte ācāre atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **anuññātam** nāma. Tasmim sutte yo bhikkhu sīlam pāti rakkhati, iti rakkhaṇato so bhikkhu **pāti** nāma. Yam sīlam tam pātīm bhikkhum apāyādidukkhato moceti, iti mocanato tam sīlam **pātimokkham** nāma. Yena sīlena bhikkhu samvaritabbacakkhundriyādikaṃ samvarati, iti samvaraṇakaraṇato tam sīlam **samvaram** nāma, pātimokkham eva samvaram **pātimokkhasamvaram**, pātimokkhasamvarena **samvuto** samannāgato hutvā samvuṇanato catu-iriyāpathesu cārako hoti, iti samvuṇanato bhikkhu **pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto** nāma. **Viharati** catu-iriyāpathe pavatteti. Vārittacāram vajjetvā cārittasilam ādāya caraṇam **ācāro**, agocare vajjetvā

gocare caraṇaṃ **gocaroti**. Attho vuccamāno ativittāro bhavissati, tasmā kiñcimattaṃ kathetvā sāsanapaṭṭhānasuttabhāvaṃ kathessāma.

“Ettakameva suttaṃ ‘anuññātan’ti niddhāritabban”ti vattabbattā **“dasayime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇṇaṃ paccavekkhitabbā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Idaṃ** “dasā”ti-ādikaṃ suttampi anuññāte dasavidhe paccavekkhitabbe dhamme vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **anuññātaṃ** nāma. “Tīṇimāni -pa- karaṇīyāni”ti **idaṃ** suttampi anuññāte tividhe sucarite vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **anuññātaṃ** nāma.

Nānāvidhaṃ anuññātaṃ suttaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “katamaṃ suttaṃ paṭikkhittan”ti pucchitabbattā **“tattha katamaṃ paṭikkhittan”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

“Natthi puttasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ, natthi gosamitaṃ dhanam.

Natthi sūriyasamā ābhā, samuddaparamā sarā”ti—

Idaṃ devaputtavacanāṃ paṭikkhipanto bhagavā—

“Natthi attasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ, natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanam.

Natthi paññāsamā ābhā, vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā”ti—

gāthaṃ āha. **Ettha** etasmim gāthādvaye **yaṃ** “natthi puttasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ purimakaṃ hoti. **Idaṃ** “natthi puttasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ devaputtavacanāṃ bhagavatā paṭikkhittatā, paṭikkhittite atthe pavattanato ca **paṭikkhittam** nāma.

Dubbhikkhakāle vā kantāre vā mātāpitaro puttadhītarō ghātetvāpi¹ attānameva posenti, tasmā **“natthi attasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ”**ti vuttaṃ. Dubbhikkhakālādīsu hiraññasuvaṇṇasārādīni, gomahiṃsādīnīpi dhaññagahaṇatthāya dhaññassāmikānaṃ datvā dhaññameva gaṇhanti, tasmā **“natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanam”**ti vuttaṃ. Suriyādīnaṃ ābhā paccuppannatamaṃ ekadesamva vinodeti, paññā pana dasasahasilokadhātumpi ekapajjotaṃ ekobhāsaṃ kātuṃ samatthā, atītānāgatapaccuppannadhamakoṭṭhāsesupi paṭicchādakaṃ kilesatamampi vidhamati, tasmā **“natthi paññāsamā ābhā”**ti vuttaṃ. Samuddo

1. Chaḍḍetvāpi (Netti-Ṭṭha 264; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 31 piṭṭhesu.)

bhūmiyā ca ekadeseyeva tiṭṭhati, so ca deve avuṭṭhe sati khayanasabhāvo bhaveyya, vuṭṭhi pana koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesupi yāva ābhassarā brahmalokāpi pūrā bhavati, tasmā “**vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā**”ti vuttam.

“Idameva paṭikkhittam niddhāritabban”ti vattabbattā “**tīṇimāni bhikkhave**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Idam** “tīṇimānī”ti-ādikaṃ suttampi paṭikkhitte duccharite vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **paṭikkhittam** nāma. (17)

124. Nānāvidham paṭikkhittam ācariyena niddhāritam, amehi ca nātam, “katamam anuññātañca paṭikkhitañca”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha katamam anuññātañcā**”ti-ādi vuttam.

Bhūripaṇṇa bhūripaṇṇavanta gotama, **tam** bhūripaṇṇam gotamam aham pucchāmi. **Idha** loke anekā **yā** janatā bhītā, sā janatā **kimsu** katamā bhave. Yo ca maggo anekāyatano iti pavutto, so ca maggo **kimsu** katamo bhave. **Kismim** dhamme **ṭhito** jano paralokam **na bhāye** na bhāyeyyāti pucchati yojanā.

Devaputta yo jano sammāvācañca paṇidhāya, sammāmanañca paṇidhāya, kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ca bhave, ayam eko. Bahvannapānam gharam āvasanto ca bhave, ayam eko. **Saddho** saddhāsampanno cittamudubhāvena **muḍu** ca bhave, ayam eko. **Vadaññū** yācakānam yācanavasena vuttavacanaññū hutvā samvibhāgī ca bhave, ayam eko. Iti **etesu** catūsu dhammesu **ṭhito** jano dhammesu **ṭhito** hutvā paralokam **na bhāye** na bhāyeyyāti yojanā.

“Tasmim sutte katamam anuññātam, katamam paṭikkhittam nāmā”ti pucchitabbattā “**tattha yaṃ āhā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tattha** tasmim “kimsūdhā”ti-ādipaṇṇāya vissajjane “vācam manañcā”ti-ādivacane “vācam manañca paṇidhāya sammā”ti **yaṃ vacanam** bhagavā āha, **idam** “vācam -pa-sammā”ti vacanam anuññāte vacanīyādike atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **anuññātam** nāma. “Kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno”ti **yaṃ** vacanam āha, **idam** “kāyena -pa- māno”ti vacanam pāpakubbena paṭikkhitte vuttanayena pavattanato **paṭikkhittam** nāma. “Bahvanna -pa- **na** bhāye”ti **yaṃ** vacanam āha, **idam** “bahvanna -pa-

na bhāye”ti vacanaṃ vuttanayena anuññātaṃ nāma. **Idaṃ** “vācaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ vuttanayadvayena anuññātaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ hoti.

“**Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ**”ti-ādiko vuttatthova. “Tasmim̐ sabbapāpassā”ti-ādike katamaṃ anuññātaṃ, katamaṃ paṭikkhittan”ti vattabbabhāvato “**tattha yaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Devānaminda ahaṃ kāyasamācārampi duvidhena vadāmi **sevitabbaṃ** anavajjaṃ kāyasamācārampi vadāmi, **asevitabbaṃ** sāvajjaṃ kāyasamācārampi ahaṃ vadāmi. Vacīsamācārādīsopi vuttanayānusārena yojanā kātabbā.

“Kiñca vaḍḍhanahāyanaṃ āgammakāyasamācārādikaṃ sevitabbāsevitabbabhedenā vuttan”ti vattabbabhāvato “**kiñcetaṃ paṭiccāṇ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Akusaladhammavaḍḍhanaṃ, kusaladhammahāyanaṃ paṭicca kāyasamācārādayo na sevitabbā, kusaladhammavaḍḍhanaṃ, akusaladhammahāyanaṃ paṭicca kāyasamācārādayo sevitabbāti sallakkhetabbā. (18)

125. Nānāvidhaṃ anuññātaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “katamo suttaviseso thavo”ti pucchitabbattā tathā pucchitvā ayaṃ suttaviseso thavo nāmāti viññāpetuṃ “**tattha katamo thavo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthāti** tesu aṭṭhavīsatividhesu lokiyādīsū sāsanapaṭṭhānasuttasu katamo suttaviseso thavo nāmāti pucchati.

Maggānaṃ gaṅghamaggadiṭṭhimaggādīnaṃ **aṭṭhaṅgiko** sammādiṭṭhimaggaṅgādi-aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo **seṭṭho** uttamo. **Saccānaṃ** vacīsaccakhattiyādisammutisaccaparamatthasaccānaṃ **caturo** dukkhasamudayanīrodhanīrodhagāminīpaṭipadāvasena caturo ariyasaccā **padā seṭṭhā** uttamā. **Dhammānaṃ** sabbasāṅkhatasappaccayadhammānaṃ **virāgo** asāṅkhatanībbānasaṅkhāto virāgo dhammo **seṭṭho** uttamo. **Dvipadānaṃ** sabbadevamanussādīnaṃ dvīpadānaṃ **cakkhumā** pañcavidhacakkhumā bhagavā **seṭṭho** uttamoti yojanā. **Ayaṃ** “magganaṭṭhaṅgiko”ti-ādisuttaviseso thave atthe vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **thavo** nāma.

“Ayameva suttaviseso thavo”ti vattabbattā “**tīṇimāni bhikkhave**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Apadā** ahimacchādayo vā, **dvīpadā** manussasakuṇapakkhijātikādayo vā, **catuppadā** hatthi-assagomahimsādayo vā,

bahuppadā satapadi-ādayo vā, **rūpino** kāmarūpasattā vā, **arūpino** arūpasattā vā, **saññino** sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisattā vā, **asaññino** asaññasattā vā, **nevasaññināsaññino** bhavagge nibbattasattā vā **yāvatā** yattakā sattā samvijjanti, **tesam** tattakānam apadādīnam sattānam **yadidaṃ** yo ayaṃ araham sammāsambuddho tathāgato uppanno, so ayaṃ araham sammāsambuddho tathāgato **aggam** aggoti akkhāyati, **setṭham** setṭhoti akkhāyati, **pavaram** pavaroti akkhāyati, ayaṃ paṭhamo aggo.

Saṅkhatānam dhammānam vā sappaccayasabhāvānam vā, **asaṅkhatānam** paccayehi asaṅkharitānam paṇṇattimattabhūtānam dhammānam vā **yāvatā** yattakā paṇṇattī voharīyanti, tattakehi paṇṇattīhi paññāpetabbānam **tesam** saṅkhatāsaṅkhatānam **dhammānam yadidaṃ** yo ayaṃ madanimmadano -pa- yo ayaṃ nirodho, yaṃ idaṃ nibbānamaggaphalānamālambaṇam bhavati, so ayaṃ madanimmadanādiko dhammo **aggam** aggoti akkhāyati -pa- akkhāyati, ayaṃ dutiyo aggo.

Samghānam yāvatā paṇṇatti, gaṇānam yāvatā paṇṇatti, mahājanasannipātānam yāvatā paṇṇatti voharīyanti, tattakehi paṇṇattīhi paññāpetabbānam **tesam** samghagaṇādīnam yāni imāni cattāri puggalāni purisayugāni, ye ime aṭṭha purisapuggalā -pa- lokassa yaṃ idaṃ puññakkhetam samvijjati, so ayaṃ catupurisayugādiko tathāgatassāvakaśamgho **aggam** aggoti akkhāyati -pa- akkhāyati, ayaṃ tatiyo aggo. Imāni tīni tathāgatanibbāna-ariyaśamgharatanāni aggāni bhavanti.

Sabbalokuttaro apadādisabbasattalokato uttaro satthā ca, **kusalapakkhato**¹ kusala-anavajjapakkhabhāvato uttaro dhammo ca, **narasīhassa** satthuno gaṇo ca iti **tīni** satthudhammagāṇaratanāni aggāni, tāni **tīni** satthudhammagāṇaratanāni **visissare** guṇavasena visissanti.

Samaṇapadumasāñcayo sare ruhamānam padumaṃ sobhanam iva sāsane sobhanasamaṇapadumasamūho gaṇo ca, dhammavaro ca, vidūnam sakkato

1. Kusalakkhato (Pāliyam, Aṭṭhakathāyañca)

naravaradamako naravarānaṃ
brahmadevamanussarājarājamahāmaccādīnaṃ damako anudamako
cakkhumā sambuddho ca iti **tīṇi** gaṇadhammabuddharatanāni lokassa uttari
bhavanti.

Appaṭisamo sathā ca, **nirupadāho** niggata-upadāho, sabbo dhammo ca
ariyo gaṇavaro ca iti yāni **tīṇi** buddhadhammagāṇaratanāni aggāni, **tāṇi** tīṇi
-pa- nāni **khalu** ekamsena **visissare** visissanti.

Saccanāmo avitathasaccadesanato saccanāmo khemo **sabbābhibhū**
sabbe manussadevādike anabhibhavamānopi guṇātirekavasena
abhibhavamāno viya pavattanato sabbābhibhū jino ca, **saccadhammo**
avitathasabhāvato saccadhammo ca, **tassa** saccadhammassa **uttari** uttamo
añño dhammo natthi, viññūnaṃ niccaṃ **pūjito** pūjāraho ariyasamgho ca iti
tīṇi lokassa **uttari** uttamāni bhavanti.

Ekāyanapadassa vacanattho **aṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ bahudhā vutto.
Jātikhayantadassī hitānukampī bhagavā ekāyanaṃ maggaṃ pajānāti. “Yaṃ
ekāyanaṃ maggaṃ pajānāti, tena maggena kiṃ taratī”ti vattabbabhāvato
“**etena maggenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yaṃ maggaṃ bhagavā jānāti, **etena maggena**
pubbe atītamaddhānaṃ buddhādayo ariyā **oghaṃ** saṃsāroghaṃ tarimsu,
anāgatamaddhānaṃ tarissanti, **ye cāpi** buddhadayo paccuppanne uppajjanti,
te cāpi buddhādayo paccuppanne taranti, **visuddhipekkhā** visuddhaṃ
apekkhamānā **sattā** devamanussaseṭṭhaṃ tādisaṃ yathāvuttaguṇaṃ **taṃ**
sammāsambuddhaṃ namassanti, **iti ayaṃ** nānāvidhasuttavisesopi thave
ratanattaye, ratanattayaguṇe ca vācakañāpakabhāvena pavattanato **thavo**
nāma. Icceṭaṃ sāsanapaṭṭhānasuttavisesadassako samvaṇṇanāvisesopi
sāsanapaṭṭhānaṃ nāmātiveditabbo.

Amhākācariya tumhehi amhākācariyehi
soḷasappabhedasaṃkilesabhāgiyādisāsanapaṭṭhānasuttañceva
aṭṭhavīsatividhaṃ lokiyādisāsanapaṭṭhānasuttañca niddhāritaṃ, amhehi ca
ñātaṃ, “tesu saṃkilesabhāgiyādīsu sāsanapaṭṭhānasuttavisesesu katamaṃ
suttavisesaṃ katamena suttavisesena saṃsaditvā niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā
“**tattha**

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 268 piṭṭhe.

lokiyaṃ suttan”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “evaṃ duvidhampi sāsanaṇaṭṭhānaṃ nānāsuttapaḍāni udāharantena vibhajitvā idāni saṃkilesabhāgiyādīhi saṃsanditvā dassetuṃ puna ‘lokiyaṃ suttan’ti-ādi āraddhan”ti¹ vuttaṃ.

Tattha **tatthāti** tesu soḷasaṇidhesu saṃkilesabhāgiyādīsū sāsanaṇaṭṭhānasuttavisesesu ceva aṭṭhavīsatividhesu lokiyādīsū sāsanaṇaṭṭhānasuttavisesesu ca akusalapakkhe pavattaṃ lokiyaṃ suttam saṃkilesabhāgiyasuttana samānatthabhāvena saṃsandati, kusalapakkhe pavattaṃ lokiyaṃ suttam vāsanaṇbhāgiyasuttana samānatthabhāvena saṃsandati, tasmā lokiyaṃ suttam ekavidhampi saṃkilesabhāgiyena ca vāsanaṇbhāgiyena ca dvīhi suttehi niddisitaḅbaṃ. Dassanaṇpakkhe pavattaṃ lokuttaram suttam dassanaṇbhāgiyena samānatthabhāvena saṃsandati, bhāvaṇāpakkhe pavattaṃ lokuttaram suttam bhāvaṇābhāgiyena samānatthabhāvena saṃsandati, asekkhapakkhe pavattaṃ lokuttaram suttam asekkhabhāgiyena samānatthabhāvena saṃsandati, tasmā lokuttarampi suttam dassanaṇbhāgiyena ca bhāvaṇābhāgiyena ca asekkhabhāgiyena ca tīhi suttehi niddisitaḅbaṃ. Vuttanaṇyānusārena sesesupi saṃsandanaṇyojana kātābbā.

Amhākācariya tumhehi ca amhākācariyehi naṇadassanaṇvasena suttavisesasaṃsandanaṃ dassitaṃ, amhehi ca nātaṃ, “kimatthāya saṃkilesabhāgiyādibhedena vibhajitvā bhagavatā vuttan”ti vattābbattā “**vāsanaṇbhāgiyaṃ suttam saṃkilesabhāgiyassa suttassa nigghātāyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ettha ca suttavaṇsena suttatthā gahitā.

“Yaṃ sattaḍhiṭṭhānaṃ ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, taṃ sattaḍhiṭṭhānaṃ kittakehi suttehi vibhajitvā niddisitaḅban”ti vattābbattā “**lokuttaram suttam sattaḍhiṭṭhānaṃ chabbisatiyā puggalehi niddisitaḅban**”ti vuttaṃ. “Te chabbīsati puggalā katihi suttehi samaṇvesitaḅbā”ti vattābbattā “**te tīhi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Dassanaṇbhāgiyena sattaḍhiṭṭhānena, bhāvaṇābhāgiyena sattaḍhiṭṭhānena, asekkhabhāgiyena sattaḍhiṭṭhānena cāti tīhi suttehi te chabbīsati puggalā samaṇvesitaḅbā.

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 269 piṭṭhe.

“Katamehi katamehi katamaṃ katamaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**tattha dassanabhāgiyaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tatthā**ti tesu tīsu dassanabhāgiyādīsu suttesu. **Tatthā**ti vā tesu chabbīsatiyā puggalesu. Sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ekabījīnā puggalena ca niddisitabbaṃ -pa- dhammānusārīnā puggalena ca niddisitabbaṃ, iti imehi pañcahi puggalehi sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Ettha ca dassanaggahaṇena sotāpatti phalaṭṭhāpi gahitā, tasmā ekabījīkolaṃkolasattakkhattuparamā phalaṭṭhāpi gahitā.

Saddhānusārī pana yo vipassanākkhaṇe saddhaṃ dhuraṃ katvā sotāpattimaggaṃ nibbatteti, so puggalo nibbattetabba sotāpattimaggaṃ khaṇe saddhānusārī nāma, saddhāya samāpattiṃ anussarati, iti saddhāya samāpattiyā anussaraṇato sotāpattimaggaṭṭho puggalo **saddhānusārī** nāma. So puggalo sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe saddhāya vimuttattā saddhāvimutto hutvā ekabījīkolaṃkolasattakkhattuparamo bhavati. Yo pana puggalo vipassanākkhaṇe paññaṃ dhuraṃ katvā sotāpattimaggaṃ nibbatteti, so puggalo nibbattetabba sotāpattimaggaṃ khaṇe **dhammānusārī** nāma, dhammena paññāya samāpattiṃ anussarati, iti dhammena paññāya samāpattiyā anussaraṇato **dhammānusārī** nāma. So puggalo phalakkhaṇe diṭṭhiyā paññāyanirodhaṃ pattattā diṭṭhippatto hutvā ekabījī -pa- paramo bhavati. **Dhammoti** cettha paññā gahitā. Iti pabhedato dve maggaṭṭhā, cha phalaṭṭhāti aṭṭhahi ariyapuggalehi, sampiṇḍite pana pañcahi ariyapuggalehi sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ ekabījī-ādīnaṃ puggalānaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesatthattā ceva dassanabhāgiyatthattā ca sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ettakehi puggalehi niddisitabbanti niyamevā ācariyena vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ kittakehi puggalehi niddisitabban”ti pucchitabbattā—

“Bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ dvādasahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ sakadāgāmi phalāsacchikiriyāya paṭipannaṃ, sakadāgāminā, anāgāmi phalāsacchikiriyāya paṭipannaṃ, anāgāminā, antarāparinibbāyinā, upahaccaparinibbāyinā, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyinā,

sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyinā, uddhamsotena akaniṭṭhagāminā,
saddhāvimuttana, diṭṭhippattana, kāyasakkhinā cāti bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ
suttam̐ imehi dvādasahi puggalehi niddisitabban”ti—

vuttam̐. Tatthāpi sattādhiṭṭhānekadesam̐ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttanti
gahetabban̐. **Sakadā -pa- pannena** sakadāgāmimaggatṭhena puggalena,
sakadāgāminā sakadāgāmiphalaṭṭhena, **anāgāmi -pa- pannena**
anāgāmimaggatṭhena, **anāgāminā** anāgāmiphalaṭṭhena, avihādīsu pañcasu
suddhāvāsesu āyuvemajjham̐ anatikkamitvā arahattam̐ patvā
parinibbāyanasabhāvena **antarāparinibbāyīnā**makena anāgāminā,
āyuvemajjham̐ atikkamitvā arahattam̐ patvā parinibbāyanasabhāvena
upahaccaparinibbāyīnāmakena anāgāminā, asaṅkhārena appayogena
arahattam̐ patvā parinibbāyanasabhāvena **asaṅkhāraparinibbāyīnā**makena
anāgāminā, sasaṅkhārena sappayogena arahattam̐ patvā
parinibbāyanasabhāvena **sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyīnā**makena anāgāminā,
avihādīhi uddham̐ atappādīsu upapattisotena arahattam̐ patvā
parinibbāyanasabhāvena **uddhamsotanā**makena anāgāminā, akaniṭṭham̐
gantvā arahattam̐ patvā parinibbāyanasabhāvena **akaniṭṭhagāmīnā**makena
anāgāminā, saddhāya vimuttatā **saddhāvimuttanā**makena anāgāminā,
diṭṭhiyā paññāya nirodham̐ pattatā **diṭṭhippattanā**makena anāgāminā cāti
imehi ekādasahi ajjhānalābhīpuggalehi ca, kāyena nāmakāye phutṭhānam̐
arūpajjhānānam̐ anantaram̐ nibbānam̐ sacchikaroti, iti sacchikaraṇato
kāyasakkhīnāmakena jhānalābhīnā cāti dvādasahi puggalehi niddisitabban̐.

Imesam̐ vuttappakārānam̐ puggalānam̐ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesatthattā ceva
bhāvanābhāgiyatthattā ca sattādhiṭṭhānekadesam̐ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttam̐
ettakehi puggalehi niddisitabbanti niyamevā ācariyena vibhattam̐, amhehi
ca ñātam̐, “kittakehi puggalehi sattādhiṭṭhānekadesam̐ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ
suttam̐ niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā—

“Asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam̐ navahi puggalehi niddisitabban̐
saddhāvimuttana, paññāvimuttana, suññatavimuttana,
animittavimuttana, appaṇihitavimuttana, ubhatobhāgavimuttana,
samāsīnā, paccekabuddhehi, sammāsambuddhehi cāti
asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam̐ imehi navahi puggalehi niddisitabban”ti—

vuttaṃ. Tattha sattādhīṭṭhānekadesaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbanti yojetabbaṃ. Saddhāya kilesehi vimuttattā arahattaphalakkhaṇe **saddhāvimutto** arahā, tena saddhāvimuttena. Paññāya vimuttattā arahattaphalakkhaṇe **paññāvimutto** arahā, tena paññāvimuttena. Suññatavipassanāsaṅkhātena anattānupassanena vimuttattā **suññatavimutto** arahā, tena suññatavimuttena. Animittānupassanāsaṅkhātena aniccānupassanena vimuttattā **animittavimutto** arahā, tena animittavimuttena. Appaṇihitānupassanāsaṅkhātena dukkhānupassanena vimuttattā **appaṇihitavimutto** arahā, tena appaṇihitavimuttena. Ubhato rūpakāyanāmakāyato ubhatobhāgato vimuttattā **ubhatobhāgavimutto** arahā, tena ubhatobhāgavimuttena. Purimā pañca puggalā ajhānalābhino gahitā, ubhatobhāgavimutto pana jhānalābhī gahito.

Samasīsī nāma iriyāpathasamasīsī, rogasamasīsī, jīvitasamasīsīti tividhā honti. Imesu tīsu samasīsīsu yo arahā catūsu iriyāpathesu ekekasmim iriyāpathe arahattaṃ patvā aññaṃ iriyāpathaṃ asaṅkamitvā tasmim tasmim iriyāpatheyeva parinibbāyati, ayaṃ arahā **iriyāpathasamasīsī** nāma. Yo arahā yasmim roge uppanne arahattaṃ patvā tato rogato anuṭṭhahitvā tasmim rogeyeva parinibbāyati, ayaṃ arahā **rogasamasīsī** nāma. Yo arahā paccavekkhaṇavīthiyānantaraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otarivā tato maraṇāsannajavanavīthiyānantarameva parinibbāyati, ayaṃ arahā vārasamatāya **jīvitasamasīsī** nāma. **Vārasamatā**ti ca paccavekkhaṇavīthi maggavīthiyānuvattakattā paccavekkhaṇavīthi-anantaraṃ pavattamānāyapi maraṇāsannavīthi maggavīthi-anantaraṃ pavattāti vattabbārahā, tasmā vīthi-anantaratā vārasamatā nāma. Tāya vārasamatāya ca jīvitasamasīsī vutto.

Saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇīti etthapi paccavekkhaṇavīthiyānantaraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otarivā bhavaṅgato vuṭṭhāya pavattavīthiyā paṭisambhidāñāṇāni pavattanti. Vuttanayena vīthi-anantaratāya vārasamatāya “saha paṭisambhidāhi”ti vuttaṃ. **Bhagavato sabbaññūtaññāmpī** paccavekkhaṇavīthiyānantaraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otarivā bhavaṅgato vuṭṭhāya pavattavīthiyā paṭhamāni pavattatīti veditabbaṃ.

Iminā jīvitasamasīsinā, sabbehi paccekabuddhehi, sabbehi sammāsambuddhehi cāti imehi navahi puggalehi sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ puggalānaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesatthattā ceva asekkhabhāgiyatthattā ca **evaṃ** iminā “lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ”ti-ādinā pakārena vutthehi imehi chabbīsatiyā puggalehi ariyehi dassanabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasuttānaṃ vasena lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ chabbīsatiyā puggalānaṃ sakalalokuttarasuttatthattā ceva sattādhiṭṭhānekadesasuttatthattā ca lokuttaraṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ. Ettakehi puggalehi niddisitabbanti ācariyena niyametvā vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “lokiyaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ kittakehi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ”ti vattabbattā “**lokiyaṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ ekūnavīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Te ekūnavīsati lokiyā puggalā katamehi dhammehi niddiṭṭhā samanvesitabbā”ti vattabbattā “**te caritehi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Te** ekūnavīsati lokiyā puggalā **caritehi** caritavisesehi niddiṭṭhā samanvesitabbāti. “Kathaṃ caritehi niddiṭṭhā”ti vattabbattā “**keci rāgacaritā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Rāgacaritadosacaritādīhi caritehi ekūnavīsati lokiyapuggalā rāgacaritā, keci dosacaritā -pa- mohacarito cāti niddiṭṭhā. Iti niddiṭṭhehi imehi ekūnavīsatiyā puggalehi lokiyasattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. “Lokiyā”ti sāmāññavasena vuttampi “sāṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ lokiyā”ti visesato viññātabbaṃ.

Lokiyāṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ ettakehi puggalehi niddisitabbanti ācariyena niyametvā vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “vāsanābhāgiyaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ katamehi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ”ti vattabbattā “**vāsanābhāgiyaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Vāsanābhāgiyaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ sīlavantehi puggalehi, dhammehi ca niddisitabbanti yojetabbaṃ. “Kittakā sīlavantapuggalā”ti vattabbattā “**te sīlavanto pañca puggalā**”ti vuttaṃ. “Kittakā dhammā”ti vattabbattā “**pakatisīlan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—pakatisīlavanto ca samādānasīlavanto ca

cittappasādavanto ca samathavanto ca vipassanāvanto cāti **pañca puggalā**, pakatisīladhammo ca samādānasīladhammo ca cittappasādadhammo ca samathadhammo ca vipassanādhammo cāti **pañca dhammāti** imehi pañcahi puggalehi, imehi pañcahi dhammehi vāsanābhāgiyaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānekadesadhammādhiṭṭhānekadesaṃ suttaṃ yathākkamaṃ niddisitabbanti.

Lokuttaraṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ suttaṃ dassanabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiya-asekkhabhāgiyasuttehi niddisitabbanti ācariyena niyametvā vibhattaṃ, amhehi ca ñātaṃ, “lokuttaraṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ suttaṃ kittakehi suttehi niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ -pa-asekkhabhāgiyenā**”ti vuttaṃ.

“Lokiyañca lokuttarañca sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca kittakehi niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**lokiyañca -pa- ubhayena niddisitabban**”ti vuttaṃ. **Ubhayenāti** lokiyalokuttarena, sattādhiṭṭhānadhammādhiṭṭhānena samānatthabhāvena niddisitabbanti.

“Ñāṇaṃ kittakehi niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**ñāṇaṃ paññāyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ sutte ñāṇaṃ āgataṃ, tasmिṃ tasmिṃ sutte ñāṇaṃ ñāṇapariyāyena paññādinā niddisitabbanti.

“Ñeyyaṃ kittakena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**ñeyyaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannehī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ sutte ñeyyaṃ āgataṃ, tasmिṃ tasmिṃ sutte ñeyyaṃ ñeyyapariyāyena niddisitabbanti.

“Ñāṇañca ñeyyañca kittakena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**ñāṇañca ñeyyañca tadubhayenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ sutte ñāṇañeyyā āgatā, tasmिṃ tasmिṃ sutte ñāṇañeyyā ñāṇañeyyapariyāyena niddisitabbanti.

Dassanasutte yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ, tathā upadhārayitvā labbhamānato niddisitabbaṃ. Bhāvanāsutte yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ, tathā upadhārayitvā labbhamānato niddisitabbaṃ. Tadubhayaṃ dassanañca bhāvanā ca sutte yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ, tathā upadhārayitvā labbhamānato niddisitabbaṃ.

“**Sakavacanam paravacanam**”ti-ādisupi evameva visum visum ca ekato ca sutte yathā niddiṭṭham, tathā upadhārayitvā labbhamānato niddisitabbanti yojanā kātabbā. “Ettakameva niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**yam vā panā**”ti-ādi vuttam.

“Vipākassa hetu kammamevā”ti vattabbattā “**duvidho hetū**”ti-ādi vuttam. Kilesā saṅkilesabhāgiyasuttana samānatthabhāvena niddisitabbā. Taṇhāsaṅkhāto samudayo vā kilesasaṅkhāto samudayo vā akusalasaṅkhāto samudayo vā saṅkilesabhāgiyena suttana samānatthabhāvena niddisitabbo. Lokiyakusalahetusaṅkhāto samudayo vā lokiyakusalasaṅkhāto samudayo vā vāsanābhāgiyena suttana samānatthabhāvena niddisitabbo.

Kammañca vipāko ca yathāraham labbhamānasuttana niddisitabboti sāmāññavasena vibhatto, “kusalam katamena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**tattha kusalan**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Tatthā**ti tesu aṭṭhavīsatiyā sāsanaṭṭhānasuttetu kusalam catūhi suttehi samānatthabhāvena niddisitabban. “Katamehi catūhi”ti vattabbattā “**vāsanābhāgiyenā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Lokiyakusalam vāsanābhāgiyena niddisitabban samānatthattā, lokuttarakusalam dassanābhāgiyena, vāsanābhāgiyena, asekkhabhāgiyena ca yathāraham samānatthabhāvena niddisitabban. Kusalam ettakehi niddisitabbanti niyametvā vibhattam, “akusalam katamena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**akusalan**”ti-ādi vuttam. “Kusalañca akusalañca katamena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**kusalañca akusalañca tadubhayena niddisitabban**”ti vuttam. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ sutte tadubhayam āgataṃ, tasmim tasmim sutte āgataena tadubhayena niddisitabban.

“Anuññātam katamena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā “**anuññātan**”ti-ādi vuttam. Anuññātam bhagavato anuññātāya samānatāya niddisitabban. “Katividham anuññātan”ti vattabbattā “**taṃ pañcavidhan**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Yam** anuññātam yāsu yāsu bhūmīsu dissati, **taṃ** anuññātam tāsu tāsu bhūmīsu āgataena samānena **kappiyānulomena** niddisitabban.

Anuññātaṃ iminā niddisitabbanti ācariyena niyametvā vibhantaṃ, “paṭikkhittaṃ katamena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā **“paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatā **paṭikkhittakāraṇena** sutte āgatena vatthunā kāraṇaphalabhāvena niddisitabbanṃ. Yaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ yāsu yāsu bhūmīsu dissati, taṃ pana paṭikkhittaṃ tāsu tāsu bhūmīsu āgatena pākaṇena akappiyānulomena niddisitabbanṃ.

“Anuññātaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ katamena niddisitabban”ti vattabbattā **“anuññātaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ tadubhayena niddisitabban”**ti vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ sutte anuññātaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ āgatam, tasmim tasmim sutte āgatena tadubhayena niddisitabbanṃ.

“Thavo katamena niddisitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“thavo pasamsāyā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ sutte yā yā pasamsā āgatā, tasmim tasmim sutte āgatāya tāya tāya pasamsāya thavo niddisitabbo. “Yo thavo pasamsāya niddisitabbo, so thavo katavidhena niddisitabbo”ti vattabbattā **“so pañcavidhena”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Bhagavato thavo ca dhammassa thavo ca ariyasamghassa thavo ca ariyadhammānaṃ sikkhāya thavo ca lokiyaguṇasampattiyā thavo cāti pañcavidhena veditabbo. **Iti evaṃ** vuttappakārena pañcavidhena thavo niddisitabbo.

Amhākācariya amhākācariyena aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā sāsanaṭṭhāne daṭṭhabbāti vuttā, “katamāni tāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni”ti pucchitabbattā **“indriyabhūmi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Sāsanaṭṭhāne **indriyabhūmi** saddhindriyāndriyabhūmi yehi navahi padehi niddisitabbā, sāsanaṭṭhāne kilesabhūmi yehi navahi padehi niddisitabbā, **evaṃ** iminā pakārena etāni mūlapadāni nava padāni kusalapadāni, nava padāni akusalapadāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni honti. Sāsanaṭṭhāne daṭṭhabbā, “kena kāraṇena aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā sāsanaṭṭhāne daṭṭhabbāti viññāyati”ti vattabbattā **“tathā hī”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tathā hī**ti tato eva aṭṭhārasamūlapadānaṃ sāsanaṭṭhāne daṭṭhabbattā **“aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbā, sāsanaṭṭhāne”**ti

yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, tena vacanena viññāyatīti. “Kena mūlapadānaṃ navakusalapadanava-akusalapadabhāvena aṭṭhārasabhāvo viññāyatī”ti vattabbattā “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tena** mūlapadānaṃ navakusalapadanava-akusalapadabhāvato āyasmā mahākaccāno—

“Navahi ca padehi kusalā, navahi ca yujjanti akusalapakkhā.
Ete kho mūlapadā, bhavanti aṭṭhārasa padānī”ti—

yaṃ vacanaṃ āha, tena “navahi -pa- padānī”ti vacanena mūlapadānaṃ navakusalapadanava-akusalapadabhāvena aṭṭhārasabhāvo viññāyatīti.

“Yaṃ yaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyādisoḷasavidhaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānañceva yaṃ yaṃ lokiyādi-aṭṭhavīsatividhaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānañca ācariyena niddhāritaṃ, ettakameva paripuṇṇaṃ, aññaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānaṃ niddhāretvā yuttaṃ yujjitabbaṃ natthī”ti vattabbattā “**niyuttaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. Yathāniddhāritasāsanaapaṭṭhānato yaṃ yaṃ aññaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānaṃ niddhāritaṃ atthi, taṃ taṃ aññaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānaṃ **niyuttaṃ** yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yuttaṃ yujjitabbanti attho gahetabboti.

“Yaṃ loko pūjayate -pa- niyuttaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānaṃ”ti yattako vacanakkamo bhāsito, ettakena vacanakkamena kiṃ netti samattā, udāhu asamattā”ti vattabbattā “**ettāvatā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Āyasmatā mahākaccānena yā netti bhāsītā, bhagavatā sā netti anumoditā, mūlasaṅgītiyaṃ saṅgāyantehi therāsabhehi yā netti saṅgītā, sā natti “yaṃ loko pūjayate -pa- niyuttaṃ sāsanaapaṭṭhānaṃ”ti **ettāvatā** vacanakkamena **samattā** paripuṇṇāva hoti.

Iti samattāya āyasmatā mahākaccānena bhāsītāya bhagavatā anumoditāya mūlasaṅgītiyaṃ saṅgāyantehi therāsabhehi saṅgītāya nettiyā atthavaṇṇanā **saddhammapālanāmena**¹ **mahādhammarājagurunā mahātherena** racitā jinaputtānaṃ hitakarā nettivibhāvanā chabbīsādhikanavasate sakkarāje sāvaṇṇamāse² sukkapakke navamadivase sūriyuggamanasamaye samattā.

1. Sambandhapālanāmena (Ka)

2. Saravaṇṇamāse (Ka)

Nigamanakathā

Sabbasatthuttamo nātho, loke uppajji nāyako.

Sambuddho gotamo jino, anekaguṇalaṅkato.

Sāsanam tassa seṭṭhassa, aṭṭhavassasatādhikam.

Dvisahassam yadā pattam, nimmalam vaḍḍhanam subham.

Tadā bhūmissaro **mahā-dhammarājā** mahiddhiko.

Āṇācakkena sāreti, rājā no-anuvattake.

Laddhā setagaje vare, loke vimhayajānake.

Appamatto mahāvīro, puññam katvābhimodati.

Tasmim vasseva sāvaṇe, māse navamadivase.

Sūriyuggamane kāle, nibbattāyam vibhāvanā.

Yattakam sāsanam ṭhitam, tattakam racitam mayā.

Ṭhātu nettivibhāvanā, jinaputtahitāvahā.

Iti tam racayantena, puññam adhigatam mayā.

Hontu tassānubhāvena, sabbe vimuttibhāgino.

Rājadevī puttantā, panattā ca sajātikā.

Sabbe rajjasukhe ṭhatvā, carantu caritam sukhī.

Devo kāle suvassatu, sabbo raṭṭhajano sukhī.

Aññamaññam ahimsanto, piyo hotu hitāvahoti.

Nettivibhāvinī niṭṭhitā.

Nettivibhāvinīyā

Saṁvaṇṇitapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Akaraṇaṃ	214	Anāvilalakkhaṇo	131
Akallatā	223	Anāhāraṃ	105
Akhile	295	Aniccasaññā	26
Aṅkuso	23	Anīgho	321
Ajjhattarato	191	Anukampā	301
Ajjhāruhati	327	Anugīti	22
Aññātuñchena	298	Anucintitaṃ	152
Atulaṃ	191	Anuttaraṃ	76
Attajaṃ	340	Anuddayā	301
Attasaññā	26	Anupādisesā	91
Attasambhūtā	302	Anupaddavo	162
Attūpanāyikā	333	Anubrūhaye	304
Atto	69	Anusayā	96
Atthaṃ	89	Anusāsati	301
Atthanipphatti	185	Anuseti	309
Attho	54	Anūhate	162
Adoso	26	Antakena	330
Adhammo	182	Anto	198
Adhiṭṭhāno	21	Andhaṃ	89
Adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā	131	Anveti	60
Adho	37	Apadeso	118
Anaggikaṃ	210	Aparāpariyāyavedaniyā	150
Anattasaññā	26	Appaccayaṃ	106
Ananubodhā	322	Appaṭivattiyaṃ	76
Anabhinanditaṃ	105	Appaṭivedhā	322
Anayāya	311	Appaṭisandhikaṃ	106

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[Ā]	
Appamatto	301	Āvaṭṭo	20
Abalā	59	Āsā	124
Abhinandanā	124		
Abhindi	191	[I]	
Abhibhū	245	Īcchā	109
Amoho	26	Īddhi	101
Ayā	22	Īddhipādo	101
Alobho	26	Īndakhīlo	324
Avijjā	25, 26	Īndriyakhandhā	37
Avijjāvīrāgā	70	Īndriyaloko	86, 111
Avissajjanīyaṃ	334	Īriyati	286, 293
Avedi	305	[U]	
Asaṅgamānase	295	Ugghaṭanā	79
Asampakampiyo	325	Ugghaṭitaññū	64
Asā	58	Ugghaṭito	64
Asubhasaññā	26	Uṭṭhātā	301
Asmamayaṃ	340	Uttamo	23
Assādo	28, 55	Uttarikānaṃ	176
Assirī	194	Udatāri	297
[Ā]		Udatto	69
Ākiṇṇaṃ	296	Udayabbayaṃ	245
Ācāro	341	Udo	69
Ājāniyaṃ	306	Uddānaṃ	26
Āṇatti	28	Uddham	37
Ātappaṃ	304	Upaṭṭhitam	81
Ātāpino	298	Upadhibandhano	194
Ādikalyāṇaṃ	53	Upadhīso	285
Ādīnavo	28	Upapajjavedanīyā	150
Āyantiṃ	306	Upariṭṭham	296

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[U]		[Ka]	
Upasampadā	162	Kāyaṁ	321
Upādisesaṁ	91	Kittitā	27
Upāyo	28	Kilamatho	124
Uppajjeyyūṁ	180	Kilesabhūmī	26
Uyyāpenti	166	Kilesaloko	111
[E]		Kilesa	85
Ekattatāya	39	Kīḷanā	109
Ekalakkhaṇā	32	Kurūsu	295
[O]		Kusalāni	25
Okappanalakkhaṇā	131	Kusalo	111
Otaṇṇo	21	Kevalaparipuṇṇo	54
Otiṇṇo	120	Kodhaṁ	299
Odhaso	91	[Kha]	
[Ka]		Khayantā	300
Kaṅkhati	325	Khāyati	195
Kaṇhābhijātiko	315	Khettam	58
Kantā	311	[Ga]	
Kabaḷikāre	188	Gacchati	224
Kalyāṇakārī	340	Gatā	23
Kāmandhā	147	Ganthati	301
Kāmayamāno	55	Gambhīre	300
Kāmayāno	56	Garuṭṭhāniyo	71
Kāmasukhaṁ	147	Gārayhā	181
Kāmā	107	Gāvo	58
Kāmāni	60	Gocaro	245
Kāmūpasamhitā	311	Gopālako	146
Kāmo	55, 147	[Ca]	
		Cakkhuviññeyyā	311
		Catubbhi	325

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ca]		[Ta]	
Carimo	297	Taṇhā	25
Cittam	187	Taṇhācarito	69
Cittasamādhī	103	Taṇhāchadanachāditā	147
Cetovimutti	70	Tare	322
[Cha - Ja]		Titthaññū	132
Chandajāto	56	Tipukkhalo	23, 43
Chandasamādhī	100, 101	Tulam	191
Chamāyaṃ	335	[Tha]	
Chinde	325	Thavo	318
Chinno	162	Thiyo	59
Chetvā	299	[Da]	
Jahe	325	Dassanaṃ	317
Jālaṃ	261	Dassanapariññāya	112
Jālasañchannā	147	Dassanabhūmi	176
[Jha - Ña]		Daḷhe	162
Jhānarataṃ	300	Dā	58
Jhāyato	298	Dāsā	58
Ñam	58	Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyā	150
Ñāṇaṃ	99	Diṭṭhigatāni	261
Ñāṇapubbaṅgamo	103	Disālocanaṃ	23
Ñāṇamūlako	103	Dukkhanirodho	77
Ñāṇānuparivatti	103	Dukkhasaññā	26
Ñū	64, 132	Dukkhasamudayo	77
Ñeyyaṃ	9, 317	Duggati	166
[Tha]		Duccintitacintī	326
Ṭhānaṃ	20	Dubbhāsītabhāsī	326
		Dummaṅkūnaṃ	178
		Dummedhaṃ	340

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]		[Na]	
Devena	76	Niyāmāvakkantiyā	176
Desanā	19	Niyutto	244
Dehaṃ	307	Nirupadāho	346
[Dha]		Nirodhadhammāni	98
Dhaṅkaṃ	302	Nirodhanissitaṃ	102
Dhaniyo	146	Nisevitaṃ	81
Dhammacakkaṃ	76	Nissaraṇaṃ	28
Dhīrā	308	Nissitacittā	154
Dhūpāyanā	124	Netti	17
Dhūpāyito	120	Neyyassa	111
[Na]		Neyyo	65
Namassati	7	[Pa]	
Nayalaṅjako	23	Paccattasamuṭṭhitā	74
Nayavibhatti	22	Paññatti	21
Nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ	256	Paññāyati	82
Nayo	256	Paññāvimutti	70
Naravaradamako	346	Paṭipannakānaṃ	174
Naravaro	9	Paṭipālanā	185
Naro	9	Patanantā	300
Nāmasādhāraṇā	171	Patthanā	109
Niccasaññā	26	Pathavissito	324
Nittaṇhaṃ	149	Padaṭṭhānaṃ	20
Nittaṇhata	151	Padasaṃhitā	145
Niddāyitā	284	Padālanāṃ	261
Nibbānadhātu	91	Padhānasaṅkhārā	101
Nibbijjha	325	Paratoghosā	74
Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ	168	Paravacanaṃ	317
Nimmaḷaṃ	81	Parikkhāro	21
		Pariggahaṃ	146

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Pariññāpaññatti	189	Piyarūpaṃ	129
Paripuṇṇaṃ	81	Piyarūpā	311
Paribbaje	299	Piyāyanā	109
Paribhedi	311	Piyo	320
Pariyodātaṃ	81	Pītaññutā	133
Parivajjaye	60	Pītimano	55
Parivatto	21	Pucchitaṃ	29
Parivārito	194	Puññabhāgiyā	168
Parisuddhaṃ	81	Puṇṇamāsī	296
Parisuddho	54	Puthū	313
Parissayā	59	Puraṃ	58
Parūpanāyikā	333	Purisā	58
Paretaṃ	313	Pūjayate	10
Pahānaṃ	168	Pesalānaṃ	178
Pahānataṇhā	228	Pokkharāṇiṃ	293
Pahānapaññatti	189		
Pahīne	35	[Pha - Ba]	
Pahīyanti	96	Bhalabhāgiyā	168
Pātālo	326	Phassapareto	312
Pātimokkhasaṃvaram	341	Phātiṃ	109
Pāpaṃ	285	Bandho	124
Pāpakārī	340	Balīyanti	59
Pāpāni	63	Bālo	194
Pāragū	60	Buddhāpadeso	118
Pārāyane	84	Bojjhaṃ	115
Pāvako	318	Bodhaṃ	137
Pāsamsā	182	Bodhaṅgamā	137
Piṇḍāya	292	Bodhipakkiyā	137
Pidhīyare	95	Byūho	20
Pipāsā	124	Brahmacariyaṃ	54

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ba]		[Ma]	
Brahmunā	76	Mucchā	109
Brāhmaṇena	76	Mūlaṁ	162
[Bha]		Mūlapadāni	25
Bhabbarūpova	194	Mettacittaṁ	338
Bhayaṁ	90	Mohajālaṁ	261
Bhavaloko	86, 111	[Ya]	
Bhavaśaṅkhāro	191	Yujjati	150
Bhasmacchanno	318	Yutti	20
Bhāvaṇaṁ	236	Yojayati	117
Bhāvanā	317	Yogino	29, 82
Bhāvanāpaññatti	189	[Ra]	
Bhāvanāpariññāya	112	Raṁ	58
Bhāvanābhūmi	176	Rakkhaṇā	159
Bhikkhū	53	Rakkhitacitto	245
[Ma]		Rattā	285
Macco	55	Ratto	89
Maññanā	124	Rāgavinayaṁ	118
Madhuraggassa	299	Rāgo	70
Manāpā	311	Rukkho	162
Mano	187	Rūparāgo	98
Manovitakkā	302	[La]	
Mando	284	Lakkhaṇo	20
Mahāvarāho	284	Lañjako	23
Mānusattaṁ	315	Lokapālā	7, 15
Mārassa	220	Lokiyo	317
Māro	153	Lobho	26
Migadāye	76		
Middhī	284		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sacittam	162	Salokapālo	7
Saccena	301	Sallaviddho	56
Sacchikiriyāpaññatti	189	Sallā	124
Satena	114	Savati	94
Sato	60, 126	Savanti	92
Sattamārassa	224	Sahadhammikā	181
Satthā	71	Sahetupaccayo	208
Saddahāno	301	Sāttham	81
Saddhādhipateyyā	100	Sāttho	54
Saddho	343	Sārattarattā	308
Sandiṭṭhikā	181	Sāsanam	8, 280
Sandhāvitam	322	Sāsanavaram	8
Sabbapāpassa	214	Sāsanapaṭṭhānam	280
Sabbavisesā	81	Sitvā	60
Sabyañjanam	81	Sincho	124
Sabrahmacārī	71	Sīlam	73
Sabhāvo	208	Sīhavikkīlito	23
Samaṇena	76	Sukhasaññā	26
Samatho	26	Sugatte	294
Samāropano	21	Sutam	72
Samāhito	191	Sudukkaram	302
Samodahati	321	Subhasaññā	26
Sampasīdanapaccupaṭṭhāno	131	Suvaṇṇacchadanam	293
Sambhavo	191	Suvibhattam	296
Sammādiṭṭhi	245	Semānam	335
Sammādiṭṭhissa	180	Seyyo	324
Sammāsaṅkappo	245	Sotā	92
Saritā	124	Sodhano	21
		Snehajā	302

